





Granby











HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

---

C A L E N D A R

OF THE

M A N U S C R I P T S

---

OF THE

MOST HON. THE MARQUIS OF SALISBURY, K.G.,  
&c. &c. &c.

PRESERVED AT

HATFIELD HOUSE, HERTFORDSHIRE.

PART II.

---

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

---



L O N D O N :

PRINTED FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,  
BY EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE,  
PRINTERS TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

---

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from  
EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, EAST HARDING STREET, FLEET STREET, E.C., and  
32, ABINGDON STREET, WESTMINSTER, S.W.; or  
ADAM AND CHARLES BLACK, 6, NORTH BRIDGE, EDINBURGH; or  
HODGES, FIGGIS, & Co., 104, GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

1888.

---

*Price Three Shillings and Fivepence.*







HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

---

CALENDAR  
OF THE  
MANUSCRIPTS

OF THE  
MOST HON. THE MARQUIS OF SALISBURY, K.G.,  
&c. &c. &c.

PRESERVED AT  
HATFIELD HOUSE, HERTFORDSHIRE.

PART II.

---

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

---



LONDON:  
PRINTED FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,  
BY EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE,  
PRINTERS TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from  
EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, EAST HARDING STREET, FLEET STREET, E.C., and  
32, ABINGDON STREET, WESTMINSTER, S.W.; or  
ADAM AND CHARLES BLACK, 6, NORTH BRIDGE, EDINBURGH; or  
HODGES, FIGGIS, & Co., 104, GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

1888.







## INTRODUCTION.

---

THE period covered by this volume was pre-eminently one of conspiracy, intrigue, and general unrest throughout Europe, and not least of all in England and Scotland. The closing papers of the first volume related to the second arrest and imprisonment of the Duke of Norfolk, and the abundant evidence there produced of his treasons is supplemented and completed by the earlier papers in this portion of the Calendar. The main charges against the Duke were, his imagination and device to deprive the Queen of her crown and royal style, and so consequently of her life; comforting and relieving the English rebels who stirred the rebellion in the north, after they fled out of the realm; and, lastly, comforting and relieving the Queen's enemies in Scotland, who succoured and maintained the said English rebels. So strong was the position occupied by the Duke of Norfolk, not only as the chief of England's nobility, but also as the presumed head of the Roman Catholic party in the country, that Burghley did not venture to arrest him, until the main actors in the conspiracy had already been captured, and their testimony secured. This achieved, however, there was no hesitation, and the Duke in the Tower, confronted with the proofs of his guilt, was compelled to withdraw the denials he had at first given to the statements of his accomplices, and to confess at length the extent and blackness of his treachery. The resistance he made to all efforts put forth to cause his admission of guilt, a resistance based on a consciousness of his high position, and on the belief that Elizabeth would not proceed to extremities against him, was as unwise as his after submission to the Queen was abject. Few papers are more pitiable reading than the confessions "written by the hand of your Highness' sorrowful dead servant and subject, Tho. Howard." The Duke acknowledged the consideration shown by Lord Burghley, and desired him to act as guardian to his "poor orphans." He also expressed his comfort



at hearing of the Queen's intended goodness towards his poor unfortunate "brates," and that she had christened them with such an adopted father as Lord Burghley. The Duke in his last confession, dated 26th Feb. 1572, protests he has ever been a Protestant, though his dealings have given just suspicion that he was a favourer of Papists. After much hesitation, and revoking the death warrant more than once, the Queen yielded to the pressure of her advisers, and allowed the Duke to be executed on 2nd June 1572. Even on the scaffold he asserted his innocence of treason and his profession of the reformed faith.

Closely connected with the second imprisonment of the Duke of Norfolk in the Tower, was the conspiracy of Edmund Mather and Kenelm Berney, which had been instigated and fostered by the Spanish Ambassador in England. The objects of the conspiracy were the liberation of the Duke, and the assassination of Burghley and of the Queen. The anonymous letter of warning that Mather sent to Burghley will be found on page 1. Berney, in one of his confessions, states that Mather said, "what pity were it that so noble a man as he [the Duke of Norfolk] should die now in so vile a woman her days, that desireth nothing but to feed her own lewd fantasy, and to cut off such of her nobility as were not perfumed, and court like, to please her delicate eye, and place such as were for her turn, meaning dancers, and meaning Lord Leicester and Mr. Hatton, whom he said had more recourse unto her Majesty in her privy chamber, than reason would suffer, if she were so virtuous and well inclined, as some noiseth her." Mather confessed his dealings with the Spanish Ambassador, and that he had conspired with Herle and Berney against her Majesty's person, remitting his case wholly to the Queen's mercy. The Spanish Ambassador had been ordered to leave England in December 1571, but had delayed his departure, ostensibly in order to receive a reply to a letter written to the Duke of Alba, but probably to see the result of the Mather plot. Borghese, the Ambassador's secretary, was privy to the scheme, and on its discovery was arrested and sent to London. The Ambassador, on complaining of the detention of Borghese, was informed that the complicity of himself and his servant in the conspiracy had been found out, and shortly after he left the realm. Mather and Berney were executed on 13th Feb. 1572.



A lengthy letter in Italian from Baptista di Trento to the Queen, dated 1577 (No. 491), professes to reveal to Elizabeth the chief actors in a conspiracy to take away her kingdom and life. The names mentioned are those of Sussex, Pelham, Schout, Leicester, Warwick, Lincoln, Cobham, Arundel, Surrey, Lumley, Sidney [Sir Henry], Dier, Brudnel, and the writer himself. Amongst those privy to the conspiracy, but who had died, were Norfolk, Pembroke, Paget, Essex, and Throckmorton. Baptista states that Leicester was the author and chief head of the conspiracy, and that, having been promoted at Court, he aimed at having the Queen for his wife, and thus becoming King of England; that, to accomplish his purpose, he caused his wife to be slain by some of his satellites, who pretended that she had died suddenly, but that some of the local authorities, deeming it a most unusual death, had her exhumed and examined, and found that there was no stain [of blood] upon her, that she was beautiful both in face and person, and her head well attired, but stripping it of some ornamental coverings, they found in it five nails, six inches long, daubed with pitch; that Leicester's satellites had put on the pitch, so that the blood should not come out, nor the wounds caused by the nails be seen. If Leicester had had her poisoned, as he could easily have done, he knew that the poison would have produced small purple and red spots both in the face and person, and that, on this being known, a trial would follow, whilst five nails would settle the matter as well, without the appearance of any sign. A trial, however, did follow, but Leicester obtained pardon from the Queen (who was entirely ignorant of the matter) and nothing more was said. Baptista further says that, some time after, Leicester thought he would immediately obtain the Queen as his wife, but it happened that her hand was asked for by the Archduke Charles of Austria, and the marriage would have taken place, had it not been stopped by Leicester, who, rendered desperate by knowing that the Queen did not wish him for a husband, and that he could not be king in that way, thought of becoming king by force, and entered into the aforesaid conspiracy. The writer then refers to the imprisonment of Mary Queen of Scots, and her proposed marriage with the Duke of Norfolk, who promised to free her by means of the said conspiracy, and Leicester approved of this marriage, since he hoped that by the plot he would become King of England, and Norfolk

King of Scotland. Baptista then gives particulars of five different attempts to put the plot in execution, and the parts assigned to the various conspirators. He concludes his letter by saying that he has revealed the conspiracy to the Queen, because he has become a changed man, since hearing a discourse on the parable of Dives and Lazarus, when the preacher described very powerfully the torments of the wicked in hell. The account given of the conspiracy is very circumstantial, and it seems difficult to believe that the writer would have addressed himself directly to the Queen, had there not been (as indeed there was) a substratum of truth for his statements.

The papers relating to Scotland are not very numerous, but are full of interest. That country was the prey of contending factions, the two chief parties being the adherents of the captive Queen of Scots, who were supported by France and Spain, and those of the young King and the Regent, supported by Elizabeth. Avarice appears to have been the guiding star of the nobles on either side, the one party being desirous of regaining the lands they had lost, and the other of retaining what they had recently won, through the changes wrought by the transfer of power and the alteration of religion.

In the days of Murray, the task of restoring order and quietness to distracted Scotland had been hard enough to tax all the energies and resources of "the good Regent," and, had his life been spared, his abilities and determination, combined with the influence his character justly exercised, might have enabled him to bring back some peace to his country. In the feeble hands of his successor, Lennox, confusion became worse confounded. The next Regent, Marr, careful and vigorous though he was, was unable to effect much, and his brief tenure of power closed shortly after he had made proposals to Elizabeth, on the basis of which he was willing to execute her wishes respecting the Queen of Scots. These wishes were revealed to him in the negotiations which Henry Killegrew, Burghley's nephew, had been sent into Scotland to conduct. The instructions he received, dated Sept. 1572, will be found in No. 36, and were, mainly, to arouse the Scottish leaders and people by informing them of the massacre of St. Bartholomew, "the late horrible universal murder in France," and bidding them beware lest the like was attempted in their country, and, in a matter "of far greater moment," to effect an arrange-



ment whereby the Queen of Scots might be delivered into the hands of the Regent and his party, and be by them immediately executed. Hostages of good value were to be taken for the assurance of this project. Marr declined at first to listen, but eventually agreed, on condition that a large English force was sent to convey the captive Queen into Scotland, and to be present at her execution, that the castle of Edinburgh was handed over to the King's party, and that a sufficient sum of money was granted for the payment of their soldiers. Marr died a few days after, and the next Regent, Morton, who effected a pacification with the Hamiltons and Gordons, refused to entertain the English overtures. In 1572 Mary Queen of Scots, whose hopes of deliverance had before centred chiefly in France, turned her thoughts to Spain. A correspondent writing to Burghley (No. 64), tells him that the King of Spain is informed that if it had not been for the Queen of England, Flanders would not have rebelled against the Duke of Alva; that the King is therefore very angry, and has sworn he will be revenged in such sort as that both the Queen and England shall repent that they did ever meddle in any of his countries, adding, further, that the Duke of Alva practises all the mischief he can against the Queen [Elizabeth] by way of Scotland, and that all the spirituality of Spain offer two millions towards the wars against Flanders and England. At this time the Queen of Scots was lying seriously ill in Sheffield Castle, and a letter from her physicians (No. 65) expresses their fears for her life.

In January 1572, are some letters from the Countess of Northumberland, giving an account of her exertions to obtain ten thousand crowns, the ransom demanded for the release of the Earl, who, with the Earl of Westmoreland, had fled into Scotland after the suppression of the rebellion in the north two years before. The English government were very anxious to secure the Earl from the Regent and the Laird of Lochleven, and having obtained his person by paying the sum asked for, had him conveyed to York by Sir John Foster, and there executed. The Earl of Westmoreland had escaped into the Low Countries, and many of his sayings and doings, as well as those of other English fugitives in those parts, are mentioned in the interesting letters of Edward Woodshawe to Lord Burghley (Nos. 231, 234, and 237). A few letters of the Countess of Westmoreland will be found in this

volume. The Earl continued his treasonable intrigues abroad, and eventually died in exile in 1584.

In the early part of 1573, Edinburgh Castle being still held for Queen Mary, the Regent Morton began to besiege it, but under great difficulties, owing to his want of suitable artillery. After many urgent applications Queen Elizabeth consented to send him assistance in men and guns, and the castle surrendered to Sir Wm. Drury on the 28th May. No. 128 of the papers in this volume is a newsletter, written by one who was sent by the defenders of the castle into France for aid; the cipher names given at the end are curious. A list of the Crown jewels of Scotland taken on the surrender of the castle will be found in No. 148.

Several documents calendared in the following pages relate to the captivity of Mary in England, and specially noticeable are the "Demands and Sayings of the Scottish Queen concerning her Confinement, with Notes by [Robt. Beale]" (No. 1079), a paper containing also certain requests of the Earl of Shrewsbury, in whose charge Mary was, and Beale's remarks thereon. There is an urgent appeal (No. 936) addressed by James VI. to the King of France, pleading for that monarch's help on behalf of his mother, stating that several persons had been put to death only and solely for having endeavoured to deliver her from prison, and assuring him that when he began to put the work of rescuing her into execution not only would "many Catholic Princes, indeed the foremost," assist so just an enterprise, but that "the greatest part of England" would also incline to his side. The Regent Morton, Mary's formidable opponent, held power in Scotland for several years, supported by the influence and material aid of the English Queen, and many glimpses into his dealings with the turbulent nobility of the realm, his quarrels with the Earls of Argyle, Athol, and Lennox, the Hamiltons, and others, and his general administration of the country, are here afforded.

In a "Memorial of the present estate of Scotland" (No. 784), we read, "the King doth still delight [in] the fields, in hunting and riding, and yet he hath but three or four horses. He is poor; his nobility rich, but may spare nothing which they possess, to his aid, without deadly feede (feud). There hath been a device to have a guard of fifty men for the King, and a



“ table to be kept for six councillors or more, to be resident  
 “ according to the order, being of their own charges: may not  
 “ continue long together. And to have the wardens greater  
 “ allowance for the better discharge of their offices. The Lord of  
 “ Sesford (Cessford) has but 16*l.* by year, and yet his wardenry  
 “ great and troublesome, and he of a good mind. All this will be  
 “ done with three thousand pounds, but it is not to be spared of  
 “ his revenues. It is thought of some of the greatest and best  
 “ minded, that it were a better and more sure way, if it pleased  
 “ her Majesty to bestow so much of (on) the King for the said  
 “ purpose, than to have hirelings to breed hatred and jealousy, as  
 “ hath been craved of some ‘most unsurrest.’” The writer goes  
 on to say that the King is “truly well affected” to Elizabeth,  
 and that, owing to d’Aubigné’s representations, the name of the  
 French King is odious to his Majesty. D’Aubigné, who then had  
 the earldom of Lennox “by composition,” and was expecting the  
 title thereof shortly, is described as ruling the Court along with  
 the Earl of Argyle, and both of them as greatly attached to the  
 amity betwixt England and Scotland. “There is as yet no  
 “ speech of the King’s marriage, but it is thought will be looking  
 “ unto it shortly. He giveth it still forth that he will never  
 “ match with a papist country. They have a great eye to  
 “ Denmark, for that they had one of that country which was  
 “ amongst them famous, and for divers other respects. Being in  
 “ purpose with the Earl of Argyle and his lady, they found it  
 “ strange that her Majesty would not make some offer to their  
 “ King of some marriage. I answered more boldly than wise  
 “ that they were so proud, they would not bestow their King,  
 “ but with such conditions as was not requisite to be granted.  
 “ It was answered that if her Majesty would make choose of one  
 “ which her Majesty liked best of, they thought it would not be  
 “ denied without conditions. I refer the rest to God omnipotent.”  
 The ministers continued to encourage amity between the two  
 realms. The Earl of Morton had got the King’s leave to go over  
 the seas for a space, many thought in order to “be desired to  
 “ tarry at home, as though there could nothing be done without  
 “ him.” He seemed offended that Elizabeth did not advance  
 him, either above the rest, or else in his purse, absented himself  
 from court, and “misliked with” the government. Dunfermline

was still about the King; "his glass were run, but that he is  
" rich, and the King poor."

The papers relating to Ireland, though not very numerous, reveal very clearly the workings of Elizabeth's government in that island. Attempted subjugation sums up the whole tale, which is a dreary record of the fierce strife, bloodshed, treachery, and poverty that distracted the entire country. Sir Thomas Smith's endeavour to effect a plantation of English settlers on the forfeited lands in Ulster had ignominiously failed. A curious relic of it is found in No. 55, which is a receipt given by his son, Thomas Smith, to Lord Burghley, "for the sum of 333*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* " for the maintaining of soldiers to the winning of his 20 plough-  
" lands allotted to him in the north of Ireland, and for defence  
" of the rest of the inhabitants in the Ardes, taken in hand to be  
" won and peopled with the English nation by agreement with  
" the said Thomas Smith." The subsequent attempt of Walter Devereux, Earl of Essex, to effect a similar plantation in the same parts likewise failed, and that nobleman had to content himself with giving his help to the Lord Deputy in the task of quelling the insurrections in divers parts of Ireland. In June 1575 (No. 252) he writes that he "has been long suffered to tread an  
" endless maze," and thinks that in honour and equity he is to be considered in respect of his expenses, without any tedious suit. Elizabeth, who was to have divided with Essex the profits of any success in Ulster, graciously showed her appreciation of the services of that nobleman, but the Earl, having spent both strength and patrimony in an unsuccessful enterprise, died nearly broken-hearted in Dublin. We have, in the following pages, two pathetic letters (Nos. 421 and 422), written by him shortly before his death on 22nd September 1576, the one to the Queen, the other to Burghley. In the former, he craves forgiveness of her Majesty for all the offences she has taken against him, speaks of his "hard estate, having by great accounts long ebbd, even  
" almost to the low watermark," and prays the Queen "to be as  
" a mother" to his children, "at least by her gracious countenance  
" and care of their education and matches." He further begs some favours for his eldest son, and closes by recommending the Archbishop of Dublin to her Majesty's notice, "for some other  
" benefit in England." In the letter to Burghley, Essex com-



mends his son Lord Hereford to Burghley's care, desiring that his education might be in that minister's household, and his whole time in England during his minority divided in attendance upon the Lord Chamberlain and Burghley, "to the end that as  
 " he might frame himself to the example of my Lord of Sussex in  
 " all the actions of his life tending either to the war or to the  
 " institution of a nobleman, so he might also reverence your  
 " Lordship for your wisdom and gravity, and lay up your counsels  
 " and advices in the treasury of his heart."

In No. 223 are some memoranda by Burghley, relating to the number and cost under successive Lord Deputies in Ireland of the garrison established there. In the first year of Mary (1558) there were only 500 men in all, viz., 300 horse and 200 foot; in the 16th year of Elizabeth (1574), the garrison consisted of 2,362 men, at a monthly cost of 2,531*l.* 0*s.* 8*d.* In Aug. 1575 (No. 269) there is a warrant under the Privy Signet for the supply of 1,000 quarters of wheat annually to the Lord Deputy of Ireland for the better maintenance of his household there. About two years later (No. 492), Burghley sends a memorandum of "pro-  
 " visions to be placed instead of that manner of force which the  
 " captains of countries pretend now to keep for the defence of  
 " the country, borne upon coin and livery:" 1st, the charge shall be still continued that hath been usually borne by the country towards all the Queen's Majesty's services named "general hostings;" 2ndly, every such captain may take any victual towards maintenance of his horse or foot upon lands only of such captain occupied by any tenant of his; 3rdly, wherever the Lord Deputy and Council, for the service of the Queen, see cause to levy and keep any number of kern and gallowglas for defence of any country, where the charge of coin and livery has been usual, it shall be lawful to continue the former usual charge, the leading of the said kern, &c. to be committed to the captain that heretofore led them, or to his heir. Sir Nicholas White writes to Lord Burghley in July 1578 (No. 547), that "that noisome rebel Rory  
 " Oge, in a sudden meeting betwixt the Baron of Upper Ossory  
 " and him, is slain, with the loss of some of their men on both  
 " sides. His body was carried away by his kinsmen and followers,  
 " and another of the O'Mores set up by them in his place, named  
 " Rossy McLaghlyn, son to him whom the Earl of Sussex had in  
 " 'holt' at Laghlyn, and in seeking to escape, by leaping out at a

“ castle window, broke his back. The cutting off of that rebel  
 “ is a happy turn, and when the news was brought to the  
 “ Lord Deputy he said, ‘ *Nunc dimittis servum tuum Domine in*  
 “ ‘ *pace.*’ ”

The Earl of Ormonde, who had been sent as Lord General into Munster, gives some account of his doings in a letter to the Queen (No. 807), complaining of the lack of victuals, money, and munitions of war, and stating that in 21 days he and his men had burned and spoiled a great part of the Earl of Desmond's lands, and all John of Desmond's lands, with [those of] the Seneschal of Imokilly. He had also intercepted five letters showing the “ unnatural and traitorous disposition ” of the Earl of Desmond. A correspondent writing to Sir H. Wallop (No. 955) thinks that disorders will break out in Munster, when Lord Ormonde is discharged, and that, if this should so fall out, it would be very necessary to have one commander, “ for sundry directors do breed confusion, “ especially when they are more transported with desire of gain, “ than with care to discharge their duty.” The irresolution of the English Council is touched upon in words that would apply to many succeeding times in the administration of Ireland:—“ our “ division here at home in Council about the causes of that country, “ some inclining to reformation, others to a toleration of that “ nation to enjoy their Irish customs, and to serve to no other “ purpose, but to consume the treasure of England, is the principal and chief cause why things go no better there. I am sorry “ my lord hath no leisure, through the general corruption of that “ country, to set down some good plot (plan) to be sent over “ hither, with a request that, unless the same shall be found meet “ to be put in execution, he may be discharged of that place. “ For unless we be called on here rather importunately than “ earnestly, we shall, without regard of a great deal of treasure, “ consumed to no purpose, continue our lingering and irresolute “ manner of proceeding, and blame you there, though the fault “ be in ourselves.”

The Lord Deputy of Ireland (Lord Grey) is continually complaining of the lack of victuals and money for the troops. In one letter (No. 970) he thanks Burghley for his care about the victuals, and wishes the under officers were as careful in executing as he in directing. None of the victuals lately sent had arrived, and he prayed for honest officers to issue them, when they did



come. The spirit in which the grim work of repression was carried on, is shown in what Lord Grey adds, "the little service in Munster I cannot altogether excuse; and yet, my lord, there hath been more done than I perceive is conceived. For my part, without it be of some importance, I take no delight to advertise of every common person's head that is taken off; otherwise, I could have certified of a hundred or two of their lives ended since my coming from those parts; but indeed some hindrance it brought to the greater service that the garrisons would not remain in some of the places appointed first of, by reason that their victuals could not be as readily conveyed to them, as was hoped of." He complains that the soldiers sent to Ireland were badly chosen, and hopes that the fresh men will be maintained in better state. The peril of Ireland lies most in foreign aids, chiefly in the north. The disquiet and mischief of the land will grow daily more and more, unless speedily looked into and prevented, as he has often certified. The object was to drive the rebel to the coasts, where he had seldom any fastness or succour, for the inward country was of his own seeking, his relief and sustenance being all there. In another letter (No. 1026) Lord Grey speaks of the great need of money; "without ready coin, I put not one bit of meat into my mouth, nor feed my horses." He refers also to the "not overhastiness" of her Majesty to afford the supply. Mentioning the names of some chieftains whose submission he had received, the Lord Deputy states that the aforesaid pacification of the rebels is a course "not the surest for the state, because the Irish are so addicted to treachery, and breach of fidelity, as longer than they find the yoke in their neck, they respect not either pledge, affinity, or duty." Tirlough Lennough was bound only by his oath, which is in his religion to be dispensed withal by any of his Romish priests, as soon as he spieth an opportunity to break for advantage." In 1581 (No. 1069) appears a stern minute addressed by the Queen to the Lord Deputy of Ireland, complaining that by the Auditor's certificates she found her debts and expenses in that country were far greater than she had expected, and calling for full explanation, especially charging Lord Grey to examine the Earl of Ormond, in whose province of Munster "the least part of that little service that hath been done, hath been performed," although the greatest supplies had been sent there.

Turning to foreign affairs, we have in the despatches and news-letters from France and the Low Countries, ample information with respect to the assistance given by Elizabeth to the Huguenots, and to the supporters of William Prince of Orange, and of François Duke of Alençon, afterwards Duke of Anjou. Details are also afforded of the patriotic efforts of the Prince of Orange on the one side, and of the proceedings of the Duke of Alva, the Prince of Parma, and Don John of Austria on the other. Elizabeth strengthened the hands of the Huguenots, as one step in her resistance to the Papal conspiracy, whose influence she felt so keenly in her own realm. Her interference, and that of the French King, in the Low Countries, were alike prompted by a determination to check the rapid aggrandisement of Spain. The power of England was courted alike by that country and by France, and much of Elizabeth's vacillation and consequent difficulties are attributable to her desire neither to play too much into the hands of either Henry or Philip, nor to affront the one or the other beyond recall. Philip had several of the English rebels in his pay, as may be seen by the list of those (No. 108, and Murdin) who "came into Spain, for entertainment at the King's hands there, and what the King gave them in money at times." The English Queen was led to grant succour to the Low Countries by a desire, firstly, to cripple her formidable rival at Madrid, and, secondly, to prevent France from going single-handed to their relief, and thereby gaining paramount influence and a large number of valuable subjects, if not valuable territory.

Many of the papers here calendared, relating to France and Flanders, are more or less intimately connected with the negotiations for the Anjou marriage, and may be touched upon in speaking of that important affair. As a majority of the documents describe and illustrate these negotiations, and the principal actors therein, it may not be amiss to give a short *resumé* of the history of the proposed marriage. Few private collections can boast such a number of original royal letters as are included in the MSS. at Hatfield. The holograph correspondence of Elizabeth and the Duke of Anjou given in this volume is extensive, and presents a singular picture of royal love and courtship, a picture to which the letters of Simier add so much. Several of the letters, notably those sent in cipher by Simier, are published for the first time.



Many had been the suitors for the hand of the English Queen. Not to speak of her own subjects, the Earl of Leicester, and Sir Christopher Hatton, with whom Elizabeth's coquetry and folly had caused scandal to connect her name, she had been wooed by Philip of Spain, the Earl of Arran in Scotland, Eric XIV. of Sweden, and the Archduke Charles of Austria. But never had she caused the hopes of any Prince to rise so high, as she did those of François Duke of Anjou. The story of the Anjou negotiations divides naturally into two parts, viz., those relating to Henry, afterwards Henry III. of France, and those relating to his younger brother François. In August 1570 had taken place the treaty of pacification of St. Germain, by which, much to the regret and indignation of the Catholic party in France, favourable terms had been accorded to the Huguenots. The latter, knowing that these terms were not likely to be kept, were desirous to rid themselves of one of their chief antagonists, Henry Duke of Anjou, and considered that this might be effected by promoting his marriage with Elizabeth. Montmorency broached the proposal to Sir H. Norris, and although the affair was kept secret, Walsingham, who came as English Ambassador to Paris, was told that the Cardinal of Lorraine was aware of it, and that he, intending to thwart such a project, was endeavouring to bring about a marriage between the Duke and Mary Queen of Scots. The Vidâme of Chartres and the Cardinal of Châtillon suggested that Elizabeth should accept the Duke of Anjou as her husband, notwithstanding the disparity between their ages, the Duke being only 20, and the Queen 37. The articles for the marriage brought over by Guido Cavalcanti from the French King, in April 1571, may be seen in the Appendix to this volume (No. 7), and the answers given to them in No. 8. The two succeeding papers in the Appendix give further demands of the French Ambassador, and a summary of certain matters, which must needs be demanded in a treaty for the marriage of the Queen of England, and all of which had been expressly contained in the treaty of matrimony between Philip, King of Spain, and Mary, Queen of England, in 1556. Charles IX., not being on good terms with his brother, favoured the proposal of the Duke's marriage to Elizabeth. Catherine de Médicis declined, at first, to believe that Elizabeth was serious in the matter, but was re-assured by La Mothe Fénelon. In July 1571, Monsieur Larchant came from the French King to promote the marriage, "but he was so

“earnest for the cause of religion,” says Burghley, “that he did little good.” Burghley and Walsingham both urged on the match, because, while admitting the obvious drawbacks, they considered that, provided sufficient guarantees were taken for the security of the reformed religion in England, the marriage would be a means of clearing the political horizon, by giving a prospect of an heir to Elizabeth, by putting an end to the practices of the Queen of Scots, by stopping the daily peril of revolt in Ireland, and by checking the malice of the King of Spain and of the Pope. Elizabeth, ever irresolute in such a case, now gave encouragement, and now dashed down all hopes, distracting her own ablest advisers, and irritating the French Court. Anjou himself, however favourable he may have been at one time, grew less and less eager for the marriage, though he had permitted himself to write to the Queen, and to say that, in his estimation, “she was the most perfect beauty that God had made during the last five hundred years.” Sir Thomas Smith, who had been sent over to Paris to help Walsingham, asserts in a letter that Anjou had “his religion fixed in Madlle. de Chateaufneuf at first, and now removed hence into another place, or both.” Finally, the negotiations were terminated by the Duke, on the score of religion.

Although the marriage had failed, both England and France were willing to enter into an alliance, offensive and defensive, and on the 19th of April, 1572, a treaty was concluded at Blois. The Earl of Lincoln, who was present at the confirmation of it by Charles IX., showed him an intercepted letter in cipher, which Mary Queen of Scots had written to the Duke of Alva, throwing herself upon Spain for succour. English and French volunteers were not only allowed, but encouraged, to proceed to the Low Countries, to aid the insurgents there. Catherine de Médicis entertained hopes that Elizabeth would agree to take her third son François, Duke of Alençon, in marriage, and she proposed him to the English Queen through La Mothe. Alençon was two years younger than the Duke of Anjou, and thus nineteen years younger than Elizabeth. In June 1572, Montmorency and De Foix came over to further the new proposal, and were received with much honour at Windsor (No. 62). On the 22nd August following, at Kenilworth, Elizabeth made answer to La Mothe, the French Ambassador, that all the articles “accorded on” for the marriage with the Duke of



Anjou should stand entire, *mutatis mutandis*, with respect to the Duke of Alençon, saving a further interpretation of the cause of religion, which could be best done at the interview between the Duke and herself (No. 71). She had, in a former letter to her Ambassador in Paris, willed him to say that as to the difference in ages, her Majesty found great difficulty in the marriage, that she could not free her mind from doubts, and could not find any other expedient as a recompense. In subsequent letters, also previous to the answer at Kenilworth, she had thought good, "so as to make apparent the consideration she had for the assiduous requests" of the French King and Queen Mother, to declare that in this matter she found two principal impediments among others, the one, religion, the other, difference of age. As she thought the matter of the religion might be remedied by some conformity on the part of the Duke, so "the other might seem to be a difficulty rather in opinion than in substance" (No. 71).

Two days after the interview at Kenilworth between Elizabeth and the French Ambassador, was perpetrated at Paris the infamous massacre of St. Bartholomew. The intense horror and fury excited in England by the treacherous carnage of the Huguenots seemed for a time to give the deathblow to all ideas of "Paris nuptials," in any shape or form, for the Queen. A loud outcry was raised for the execution of Mary Queen of Scots, the centre of Roman Catholic plotting in England and Scotland. Elizabeth sent help in men and money to the Prince of Orange, who could not look then for French succour. Spain, both directly from her King, and through the Duke of Alva, sought to improve the opportunity for her own interests by seeking to gain over Elizabeth. But Alva's continued atrocities in the Netherlands exercised a powerful effect in checking thoughts of amity with Spain, and, reasons of national policy superseding the anger that had justly been roused in the breasts of Elizabeth's ministers, the project of the Alençon marriage was set on foot again. Just a month after the St. Bartholomew massacre, Alençon sent Maisonfleur to England with a letter to the Queen, in which he states (No. 74) that the rare virtues and infinite perfections with which she is endowed have acquired such power over him that he will never rest content until, by some happy opportunity, he has testified to her his extreme desire to render her all the service which could be expected from the most affectionate prince, who has ever had

the honour to aspire to her hand. It may here be remarked that the French written by this Prince exhibits strange ignorance on his part, and compares most unfavourably with that written by Elizabeth, though the latter is not without its faults. The Duke in one of his letters (No. 622) begs Elizabeth to excuse his defects, and to attribute them to the misfortunes and crosses with which he has been afflicted ever since he began to have any knowledge, and which have given him no leisure "*daprandre afayre les belles parolles.*" Leicester was much annoyed at Maisonfleur's arrival; "nothing," he writes to Burghley (No. 83), "went more against " his stomach than this fellow's access to her Majesty's person." In October, Walsingham wrote home testifying to the Duke's persistence in the matter of the marriage. In November, Mauvissière was sent over to Elizabeth by Charles IX. to urge three points, that their amity should be continued; that she should be god-mother to his child; and that the negotiations for the marriage should be pursued. In the following month we have the famous letter to "Don Lucidor" (the Duke of Alençon), noticed briefly by Mr. Froude. A full translation will be found in the Calendar (No. 89). Mr. Froude states that the writer is unknown, but there is very little doubt that Maisonfleur was the author. In another letter (No. 95), dated the same month, he begs the Queen for an audience, and says that in the meantime he will remain quiet in the place where he is confined by her orders. In the letter to Don Lucidor, Elizabeth is called Madame de Lisle, and the Duke is strongly urged to come over and see her. He is assured that she is most favourable to him, but that she will never treat "through the medium of an interview between her and Madlle. de la Serpente" (Catherine de Médicis). He is told that it will be easy for him to slip away from Paris during one or other of the season's masquerades or Court parties, and travel incognito to England.

It was well that Elizabeth should see Alençon before she decided. Of the appearance of the Queen several testimonies will be given further on, some of them couched in that strain of excessive adulation which she loved so well, and expected from most of her courtiers. Of Alençon, Dr. Valentine Dale writes thus graphically to Burghley in February 1573 (No. 119): "For hys " parsonage, me thinketh the portrature doth expresse hym " very well, and when I sawe hym at my last audience, he



“ seemed to me to growe dayly more hansom than other. The  
 “ treat of hys visage may be gathered likewyse by hys pictur, but  
 “ not hys couleure, which ys not naturally red, *sed neque pallidus*  
 “ *nec niger, nec candidus neque tamen omnino fuscus*. The pock  
 “ holes ar no greate disfigurement in the rest of hys face, bycause  
 “ they ar rather thick than diepe or greate. They uppon the  
 “ blunt end of hys nose ar greate and diepe, howe much to be  
 “ disliked maye be as yt pleaseth God to move the hart of the  
 “ beholder. As touching his behavioure, he ys the most moderat  
 “ yn all the Court; never present at any of the licentious acts  
 “ of hys brethren, nor here nor at Rochell; of much credit, and  
 “ namely with them of the religion; thus he ys and hath ben  
 “ hitherto; what may be hereafter God knoweth, whom yt maye  
 “ please of hys goodnes to direct her Majestie to the best.”

In March 1573, La Mothe, the French Ambassador, continued to press the cause of the marriage, and the Duke sent Châteauneuf with his letters to her Majesty to forward the suit. The French King and Queen Mother begged Elizabeth to be good enough to enlighten them as to her resolution with respect to the proposal of Monseigneur the Duke, their brother and son, in order that, after that occasion, they might impose upon themselves a perpetual silence, so as never more to give her Majesty the weariness, nor to themselves the shame, of speaking further to her on the subject. They had the Queen's own word that, for the welfare of her subjects, she had constrained herself to take the resolution of marrying. At this time siege was being laid to La Rochelle, and the Count of Montgomery had sailed to its relief from England with several ships. Alençon wrote to Elizabeth that he had been constrained to accompany his brother, the Duke of Anjou, to that town. Burghley informed La Mothe that the Queen was contented that the Duke of Alençon should come, “so as, if he speed not, the breach may rest upon the  
 “ article of religion.” Alençon himself wrote to Elizabeth from the camp before La Rochelle, that he was desirous to come into England to see her, at which, says Burghley, “the Queen Mother writheth.” Elizabeth replied to Catherine and to the Duke that, before she could accord to his coming, she must know whether, if he came and did not speed, there should be any diminution of amity. In the following month, June 1573, four of the English Council informed the French Ambassador in England that, for

divers considerations, her Majesty could not conveniently accord to the coming of the Duke of Alençon at that time, and Edward Horsey was sent into France to give reasons.

Peace having been concluded at La Rochelle in July, La Mothe wrote urgently to the Lord Treasurer, asking that Alençon (who was now styled "Monsieur, frère du Roy," since the Duke of Anjou's election to the throne of Poland) might be provided with a safe-conduct to come into England, and both Charles and Catherine offered to let him go, "upon his adventure," as Burghley puts it. The French Prince, however, fell sick of "the purples," and Monsieur du Retz came to Canterbury to apologise for the delay, and to ask for a safe-conduct. The Duke wrote to Elizabeth (No. 147) that he had been twice near his last sigh, but was then better, although he had a continual fever. He had been told that there were some in France who, "par finese, cotele, ou ruze," wished to bring it about that she should love him no longer. He begged her not to believe them, for, if such should be the case, he would die. A ring accompanied this letter. To Du Retz, Elizabeth made answer at Canterbury that, although Charles, Catherine, and Alençon offered that, if the Duke came to England and did not succeed in his suit, there should be no diminution of amity, there were now found more difficulties to hinder the marriage than formerly, and specially by reason of the evil opinion generally conceived of Monsieur; that he might become in England a head of the Queen's adversaries in religion; and so, unless he showed himself a favourer of "them of the religion," he was not a meet husband for her. The Duke was also required, when he came, to bring with him such as professed the reformed religion, or who had never been persecutors; and, whilst he was treating with her Majesty, he was to have no mass. On November 9, Alençon writes to the Queen, from Châtelherault, that he is marvellously pleased with the token and sign she has sent him, by means of which they will be able to communicate with greater freedom. Leicester declared to La Mothe, that, according to the request of his Excellency, he had sought to induce Elizabeth to consent that the coming of the Duke should be a public one, but could in no way gain that point. She feared, notwithstanding the protestations to the contrary of the French King and Queen Mother, that if the interview had not the hoped for effect, the relations between the two crowns would be disturbed. Elizabeth



wanted Alençon to come in a very quiet manner, so that, if the desired satisfaction with one another did not result, the greater the skill and the less the noise with which the affair was managed, the less would their honour be touched. Later on in the same month, February 1574, Dr. Dale informed the French Court that the Queen was content for Monsieur to come into England, and in March, the safe-conduct that had been asked for was accorded. Nothing, however, came of it.

In 1575, La Chastre came to England to renew the matter of the Duke's marriage. La Mothe was recalled, and Castelnau de Mauvissière was sent as Ambassador to the English Court. Alençon was known to possess very liberal ideas towards the Huguenots, and was closely watched: indeed he and Henry of Navarre were detained at the Court in Paris. Notwithstanding the watch kept on him, the Duke managed to slip away in a friend's carriage, on September 15, and joined La Noue and the Huguenots on the Loire. The Prince of Condé marched with his *reiters* in the direction of Paris. The Sieur de la Porte, counsellor and chamberlain in ordinary to Monsieur, was sent in December, when the Duke was in his camp, to solicit the marriage, but subsequently, in February 1576, Elizabeth made answer by the Lord Chamberlain to La Mothe and La Porte that, though the French King moved the coming of his brother, yet considering the difference betwixt the King and his brother, and the late accord not prosecuted, she could not consent to have the Duke come at such a time. Henry of Navarre escaped from the French Court in February 1576. Catherine went to La Noue's camp to see the Duke, and shortly after, on May 14, the peace, known as the Peace of Monsieur, was concluded. Its terms were more favourable to the Huguenots than any they had previously obtained, and Alençon received a handsome increase to his appanage in the addition to it of Anjou, Maine, Touraine, and Berri. In March 1577, Sir Amyas Paulet, who had proceeded as Ambassador to Paris in September of the previous year, writes to Burghley (No. 450) that "the Queen Mother is expected in the Court before Easter, intending first to see Monsieur, wherever he shall be. It is given out that she is coming with him into England, and that the voyage will be performed this next May at the furthest. The King pretendeth to like well of it, and yet no man doubteth but that the jealousies between him and his brother are nothing diminished.

“ The Spaniard is preparing by sea and land against the Low Countries.”

In July 1578, De Quincé and De Bacqueville came to Elizabeth from Alençon, and the Queen gave them answer in September that she desired the Duke to come and see her. But, on the whole, matters concerning the marriage remained in a quiescent state until the close of that year, when the Duke of Anjou (as Alençon must now be called) gave his commission to Simier to treat and conclude upon marriage with the Queen. At the same time the Duke wrote (No. 674) to Sir Henry Cobham, then English Ambassador at Paris, entreating his good offices with Elizabeth, and begging him to speak freely with Simier, who knew “ his intentions and the depth of his heart.” Simier at once took the fancy of the Queen. In a letter written to her lover on Jan. 16, 1579 (No. 690), she tells him that his envoy seems to show himself worthy of being honoured by the choice he has made of him, and thinks that, without the aid of any other advocate, Simier will make his peace with her. Elizabeth also thanks the Duke for his letters, “ worthy, not of parchment, but of being “ written in marble.”

After the fashion of the Queen with her favourites, both Anjou and Simier must needs receive nicknames from her Majesty, and throughout the correspondence addressed by them to Elizabeth, their letters are generally signed with these singular tokens of the royal regard. Burghley was called by the Queen her “ spirit,” and at other times her “ leviathan ”; Leicester, her “ sweet Robin ”; Egerton, her “ dromedary ”; Oxford, her “ boar ”; Hatton, her “ lyddes,” and, at other times, her “ sheep ”; Walsingham, her “ Moor.” In a letter written by Leicester to Walsingham (No. 1,004) he tells the latter that the Queen willed him to say, “ as she doth know her Moor cannot change his colour, no more “ shall it be found that she will alter her old wont, which is always “ to hold both ears and eyes open for her good servants, and that “ it shall be indeed observed, not of the common sort of Princes, “ but ‘ *nella fede della Reyna d’Ingellaterra.*’ ” The Duke of Anjou became Elizabeth’s “ frog,” her “ grenouille ”; Simier was as aptly styled “ monkey,” her “ singe.” And here attention may be called to a paper of later date (No. 1,083) relating to the cipher used by Simier in his correspondence with the Queen, and containing an interesting list of cipher names used to designate



certain personages of note, and various countries and places. The King of France was referred to as *Jupiter*, *Mars*, or *Mercury*; the Queen of England as the *sun*, the *pearl*, or the *diamond*; the King of Spain as the *briar*, *Saturn*, or *Vulcan*; the Queen Mother of France as *marigold*, *sage*, or the *cypress*; the Queen Regnant of France as the *pansy*; Monsieur [the Duke of Anjou] as the *laurel*, *victory*, or the *olive tree*; the Queen of Navarre as the *moon*, the *rose*, or the *ruby*; the King of Navarre as the *apple*, the *orange*, or the *citron*; the Prince of Condé as the *flower*, the *dolphin*, or the *kite*; the Duke of Montpensier as the *pear*; the Dauphin of France as the *mediar*; the Duke of Guise as *envy*, *hail*, or *lightning*; the Duke of Maine as *love*, *war*, or *peace*; the Duke of Lorraine as the *thistle*, or the *maggie*; the Duke of Savoy as *jealousy*; the Duke Casimir as the *raven*, or the *starling*; Germany as *confusion*, or *iron*; the reiters as *grief*, or *repentance*; the Low Countries as *Africa* (?), or *land*; the Prince of Orange as *ape* ["guanon," ? guenon], or *pigeon* ["pigon," ? pigeon]; the Estates as *turf*, or *sand*; the Comte de Lalain as *fear*, or the *staff*; Geneva as the *sentinel*; Genoa as the *strawberry*; the Huguenots as the *fir tree* or the *nettle*; the Marshal de Montmorency as the *falcon*; the Marshal de Bellegarde as the *griffin*; the Marshal de Biron as the *fox*; the Marshal de Matignon as the *partridge*; Monsieur de Turenne as the *lion*; and Simier himself as *monkey*, *faith*, or *death*. Sussex, Leicester, Burghley, and Hatton are indicated by cipher marks, not by names. Clause Véry, one of the Duke of Anjou's secretaries, obtained the nickname of "le gros postillon" (Nos. 944 and 993). Another correspondent of Elizabeth, who has not yet been identified, but who evidently belonged to the Duke of Anjou's household, and was high in the Queen's favour, styles himself her "monk," and his letters in this Calendar are given under his nickname of "Moine." In one of these (No. 1099), he says with reference to the proposed marriage of his master, "Having candidly negotiated with your Majesty, say, I beseech you, yes or no. Your monk has concealed nothing from you," and again, "Pardon, I beseech you, your monk who loves you more than you love yourself, and who would desire to see in you, amongst so many rare virtues, more resolution." In another (No. 1100), he calls the Queen, "belle déité." In a third (No. 1109) he plays again on Elizabeth's known love of

flattery, and thus addresses her : “ But I, Madam, bear in me, along with my regret at my departure, the desire of seeing you again, and jealousy of those who feast their eyes on your beautiful presence, which I leave only in body, having all your perfections engraved upon my soul, from which they shall never depart for any reason whatever, and results shall prove what I say.” In the same letter he says, “ Pardon, Madam, so much presumption on your beauty, your sweetness, your divinity, and on my affection. I would say more if I did not fear to incur the vice of importunity. Command the faithful monk of E. R.” Lastly, as a specimen of this “ monk’s ” apostrophes to her Majesty, he tells her (No. 1,110) that his affection for her will go wherever she goes, and will remain in his ashes ; “ I kiss those beautiful hands a thousand times, and in spirit perceive that perfume that surpasses the flowers of spring.”

The Duke of Anjou wrote to Elizabeth on March 2, 1579, beseeching her not to impute to him the delay which had been caused, partly by the tardiness and procrastination of the French King, and partly by other hindrances, which Simier would detail to her more particularly. He begged her to give Simier all credit, and expressed his impatience for the conclusion of the negotiation. In a letter, dated March 8, he expressed his regret at the hatred and murmuring excited in her subjects by the concession Elizabeth had made with respect to religion (alluding to the private exercise of it by the Duke), and protested that he wished to have no other friends or enemies than those of her Majesty, and that on all occasions, on which he could render her any service, she would find him prepared to sacrifice his life, and everything in his power, on her behalf. In No. 717 will be found a list of objections made to the proposed marriage between the Queen and the Duke, a paper apparently in the handwriting of Sir Edward Stafford. Elizabeth’s dislike to marriage, and the difficulty in choosing such a person as “ in all respects might content her Majesty’s mind and satisfy her eye,” are replied to by referring her to the direction of God and of her own heart. In the reply to the objection as to the peril of the Queen at her years, in the possible event of a child being born, the following passage occurs, “ It is therefore greatly to be hoped that her Majesty, a person of most pure complexion, of the largest and goodliest stature of well-shaped women, with all limbs set and propor-



“ tioned in the best sort, and one whom in the sight of all men,  
 “ nature cannot amend her shape in any part to make her more  
 “ likely to conceive and bear children without peril, may with  
 “ safety, or at the least with as little peril as any other, conceive  
 “ and bring forth such a child, as shall be a comfort and surety to  
 “ the mother, and shall keep shut *hostia templi Jani* in England,  
 “ to the hearts’ contentation of all such as desire to see the crown  
 “ of this Realm continued in the blood of the body of that famous  
 “ king, King Henry the Eighth.” It is represented that, in the  
 event of the marriage, the Protestants in France will be preserved  
 from tyranny, and live as obedient subjects; that England and  
 France will be able to effect a reasonable composition between the  
 King of Spain and his insurgent subjects; and that the Queen  
 shall, at home, be out of fear of any practice in religion or com-  
 petition. In the event of the marriage not taking place, it is  
 represented that the Duke will be alienated from her Majesty, and  
 will no more repose trust in any of the religion, but give himself  
 wholly over to the Papists, and that he will probably ally himself  
 by marriage with the King of Spain; and that then the Roman  
 Catholic powers of Europe will join together for the suppression  
 of the reformed religion. There is a lengthy draft on the subject  
 (No. 723), in Burghley’s handwriting, and at the close he states  
 that the contents of it were declared by him to the Queen in the  
 presence of the Earls of Sussex and Leicester, Lord Hunsdon,  
 Mr. Secretary Walsingham, and Wilson. The draft deals with  
 the perils that might be incurred both at home and abroad by the  
 Queen refusing to marry, and though more able and elaborate than  
 the document last referred to, deals in great measure with the  
 same dangers, adding some advice as to the remedies that ought  
 to be taken to obviate the same. These are, as regards the perils  
 at home, to establish religion sincerely; to govern the people with  
 justice indifferently; to maintain the navy and army in a high  
 state of preparedness for all kinds of war, and to have means to  
 supply the place of the treasure that shall be spent, by subsidies,  
 fifteenths, or such like, or by sale or mortgage of the Queen’s own  
 lands; and by Act of Parliament to disable any person pretend-  
 ing title to the English Crown. As regards the perils from  
 abroad, the remedies to be used are to find means for continuing  
 “ the inward troubles of the French King and King of Spain;”  
 to conjoin herself with such princes in Germany as profess her

religion, "the band of which conjunction must yearly be made by her Majesty of gold or silver, for no other mean will tie them to any service;" and to obtain the King of Scots to be at her direction for marriage, "which must be had by a yearly support given to himself, and rewards to his nobility, so that [to] conclude, with these strangers the verse will be verified, '*Querenda pecunia primum, virtus post nummos.*'"

Long consultations were held at Westminster concerning the marriage, and early in May report was made to the whole Council as to the conferences with Simier. The question of religion was to remain in suspense, until an interview had taken place, when, if there should be a mutual liking, it was to be finally settled, and, if there were no such liking, the cause of breaking off the marriage was to be imputed to the difference of matters on religion. Simier had brought over certain new articles, the tenor of which was, (1) That Monsieur, on his marriage with her Majesty, should be crowned King during his life, with caution not to prejudice her Majesty's right, or that of any of her successors; (2) That he might enjoy, in society with her Majesty, a joint authority in the giving of benefices, offices, lands, &c.; and (3) That he might have an assurance of 60,000*l.* sterling, both during the marriage and during the minority of any child born thereof, and being heir to the Crown. The Council resolved that the first and third of these could only be considered by the Council of the whole realm in Parliament, and that they were to be put in suspense until Monsieur's coming. The second was utterly rejected. Simier was then informed of the decisions of the Council, and, though he persisted at first in the maintenance of all three articles, he agreed to omit the second, and desired that he might have her Majesty's private allowance of them, with a promise to propound them to Parliament. Elizabeth wrote to Sir Amyas Paulet, at Paris, of all her proceedings with Simier, and directed him to advertise both the King and Monsieur of the new kind of action taken in offering the three new articles. In June, Simier came to the Council, and declared that he had orders from his master not to insist on the said three articles, and that the Duke would remit all to her Majesty's own determination. Burghley shortly after declared, on behalf of the Queen, that she was contented to accord an interview, whereupon Simier required that, before the interview, the articles of marriage might



be cleared. This was done, and brief answers were given to all of them. In July, Walsingham delivered to Simier an Act of Council, accorded the 15th June, for the assent to the Duke's coming to England, and also the Queen's safe-conduct, dated the 7th July. The latter was acknowledged by the Duke in a letter to the Queen (No. 743), wherein he states that he has "no greater desire in this world than to see the hour of his embarkation."

On the 17th August, the Duke came to Greenwich, and having stayed a few days, returned to Boulogne on the 30th of the same month. Two days before his return, Simier writes to Elizabeth (No. 751) representing the little rest that her "*grenouille*" had enjoyed during the night, "having done nothing but sigh and complain," and saying that at 8 o'clock he had made him rise to discourse to him of her "divine beauties." Simier thinks his master will cross the Channel "without torment, unless he swells the waves by the abundance of his tears." Anjou seemed likely to illustrate this remark, for in a letter written to the Queen just as he was about to embark (No. 752), he states that he dare not commit himself to a long discourse, "knowing well that I am not myself, being continually occupied in wiping away the abundant tears which flow from my eyes without intermission." He assures her of his affection, and that he will ever remain "the most faithful and affectionate slave that can be on the earth. As such, on the shore of this troublous sea, I will kiss your feet." Three other letters he writes to Elizabeth on the day he sailed (Nos. 753-5), the second from Dover, the third after he had reached Boulogne. In the last of these, he says the only news he has to tell her is that he has not been at all ill, having felt no symptoms beyond those which he experienced at parting with her Majesty, which will not leave him, until he has the great pleasure of again enjoying her presence. Two more letters are sent by him to the Queen on the following day, from Boulogne. Five days later, after the Duke had reached the French Court, he writes to her, alluding to the perfections of her Majesty's Court, which ought to be the admiration of every one, and saying that he is dying for want of news from her.

In October, there were again anxious consultations on the subject of the marriage, and the dangers that would arise from refusal, with the profits probable on acceptance. The Queen was pressed to put all her realm in strength, both by sea and land. To this end

sufficient treasure could be procured of the gift of the realm, which abounded in riches, "as may be seen by the general excess of the people in purchasing, in buildings, in meat, drink, and feastings, and notably in apparel." Burghley declared that Elizabeth had assented divers times to the French Ambassadors that she had a mind to marriage, that she liked the house of France as well as any other, and that, if she and the Duke should like one another, which could only be ascertained by an interview, she would assent to this marriage. Burghley further stated in his minute (No. 765) that on the Duke's coming, the Queen had seen him privately, and had had conference with him continually many days, and now that he had gone, she required advice from her Council as to what they thought it meet for her to do. He considered that she liked the Duke, from her often saying that she should never have any (if she were to marry) but him, and that she did not "mislike of him," and also because she never spoke of him, but with great allowance of his nature and conditions, and lastly, because she seemed displeased with any person or argument against the marriage. The Council deliberated, at the Queen's request, and sent Burghley and the Earls of Lincoln, Sussex, and Leicester, to beg for some inclination of her mind, and that then they would proceed, so that her honour should be preserved. The Queen thanked them, and said much to them, "not without shedding of many tears," and then got angry with the Council for not making an unanimous request to her to go forward in the matter. The Council again offered their services to further Her Majesty's wishes. Anjou wrote to Elizabeth, informing her of his departure from the French Court, and of his retirement to his own house. He was hoping that Simier would bring him some favourable resolution, but was much in doubt, having learnt from his last despatch that Her Majesty had retarded her Parliament for a month, in order in that time the better to ascertain the will of her people. He could not imagine that they could ever gainsay "so beautiful a Queen, who had always governed them so well, that no monarch in the world could have done better." Anjou little knew the temper of the English nation. Many papers in this Calendar testify to their bitter hatred of France and Frenchmen, and their stolid antagonism to Popery in any shape or form. Elizabeth made full use of these feelings when it suited her purpose, but now it pleased her to gratify her lover, and she visited



the opponents of the marriage with her sternest displeasure. It was at this time that John Stubbs, a Puritan lawyer, brother-in-law of the celebrated Cartwright, suffered the loss of his right hand for his pamphlet against the Anjou marriage, a similar punishment being inflicted on Page, the bookseller, who had sold it.

In November, a treaty was provisionally concluded with Simier at Greenwich. Notwithstanding the signature of the articles, it was agreed that the effect of them should be held in suspense for two months, to allow of Commissioners being sent over from France. The Parliament in England was prorogued for the same purpose. Objections were made to two of Simier's articles; one, concerning the manner of the marriage, and the other, about the permission to be granted to the Duke in religion. In December, the latter wrote to Simier that there was nothing he desired so much as to cross the sea and join Elizabeth. A second time had she signed a passport for her lover, and this is how she wrote to the Duke (No. 796), "How I have cursed myself  
 " since the concession of the passport, thinking that my hand  
 " might procure you some disaster or dishonour. You cannot  
 " imagine the least part of my pain. I do nothing else but  
 " dream, desiring, more than to live, to be always assured that  
 " there shall be no diminution of your favour, nor of your  
 " singular affection to me, however this business may end." She beseeches Anjou (No. 797) to see that the Commissioners relax the strictness of the terms proposed by Simier with respect to "the  
 " public exercise of the Roman religion," as this is a thing "so  
 " hard to be borne by the English, that you cannot imagine it  
 " without knowing it." To smooth matters, the Queen adds:—  
 " For my part, I confess that there is no prince in the world, to  
 " whom I more willingly give myself than to you, nor to whom  
 " I think myself more indebted, nor with whom I would pass the  
 " years of my life, both for your rare virtues, and sweet disposition, accompanied with so many honourable traits, that I  
 " cannot recite them for their number, nor dare make mention of  
 " them because of the long time I should require."

Elizabeth had hesitated much as to whether she should sign the passport for the Duke or not, but had been quickened to do so by the information conveyed to her of the secret marriages of Leicester and Hatton. Simier diligently pressed upon her all the

arguments that could be adduced in favour of her accepting the Duke, and plied her with the flattery she relished so much. He signs letters to her with an E, surrounded with S's, draws love knots on them, and, in one instance, a heart transfixed with a dart. In the later stage of the negotiations for the marriage, Simier fell into disgrace with Anjou, and many of his letters to the Queen refer to his troubles, and implore her mediation and assistance. He often wrote to her without the cognizance of the Duke, and prayed that it might not be known. Elizabeth interfered in his favour, and with some effect. In one of his letters (No. 931) written after the Duke had deprived him of some of his emoluments, Simier prays Elizabeth for a monthly allowance. It was ascertained (No. 891) that he was one of those receiving pensions from the King of Spain. The following is some of the incense that Simier offered at the shrine of the Queen: "I beseech you, Madam, that  
 " no living person may know of my letters. I put my life in your  
 " hands, nor do I wish to preserve it but to do you service. For  
 " I am your 'singe,' and you are my creator, my defender, my  
 " helper, and my saviour. You are my god, my all and my life,  
 " my hope and my trust, my strength and my consolation. I beg  
 " you then, and beseech of you, as earnestly as I can, to be so  
 " good as by your favour to bring some happy termination to my  
 " affairs. And doing this your Majesty will ever confer the more  
 " obligation on your 'singe,' who in all humility will render you  
 " until death entire obedience, with as good will as I now very  
 " humbly kiss and kiss again a hundred million times your fair  
 " and lovely hands" (No. 902). In one letter (No. 1,200) he calls Elizabeth "the Queen of his soul from whom he can conceal  
 " nothing," "the only paradise of his soul." In another letter from Paris (No. 808) he says, with doubtful compliment, "I kiss  
 " very humbly the shadow of your feet." In another (No. 813), he writes, "I require and beg of you very humbly that the  
 " 'singe' may always be continued in the number of your beasts,  
 " and that you may be pleased to preserve him from the temper  
 " of the bear." The Queen several times wrote with her own hand to Simier, and some of these letters will be found in the following pages. On one occasion Simier declares (No. 839) how for three hours he had discoursed to Catherine de Médicis on the perfections of Elizabeth, and relates that the Queen Mother expressed her great admiration, and her extreme desire to see



Elizabeth her daughter-in-law, and that she told him more than a hundred times that she could not live content nor very happy unless that took place. "As for your 'grenouille' his flame is immortal, and his love for you can never end in this world or the next. For God's sake, Madam, lose no more time; take resolution and counsel of yourself, and of those whose faithful affection is known to you [as seeking] more your greatness than their own private interests." Simier constantly declares his gratitude for the Queen's intervention with the Duke of Anjou on his behalf. One more instance may suffice for the adulation he offered her. In No. 919 he writes that in imagination he every hour kisses a thousand times her beautiful hands, "having my thoughts turned without ceasing to the rare perfections of your Majesty, whom I admire above all the divinities of the world as a chef-d'œuvre in nature, with which nothing can compare. More than ever I adore you and the virtues that you possess, whose fame is enriched with so many praises given to you, that your enemies even confess you to be the glory of the world, the first and happiest Princess on the earth, in that you are loved, served, and adored by a Prince who has neither rest nor comfort save in esteeming himself wholly yours; and verily you have all power over him, so much so that you could have no more over yourself. For he can never think nor speak of anything but your wonderful beauty and goodwill, of which he has become the slave, wishing to live and die for you who are his mistress and the Queen of his heart." The Duke of Anjou might be pardoned for becoming jealous of Simier, and eventually recalling him.

The Duke replied to the passport that Elizabeth had sent him by coming over to England privately, but it was only for a few days. His arrival is noticed by Simier in a letter (No. 1,108) to the Queen which runs thus: "I cannot forget to thank you very humbly for the letter you were pleased to write to me, without which I should have found myself surprised in bed by him whom you know, who entered my room at the very hour that the gentleman you had sent to me went out. He told me that he had met several persons in the street, but that he did not think he had been recognised by anyone. I assure you that I myself had difficulty in recognising him, so thoroughly was he disguised. Never was man so tired as he, nevertheless he wished

“vehemently that I should go to your Majesty, and beg you in  
 “his name that he might kiss your hands just as he was. But  
 “having shown him that it was impossible, that it was necessary  
 “to go through a dozen rooms before approaching yours, and that  
 “your Majesty was still sleeping, I begged him to take some rest.  
 “*Je [j’ai] tant faict que je l’ay mis tout présantement antre*  
 “*deus draps, que pleust à Dieu que ce fut auprès de vous, à ce*  
 “*qu’il eust plus de coumodité à vous dire ce qu’il pance. Car je*  
 “*cognois bien que ‘mal si ryposa chi non ha contentezza.’ Qui*  
 “*faccio fine, et vi raccomando la vita mia.*” The extraordinary  
 license permitted by the times is also exemplified in several  
 letters of Anjou to the Queen (Nos. 1116, 1117, 1155, 1158, and  
 1175.)

If Simier was profuse in his expressions of affection for Elizabeth and of devoted service to her, the English Queen and the French Duke were scarcely less profuse in their avowals of mutual regard and ardent love. Even before coming over the second time, the Duke of Anjou had written to Elizabeth, thanking her for her care of him, which but increased the number of proofs given him “of  
 “that kindness so rare and so admired by all, that my praises  
 “would appear like a little candle against the splendour of the  
 “sun.” This letter was written from the Netherlands, where the Duke had been assisting the patriot insurgents. From this work he had been recalled by Elizabeth, and having desisted at her behest, he naturally expected his reward. Writing from Paris (No. 845), he tells the Queen that he has seen by Simier’s despatch what is her Majesty’s wish with respect to the articles and negotiation of which the latter is now treating, and also her discontent at his insistence. He is also on his part much displeased to find that she has taken occasion to vex herself in the matter, and to think that he has any other object or desire than the attainment of her charms and good favour. He has again charged Simier to declare his wishes fully to her Majesty, with which he hopes she will be content and satisfied. Alongside these matters of state comes the following: “The said M. de Simier  
 “has also given him to understand that it was his good fortune  
 “to find himself one morning in her Majesty’s chamber, where  
 “he robbed her of a nightcap, which he has sent to him.  
 “Assures her that he will keep it most carefully, together with  
 “her handkerchief, thanking her most humbly for the favour



"permitted to Simier in this behalf." The Duke writes to Elizabeth from Evreux (No. 850), telling her of the stormy weather that had compelled him to put in to Dieppe again, after he had embarked at that port for his second visit to her, and beseeches her to take into consideration his misfortune and his great patience, and to bring the negotiation to a conclusion. In July (No. 861), he thanks her for a "gift" (probably a sum of money) she has sent him by Captain Bourg, and hopes to do her good service therewith. In the same month (No. 866), he assures her that he will conclude nothing with the Low Countries without first acquainting her therewith, having resolved to be guided in all things by her advice. As to the Commissioners, he has resolved to send them on the first possible day, on the understanding that they will only be received for the purpose of concluding the marriage, and of deciding as to the time when he may visit her Majesty. Elizabeth wrote to the French King a characteristic letter (No. 871), complaining that, notwithstanding the welcome he knew she had given to the Prince of Condé, he had besieged La Fère, charging the King with remembering too much her sex, "which commonly is but little capable of great achievements," and forgetting a little "her position, which, by long experience more than by great spirit, knows her share in them." She begs the King to make the arrival of the Commissioners as agreeable as possible to her people, who have from the beginning entertained a strong aversion to the marriage.

The treaty signed at Greenwich had been allowed to drop, after the expiration of the two months specified therein. Burghley was almost in despair. He told the Queen that the Duke had been brought by her means to be the author of trouble in his own country, that by her he had been drawn from his late enterprise in the Low Countries, and that by her he had been hindered from his proposed marriage with the King of Spain's daughter. The Duke had come to see her, and had been rejected, and it was certain he would seek to be revenged on her. She must now encourage him to take possession of the Low Countries, if only to separate him from the Papists. The Northern States, by their envoy, St. Aldegonde, made offer of the sovereignty of the Low Countries to Anjou, and it was generally believed he would accept it. If the Duke's sovereignty thereafter led to the annexation of those countries to France, Burghley thought that English

independence would cease. Elizabeth almost drove her ministers to despair, by pursuing her old course of vacillation respecting the marriage, now alluring the Duke with fair words and vows, and now treating him with coldness or even with menace.

At first the Queen had frowned on St. Aldegonde's mission and offer, and wrote to Sir Edward Stafford, her Ambassador at Paris, that "the banes of her nuptial feast should not be savoured with "the sauce of her subjects' wealth," that Anjou "must not procure her harm, whose love he sought to win," and that he ought "to suspend his answer to the States till he had sent some of "quality and trust to communicate and concur with that she "might think best for both their honours." Afterwards, driven by fear of political perils ahead, to smile on Anjou once more Elizabeth gave her consent to his acceptance of the sovereignty, informed him the French troops might enter Flanders, made him a present of a hundred thousand crowns, and hinted that the treaty for the marriage might be renewed. She wrote also to the French King, in extenuation of her former irresolution. In January 1581, Anjou accepted the sovereignty of the Low Countries. In February, a secretary of the Duke's, Pierre Clause, Sieur de Marchaumont, was sent over to the Queen, and receiving a cordial welcome, and assurances of the Queen's earnestness and sincerity, he hastened back to Paris, and the despatch of an embassy was speedily arranged. A very lengthy letter by Marchaumont, impressing upon the Queen the importance of speedily concluding the marriage, will be found in this volume (No. 1,132). The Commissioners sent by the King of France were: — Louis de Bourbon, Comte de Soissons; Louis de Bourbon, Duc de Montpensier; François de Bourbon, Prince Dauphin; le Maréchal de Cosse, Comte de Segondigny; Louis de Lusignan, Comte de Tillières; Bertrand de Salignac, Sieur de la Mothe Fénelon; Michel de Castelnau, Sieur de Mauvissière; Barnabé Brisson, Sieur de Gravelle, Président au Parlement; Claude Pinart, Sieur de Cramailles, Secrétaire d'Etat; Pierre Clause, Sieur de Marchaumont et de Courances en Gastinois; and Jacques Vray, Sieur de Fontorte. This embassy arrived in England in April 1581, and was received with the highest honours, and in the most cordial manner. During her conferences with these Commissioners Elizabeth temporised, and fenced about in her usual manner, but her excuses and her



arguments were easily met by the experienced men she was dealing with. She pleaded for a league between the two kingdoms instead of the marriage, but was answered that the marriage would be the best bond between England and France, and that a political alliance should be established by the very first article of the treaty. At length the Queen gave way, and once more marriage articles were drawn up and signed, with the singular proviso, however, that they should not be binding until the Queen and Monsieur had expressed themselves satisfied in the matter of the league. The Commissioners then took their leave, having stayed only about a month in the country.

Meanwhile Elizabeth had been writing in the most endearing terms to her lover. In one letter (No. 956A) she says to him :—  
 “ My dearest, the honour you do me is very great in sending  
 “ your letters to me so often, but the pleasure I derive therefrom  
 “ is far greater, since I desire nothing so much as the continuation  
 “ of your good opinion regarding me. I thank you very humbly  
 “ for the sweet flowers gathered by the hand with the small  
 “ fingers, which I bless a million times, and declare to you that  
 “ never was present better carried, for the bloom remains on  
 “ them as fresh as if they had been gathered this moment, and  
 “ represents very vividly your verdant affection towards me ; I  
 “ trust I shall never give any just cause for it to fade. Monsieur,  
 “ I have taken care not to lose a leaf or a flower, for all the  
 “ other jewels I possess.” In a previous letter to the Queen (No. 894) the Duke had begged her to take all in good part,  
 “ *coume de vostre grenoile avec les petis doigts ;*” and her Majesty, on another occasion (No. 1,003), wishes Anjou a hundred years of life, and commends herself “ a million times to the small  
 “ fingers.”

In July 1581 (No. 994) Anjou wrote to the Queen, saying that he was about to proceed to the relief of Cambray [a town then besieged by the Prince of Parma], and that he hoped in passing to see the Queen his mother, whom he had not seen for nearly two years. The Prince of Parma had made him lose time by going to besiege Dunkirk, which was of great importance both to the States and to the Spaniards, who needed only such a port. Further (No. 1,000), the Queen Mother had honoured him with a visit in order that in her presence he might hear from the Commissioners the result of their negotiations, with which he declared

himself very well satisfied. The Duke assures Elizabeth that he will know neither ease nor rest until the affair has been satisfactorily concluded.

Anjou advanced to Cambray with 10,000 foot and 2,000 French lancers, all gentlemen, well mounted and armed. Early in August his camp was pitched at Riblemont, near St. Quentin, and Lavalle and La Chastre were sent to the frontiers with directions to affront the enemy, and to discover the best method of approaching Cambray. The Marquis d'Elbœuf commanded the vanguard; La Chastre was Master of the Camp; Lavalle, Captain of all the Gendarmerie; and Fervacques, Marshal of the Camp. The Duke was in chief command, attended by the Vicomte de Turenne, the Count Montgomery, and others. A list of the Duke's partisans will be found in No. 933. The victuals gathered for provisioning Cambray, after he had raised the siege, were held in readiness at a little town called Castellet. A vivid account is given by Somers to Burghley (No. 1,024) of an expedition made at night by the Vicomte de Turenne and a small band of nobles and gentlemen, in the direction of Cambray, when the army had arrived within four leagues of that place. The expedition was cut to pieces, the Vicomte and others being taken prisoners. Fortunately for Turenne, he was ransomed for 3,000 crowns before his identity had been discovered. Somers, in the same letter, gives an interesting account of the composition of the Duke's army, and announces the entry of Anjou into Cambray on the 18th of August, the Prince of Parma having retreated with his force. The Duke immediately informed Elizabeth of his success (No. 1,022), saying "the enemy have fled with every appearance of terror to a distance of four leagues, having refused the battle which I offered them." In another letter, about a fortnight later (No. 1,037), he again referred to his triumph "in the sight of the Spanish army," and stated that several standards had been taken, which he wished to present to her Majesty, "at whose feet he would fain consecrate all his trophies, but has been deterred therefrom by the report that she feared to declare herself alone against the Spaniards." He regretted that he was compelled to trespass on her finances, and thanked her for the care expressed by her for his person, "which will do more to restrain him than his love of a life which languishes in her absence." One of her garters "alone was the



cause" of his triumph (Nos. 1037, 1097, and 1121.)! The Queen sent Anjou a handsome letter of congratulation on his victory (No. 1,097), and the reputation of the Duke was raised higher than ever in the Low Countries.

After the Commissioners had departed from England, Somers was sent over to Paris to exact fresh conditions. Elizabeth insisted on the continuance of the Duke's work in the Low Countries, and desired to ascertain whether the French King would help his brother, without her expense. Henry insisted on the conclusion of the marriage, and promised, when that had been celebrated, to put his army in the field, along with Elizabeth's, against Spain. Yet, notwithstanding all her protestations, the Queen would not marry, and still fought mainly for the league with France. Walsingham was sent to Paris to take the place of Somers, and in this portion of the Calendar we have several outspoken letters addressed by him to the Queen. Walsingham had been employed in the negotiations for her marriage with Anjou's elder brother, now Henry III. He knew the whole course, so far as any man could know it, of the dissimulation and intrigue by which Elizabeth had hitherto put off her absolutely final decision in the present negotiations. Walsingham's was one of the few names in England that had remained untarnished throughout these compromising and endless proceedings, actively though he had been engaged in them. Anjou himself declared him (No. 1046) "the most honourable man possible, and worthy " of being favoured by the greatest princess of the world." Walsingham had no liking for the task imposed upon him, and made no secret of his opinions to the Queen. He did not care to become the plaything of her irresolution, and he cordially joined in the deeply-rooted antipathy to the match, that was manifested by the people of England. In a draft by Burghley, dated 25th April 1581 (No. 977), it had been pointed out to the Queen that, if she intended to marry the Duke, she must not delay any longer, and by conclusion with the Commissioners then present in the country, must provide that he be effectually supported by the French King in his enterprise in the Low Countries. "There must also be great care taken that by Monsieur's marriage there be no alteration attempted in the cause of religion, " nor that the obstinate Papists be comforted in their obstinacy." Burghley further stated that, since the treaty with Simier. many

accidents had happened to make this marriage with Monsieur ungrateful, yea rather, hateful to the people of the realm, as, the invasion of Ireland by the Pope's means, the determination of the Pope to stir up rebellion in this realm, by sending in a number of English Jesuits, who had both by public books of challenges and by secret instructions and seductions of a great number of people, procured a great defection of many to relinquish their obedience to her Majesty, and to acknowledge the Pope as a person able by his power to transfer this Crown from her Majesty to whom he will.

Elizabeth, who was conscious of the love borne to her by her subjects, and who could speak as one proud of such loyal affection, wrote to Anjou in July 1581 (No. 1001A), "I perceive by the  
 " reply that the King has given my Ambassador and Somers,  
 " that he has decided that the war in the Low Countries shall  
 " be waged by me conjointly with him, and so the marriage and  
 " the battle trumpet shall begin together, which seems to me  
 " very strange, as I have spent these two years in making this  
 " act agreeable to my English, having laboured to that end by  
 " all good means, and thinking finally to satisfy all doubts  
 " entirely. Behold one resource with a worse head than that of  
 " the hydra! This kingdom, on which, thank God from whom  
 " all bounty flows, no spark of the neighbouring fires has burst  
 " forth, notwithstanding the extremity of the calamities that  
 " other countries have suffered, being exempt from all the ruin  
 " that accompanies war, the most intimate affection existing  
 " between me and my people, based on the great care engrafted  
 " in my heart to preserve them in peace. Think, my dearest,  
 " what horrible news it will be to them, that my husband is pre-  
 " senting them with a gift, a worse than which could not be  
 " bestowed by an enemy. It would break my heart to see you  
 " greeted with such discontent. God forbid that, for the love  
 " you swear to me, I should return so unworthy a gift."

Anjou had been prevented by his preparations for the relief of Cambray from going to see Elizabeth as promptly as he wished. He did not understand why the further progress of the negotiations should be delayed by the arrangements for his journey to England, and assured the Queen that, as soon as he had put his army in order, he would take the first possible opportunity of visiting her. At this time, Walsingham had started on his mission to the French



King and the Duke. The latter saw the English envoy before starting for Cambray, and wrote to Elizabeth (No. 1008), saying that he saw by Walsingham's proposals that her Majesty's goodwill to the marriage was diminished. This he could only impute to evil fortune, for he was well aware that there was no fault in himself, which could afford her a pretext for departing from the contract resolved on in the negotiations with the Commissioners. He begged her to pardon him if by his affection, wounded in such an unexpected manner, he was carried away into saying more than he ought. Her Majesty well knew his great desire for the accomplishment of their marriage, "for without intermission, during five or six years, I have sought it most ardently, refusing and neglecting all other overtures and parties, which, whatever may happen, I shall never regret." Cobham reported on the 9th of August (No. 1013) that Catherine de Médicis had left Paris to persuade her son to break off the treaty of marriage, and not to hope further that way; also, to dissuade him from proceeding to the relief of Cambray. She had further propounded to the Duke the offer of one of King Philip's daughters, and large benefits besides. Walsingham wrote to his sovereign (No. 1018), stating that, if she had conquered the difficulty in her own nature, as also other difficulties of state, touching the marriage, he hoped her resolution might be delivered through her ministers in Paris. But if she were not going to side openly with France against Spain, by reason of the charges, then further proceedings therein should be forborne, because dallying with the French both in marriage and league could not but greatly exasperate them. He pointed out to Elizabeth that it was better for her to join France against Spain, than to have both those countries, and Scotland with them, allied against her. He also told her that her "loathness to spend," even when it concerned her safety, was publicly spoken of in Paris. Walsingham considered that the principal cause why he had been sent over, was, to procure a straiter degree of amity between the Queen and the French King without the marriage, and yet so to carry himself in the procuring thereof, as not altogether to break off the matter of the marriage. He was sundry times pressed by the French ministers to "yield a resolute answer" whether he had power to say that her Majesty would not marry. To this Walsingham replied that he had no such authority, and said that the impediment that made the Queen doubtful

to proceed in the marriage, was the having the same accompanied by a war. He was fully persuaded that if Elizabeth was content to yield to marriage, the French King would be induced to covenant that she should be discharged of such burden as the war might cast upon her. Elizabeth had already told Marchaumont that if she were relieved of such charges, she saw no cause why the marriage should not proceed. On the 31st of August (No. 1032), Cobham wrote of a change in Catherine's views, and stated that she earnestly recommended the marriage, without which, she said, she saw there could be no sound friendship. One of the most outspoken of Walsingham's letters to the Queen is the one written on September 12 (No. 1044) in which he condemns her delays and her parsimony. To the credit of Elizabeth, he soon received a very gracious letter (No. 1051) from his "loving Sovereign, E.R." Several papers in this volume give account of Walsingham's dealings with the French King, but all his efforts were foredoomed to failure through the uncertain humours of the Queen. The only practical results were the renewal by Henry of the treaty of Blois, and Elizabeth's determination to help Anjou in the Low Countries, for which purpose she sent him, privately, a large sum of money.

In a few weeks the aspect of affairs entirely changed, and Anjou, who had expressed his desire to come again to England, received a cordial response. The Queen again said that if she were relieved of expense in the Low Countries the marriage should take place. Although Anjou had come over without leave or knowledge of his brother, his visit this time seemed to promise full success. The Queen received him in public, kissed him, put a ring on his finger, introduced him to her Court, and appeared ready to fulfil all his wishes. Burghley and the rest of her ministers, indeed the English people, thought that their sovereign had at last come to a final resolution. Henry of France sent over his congratulations, and despatched Pinart to conclude the settlements. But Elizabeth had not absolutely decided, and by the proposal of conditions that the French Court could not accept, she once more frustrated all negotiation. It was difficult, however, to get the Duke out of England, where he continued to be fooled by Elizabeth. Bad news now came from the Netherlands of the successes of the Prince of Parma, and these were eventually made by the Duke the ground for taking his departure. Leicester



and Howard accompanied him to Flushing, where he was installed Duke of Brabant, and the States swore allegiance to him. On his going away the Queen had vowed to marry him as soon as circumstances permitted, and, after he had arrived in the Low Countries, she said, according to the Spanish Ambassador Mendoza, that she would give a million to have her Frog swimming in the Thames again, and not in the stagnant marshes of the Netherlands. Not long afterwards she told Marchaumont that if Monsieur would leave the Low Countries and come back to her, she would marry him. The Duke expressed his readiness, but again the Queen threw the old obstacles in the way, and the matter ended in nothing. For some time longer the Duke was handsomely supported in the Low Countries by England, as subsidies amounting to no less than 350,000*l.* were paid to him during 1582 and 1583. During a portion of this period there are in this volume several letters from him to Elizabeth expressing devoted attachment to her. On the 31st of May 1584, the Duke of Anjou died at Château-Thierry.

Turning to the miscellaneous documents of interest, we have, in the first place, some relating to the condition of the Established Church. One paper (No. 580), dated in August 1578, and relating evidently to Norwich, is endorsed, "A form of government according to law, delivered by the Chancellor to the Bishop and divers others, wherein may appear his desire of good proceedings." It begins thus:—"The strength of God's enemies being grown so universal, and their spreading so dangerous to the estate, and licentious looseness of life, through corruption of ecclesiastical officers, so untamed, it is time that ecclesiastical government be put in due and sure execution, without affection and corruption, according to the wholesome laws provided and established in that behalf." The writer then says that the Bishop, as pastor of his whole diocese, must devise and practise the most certain and ready way to obtain a true view thereof, and to this end recommends the revival of the "choice, picked men," called in law, "*Decani rurales*," and, in the Bishop's canons, "Superintendents." The duties of these are detailed, and justices of peace are to be moved to help them in their lawful proceedings, and to be present at their solemn assemblies or preachings. The office of superintendents is presumed by common law to be jointly at the Bishop and Archdeacon's

appointment, unless the custom and prerogative of the Bishop be otherwise, "which is to be proved of continuance above three hundred years by ancient recording without interruption, only to appertain to the Bishop of Norwich," whereby the Arch-deacon's right is shut out. The writer then refers to the probate of wills and the granting of administrations, dwelling on the corruption and greediness of the "registers," and thinks that the superintendents could, by attending to these matters, stay infinite suits in the year. They could also choose better men as apparitors, the "lewdness" of which officials in "coursing over the countries, following their masters' trade and example," is mentioned. The writer finally dwells on the importance of ordering the making of ministers according to the late canons. Matthew Hutton, Dean of York, writing to Burghley in October 1573 (No. 157), says the contest in the Church at the beginning was over "a cap, a surplice, and a tippet," now it is over "gowns to bishops, archbishops, and cathedral churches, to the overthrow of established order, and to the Queen's authority in causes ecclesiastical." The reformation of the Church was best to be effected by the grave fathers of the Church gathered together in the name of Christ. The Dean advises Burghley to have an eye to the Universities, that young wits there be not inured to contentious factions.

Thomas Sampson, the Puritan divine, shews some of his "cogitations for the Church of England," in a letter to Burghley, written in April 1574. "One of the greatest wounds and maims which this Church hath, is that there are many congregations or parishes which have certain reading priests as ministers, but are utterly destitute of pastors, preachers, and such as are both able and diligent to instruct them. Through two evil licences, *de non promovendo ad sacros ordines* and *de non residendo*, some charges are committed to such as cannot teach; others have licence not to do the office of a resident pastor." He thinks that many "most painful and profitable ministers and labourers are molested and hindered" by the severe exacting of what is contained in the Book of Common Prayer. "The substance of that book is such and so good, that it deserveth well to be maintained by law. But there are certain *adjecta*, all against these diligent labourers." He considers that the sign of the Cross in Baptism, kneeling at



the Holy Communion, the wearing of the surplice at these Sacraments, and the ring in marriage, should not be compulsory. He had heard one, then a great prelate in the Church [of England] say in open sermon, that the law was not made to forbid one man to do better than the law prescribed, but that no man should do worse. In these matters Sampson thought the ordinary was a more meet judge than the justices of assize. "The Church hath much more need of painful and diligent pastors and labourers, than it hath of these unprofitable ceremonies; yea, it may better spare all these than one of them." Lord North's famous letter to Bishop Coxe of Ely will be found under the date of 20th Nov. 1575 (No. 339). The letter is long, and as severe and unmannerly as the brief epistle written by Elizabeth, threatening to unfrock the "proud prelate."

A curious list of presents made to the Queen at Richmond is contained in No. 676. The gifts consist mainly of does, pheasants, cheeses, and puddings, and comprise various kinds of birds, such as woodcocks, plovers, larks, curlews, &c. The names of the donors are given in each case.

There are some papers relating to Burghley House, near Stamford, and one or two quaint descriptions of Burghley's mother. In one letter (No. 131) Peter Kemp, his steward, says, "Within ten days my mistress, your mother, doth mean to go to Burghley for altogether. I have almost finished her chamber to her contentation. She giveth you hearty thanks for your courtesy shewed her in your letter. She did weep for joy when I read it to her." On one occasion Burghley had promised his mother a gown, and Peter Kemp writes from Stamford as follows (No. 133): — "Yesternight about 3 of the clock Mr. Thomas Cecil came home well, and my mistress your mother was come to Burghley two hours before him. The gown that you would make, it must be for every day, and yet because it comes from you, except you write to her to the contrary, she will make it her holiday gown. Whereof she hath great store already both of silk and cloth, but I think, sir, if you make her one of cloth, with some velvet upon it, with your letter to desire her for your sake to wear it daily, she would accustom herself with it, so as she would forget to go any longer in such base apparel as she hath used to have a delight in, which is too mean for one of a lower estate than she

" is of. She likes well of all things as yet, but for that there is  
 " not one that is in the ministry to do service daily there, which  
 " she much desires, that she may serve God twice a day. You  
 " may have at your pleasure from Cambridge some one that for  
 " lack of exhibition would be glad for a year or two to do service  
 " there daily, which would much content her. The woods are so  
 " wet that men cannot carry, and before they carry they pay  
 " not." Again, Roger Manners writes from Uffington to  
 Burghley (No. 607), "I cannot but advertise your lordship of  
 " the good health of your mother. I suppose she can see much  
 " better than can Mr. Edmond Hall, specially of the one eye.  
 " She saith she can see her way, and near hand can well know  
 " one man from another, or discern a colour from another. I  
 " think your lordship will very well like your building at Burgh-  
 " ley. I can praise it no further than to say it is in very truth  
 " the best builded and fairest that ever I saw anywhere. Sir  
 " Thomas Cecil and my lady are not yet returned to Burghley." Sir Thomas Cecil writes to his father on September 11, 1578 (No. 586), "The bearer hereof can let you understand of my grand-  
 " mother's good health, who hath been with me this three or four  
 " days, and hath remembered your lordship both by drinking unto  
 " you and by wishing your lordship's presence, which would not a  
 " little comfort her new sight, which continueth such as she can  
 " discern the difference of any man's countenance, and to choose  
 " her own meat at the table. Her blessing she willed me to send  
 " unto your lordship from her and to all yours here." In this  
 same letter it is stated that the gallery at Burghley would be  
 finished against Michaelmas, and that the fretting was "a linger-  
 " ing and a costly work." As his father, when in Norfolk, seemed  
 not to be resolved whether to ceil it or hang it, Sir Thomas Cecil  
 thought it was better "to ceil it with a fair ceiling, because  
 " hangings are so costly, as they are not to be used at all times  
 " that a man would have the use of a gallery, and besides,  
 " the place itself is subject much to sun and air, which will  
 " quickly make them fade, notwithstanding, his lordship might at  
 " any great assembly hang it upon the ceiling, if he meant to pro-  
 " vide hangings fit for it." Sir Walter Mildmay, Sir Edward  
 Mountagu, and others had been invited to dine at Burghley  
 House, and "Sir Walter greatly liked the new building, and the  
 " rooms, but especially the gallery, in respect of the proportion



“ of it.” In another letter (No. 307), Peter Kemp writes to ask for the “upright of the face” of the house his lordship intends building, “as soon as may be, for the workmen are almost at a standstill for want of it.”

Of the fruit trees at Burghley House, Thomas Martin writes in December 1578 (No. 670), and sends a note of “such notable practices” for orchards, gardens, and ponds, “and other like things of commodity and pleasure,” as his poor skill could attain to. “And because I have many of your lordship’s fruit trees mozy, and some to rot, and other some sick of the gall, or of the worms, and such other diseases which the very best trees are subject to, I have prescribed in writing sundry remedies for the same, and did partly admonish your gardener and steward thereof. At what time I brought six other pearmain trees to be then presently set amongst your cherry trees, which fruit of pearmain is of that excellency that Sergeant Baram, and also Harris, her Majesty’s fruiterer, did cut off 40 heads of the rennet to graft the said pearmain upon with cyons (scions) which they had from me. I have sent herewith a basket of the fruit, and trust to present likewise of the said apple and the pond pear at Easter and Whitsuntide next.”

James Hawys, the Lord Mayor of London, writes to Burghley (No. 232) that he has taken bond of Allarde Bartrynge, merchant of the Stillyard, in the sum of 200*l.*, with condition thereon endorsed, that the said Bartrynge shall, within the six months next ensuing, bring to the port of London 400 quarters of rye or wheat, “good, swete, and marchauntable,” from the parts beyond the seas, and asks therefore for a license to be granted to the said Bartrynge to transport all such corn as he at present has, “not beinge good and holsume for man’s bodye, nor fytted to be utteryd” within the realm, to such places beyond the seas as to the said Bartrynge shall be thought good. The same Lord Mayor also informs Burghley (No. 281), that the good order lately taken for the reformation of tipplers and alehouse-keepers within the city and liberties of London, and in the borough of Southwark, has been put in execution by him and others the justices of the peace, and that bonds have been taken accordingly. As he cannot take the like order with divers tipplers and alehouse-keepers dwelling in St. Martin’s, St. Katherine’s, and other exempt

places within the said city, and near adjoining thereto, he thinks good to signify the same, to the end it would please his lordship to direct his letters to such as have the government thereof, to take like order in their precincts for the same, "otherwise our " doing within the said city will smally avail."

The Privy Council write from Windsor, in December 1575 (No. 346), to the Lord Keeper and the Lord Treasurer, stating that her Majesty having been advertised of numerous highway robberies, which have lately been committed in divers parts of the realm, and that it is a common thing for the thieves to carry pistols, whereby they either murder out of hand before they rob, or else put her subjects in such fear that they dare not resist, their lordships are requested to take such steps as may be necessary to redress this mischief; and also to suppress the numbers of "tall men, calling themselves discharged soldiers of Ireland," who, especially in the neighbourhood of London, go about the highways begging, and are suspected, when they see an opportunity, of robbing and spoiling her Majesty's true subjects.

On December 3, 1576 (No. 427), a warrant is issued under the Privy Signet, for the seizure of all playing cards brought into the realm in contravention of the patent granted to Ralph Bowes and Thomas Bedingfield.

In 1574 (No. 224) is a return of the number of bowstaves imported since the 2nd of August 1572, stating by whom they were imported, and from what towns. Another paper (No. 225) tells of the different kinds of bowstaves. These were four, of which the first grew in or about the bishopric of Saltzburg, in Germany; and were conveyed in boats down the rivers Main and Rhine to Dort, whence they were shipped to England. These bowstaves were formerly in the hands of the merchants of Nuremberg, who had a monopoly thereof from Charles V, and they were then sold by the Stillyard for 15*l.* and 16*l.* the hundred. The second kind grew in Switzerland, and was embarked in the Rhine above Basle, and thence forwarded to England as before. Its price was less than that of the first by 3*l.* or 4*l.* The third kind grew in "the East countries, as in Revell, Dansk, Pollonia, " and all countries east of the Sound." These were not worth above 4*l.* or 5*l.* the hundred at most, the wood being hollow and full of sap by reason of the coldness of the country. The fourth sort came out of Italy, and was brought in by the Venetians.



“ This is the principall, fynest, and steadfastest woode, by reason  
“ of the heate of the sun, which drieth up the humiditie and  
“ moisture of the sappe.”

There are notices of the plague in Westminster (No. 289), Stamford (No. 307), Cambridge (Nos. 627 and 635), London and St. Albans (No. 588). Sir William Fleetwood, the Recorder of London, writes to Burghley under date 22 Oct. 1578, that he has been in Buckinghamshire since Michaelmas, “because he was  
“ hardly troubled every day with such as came to him, having  
“ plague sores about them; and being sent by the Lords (of the  
“ Council) to search for lewd persons, in sundry places he found  
“ ‘ dead corsers ’ under the table, which, ‘ surely,’ as the Recorder quaintly remarks, “ did greatly amaze him.”

The Earl of Leicester writes a pleasant letter (No. 460) to Lord Burghley, presumably from Bath, his favourite resort, saying that he and his brother have great cause to like and commend the water. They observe their physician's order diligently, and find great pleasure both in drinking and bathing in the water. He thinks it would be good for Burghley, but not if he does as they hear he did last time, take great journeys abroad ten or twelve miles a day, and use liberal diet with company dinners and suppers. They take another way, dining two or three together, now Lord Pembroke is there, having but one dish, or two at most, and taking the air afoot or on horseback moderately. If Burghley comes next year, as he says, he is not to bring too many with him. “The house is so litle as a few fills it, and hard  
“ then to keep sweet. Lord and Lady Shrewsbury have dealt  
“ nobly with us every way . . . . In haste, this foul Thursday.”

The virtues of Buxton water are celebrated in two or three letters. Leicester tells Burghley (No. 468) that her Majesty wills him to write earnestly to his lordship to send her a tun of Buxton water in hogsheads, which are to be thoroughly seasoned with the water beforehand. This Burghley did, and Leicester acknowledges (No. 473) its safe arrival, adding, “I told her  
“ Majesty of it, who, now it is come, seemeth not to make any  
“ great account of it. And yet she more than twice or thrice  
“ commanded me earnestly to write to you for it, and, after I had  
“ so done, asked me sundry times whether I had remembered it or  
“ no, but it seems her Majesty doth mistrust it will not be of the  
“ goodness here it is there; beside somebody told her there was

“ some bruit of it about, as though her Majesty had had some  
 “ sore leg. Such like devices made her half angry with me now  
 “ for sending to you for it, but I had rather be shent so, than not  
 “ to have performed her express commandment before. Never-  
 “ theless she thanks your Lordship for the well and careful  
 “ sending of it. She is well in health, and without another grief  
 “ but the old aching sometime when she takes cold in her legs.”  
 He trusts Burghley finds ease of his pain, and declares he would  
 give 500 marks for twenty days with him, and so to be quite  
 cured of his rheum. Again the Earl of Sussex writes to Burghley  
 (No. 477), desiring greatly to hear what success his lordship  
 has had at “ the bathe of Buxton,” which he hopes may be as  
 good as any man ever had, or desired to have, there.

At a time when a specially strict watch was being kept on all  
 persons coming into or going out of England, we have a very graphic  
 account (No. 103) of the attempted escape of a Scotch vessel from  
 Portsmouth. Sir Henry Radcliffe, captain of that place, having  
 received orders to stay some particular persons, thought it best,  
 “ considering the former passage of the Lord Seton through this  
 “ realm,” to send down his deputy with all speed to make dili-  
 gent search on board the ships in the harbour. One of these was  
 a vessel commanded by James Guthrie, of Leith. Sir Henry  
 proceeds :—“ The Scots perceiving a more secret search to be made  
 “ (perhaps finding themselves to have somewhat aboard otherwise  
 “ than well) suddenly weighed anchor and set sail, and having a  
 “ strong wind and tide, refusing by any means to stay, had  
 “ carried away the deputy and such as were with him, if he had  
 “ not leapt out into the boat, not without great peril of drowning.  
 “ And when he came ashore, he sent for the master-gunner, and  
 “ willed him to hail them to stay, who shot according to the  
 “ accustomed order a piece of ordnance or two before and ahead  
 “ them, and certain other pieces over them, whereby they might  
 “ know that they should stay. They, contempning this warning,  
 “ did not only pack on more sails, and set out their flags, but  
 “ also, in despite and derision, drank drink and threw the cans  
 “ overboard, crying and saying, ‘ Well shot, gunners.’ Where-  
 “ upon the said deputy caused the master-gunner to plant 5 or 6  
 “ pieces of ordnance upon some of the ships, and especially upon  
 “ this man’s ship which was nearest, and shot the ship through



" in sundry places ; and the said James, fearing to be sunk, " struck his sail and held a token, and came himself into his boat " to come ashore, whereupon the shot ceased, and he came " ashore." It appears that after this, Guthrie, for trying to escape, was put in irons, and that, on his being permitted to send letters by some of the garrison to order his ship to come in, the crew of the ship entered the boat by force, and carried two of the soldiers away with them to Dieppe.

Sir Thomas Gresham in a letter to Lord Burghley, dated 9th August 1573 (No. 143), craves his Lordship's letter of discharge for Dr. Langton, one of his medical attendants, whom the physicians mean to send into Ireland, for which he is very unfit, being sore indebted and 60 years of age. Langton, he says, has been very evilly handled by one Dr. Ludford, " in plucking down " his testimonial upon the Royal Exchange of the cures he hath " done here and otherwise since his coming hither, which was " never seen the like done." Sir Thomas desires Burghley to procure the Queen's warrant to the physicians and all others that Langton be no further molested. " I believe," he adds, " if it be " your Lordship's pleasure to use him, he will, with the leave of " God, heal you of your gout, if he do take upon him to do it." Dr. Ludford was a fit man to be sent to Ireland " as well for his " experience of pothecary ware as for his physic."

On the occasion of Queen Elizabeth's visit to Audley End in July 1578, the authorities of Cambridge University purposed (No. 556) to present her after the usual oration had been delivered with a pair of gloves and " the New Testament in Greek of " Robertus Stephanus, in folio, fair bound, gilt and enamelled, " with her Majesty's arms upon the cover, and her posie." There was also to be a disputation in philosophy before the Queen. Dr. Howland asks Burghley whether he would have them come before her Majesty in black gowns or in scarlet. On the same occasion Burghley was to be presented with a pair of gloves, and another pair was to be given to Leicester, the High Steward of the University.

In No. 608 we have a letter written by the Earl of Essex (Elizabeth's future favourite) to Lord Burghley. The letter is in Latin, and shows the young Earl's proficiency in that language.

In October 1578, Sir Thomas Gresham sends Lord Burghley a present of fish with the following note (No. 652) :—" It may please " your lordship to receive by this bringer 70 great carp, 15 perch, " and 70 bream, such as one of my ponds has bred. Having yet " three of my greatest ponds to let out, I trust, by the end of this " month, to send you for the accomplishment of my promise to " make up 100 great carp and 100 bream of a greater sort."

Many other documents of interest in the following pages might be noted, but it may suffice, in closing this introduction, to indicate the papers relating to Martin Frobisher (Nos. 439, 445, and 526); to Margaret, widow of Roger Ascham, Queen Elizabeth's famous tutor and Latin secretary (No. 1150); and to Thomas Tallis, the celebrated musician (No. 463).

In preparing this Calendar the Commissioners on Historical Manuscripts have had the assistance of Mr. S. R. Scargill-Bird, Mr. Walford D. Selby, Mr. G. J. Morris, and Mr. Ernest G. Atkinson, of the Public Record Office. To Mr. R. T. Gunton, the Marquis of Salisbury's secretary, their best thanks are due for his courteous and ready help on all occasions.

April, 1888.

---



CALENDAR OF THE CECIL MANUSCRIPTS  
PRESERVED AT HATFIELD HOUSE,  
HERTFORDSHIRE.

---

PART II.

---

A.D. 1572.

---

1. JAMES HAMILTON of Bothwelhaugh to his brother DAVID.

1571-2, Jan. 2.—I have written at length with my brother the provost to you, who, with God's grace, will come hastily in Scotland with my Lord Fleming, who was in readiness if Mr. James Kyrkealdy had not come. He is stayed a long while in hope of good news, the which I cannot write. I come of Paris the 26th day of December, and came to Brussels in Flanders to see if I might have any credit there, for in France in good faith I had none, so I was constrained to come. I pray you fail not to shew the lords my hard entertainment; it had been but a little word in a bill to the Queen's Majesty for me, for so long as my Lord of St. Andrews was alive I lacked nothing, but since I never had of nobody with a s[hilling]. I have been hardly handled this while. Commend me to my wife and all friends.—Brussels, 2 January 1572.

P.S.—I have sent you hence, with my brother the provost, all my long guns and all my pistols, which I pray you keep them, for you never saw such. I have sent you a corslet of the proof, very trim; if you need anything advertise me.

[*A modern endorsement runs* :—"This relates to the attempt to get possession of the King at Stirling in Sept. 1571, and the revenge of the death of the Archbishop of St. Andrews"].

*Holograph.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p.

2. ANON. [Edmund Mather] to LORD BURGHLEY.

1571-2, Jan. 4.—My Lord, of late I have upon discontent entered into conspiracy with some others to slay your Lordship. And the time appointed, a man with a perfect hand, attended you three several times in your garden to have slain your Lordship. The which not falling out, and continuing in the former mischief, the height of your study window is taken towards the garden, minding, if they miss these means, to slay you with a shot upon the terrace, or else in coming late from the Court with a pistolet. And being touched with some remorse of so bloody a deed, in discharge of my conscience before God, I warn your Lordship of their evil and desperate meanings, and would farther declare the whole meaning, if I should not be noted of infidelity, being so near and dear unto me as they are. For the thanks I deserve, I shall, I doubt not, but receive them hereafter at your hands at more convenient time, when

these storms are past ; but lastly, I require your Lordship in God's name to have care of your safety.

*Endorsed by Burghley* :—"4 January 1571.—A letter brought by the post of London."

[*This letter is referred to in Mather's answer to Interrogatory 13, 30 Jan. 1571-2, Murdin, p. 209.*]

1½ pp.

3. "EXAMINATION of WILLIAM BARKER by THOMAS WYLSON this 11 of January 1571, upon these articles following."

1571-2, Jan. 11.—Barker says that there were letters written, not only from the Pope's Nuncio, but also from the Pope himself, as he remembers, to the Scottish Queen, in favour of Ridolphi, which letters were written "in summer was twelvemonth." He did first know Ridolphi to be a practiser, when the Bishop of Ross, Ridolphi, and he, did deal first for the army to be made beyond the seas by Ridolphi, to foreign princes, as namely the Pope, the Duke of Alva, and the King of Spain ; which was about the beginning of Lent last, at what time this examinee did first deal, albeit the matter was talked of long before, by the Bishop of Ross, to this examinee, that such a thing was to be done. And further he says, that he does not know that Ridolphi had to deal in anything for the Pope, but only for this matter of the Scottish Queen. This examinee gave information to the Duke, as things came to his knowledge, but how often he cannot well tell ; but well he is assured that he has made the Duke privy to these matters three or four times at the least. Touching "the double of the letter 40," which John Cuthbert deciphered, and willed him to deliver to the Duke of Norfolk, this examinee says its contents were to his remembrance, that "he had delivered his message to the Duke of Alva, and that the Duke did like well of it, and that he had turned him to receive answer of a Secretary of his ; with the which the Duke of Norfolk shewed himself to be angry, and liked not well of the letter, and said that he spake of matter there, that he knew not of, and that was namely, touching the port."

2 pp.

Duplicate of the first six of the foregoing articles.

1 p.

4. "KENELM BERNEY'S CONFESSION to the EARL OF LEICESTER and LORD BURGHLEY, upon the talk, conspiracies, and other matters, had from time to time with EDMUND MATHER, 13 January 1571." (*From Burghley's endorsement.*)

1571-2, Jan. 13.—The items of this long confession include a device to get the Duke of Norfolk out of the Tower by means of a bridge of canvas ; the particulars of the setting up of two papers concerning the Duke, the one at the scaffold on Tower Hill, and the other at the gate going out of Cheapside to St. Paul's ; and the details of a plan to assassinate Lord Burghley.

9 pp. [Murdin, pp. 194-200. *In extenso.*]

##### 5. The DUKE OF NORFOLK.

1571-2, Jan. 15.—Rough notes in Cecil's hand, with reference to the arrangements for the Duke of Norfolk's trial. On the back of the document are the following memoranda also by Cecil :—

"ijc men to take the Court being from London.

"ii sheets of paper set up on new year's eve to all the nobility for the duke.

"that there was but one way to help the Duke.

"that the Lord Burley was the cause of his trouble, and his chief enemy. And so was the Lord Keeper and Sir R. Sadler the Duke's enemies.

"that Madder devised how to have the Lord Burley killed at Charing Cross with a harquebuss: a horse fleeing over the water into Surrey.

"that the Duke might be rescued with certain pistols going to arraignment.

"that Madder trusted certainly to see the Queen of Scots Queen of England.

"that the Duke was a coward in that he did not raise force in Norfolk and join with the Lords of the North and so the state should have been changed."

*Endorsed by Cecil*:—15 Jan. 1571.

1½ pp.

#### 6. KENELM BERNIEY to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL.

1571-2, Jan. 15.—Since his first confession has recalled other matters. Challenge being made of combat against any that would say the Duke was a traitor, promised Mather to meet any who took it up if assured that he would not be hanged if he discovered his name. To that Mather replied: "we will crave two of my Lord Burghley's sons for pawns for us which should be sent to the Duke of Alva, or Lord Westmoreland, that if we did miscarry here they might die the same death." Among much Italian talk between Mather and Hearle they once brake cut in English. Hearle said "How might a letter come to the Duke's hands?" "Marry," said Mather, "the finest way is to write upon Holland cloth, and to line his hose with the same and send it unto him by his Italian tailor, who not long since bare him a new pair, to which tailor he called to strike [? stitch] up his hose, saying 'It is said, I hear say, that I shall not live to wear these hose out, but I trust yeas or else I shall have worse luck then I look for.' 'If he live,' Mather said, 'and God spare my life, I mean to be his Secretary'" Four days before their apprehension Mather and Hearle would have him ride, as he guessed, into Surrey to view the place that should hide him that did murder Burghley, &c.

*Endorsed*:—"15 June, 1571."

2 pp. [Murdin, p. 200. *In extenso*.]

#### 7. The DUKE OF NORFOLK.

1571-2, Jan. 16.—Some rough notes in Cecil's hand, with reference to the Duke of Norfolk's trail:—

"1. The lieutenant's men—x.

"and Mr. Carew's men—

"2. of the warders, iiij.

"3. of the ordinary Guard, xx.

"4. the porter.

"5. The prisoner with the lieutenant and Sir Peter Carew.

"6. Mr. Skipwith.

"7. ordinary Guard xx.

"8. warders—xx.

"9. lieutenant's men—xxxiiij.



and Mr. Carew's—

"10. of the "hamletts"—lx. These lx. to bring him to the water; and lxxj. to attend on him at his return.

"To tarry in the Tower in the absence of the lieutenant.

"The marshal of Berwick to keep the keys of the gates and to have the order of the Tower.

"Mr. Pelham to take charge of the officers of the ordnance, and

"such as the lieutenant hath ordered to be there behind him.

"Mr. Edm. Hall to keep the keys of the prisons.

"order by the mayor to see the streets kept clear from company."

*Endorsed by Cecil* :—16 Jan. 1571.

1 p.

#### 8. DR. NICHOLAS SANDERS to the COUNTESS OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

1571-2, Jan. 17.—Gives particulars of money transactions. Has as yet a day and perhaps a half to remain here, after that, he trusts to go forward. If her ladyship has any letters to be drawn in Latin, to the Pope, or the King, recommends Mr. Fenn, who is wise, learned, courageous, and eloquent. She knows his opinion of Dr. Knott for Italian and French, sobriety and wisdom. If it fortune that Mr. Fenn and he do both join, she will have about her the flower of Louvain. Leaves with Sir John Nevill a picture on a table for her ladyship's acceptance. Sends a short letter to my lord, which she may read, and likewise one to Lethington which Lord Seton must have. Regrets that he cannot take leave of Lord Daere, whom he saw not since his return.—Louvain, 17 Jan. 1572.

*The signature is crossed out.*

3 pp.

#### 9. ROGERS'S REPORT.

1571-2, Jan. 20.—Containing evidence against Mather, whose connexion with Sir Nicholas Throckmorton is referred to.

*Endorsed by Burghley* :—"20 Januar. 1571. Contra Madder."

1 p. [Murdin, p. 201. *In extenso*.]

#### 10. The DUKE OF NORFOLK to the QUEEN.

1571-2, Jan. 21.—Prays her Majesty's forgiveness for his manifold offences, that he may leave this vale of misery with the lighter heart and quieter conscience. Desires that Lord Burghley should act as guardian to his "poor orphans." "Written by the woeful hand of a dead man, your Majesty's most unworthy subject, and yet your Majesty's, in my humble prayer, until the last breath. THOMAS HOWARD."—21 January 1571.

*Endorsed by Burghley* :—"Tho. Howard, late Duke of Norfolk, from the Tower, to the Queen's Majesty; presented by H. Skipwith, 22 January."

2 pp. [Murdin, p. 166. *In extenso*.]

#### 11. DE MONCEAUX [LYGGYNS] to MASTER BARKER.

[1571-2, Jan.] 21.—Has sent to him and others three or four times, and has no advertisement of the receipt of his letters; the first he sent by La Motte's man, the second by Cripps, Sir Henry Norris' man, the third by another of La Motte's men, and now the fourth by Captain Mure [Muir] a Scotsman. It hath pleased the Queen of Scots late to bestow a liberal gift on the writer, whereof he heretofore advertised the Duke of Norfolk, but not of half the value of it, for she hath since that, com-

manded the same to be augmented almost treble, to be delivered in a chain and silks. Thinks it proceeded of the report some one had made of his state and "bare going," which hath been but very base. Howbeit, for divers respects, if he had had ten thousand crowns in his purse, he would not much have altered his garments. By this means, has been forced to disburse more than ordinary to their servants who brought it. Had also relieved the want of some passers by to Flanders, whose necessities were great, and they scrupulous to shew it to others. Dares not avow it; but will not hate them that love us. Tells him (Barker) in counsel, that he has been cozened of 40 crowns; the thing that he most gloried in in his youth, was, that he had always escaped such hands, yet now in his old days he is made an ass. Desires Barker to remind Cripps—who knows the party—of the matter, and also to speak to Havers, to send him 100 crowns by some trusty messenger. Needs not let the "Legiste" [*noted, in margin of the decipher, by Burghley, "D. of Norf."*] know of the sending of this money. It is thought that the Queen's entry shall be upon twelfth-day next following. As men believe here, M. de Anjou's marriage to the Queen of England is like shortly to take effect, if there be no impediment in that country. He hath agreed thereto, albeit, as some say, greatly against his will. Requests information touching this marriage, and how it is liked in England, for here they are persuaded, that it hath and doth rest only upon Monsieur's liking. Hears of a number of dukes, earls, and barons to be created, and would fain have the certainty of this. Desires his commendations to Mr. Bannister.—Paris, the 21 of [*month undecided.*]

*In cipher.* 1 p.

The decipher of the preceding, noted at top "Lyggyns to Barker, R. Bag."

1 p.

## 12. SIR EDWARD ROUSSE TO LORD BURGHLEY.

1571-2, Jan. 22.—Details the proceedings on the attainder of the late Duke of Norfolk in the last year of Henry VIII., whereby his lands became vested in the Crown. Some of these lands were sold, but on the accession of Queen Mary, the said Duke was enlarged, and presently turned the patentees out of their lands. The patentees, thereupon, obtained an exemplification of the Act of Attainder to prove the attainder good. The writer therefore argues that this Duke could not receive the revenues of the lands, neither was he right in blood; and that both his grandfather and himself had hitherto intruded, as also spoiled and oppressed many of the Queen's subjects. Beseeches Burghley not to suffer him to be brought to ruin through the cruel oppression of the Duke and his adherents.—Dunwich, 22 January.

*Endorsed by Burghley:*—"22 Jan. 1571. Sir Edm. Rowss—D. Norfolk."

2 pp. [Murdin, p. 167. *In extenso.*]

## 13. THE DUKE OF NORFOLK TO THE QUEEN.

1571-2, Jan. 23.—Expresses his comfort at hearing of the Queen's intended goodness towards his poor unfortunate "brates," and that she has christened them with such an adopted father as Lord Burghley. If, whilst he was a man in law, the Queen had commanded his accusers to have been brought to his face, there might perchance have bolted out somewhat amongst them, whereby she might have known that which

now is undiscovered. Now, it is too late for him to come face to face ; the one being a shameless Scot, and the other an "Italianated" Englishman. Trusts, therefore, that her Majesty will not command him to that, which cannot do her any service and may heap more infamy on him.—23 January 1571. "Written by the hand of your Highness' scrowful dead servant and subject, THO. HOWARD."

*Endorsed by Burghley* :—"Tho. Howard, late D. of Norfolk."

3 pp. [Murdin, pp. 168-170. *In extenso*.]

#### 14. The COUNTESS OF NORTHUMBERLAND to the EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

1571-2, Jan. 27.—His servant, having recovered, was willing to repair to his Lordship, and she also, very desirous to hear of his state, was willing to dispatch him. Trusts that his Lordship will not impute any blame to her, if his business has not come to pass so soon as he wished and herself greatly desired. Delay has arisen from the greatness of the sum demanded, and from the want of sufficient assurance (as his friends think). They yet stay for better evidence of performance. If it had been 1,000 marks or under £1,000, she would not have doubted to have prepared that sum upon her credit and to have dispatched it upon the bare word of the Laird [Lochleven]. But that other sum she cannot reach, with all her labour, without further assurance, owing to the scruples of his friends, who allege they have been so often deceived upon trust before. Sees therefore no other remedy but either his procuring them such better assurance from the Laird [Lochleven] as may content them, or else that he will take such a sum as she shall be able to provide upon her credit, and a bond with sureties for the payment of the rest. And yet the Earl must always remain, when that is done, under his credit, for that by his friendship, and none others', that she can perceive, must the Earl be guarded and brought to the place of safety he shall desire. Thinks there is none other so able to serve him in that behalf, or who would more justly perform it, than the Laird [Lochleven], if he would take it in hand. Refers the Earl for further declaration to the bearer, whom she commends.—Mechlin, 27 Jan. 1572.

*Seal.* 1½ pp. [Murdin, pp. 187, 188. *In extenso*.]

#### 15. The COUNTESS OF NORTHUMBERLAND to LORD LOCHLEVEN.

[1571-2], Jan. 27.—Not having heard from him in reply to her former letter, thought meet again to renew her request. Her Lord's friends have hardly been brought to give ear to the sum demanded [i.e., *for the ransom of the Earl of Northumberland*], yet she has so wrought it with them that the same is ready to be disbursed upon the assurance of his liberation. The delay has arisen from their being unwilling to adventure so much on the bare word of his Lordship, who is unknown to them, and from their consequent desire for further assurance in the matter. Would do all she could in the world to procure her husband's liberty : and as it lies not in her power to persuade his friends not to receive his Lordship's word but as that of a stranger, and therefore they are scrupulous about hazarding their money without some sure ground (as they may think), for she cannot rule them in this case, seeing the money is given of their benevolence, so his Lordship, who is to take the commodity thereof, may well no longer defer giving them the required additional evidence. Beseeches him no longer to delay, but so to open himself unto them, that, they being satisfied, a friendly end may be made in this matter. Prays his Lordship to consider her request, what hindrance this long delay hath been, as well to him as to her lord, and



begs that she may receive his speedy answer. Beseeches his Lordship to give credit to the bearer in that he hath to say further in this matter. —Mechlin, 27 Jan.

[*Postscript.*]—If the sum demanded had been such as might have been expected for one in her Lord's case and condition, she would not have doubted to have despatched it, upon the assurance of his Lordship's bare word and her own credit, without the great and manifold trouble she has been put to to get it. For seeing the same is so great, she is forced to seek for the making up of it to their hands that otherwise than by good assurance cannot be contented to disburse their money. And whenever the matter is concluded, yet is her Lord no nearer his safety, being a stranger in those parts, but rather in greater hazard than now while he remains under his Lordship's guard, if he be not by his good help furthered to the place of safety where he would be at, or may account himself assured. Trusts therefore that his Lordship will not leave him until he is placed out of danger, and committed to that fortune that himself shall choose. Speaks highly of his honourable treatment of her Lord.

3 pp. [Murdin, pp. 186, 187. *In extenso.*]

Contemporary copy of preceding.

#### 16. THE COUNTESS OF NORTHUMBERLAND to the EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

1571-2, Jan. 28.—Notifies that the ten thousand crowns required for his ransom have been obtained, and furnishes opinions how he should best pass the seas. Thinks that John Swinburne would be a good man to accompany him, or possibly Edward Dacre. Dr. Sanders and Sir John Nevill both departed towards Rome; the former sent for by Cardinal Hasius, his late book being so well liked, that he is like to come to great authority. Requires the Earl's advice how to fill their places. Sanders had nominated Dr. Knott, a civilian, a man of great gravity, and well language; Mr. Fenne, Master of Arts and priest, very eloquent and witty; or Dr. Alen, the most singular man, in her opinion, next to Sanders, on this side the seas. Suggests how the Earl's children might be transported hither. Sends another letter which he may shew to the Laird [of Lochleven] with reference to the exorbitancy of the ransom. As for affairs here, thinks, that either England and Spain must join together, and patch up an old league, or otherwise they will burst forth to open wars. Lord Seton is detained here by the Duke [Alva]. As for France, it is as much divided as England is. The Duke of Guise has been here secretly with their Duke two months past, and it is thought that that House doth link with Spain altogether.—28th of January.

*Signed*:—"You know by whom."

*Copy, with notes and parts underlined by Burghley.*

*Endorsed by the same*:—"28 Jan. 1571.—Countess of North. to her husband."

10½ pp. [Murdin, pp. 188-193. *In extenso.*]

#### 17. MATHER'S STATEMENT.

1571-2, Jan. 28.—Detailing his conversations with the Spanish Ambassador, and the ominous remarks of the latter with reference to Lord Burghley.—*Undated.*

*Signed.*

*Endorsed by Burghley*:—"28 Jan. 1571."

4 pp. [Murdin, p. 202. *In extenso.*]

## 18. INTERROGATORIES to KENELM BERNEY.

1571-2, Jan. 29.—Concerning his speech with Edmund Mather touching the killing of the Queen.—29 January 1571.

$\frac{2}{4}$  p. [Murdin, p. 203. *In extenso.*]

19. The ANSWER of KENELM BERNEY to INTERROGATORIES ministered unto him, 29 January 1571.

1571-2, Jan. 29.—For answer what speeches Edmund Mather used unto him touching the killing of the Queen, he not only wished the same, but said, that if she were not killed, or made away, there was no way but death with the Duke; and what pity were it, said he, that so noble a man as he should die now in so vile a woman her days, that desireth nothing but to feed her own lewd fantasy, and to cut off such of her nobility, as were not perfumed, and court like, to please her delicate eye, and place such as were for her turn, meaning dancers, and meaning Lord Leicester and Mr. Hatton, whom he said had more recourse unto her Majesty in her privy chamber than reason would suffer, if she were so virtuous and well inclined, as some “noiseth” her. The time of these matters moved by Mather, was this Christmas; and it grew only by occasion of the Duke’s arraignment, and of the desire he had to do him good, either by killing the Queen, if the short time would have suffered it, or else by rescuing him from the guard, when he should come to Westminster to be arraigned, or at his execution. Thinks that Mather was procured by some of his (Berney) own friends to attempt this motion to him, for he protests that there is not one more enemy to the Queen and State, that he knows, than Richard Southwell, his bastard cousin. Dares undertake he is so sotted, that to have the mass up, he would spend all he hath; for not long since he was determined to steal over the seas to Mr. Copley his brother-in-law. Doubts whether he were altogether clear of Throgmorton’s rebellion.—29 February (*sic*) 1571.

*Signed.*

5 pp. [Murdin, pp. 203-206. *In extenso.*]

## 20. EDMUND MATHER to the QUEEN.

[1571-2, Jan. 29.]—Prays forgiveness for his great enormities. Confesses his dealings with the Spanish Ambassador, and that he had conspired with Herle and Berney against her Majesty’s person. Wholly remits his cause to the Queen’s mercy.—*Undated.*

2 pp. [Murdin, p. 207. *In extenso.*]

## 21. EDMUND MATHER’S EXAMINATION.

1571-2, Jan. 29.—Being examined by Thomas Wilson, Master of the Requests, and Thomas Wilbraham, Attorney of the Wards, he said, that about Christmas last, Berney offered to join with him in killing Burghley; they tarried together at Mr. Copodale’s house in St. John’s Street, where Berney said, that no good could be done for the Duke of Norfolk, except it were by taking away the Queen, to which the examinee assented.—29 January 1571.

*Signed.*

$1\frac{1}{2}$  pp. [Murdin, p. 206. *In extenso.*]

## 22. EXAMINATION of EDMUND MATHER (30 Jan. 1571).

1571-2, Jan. 30.—Examinee, amongst other things, said to Berney, that he that should execute the device to kill the Queen, should be sure

to be cut in pieces on the place where it should be done. To which Berney answered, he would be loath to do it, except he might escape with his life, "for a quick dog was better than a dead lion." The person that he wished should have usurped the Crown, was the Queen of Scots. His conference for the surprising of the Court was chiefly with Herle. Gives the effect of the writing touching the Duke of Norfolk, set up on New Year's Eve, which was written by Berney and qualified and interlined by the examinee. The threatening letter to Lord Burghley (*see* 4 Jan. 1571-2) was written by this examinee, but he only did it to appal him for the time. He made four or five verses in Latin touching divers of the Council which he shewed to Herle; but he never used Juvenal's verses, *Aude aliquid*, etc., and Herle first told the examinee that Jenny had written that in a brooch of gold. Berney broke with him owing to some device for the delivery of the Duke by means of the Earl of Surrey's son.

*Each page signed by Mather.*

6½ pp. [Murdin, pp. 208-210. *In extenso.*]

### 23. The COUNTESS OF NORTHUMBERLAND to the EARL OF MORTON.

1571-2, Jan. 31.—Has thought good to despatch this bearer, to hasten the signification of his lordship's good pleasure, and the Laird's, in such matter as the bearer shall declare. Beseeches the Earl to receive him into his protection, and that he may be permitted to have access to her husband.—Mechlin, this last of January 1572.

*Signed.*

*Seal.* 1 p. [Murdin, p. 193. *In extenso.*]

### 24. The COUNTESS OF NORTHUMBERLAND to the EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

[1571-2,] Jan. 31.—Sends enclosed the copy of the Laird's letter, which she has committed to the bearer, William Slingsby, to bring, because James Swynho was not in the way nor ready. For occurrents we have, that the Ambassador of Spain is departed from England in displeasure and arrived in these parts. In France are, presently, treating with that State, a legate from Rome, to join that King in league with the Pope, Emperor, King of Spain, and Venetians, against the Turks and Protestants; and, from England, Sir Thomas Smythe is there to conclude a league with that King to join with the Protestants, and is in point of his despatch, so as, it is thought, before Lent the conclusion will fall out one way or the other. If the French join with England, then, is it said, that the Earl of Sussex passeth into Scotland with an army to overthrow the Queen's subjects. Therefore, his lordship should grow speedily to a conclusion, for here seemeth great appearance of trouble to fall out, what way soever be taken amongst the Princes, and wishes he were at liberty and out of that land before these troubles come. The news of England be so uncertain that she commits them to this bearer's report, and surely she may well think that she has no friends left there at all, so far is she from understanding from every one of them. Thinks Sir T. Smythe will stay Lord Fleming's number of men if he can. Has delivered the bearer, towards his charges, twelve crowns; others she has none, but prays God to send him a speedy end of his long troubles.—This last of January.

*Signed* :—"You know from whom."

*Endorsed by Burghley* :—Ultimo Jan. 1571. The Countess of Northumberland with a copy of her letter to the Laird of Loughlevyn.

1¼ pp.



*Enclosure :*

*Anne, Countess of Northumberland to the Laird of  
Loughleven.*

*James Swynho being absent and the wind serving presently for the ships to pass away, I could not omit this opportunity of sending, both because I desire to understand of the safe arrival of my lord's other servants that came before, and that I much covet to know your resolute determination in my lord's cause, that I may grow unto a final end with speed with your lordship for the same. Commends the bearer to his protection, and desires that he will give credit unto him in such matter as he has to treat with him, as by the other letter she has partly signified at large.—Mechlin, this last of January 1572.*

*Signed.*

*Seal. 1 p.*

## 25. TREATY with PORTUGAL.

1571-2, Feb. 2.—Copy of a treaty of peace concluded at London on the 2nd of February 1571, between Queen Elizabeth and Sebastian, King of Portugal and Algarve.

*Addressed :—*“To the right honourable Lord Burghley, Lord High Treasurer of England.”

*Latin. 4 pp.*

26. “A MEMORIAL of the DUKE OF NORFOLK delivered to DR. WILSON, Feb. 6, 1571.” [*Burghley's endorsement.*]

1571-2, Feb. 6.—Containing his instructions with reference to his children, his lands, and the gifts to his friends.

*Signed in the corner, “Harre Skypwith.”*

- 1 p. [Murdin, p. 171. *In extenso*, with the exception of :—9. My lord Setifyld's (?) Will to be truly discharged.—Mr. Metam.  
10. Sir Richard Southwell's Will to be likewise seen unto.  
11. Bowts, the mason, exclaims, and I think I receive the wrong.  
12. My jewels to be sold for payment of my debts.]

## 27. LORD BURGHLEY'S NOTES.

1571-2, Feb. 7.—Rough notes, mostly in Latin, of certain treaties, chiefly alliances concluded by England against France, between the years 1495 and 1546.

*Endorsed by Burghley :—*“7 Feb. 1571, Collect. out of the treaties for Burgundy.”

*2 pp.*

## 28. NOTES touching TREATIES.

1571-2, Feb. 7.—A paper headed, “Answer to the article 17 January, noted C.,” with Burghley's remarks numbered 1 to 7. Then follows—“Notanda in tractatibus amicitie cum Rege Christianissimo,” being a collection of notes from treaties with France extending from A.D. 1515 to A.D. 1559.

*Minute in Burghley's hand, endorsed :—*“7 Feb. 1571.”

*3 pp.*

## 29. "MATTERS in TREATIES to be considered."

[1571-2, Feb. 7.]—Stray notes by Lord Burghley under this heading; among others :—"In offensive treaty, enemy to enemy, friend to friend, in a defensive, aid to be given upon request by the requirant, either with men ; with ships—12 ships ; or with money—£700 a day for 4 months."—*Undated.*

*Minute in Burghley's hand.*

1 p.

## 30. BENEDEITO SPINOLA to LORD BURGHLEY.

1571-2, Feb. 13.—Returns the articles which Burghley gave to him, they are well devised and approved of by Giraldi. In accordance with Burghley's order had seen Doctor Lewes with reference to the compensation for the goods sold, and a few words have been added to the fourth article. Giraldi now desires that an order may be given to have the articles fair copied, so as to send them to Portugal as soon as possible. Asks for an interview with reference to the £1,500 to be paid ; the remaining £1,500 to be paid on the return of the articles from Portugal.—13 February 1572.

*Addressed. Endorsed. Italian.*

1½ pp.

## 31. HENRY SKIPWITH to LORD BURGHLEY.

1571-2, Feb. 16.—Among other talks, he told the Duke [of Norfolk] how Lord Burghley and the Lord Keeper offered her Majesty bond for him. The Duke's gratitude to them. If the Queen doubts only of his favouring the "Scottish lady" or her title, the Duke was confident of being able to put her Majesty out of doubt on this point, in five or six months, if opportunity were given him. His solemn disowning of any desire for such marriage. His reasons many : two of them are ; 1st, that nothing done for her prospers, nor does she herself ; 2nd, that she is openly defamed with [*i.e.*, in] so many books, that she can never possibly recover it : and her success confirms the truth of those things. "And since if it would please her Majesty to spare him life, I dare venture my small credit and my life that he shall enter into no 'scotts practis' while I attend him, so well I am persuaded that he is converted from that track. And if your lordship think it good, he will perform a great deal more concerning this matter in writing unto you than I can write, but if no hope of life will he had, yet he is greatly comforted, to leave behind such two friends as you are, and he trusts will be, to his children ; and while he liveth in this world he will continually pray for you, and he trusts you will do both so for him, and that God will make recompence to you for that which he is not able to do." Sends copy of the Duke's letter "written in his bible, perused by him, as you may perceive by his hand under written." Beseeches Burghley, when he has read it, to shew it to Lord Leicester. It was written before the Duke had any knowledge that he should live that day.—The Tower, 16 Feb.

[*Postscript.*]—"If your lordship will have him to procure me to write to my lord of Leicester to be also a mean for him, I pray you let me know ; he will do nothing without your advice."

*Endorsed by Burghley* :—16 Feb. 1571.

1½ pp. [Murdin, pp. 171, 172. *In extenso.*]

## 32. INTERROGATORIES for FRANCIS BERTIE.

[1571-2, Feb. 18.]—Touching the packets of letters which Charles [Bailly], the Bishop of Ross' man, brought from the Low Countries for

the Bishop, and as to the persons who sealed them with Lord Cobham's seal of arms; the contents of Rudolphi's letters and his knowledge of the cipher; where Cuthbert the Scottish man was hid; his (Bertie) intercourse with Lord Cobham as to the Scottish Queen; whether the Bp. of Ross said, that if the letters had come to Burghley's hands, that one who was master of the Scottish Queen's house should have been hanged; and as to Thomas Cobham's knowledge of the conveying away of the letters that Charles was taken with.—*Undated.*

$1\frac{1}{4}$  pp.

### 33. LYGYNS to BARKER.

[1571-2,] Feb. 19.—Wrote once before since he has heard any answer from Barker. Therefore will at this present be the shorter. Has received his last letter dated the 11th of February, the particulars whereof he will not "dilate" now, for divers respects. "I wrote to you in my last letter that you would do so much for me as to send me some [*sic*] by the next convenient messenger that you could get. You shall understand

that the <sup>messenger</sup>  $\frac{1}{4}$  [*sic*] thereof is the good man of the house where I do lie, who is to pass to the Queen of Scots (if he can get leave) about some particular causes of Mr. George Douglas, and so immediately to return hither again. Wherefore, seeing he is so convenient a messenger, I pray you send me such money as Havers hath received of mine, according to the instructions that I gave him at my departure. If he hath received none, to send me my chain, that I may sell it here, when I have need, which will be very shortly. I have written to Cuthbert, the Bishop of Ross's man, about this same matter, to whom I would you delivered that that you do send, for he will deliver it safely to this messenger who is very sufficient and trusty. The news in this country are very uncertain, one day peace, another day war: no man here can tell what it will turn to. The King hath eight thousand fresh Switzers upon the borders of France: and there is a gentleman of the King's gone to receive them. Thus praying God for the deliverance of the Duke of Norfolk to the comfort of his well willers, I cease further to molest you; wishing to you as to myself. Yours for ever, as you have given me occasion. Lygyns. The xix<sup>th</sup> of February."

*In cipher, endorsed with the mark  $\oplus$ .*

$\frac{2}{3}$  p.

Decipher of the same, endorsed by Burghley:—"Liggens to Mr. Barker, 19 Febr."

### 34. The QUEEN to the MAYOR, &c. OF DOVER.

1571-2, Feb. 21.—Is informed of the great disorders committed by a certain fleet of ships pretending to serve the Prince of Orange in the narrow seas, and specially upon the coast of Kent, and that the spoils are brought commonly into Dover, and there sold, contrary to her proclamations, and to the slander of that town. Perceives also that the Count de la Mark, who pretends to have authority over that fleet, lodges in Dover, to whom a multitude of those serving in that fleet resort, otherwise than in any former time hath been used in the town, "being a principal port, and as an eye of our realm." Orders that the Count be informed, that although, at his request, the Queen granted him a passport to pass out of her realm, with certain armour belonging to him, yet she never meant him to continue in Dover, to make it a place of assembly for all his company, neither has she heard from the Prince of Orange of



any special request made for that purpose, but, contrarywise, has lately been advertised by her ambassador out of France, from Count Ludovic, brother to the said Prince, that the latter does not intend either the Count de la Mark, or any other pretending to serve him, so to haunt the narrow seas, or lie in any of her ports. Directs that the Count de la Mark be commanded to order the fleet to depart from her sea coast, and himself and train to depart from Dover. If he refuses, some reasonable persuasions are first to be used, in respect of the general complaints of all merchants voyaging by that coast, and specially for that strangers have never been suffered to continue in that town, but for passage only. If such reasons are unavailing, he is to be given to understand that neither he nor any of his may be suffered to remain there, and, to that end, directs the consideration of means to remove him, as the barring of him from victuals, or otherwise, using therein all indirect means rather than force, until they hear further from her or her Council. Orders the Lieutenant of the Castle to send to the Mayor of Sandwich, and all others, officers of the ports, to use the same orders for excluding "these manner of people." If they do not depart, they are to be assured that proceedings will be taken against them, and that their liberties will be seized.

*Endorsed* :—"21 Feb. 1571."

*Draft by Lord Burghley.* 2 pp. [Murdin, pp. 210, 211. *In extenso.*]

### 35. HENRY SKIPWITH to LORD BURGHEY.

1571-2, Feb. 23.—Has been moved by divers means from the Duke [of Norfolk] to write or come to Lord Burghley. Could better utter it, than write. The Duke's gratitude to his lordship for his special goodness in this his great extremity. Testifies to the Duke's willingness to satisfy her Majesty: but he will do nothing without Burghley's advice. His desire to be spared to make a return for her Majesty's clemency towards him. "This I hear often with many tears when no speeches else will bring them."—The Tower, 23 Feb.

*Endorsed by Lord Burghley* :—"23 Feb. 1571."

1 p. [Murdin, p. 172. *In extenso.*]

### 36. THE LAST CONFESSION of THOMAS HOWARD, DUKE of NORFOLK.

1571-2, Feb. 26.—Protests he has ever been a Protestant, though his dealings have given just suspicion that he was a favourer of Papists. Admits that he did arrogantly presume to enter into dealing with the Queen of Scots, nor is it any excuse, that he was persuaded thereto. This fault he had increased by entering into it anew, after he had promised to deal no further therein. After this, he made a submission, and, to his utter shame, again had dealings. He received also letters touching the sending of Rudolphi; also, when Barker brought two letters from the Pope and a letter from Rudolphi, he read and concealed them. Did also consent to the conveying of a letter to Scotland, and lastly, both money and letters from the French ambassador to Lord Herries. Denies writing to foreign princes, or being privy to money to be sent or divided amongst the rebels. The document ends, "Pity my hard fortune, in whose hands soever this shall come; and I myself will sufficiently lament, and repent it during my short life.—This 26th of February, 1571. By the woeful and repentant hand, but now too late, of—THO. HOWARD.

*At the foot of the first page appears the signature*, "Harree Skypwith."

2½ pp. [Murdin, pp. 173-175. *In extenso.*]

## 37. SIR RALPH SADLER to LORD BURGHLEY.

1571-2, Feb. 28.—Condemns the inconstancy used “in a matter of such moment as concerneth the surety of her Majesty’s royal person and the universal quietness of the whole realm.”\* The Queen’s enemies think it is owing to her want of power or fear. Knows not what to say to it: his trouble at the course pursued in the matter. His fear as to the results that may follow compels him to write. Doubts not that Burghley will continue his carefulness for the Queen and her state, and determine “to receive no repulse but still to press her Majesty to do that justice whereby the hope of all her Majesty’s enemies and naughty subjects may be ended, and her Majesty’s own safety and quietness of her realm fully provided for: which I beseech Almighty God to put into her noble heart to do speedily.”—Standen, 28 Feb. 1571.

1 p. [Murdin, p. 175. *In extenso*.]

## 38. “OCCURRENTS from FRANCE and FLANDERS.”

1571-2, March 10, &c.—News of an assembly of Flemish noblemen to consult about the tax of a tenth imposed by the Duke of Alva. The Duke sends two Spanish gentlemen to express his hope that the nobles will agree to pay the said tax, and by their example move the people to consent unto it more willingly. Refusal of the nobles to pay: they judge that the Duke is the sole author of the tax. Alva’s anger at their reply. “News are brought from Genova that the King of Spain doth purpose to follow his enterprise of Algiers.” By letters of the 10th from Paris they write that the Duke of “Ascott” has refused to receive certain garrisons which the Duke of Alva sent him. Also that there is certain artillery carried from the arsenal into Picardy. On the 14th (March) the king entered into a diet, wherein he was to continue 20 days, rather to prevent sickness than because of any present disease. News came to the Court on the 20th (March) that the Duke of Alva had levied 10,000 Walloons, whether for defence or offence was not certain. At Orleans on the 23rd (March) “a great disorder was committed by the Papists upon those of the religion, whereof sixteen were drowned. They write from Geneva that Iseburgis sunk, and (*sic*) a league about the town.” News received of the death of the Queen of Poland, the Emperor’s sister. “They say that the King of Spain is very much troubled with Strozzi’s preparations, for that he knoweth not what end they should tend unto, and because men discourse thereof so diversely.” Account of a banquet given by the Duke of “Ascot” to welcome his brother, Mons. de Haneray, who came out of Germany. Games held by the gentlemen invited thereto. The Duke of Alva sends a Spanish gentleman with a letter to know the cause of that assembly. Action of the Duke of “Ascot.” Alva’s envoy is made drunk.

*Endorsed*:—“x<sup>o</sup> Martii, 1571.”

1 $\frac{2}{3}$  pp. [Murdin, p. 211. But not *in extenso*.]

## 39. The NAVY.

1571-2, March 12.—Various estimates (dated 12 March 1571), for preparing and putting certain of her Majesty’s ships and galleys to the seas in warlike manner.

6 $\frac{1}{2}$  pp.

---

\* This “matter” appears to be the Duke of Norfolk’s execution, as Burghley adds “D. Norfolk” to his indorsement of this letter.

## 40. HENRY SKIPWITH to LORD BURGHLEY.

1572, March 28.—The Duke [of Norfolk] thinks himself most bound unto his Lordship, and that his Majesty's great mercy extended towards him proceeds by Burghley's friendly procurement. The Lieutenant [of the Tower] reports that the Duke owes him £400 for his diet; whereupon the writer sent to know what Mr. Hassat had paid him since the Duke's coming hither, who said he had paid him £300 already, being more by £50 or thereabouts than is due to him according to the rate he answered to Sir Francis Jobson. The Duke says Mr. Lieutenant has so well armed him with patience that he hath, must, and will bear more than this at his hands.—Friday.

*Endorsed by Burghley*:—27 Martii 1572. [*Probably a mistake for 28 March, as the 27th was Thursday.*]

1 p.

## 41. "DISCOURSES of the STATE."

1572, Apr. 1.—Minute with reference to the Duke of Norfolk. Fear of peril to the Queen's person and to the government of the realm. The adverse party must needs increase when they see justice forborne against the principal, and him spared to set up the mark, and others defaced that endeavoured themselves to search, pursue, and overthrow the treasons.

*Endorsed*:—p<sup>o</sup> April 1572.

*In Burghley's hand.*

1 p. [Murdin, p. 212. *In extenso.*]

## 42. HENRY SKIPWITH to LORD BURGHLEY.

1572, Apr. 4.—Is desired by the Duke of Norfolk to express the Duke's deep obligations to Burghley, who not only takes care of his health and clothing, but has also stayed him from so many deaths. Understands that the priest's wife hath a suit to her Majesty, and tries to get some tales against the Duke or writer, to forward it. Trusts they shall not be believed before he is heard.—The Tower. 4 April.

1 p. [Murdin, p. 177. *In extenso.*]

## 43. EXECUTION of the DUKE OF NORFOLK.

1572, Apr. 9.—Draft warrant to the Sheriff of London, for the execution of the Duke of Norfolk.

*Dated by Burghley*:—9 April 1572.

1 sheet. [Murdin, p. 177. *In extenso.*]

## 44. SIR THOMAS GRESHAM to LORD BURGHLEY.

1572, Apr. 14.—Encloses letter from Mr. Knevett as to the re-payment of a loan. Has likewise sent the prolongation of the Queen's debts due in Flanders, as also the note of the Spanish balance. Desires the Queen's direction for the removing of Lady Grey, who has been with him three years come June.—Gresham House, 14 April 1572.

1 p. [Murdin, p. 212. *In extenso.*]



## 45. CHARLES IX. of France to the QUEEN.

1572, April 19.—Notifying that the general terms of the defensive treaty, concluded here in April 1572, included the cause of religion, although the same was not distinctly specified.—Blois, 19 April 1572.

*Copy. Latin.*

The same in French.

2¼ pp. [Murdin, p. 213. *In extenso.*]

## 46. FR. DE HALEWYN, M. SWEVEGENHEM, to the QUEEN.

1572, April 19.—Expresses his regret at the Queen's refusal\* of further audience, the Catholic King's sincere desire for a peaceful settlement of the questions at issue respecting the intercourse between their subjects, and his thanks for all kindnesses received during his embassy.—London, 19 April 1572.

*French.* 1½ pp.

## 47. SIR THOMAS GRESHAM to LORD BURGHLEY.

1572, Apr. 21.—Desiring Burghley to help him to the Queen's letter to the mayor and brethren in behalf of Mr. Anthony Stringer. Reminds him of the renewing of the bonds for the Queen's debts due in Antwerp; as also of his suit for the removing of Lady Mary Grey.—Gresham House, 21 April 1572.

1 p. [Murdin, p. 213. *In extenso.*]

## 48. The BISHOP OF ROSS.

1572, May 4.—Interrogatories (24 in number) for the Bishop of Ross. Endorsed:—The examination of the Bishop of Ross, by Sir Ralph Sadler, Sir Walter Mildmay, Mr. Attorney General [G. Gerrard], Mr. Solicitor [Thomas Bromley], Mr. Attorney of the Court of Wards [Thomas Wilbraham].

*Dated by Burghley:—4 May, 1572.*

5 pp. [Murdin, pp. 62, 63. *In extenso.*]

## 49. EXAMINATION of the BISHOP OF ROSS (taken at the Tower, the 4th of May 1572, before the above Commissioners).

1572, May 4.—Deponent understood by the servants of the Queen of Scots, that Leviston and the Lord of Endermarchyn, the summer before the rebellion, travelled between her and the Earls of Northumberland and Westmorland. The cause was, as he supposeth, for the conveying of her away. Did not understand why Thomas Bishop and others went to the Earls (at the time the Earl of Huntingdon was appointed to attend on her). But he saith, that after he was examined by the Council at Hampton Court, what letters the Queen his mistress had written to the Earl, he spoke with her on that point privately, when she said, "What have you to do therewith, stand you to that you have said." He taketh it, that the means were made to the Spanish Ambassador for foreign aid by the Earl of Northumberland, who was a secret dealer with the Spanish Ambassador ever since the coming of the Earl of Murray. Also, that the Spanish Ambassador thought necessary that one should go from the Earls, and another from the Queen of Scots, to

---

\* See S.P. (Foreign) under this date.

the Duke of Alva, which the examinee advertised to his mistress. When the Queen was in the custody of the Earl of Huntingdon, she wrote that examinee should travail by all means to procure her liberty, which moved him to deal with the Spanish ambassador touching Wilkinson's message, and according to his general commission from the Scots' Queen, he gave advertisement of the message and of the dealings with the ambassador to the Duke of Norfolk. Hall said that the gentlemen of Lancashire, meaning Sir Thomas Stanley, Sir Edward Stanley, Sir Thomas Gerrard, and Lord Dudley, were of mind, after they had set the Queen at liberty, to have kept her still in England; for that she was not able in Scotland to recompence their losses in England. He saith that neither the Scots' Queen nor he had any knowledge of the Bull before it came into England; but heard by report that the Spanish ambassador's priest was privy to the setting up thereof. He knoweth not of any letter of reconciliation to the Church of Rome from the Pope to the Scots' Queen. The matter of the disturbance of Parliament arose upon speech between Rudolphi, examinee, and Barker, but no advertisement thereof were given to his mistress.

*Each page signed: "Jo. Rossen."*

4 pp. [Murdin, pp. 63-65. *In extenso.*]

#### 50. WRITS OF SUMMONS.

1572, May 4.—Draft warrant directed to Sir Nicolas Bacon, Lord Keeper, to cause "Writs of Parliament" to be directed to William Paulet, of St. John, Chlr., Henry Cheyny, of Toddington, Chlr., Henry, Compton, of Compton, Chlr., Henry Norress, of [Lovell, *struck out*] Chlr., returnable the 8th of May.—4 May 1572.

*Corrected by Burghley and the name of Henry Norress added by him.*

1 sheet.

#### 51. THOMAS BISHOP.

1572, May 5.—Interrogatories (twenty in number) to be administered to Thomas Bishop, in connexion with the rebellion in the North.

2 pp. [Murdin, pp. 214, 215. *In extenso.*]

52. EXAMINATION of THOMAS BISHOP (taken at the Tower, 5 May 1572, before Sir Ralf Sadler, Knt., Gilbert Gerard, Thomas Bromley, and Thomas Wilbraham).

1572, May 5.—He first understood of the rebellion intended in the North by Seres, the Scot, and by Taylor, servant to the Earl of Northumberland. Leviston, the summer before the rebellion, was a great traveller therein with the Nortons. The Duke of Alva promised one thousand pikes, two thousand shott, and one thousand horsemen, by solicitation of the Scots' Queen. Letters of the Scots' Queen were sent by Thomas Bishop, son of the examinee, to the Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland, for the stay of the rebellion. There was sent with these letters a piece of silver, which was shewed to the Earls; which token the Earls knew well enough. The Earl and Countess of Northumberland declared to the examinee that Havers, the Duke of Norfolk's man, came to the Earl of Westmoreland to require him not to rise; and they further affirmed that the coming in of the Duke of Norfolk from Kenninghall was the only overthrow of the said enterprise.

*Signed.*

3 pp. [Murdin, pp. 215-217. *In extenso.*]

## 53. STEPHEN WHITE.

1572, May 6.—Interrogatories (18 in number) to be administered to Stephen White.

$1\frac{1}{2}$  pp.

54. EXAMINATION OF STEPHEN WHITE (taken the 6th of May 1572 before Gilbert Gerard and Thomas Bromley).

1572, May 6.—Examine saith that the Bishop of Ross was lodged in his house [without Bishopsgate] about the last plague, and was bestowed there by order of the Council. Knows of no Englishmen that repaired to him but one Barnaby, servant to the Earl of Leicester. He never saw Chamberlain, the Earl of Southampton's man, with the bishop, nor was he a mean to bring him there. He never knew of any message which Chamberlain brought to the bishop from the Earl. There were none present but servants when the Earl met the Bishop in Lambeth Marsh, and knows not whereof they conferred. He never conveyed any of the Bishop's or Queen of Scots' letters to parties beyond the seas, or brought any such letters into the country. As to the agreement of the said Earl and Bishop [when the watch took them] the examine saith he knew not of any such.

*Signed.*

$1\frac{1}{2}$  pp.

## 55. IRELAND.

1572, May 24.—Receipt given by Thomas Smith, son of Sir Thomas Smith, knight, to Lord Burghley, for the sum of £333 6s. 8d. for the maintaining of soldiers to the winning of his 20 plough-lands allotted to him in the north of Ireland, and for defence of the rest of the inhabitants in the Ardes taken in hand to be won and peopled with the English nation by agreement with the said Thomas Smith.—24 May, 14 Eliz. 1572.

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

## 56. SIR THOMAS GRESHAM to LORD BURGHELEY.

1572, May 28.—Has 2,000 marks in readiness for Lord Oxford. Sends the particular note of the money that Mr. Spinola hath allowed the Queen. Asks that Lady Mary Grey may be removed out of hand, seeing that the Queen has wholly referred the matter to Burghley and Leicester, wherein his lordship shall do him and his wife a very singular good turn.—London, 28 May 1572.

1 p. [Murdin, p. 217. *In extenso.*]

## 57. GUNPOWDER.

1572, May.—A certificate of how the last supply of corn and serpentine powder brought into the North parts was spent, and by whose warrants, since the 28th of November 1568. Corn powder, 11 lasts, 620 lbs.; serpentine powder, 11 lasts, 1,620 lbs.

*Signed* :—Thomas Sutton.

*Endorsed* :—May 1572.

3 pp.

## 58. DEBTS due in ANTWERP.

1572, May.—Statement of the sums due to Christopher Wallsoor, Garlacus Rademacker, Davye and Alberto Schade, Caspar Engelbert,



and Elias Wisse, between the dates 20 Feb. 1571 and 20 May 1572, amounting to a total of £38,618 16s. 8d.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{4}$  p.

#### 59. The QUEEN'S DEBTS.

1572 [May]. — The prolongation of the Queen's debts, due and owing in Antwerp, amounting to £20,449 10s.

*Signed* :—Thomas Gresham.

1 p. [Murdin, p. 241. *In extenso.*]

#### 60. SIR ANDREW CORBETT to SOLICITOR-GENERAL BROMLEY.

1572, June 11.—Forwards letters found upon a late search among Banister's books in his study at Wenn. Opines there is matter to be gathered of them.—11 June 1572.

*Endorsed* :—"Letters from the Duke of Norfolk to Banister and one from Higford to Banister in July 1571."

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

#### 61. The QUEEN OF SCOTS.

1572, June 11.—"Matters wherewith the Queen of Scots may be charged by the Lord de la Warr, Sir Ralph Sadler, Doctor Wilson and Thomas Bromley, Solicitor-General, June 11, 1572."

You have claimed the Crown of England and used the style and arms thereof. You have sought to join yourself in marriage with the late Duke of Norfolk. You were privy to the conspiracy of the late rebellion in the North. You have made choice of Robert Ridolphi to be your instrument and messenger to the Pope and others. You have conspired to be taken away from the custody in which you remain. You have received letters from the Pope, wherein he hath promised to embrace you and yours, *sicut gallina pullos suos*, and that he would take those who rebelled against the Queen's Majesty as *filios ecclesie*. You have been privy to the procuring of a seditious Bull from Rome

*Signed* :—E. Tremayne. (*Lord Burghley's signature has been erased.*)

2 $\frac{1}{2}$  pp. [Murdin, p. 218. *In extenso.*]

#### 62. The EARL OF LEICESTER to the EARL OF LINCOLN [Ambassador in France].

1572, June 20.—The Duke of Montmorency has been at Windsor, and there installed with much honour. On Sunday, the 21st, he is to receive a banquet which will be the greatest in writer's remembrance. The Duke has dealt earnestly with her Majesty touching the Duke of Alençon, and if his person be any way to content, supposes she will proceed to some communication. Desires Lord Lincoln to observe him thoroughly, and to enquire diligently of his disposition.—20 June.

*Holograph.* 1 p. [Murdin, p. 219. *In extenso.*]

#### 63. "Certain QUESTIONS to be answered by the EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND.—20 June 1572." (*From indorsement.*)

1572, June 20.—Relating to the project of the marriage of the Queen of Scots with the Duke of Norfolk and other matters concerning the rebellion in the North. The thirty-first of these thirty-four interrogatories runs :—"Who are the divines that you mean had so discoursed the matters at this time to cause the Earl of Leicester and the Lord Burghley to discern cheese from chalk in religion."

*In Burghley's hand.*

4 pp. [Murdin, pp. 219–221. *In extenso.*]

## 64. ——— to LORD BURGHLEY.

1572, June 24.—The King of Spain is informed that if it had not been for the Queen of England, Flanders had not rebelled against the Duke of Alva. The King is therefore very angry, and has sworn that he will be revenged in such sort, as both the Queen and England shall repent that ever they did meddle in any of his countries. The Duke of Alva practices all the mischief he can against the Queen by way of Scotland. Knows not what the practice is, but a great sum of money must be paid by the King to the noblemen there. One Patricio, a Scotchman, came here, through Ireland, and brought letters to Sir Thomas Stukely, which were carried to one of the King's secretaries; "and, he was very merry after that he had received them." Heard from one of the Duchess of Feria's servants that the King would maintain wars both in Ireland and Scotland against the Queen; and knows that all the spirituality of Spain and the religious houses offer two millions towards the wars against Flanders and England, and the Archbishopric of Toledo gives 400,000 ducats alone for that war; "so that, if they may have their will, poor England shall be overcome." Here is much evil talk against the Queen, and many shameful and lewd books written against her are sent hither out of Flanders and England. They think here that Englishmen are no men of war, that the Queen is very poor, very covetous, and very evil beloved, and that she is loath to spend money about any thing.—"From the Court of Spain, the 24th of June."

*Endorsed*:—"From the Court of Spain to my Lord. By H. Shefeld's friend."

3 pp. [Murdin, pp. 221, 222. *In extenso*.]

## 65. The PHYSICIANS of the QUEEN OF SCOTS and others to the [EARL OF SHREWSBURY].

1572, June.—The letter which the Queen writes you was signed yesterday, but is dated to-day, because the bearer could not leave sooner. Her Majesty gets worse every hour, and therefore think right to advertise him of the same. Nothing remains on her stomach, she vomited 10 or 12 times last night, nothing but phlegm. For some days she has hardly eaten anything. The fever has increased; in her great illness of the winter a year ago she had little fever, and they fear that this evil, which accompanies the pain in her side and stomach, is alone sufficient to imperil her life. Ask for speedy help, otherwise they fear it will arrive too late.—Sheffield Castle, — June 1572.

*French. Modern copy, unsigned. 1 p.*

## 66. The PRIVY COUNCIL.

1572, July 5.—Order in the suit between Maryon Pickering and her husband, Anne Bate and her husband, plaintiffs, against Monnes and wife, Lambert and wife, and Stevenson, defendants; concerning copyhold land holden of Lord Wentworth as of his manor of Stebynhethe in Middlesex. Referred, by consent, to Mr. Wilbraham, Attorney of the Court of Wards, and Mr. Fleetwood, Recorder of London.

And as to the freehold land between Pickering and the others, plaintiffs, against Metcalfe and the others, defendants, the same by refusal of Metcalfe is left to the common law.—The 5th of July.

*Endorsed by Burghley*:—v. Junii (*sic*) 1572.

1 p.

## 67. ANDREAS DE LOO to LORD BURGHLEY.

1572, July 6.—Has been in prison for nearly five months. Desires that his cause may be heard soon, and, in the meanwhile, that he may be allowed to leave the prison for a few days on account of his health, giving the warden ample security for his return.—The Fleet, 6 July 1572.

*Endorsed*:—"Andreas de Loos to my Lord, from the Fleet, where he is by the Commissioners for refusing to be examined upon his oath."

*Latin.* 1 p.

## 68. MARINE AFFAIRS.

1572, July 7.—Declaration by Benjamin Gonson, Treasurer of Marine Causes, of monies spent in the ships commanded to the sea at the Spanish Queen's passing into Spain, &c.—7 July 1572.

1 p.

## 69. DE CROC to LORD BURGHLEY.

1572, July 9.—Sent a despatch to M. la Mothe on the 5th inst., and doubts not that it has come to Burghley's hands—as it was addressed to him—and that he has ordered it to be delivered to La Mothe. In like manner desires that this may be delivered to him. The Queen's ambassador and himself are getting on well together. He praises the ambassador in all his letters, and it appears to him (De Croc) that the ambassador acts so plainly in everything he does that he thinks that he has the same opinion of the writer. Both of them are intent on the quiet of this realm, which must come from their Majesties, as among themselves they cannot agree, and neither would come to any settlement. Trusts that the peace may soon be effected.—Leith [*Petit Liet*], 9 July 1572.

*French.* 1 p.

## 70. EXAMINATION of HENRY GOODYERE, SIR HENRY PERCY, and the EARL of SOUTHAMPTON.

1572, July 9.—Examined with reference to the following articles:—(1.) What prisoners they used to talk with, out of their prison, since their committal? (2.) What speech the Earl of Southampton used touching the Duke of Norfolk's death? (3.) What the Earl said of the Duke's children? (4.) What he said of the Earl of Leicester, or of any other, and whether he said that the Earl of Leicester was the cause of the Duke's death, and that he trusted that the said Earl should come to suffer in the same place where the Duke died.

*Examinations signed.*

3½ pp. [Murdin, pp. 222–224. *In extenso.*]

## 71. The QUEEN'S ANSWER to the FRENCH AMBASSADOR.

1572, Aug. 22.—First, that the message sent to the Queen's Ambassador resident in France has either been badly reported or wrongly understood, because it does not agree with the report of it made by the King to his Ambassador. Truly it would have been an absurdity if Her Majesty had ordered her Ambassador to say that it was impossible for the marriage to be carried out, and should immediately afterwards have demanded or spoken of an interview. True it is that, by the first letter, she willed her ambassador to say that as to the difference of ages Her Majesty found great difficulty in the marriage, that she could not free her mind from doubts, and could not find any other expedient as a



recompense. Such was the sum of the first letter, as might appear by the first copy. The second, which followed immediately afterwards, amounted to this, that the ambassador was instructed to say, Her Majesty perceiving the continual solicitation of the King and Queen Mother in this marriage, and also by further letters delivered by the King's ambassador about the 23rd of June at the house of the Lord Treasurer, thought good, after having written her first letter, to add this to her second, so as to make apparent the consideration she had for the assiduous requests of the said King, to wit, that she found in this matter two principal impediments among others, the one, religion, the other, the difference of age. And as she thought the matter of the religion might be remedied by some conformity on the part of the Duke, so, the other might seem to be a difficulty rather in opinion than in substance. She did also commonly perceive that nothing rules more in marriages, how the one may like the other, as to have their opinions satisfied by the sight of one another,\* and especially in this case, where such as have seen the Duke dare not affirm that Her Majesty shall like him or not, although in very many things they do much commend him. Her Majesty also added thereto, to be also declared by her Ambassador, because she thought this a matter somewhat difficult to be granted, although the like had been yielded to her for a person of as great estate as the Duke of Alençon is, that, therefore, she left it to be considered by the said King and Queen; whereof she willed him to say, that she had no meaning to have made any mention thereof, but that she had first seen, by the letters both of the Duke himself and of the Queen Mother to their Ambassador here, the Duke's own private desire to come hither to see and to be seen of Her Majesty. And, in the end, Her Majesty also willed her Ambassador to conclude in this manner, that if it had not been for the desire she has to deal plainly and openly in this matter, and that she was so much provoked by the great goodwill of the said King and Duke, she would not have made any mention hereof; in like manner as she hoped that it should be friendly interpreted, and not to conceive that Her Majesty had any meaning to abuse the said Duke.

Howsoever, as to the interview, Her Majesty leaves that to the consideration of the King and the Queen Mother, because it appears to her to be a matter which she dared not desire, for fear of any dissatisfaction which might ensue if these things should not turn out as desired. Especially, as the Queen by her instructions to the said Ambassador in France appeared very much to fear (because the interviews of princes have frequently had a bad issue) some inconvenience might arise to diminish the mutual friendship, which Her Majesty desires rather to be augmented than diminished.

Finally, that all the articles as to the marriage of the Duke of Anjou shall remain in their entirety towards the Duke of Alençon (*mutatis mutandis*), except the interpretation or explanation of the doubts touching the cause of religion, which shall remain to be determined by Her Majesty and the said Duke at their interview.

*Endorsed by Burghley* :—"22 Aug. 1572.—The Queen's Answer to the French Ambassador and la Motte at Kennelworth uppon a mistakyng of a report made by our Ambassador."

[See *Burghley's draft of a part of this Answer in State Papers, Foreign, 1572, Vol. 124, No. 265.*]

*French.* 2 pp.

---

\* Burghley's draft of this passage runs:—"that nothing doth so much rule in marriages, when the persons are to be considered how one may like the other, as to have their own opinions satisfied with a mutual sight, and that specially." . . .

## 73. SECRET INSTRUCTIONS for H. KILLIGREW.

1572, Sept. [10].—1. By other instructions he is directed to treat with the King's party and others of the Castle for the observation of the accord for the abstinence; and secretly to inform the principal of either part of the late horrible universal murder in France, and to move them to have regard that the like be not there attempted.

2. But he is also chosen to deal in a third matter, of far greater moment. It is found that the continuance of the Queen of Scots here is so dangerous, both for the Queen's Majesty, and the realm, that nothing presently is more necessary than that the realm might be delivered of her. For certain respects it seems better that she be sent into Scotland, to be delivered to the Regent and party, if it might be wrought that they themselves would secretly require, it, with good assurance to deal with her by way of justice; that she should receive a that she hath deserved, whereby no further peril should ensue by her escaping or by setting her up again. Otherwise, the Council of England will never assent to deliver her out of the realm; and for assurance, none can suffice but hostages of good value, that is, some children and near kinsfolk of the Regent and Earl Morton. Recommends him to use all good speed and so to deal, that this matter might be rather opened to him than himself to seem first to move it.

*Draft in Burghley's handwriting dated:—“September.”*

*2 pp. [Murdin, pp. 224, 225. In extenso.]*

## 74. The DUKE OF ALENÇON to the QUEEN.

1572, Sept. 23.—Amongst all the favours that God has granted to him esteems the most highly his share in her Majesty's good graces, not so much for the advancement he may hope for thereby as for the rare virtues and infinite perfections with which she is endowed, which have acquired such power over him that he will never rest content until by some happy opportunity he has testified to her his extreme desire to render her all the service which could be expected from the most affectionate prince who has ever had the honour to aspire to her hand. Assures her that his affection and fidelity are such that there is nothing in this world, however great or difficult it might be, that he would not willingly do in order to render her more certain thereof. Meanwhile sends to her Majesty as the bearer of the present letter one of the gentlemen of his chamber whom he trusts as he would himself and begs her to place as much faith in what this gentleman shall say in his behalf as if he, the Duke, spoke to her in person.

Whatsoever favour it shall please her Majesty to show to his envoy he will consider done to himself.

*Subscribed:—“Vostre humble et plus affectionné a vous faire service.  
“Francoys.”*

*[Postscript.]—“Madame je vous suppli mescuser si sete letre nest toute escripte de ma min et croies que nay peu faire autrement”.*

*Endorsed by Cecil.—“23 Sept. 1572. Duke of Alanson to the Queen's Majesty, by Maysonfleur.”*

*French. 1 p.*

## 75. OFFICERS of the CUSTOMS.

1572, Sept.—The articles exhibited by Mr. Middlemore concerning his late grant, with the answer of the officers of the Custom-house in London to the same, according to the Lord Treasurer's letters to

them directed :—(1.) 'To see the Customers' books, and to take copies of them. (2.) To see all Licences and to endorse all wares shipped by virtue thereof. (3.) To see the Cocketts, and to take notes of them.

*Endorsed* :—Sept. 1572.

1½ pp.

76. The COUNT DE RETZ to the COUNTESS OF MONTGOMERY.

1572, Oct. 3.—Has informed the King of the state of her affairs. Assures her that all depends on her and her husband; if the latter will live quietly they may enjoy their possessions in peace, provided her son comes here, and that her other children be brought up to learn the duty which they owe to their King and country. Suggests Madame de la Suse for this charge. The King approves of this, as also that she may freely select any place for her confinement. Desires to have her husband's answer on the subject.—Paris, 3 October 1572.

*French.* 1½ pp.

Copy of the preceding. [*See also State Papers, Foreign, 1572-4, No. 591.*]

77. ——— to LORD BURGHEY.

1572, Oct. 4.—Certifies what he lately heard one Richard Grenville speak—a gentleman belonging to the Earl of Arundel, whose lodging this vacation was at one Phillipps' in White Friars—that he feared the said Earl would prove himself a coward, for if he had not been one, never a Cecil in England could have chopped off the Duke's head, as also he said, that one Rawe belonging to Lord Lumley, who now is fled, was safe enough. Also, there was seen in his chamber window a ciphered letter; but what broil there was in the house about letters through a gentlewoman who was thought to have intercourse between Grenville and certain prisoners in the Tower, his lordship may easily "boul't" out the certainty, for the goodman of the house can report it. Thinks by inquiry his lordship shall find some "lewd" part either practising or practised, for Grenville is prepared as well for the sea as for the land.—*Undated.*

*Annotated and endorsed by Burghley* :—"4 Oct. 1572.—*Contra Rich. Grefild.*"

*Seal.* 1 p.

78. BRIQUEMAULT and CAVAIGNES.

1572, Oct. 27.—Sentence pronounced on François de Briquemault and Cavaignes on account of the conspiracy made by the late Gaspard de Coligny. Briguemault to be degraded, this done, he and Cavaignes to be drawn, each on a hurdle, from their prison to the Place de Grève, there to be hanged and strangled on a gibbet erected for that purpose, to remain there for the space of 24 hours, and afterwards to be carried and suspended from the gibbet of Montfaucon. Their goods and possessions are declared forfeit to the Crown, and their children branded as "ignobles, vilains, roturiers, infames, et intestables," unworthy and incapable of holding any position, dignity, or office within the realm. Pronounced on the 27th of October 1572.

*Signed* :—Mabon.

*Copy. French.* 1½ pp.



## 79. OSWALD WILKINSON to LORD BURGHLEY and the EARL OF LEICESTER.

[1572] October.—According to their commands, has herein written all he can remember. About the latter Lady Day, in harvest, in the 11th year of the Queen's reign, the Earl of Northumberland sent for him to Topcliff, and at his coming said, "Wilkinson, you are my tenant, and I think you bear me goodwill, therefore I will open my mind unto you, and must require your help if need be;" and then said, the Duke of Norfolk had sent down letters to divers his friends in this country for their consent for the marriage of him and the Scottish Queen, whereof he had one, and further, that marriage would be great honour and safety to the Queen's Majesty, considering how many titles would be attempted if she should die without issue, and therefore, he said, they determined to make themselves as strong as they could with their friends for that purpose. About Michaelmas, the Lord President sent for the Earls of Westmoreland and Northumberland to come to York, at which time the latter Earl said to him, "Fellow Wilkinson, the matter I talked with you at Topcliff is now dashed, and quite broken off, for the Duke is in hands and at commandment."

About the 16th of October he had to go to the audit at Topcliff, and, taking his leave of my lord, asked him if he would command him any service to London. The next morning the Earl sent for him, and when he arrived he was in the fields hawking, when he said, "I am glad you told me you go to London, for, having a matter of credit to be done there, . . . I will commit the doing of it unto you. You must go to the Bishop of Ross, and require him from me to bring you to the Spanish Ambassador, and make my excuse; that the fault was not in me but in the weakness of the Duke (who in manner willingly yielded himself into prison), that the matter which was expected to have been done was not put in execution in time, and therefore now I am not able, for lack both of men and money, to perform anything touching or concerning the matter. Wherefore, I must either yield my head to the block, or else be forced to flee and forsake the realm, for I know the Queen is so highly displeased at me and others here, that I know we shall not be able to bear it nor answer it, and therefore you must require money out of hand, if it be but 20,000 crowns, for if we had money we could have men enough, which, if he refuse, and will not do, then require him to be a mean to the King his master, or the Duke of Alva, that I, and such as shall come with me, may be received and entertained in his country, according to our degrees and callings." With this message he departed for London, and went to the Bishop of Ross's lodgings without Bishopsgate. The bishop, however, said the Spanish Ambassador was at Windsor, in commission with Chappino Vitello. But, on his return to Winchester House in Southwark some days after, he went with the Bishop and declared to the Ambassador his whole credit. Whereunto the Ambassador said, that he had no commission from the King his master to grant or deliver either men or money, but would write to the Duke of Alva. He in no wise would them to put any matter in execution, but to seek to preserve themselves by flight, or any other quiet means, and the Bishop was of the same mind. The Ambassador further gave him a passport, with a broad seal, and one other letter sealed, without any direction on the outside. So he departed homeward and, about Ferrybriggas [Ferrybridge], heard York was kept, the gates shut and warded, and that the two Earls were together, ready to take arms. He therefore determined not to go to the Earl, but meeting Taylor betwixt the suburbs of York and Dringhouses, he delivered the pass-

port and letter to him. Was never made privy to the matter that should have been put in execution, but supposes it was the taking away the Scottish Queen from the Earl of Shrewsbury; for Heighington told him the Duke had kept him out of hands, that Leonard Dacre and Francis Norton should have conveyed her from the Earl of Shrewsbury, and the Earls should have been ready to have rescued them if need had been.—*Undated.*

*Endorsed* :—October 15[72].

5 pp. [Murdin, pp. 225–228. *In extenso.*]

#### 80. JOHN LEE to THOMAS BRUNE.

[1572, Oct.] — I have received both your letters at one instant. If I had heard before now, it would have been greatly to my comfort, for I assure you the sundry imaginations that I had with myself for that I heard nothing from thence, all this while, was a thousand times more grievous than my trouble itself is. As concerning the practises you mention, it is not to be attempted for sundry respects, and the chiefest cause is, for that it will take no place. Since my coming into this place I received a letter of the 9th of August, whereby I perceived he hath remembered me far above my desert. I can but pray to God long to continue him, and I would I were as well able to serve him as I am willing. As touching my apprehension, the certainty is not yet known but by presumptions, and the first ground thereof proceedeth from Wingfield, as it appeareth by the councillor Bonne (?), and the putters thereof in execution have been the Countess of N., and George Chamberlain, as I am credibly advertised from Brussels by Seres the Scotsman, who was willed by the Earl of W. to advertise me thereof. This Wingfield was great and familiar with Mr. Herle unto whom the (*sic*), as P. hath manifested me, and the rest of that company used Mr. Herle's advice touching their suit to be made to the Council, by which means Mr. Wingfield came to understanding thereof. Hereupon the Countess taking some exceptions against me, and supposing to find amongst my writings some secret practices between W. and me, whom she seeketh wholly to deface, hath caused me to be apprehended, and if so, he is ne'er the nearer. If so be there comes no testimony from whom against me I weigh them not. I am doubtful of them at home, for they are more clamorous than wise, and brag of greater loss here than they ever had, and the ditty of their song is—"Coursed be the time that ever they knew me!" And by these and suchlike follies riseth my trouble, but I trust I shall be able to answer all this well enough, if there come no further proof against me. Marry, I am doubtful lest old Cotter of the Bridge, or his son, or Tramwell of Castell in Paternoster Row, have written anything thereof against me to Doctor Muyche or Charnock, for they are great friends. As for any other objection that shall be laid against me as concerning the Earl of W[estmorland] or Mr. N[orton], I will answer it well enough, and reserve my allegiance to my sovereign. My Lady Hungerford who is here and my especial good Lady, being written unto by the Earl of Sussex and the Lord Deputy Sir Harry Sidney, and her father also, to assist me what she may, is able to pleasure me greatly. Sir Harry Lee may be made the mean to be a suitor for the obtaining of these letters, and if Sir William Dormer may be moved to send a man of his own, of purpose with these letters, and Sir Harry Lee to write a letter to my lady that he hath procured these letters to her ladyship in my behalf, it will help me greatly as I take it. I am persuaded Sir William Dormer will be ready to show me his friendship, for I have always been beholden unto him. Further, if it would please



my Lord E. to write to Mr. N., taking an occasion that the imprisonment of me, who hath been his faithful solicitor of long time, is some stay why that his suit, which stands in good terms, is not granted,—and in good faith he deserves to have it indeed—this will farther me, if it shall stand with his pleasure to write it. And, if you can, persuade Mr. N. to write to my lord duke and take an occasion of his letter to write as concerning the money you have procured for me, whereof I heard nothing before now. I thank you and I pray you pay for the velvet and give Mr. Hervy 10*l*. I look to hear from Brussels within two days, and then I trust to know the whole truth of all. In the meantime I pray you help me with some money, for I have neither to buy paper nor yet to pay the prisoner by whose means I send my letters. You shall have my letter shortly to my lord, and so I end, with my commendations to all my friends, with most hearty thanks for your courtesy.

Yours, J. L.—*Undated*.

*Addressed* :—“To his loving friend Mr. Thomas Bruen.”

3 pp.

#### 81. The EARL OF LEICESTER to LORD BURGHEY.

1572, Nov. 1.—Had informed the Queen of Burghley's despatch to Lord Shrewsbury, which her Majesty hoped would be a warning to him. Details the Queen's precise words in the matter of the trial of Sir Harry Percy. The Queen had desired to know by whose orders he had “the liberty of the Tower, and walked upon the Hill at his pleasure.” Finds she looks to have Sir Harry secretly dealt withal, and the more for that it toucheth not his life.”—Windsor, Saturday afternoon.

*Holograph*. 2½ pp. [Murdin, pp. 228, 229. *In extenso*.]

#### 82. The EARL OF LEICESTER to LORD BURGHEY.

1572, Nov. 4.—Received Burghley's letters yesternight about six, and could not then deal with her Majesty, as she was at her wonted repose. As soon as time served, told her the effect of Killigrew's letters, of the certain death of the Regent, and the danger of the King's person to be surprised. Told her Majesty, that as matters would not suffer any delay, he thought it convenient in all speed to send Lord Hunsdon or some nobleman down to the Borders, to encourage the Queen's friends there, and aid them with men and money. She seemed to take the matter earnestly, and desired to have Burghley's advice. Thinks Lord Hunsdon the best to send, one reason being, that there has been some unkindness between Lord Morton and him, and others of that side, and therefore they will have less comfort and more doubt by him alone. Wishes Burghley were here till these matters were fully despatched. Sees her Majesty begins to startle at Burghley's letter, and said, that now she might see how convenient it is for a prince, yea the wisest, to trust faithful, known counsellors, and if she had believed such, none of these troubles had been possible in her time.—4 November.

P.S.—The Frenchman shall have audience this afternoon, by the Queen's order, which is much against the writer's mind, for upon comparing the letters he brought, they find great difference.

*Endorsed* :—“The Earl of Leicester to my Lord from the Court.”

4 pp. [Murdin, pp. 230–232. *In extenso*.]



## 83. The EARL OF LEICESTER to LORD BURGHLEY.

1572, Nov. 4.—Received Burghley's letter this afternoon about two, but yet in time, he trusts, to stay the repair of Maisonneuve. As his Lordship knows, nothing went more against his stomach than this fellow's access to her Majesty's person.—4 November.

P.S.—The Queen does not remove till Tuesday to Hampton Court. Encloses letters to shew "the difference between the postscript that Maisonneuve brought to be the Duke's own hand, and the letter joined therewith, which is taken as his own hand."

1 p.

## 84. JOHN LACY.

1572, Nov. 4.—Receipt given by John Lacy of London, cloth-worker, to the Lord Admiral [Clinton] for £100, in part payment of a recognition of £400 for the payment of £209 19s. 8d.—4 Nov. 1572.

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

## 85. The EARL OF LEICESTER to LORD BURGHLEY.

1572, Nov. 9.—Wrote yesterday of Her Majesty's pleasure touching Sir Harry Percy. Had dealt with the Queen again in the matter, but she would not alter her determination, and would have his trial proceed as before appointed. Sees no likelihood of any good order in the other matters of greater weight. Since the matters first begun, had not seen the Queen further off from that they looked for.—Sunday afternoon.

*Endorsed by Burghley*:—9 November 1572.

1 p. [Murdin, p. 230. *In extenso*.]

## 86. RICHARD DUDLEY.

1572, Nov. 21.—Petition of Richard Dudley for a parcel of the late Monastery or rectory of Calder and other parcels within the Forest of Ingleswood, co. Cumberland.

*Endorsed*:—Her Majesty referreth this suppliant's suit to the Right Hon. Lord Treasurer, 21 Nov. 1572.—Thomas Wilson. *Noted by Burghley*:—Make a particular hereof.—W. Burghley.

1 p.

## 87. LOSSES of NICOLAS WORSLEY.

1572, Nov.—Touching 12 horses, valued at £10 apiece, and eight mares, valued at £14 each, taken by the governor and officers of the bailiff of Flushing, without any recompence, between Aug. 27 and Nov. 3, 1572.

1 p.

## 88. OCCURRENTS in FRANCE.

1572, Nov.—It is here confirmed by common voice that there are in Poitou, Guienne, Gascoyne, Bierre, and Languedoc above 200 towns of importance which stand in their defence, namely, Rochelle, Lestoure, Villeneuve, Montauban, Castres, with others.

The King is advertised that those places which hold out are able to set in the field 20,000 men well furnished, that in Rochelle, besides the inhabitants (which of themselves are of better courage than ordinary citizens, by reason of the sea whereunto they are accustomed), there are in the city 2,000 footmen and 600 horse.

The Baron de la Garde sent two galleys to view and sound the haven of Rochelle, whereof one was taken, and therein the King's chiefest engineer; the other escaped narrowly.

Mons. de Fontaine is returned from Sansare [Sancerre] without anything performed, they being resolved to stand to the uttermost.

It is bruited that towards the spring there shall be levied four armies, one to besiege Rochelle, whereof the Duke of Anjou shall have charge, the second to force Sansare, with the Duke of Alençon as lieutenant, the third in Languedoc, under Marshal Damville, the fourth in Gascony under the Marquis de Villars, Admiral of France, to pursue all such as shall stand anywise in their defence.

Mons. Biron, Strossy and the Count Lude lie at Niort, approaching no nearer Rochelle for want of soldiers and munition.

The Cardinal Ursino, Legate from the Pope, arrived here the 23rd of November, who, though he was immediately despatched after the common accident here in France, yet divers judge his coming to be not so much in that respect as for other causes that may further import the state of all such as profess the Gospel. His entry here was not such as men looked for, considering the King had done so acceptable a thing to the Pope, which causeth men to divine thereof diversely.

*Endorsed by Burghley*:—Nov. 1572.

1 p.

#### 89. [MAISONFLEUR] to DON LUCIDOR [Duc d'Alençon].

1572, Dec. 3.—“Seigneur Lucidor, this is the last of all my letters. By it you will learn that, after having given the most careful consideration to everything, and having reported what happened on my arrival, so far as I could see and subsequently learn, I find that the best thing you can do is to follow your first resolution, and come over here. I may almost undertake that, when you are here, matters will have the result which you desire. For, in the first place, you must know, that the refusal given to me on the principal point by Madame de Lisle [Queen Elizabeth] was based merely on the distrust she had been made to conceive of me, and which increased from day to day in such a manner, that she would not have been well advised to promise so lightly a matter of such importance simply because of a letter signed by you. Secondly, according to what I can ascertain, the recent burning of their neighbours' house keeps them in some apprehension, inasmuch as this last massacre seems to menace Europe with a general convulsion, which cannot take place without endless seditions arising in each kingdom, and a world of open wars without. By means whereof, those who are of the same livery as the victims, rendered wiser by the example and hurt of others, desire so much more also to fortify themselves in every possible way against falling into a similar mishap and incurring a like fate. And as they are not so ill advised, as not to know well that what is presented to them by you will always be an admirable and very sure means of providing for their affairs and of saving themselves, seeing that under shadow of your retreat here, they will have a chief of such standing, that the rest of those who are eager to rise and defend themselves against the efforts of the Gospel's enemies will in reason be constrained to come to him and to march under his authority, I leave you to consider whether they have occasion to wish Seigneur Lucidor here. I believe for my part that they would now support him at the peril of their lives and fortunes. Besides and above all that, I can assure you (to return to my first point) that so far as I can tell by Madame de Lisle's language to me, and also by what I have learned



for some time past, there is no Prince in the world, whom she desires as much as you, in the event of her wishing to marry; and this I know is her resolve, as I have written to you in my preceding letters. When she spoke to me of helping you, it was with a vehemence and affection so great, as to indicate to me that she would spare nothing that was in her power; as if by that proposal she wished it to be understood that she was disposed to try every fortune rather than permit or endure any attempt to wrong the person of him who might one day be most closely related to her. She did not wish to use the short word you desire, but her heart seemed to say to me through her eyes, 'Tell him to come, and to despair of nothing; if I marry any Prince in the world, it will be he.' And indeed, she thereupon wrote immediately to M. de Chevrian, to assure you from her, that you should never want all the help she could give you. I believe he will not have failed to tell you. So then my first letters (for I was still a new-comer at that time, and could not see so clearly as I now do into affairs here) ought not to take away, nor in the slightest degree diminish, your eagerness to follow your first resolution. For undoubtedly, the things I learn every day make me think that Madame de Lisle would not have acted as a clever woman, if at that time she had given me any other reply than the one I wrote to you she did give. You may then regard it as settled, that, if she wishes and desires a husband, as I know she does greatly, it can be only Seigneur Lucidor. And, further, that she will never treat at all touching this matter through the medium of an interview between her and Mad<sup>lle</sup> de la Serpente. I am very strongly assured of this for reasons you yourself can well imagine. To think also of dealing in this matter by ordinary means, is fallacious. Believe me, I see no reason in so acting. For all that comes from that side is so suspected here, through the late massacre, that, although in this deed ours might peradventure have some good intention, (which it is difficult to believe) those here could never interpret it save entirely to the contrary. And they will always think that such a negotiation tends only to form a snare for entrapping them, and making them sit like the dead at the feast prepared at Paris on the 24th day of August. So then you have no means left, except your first resolution, for drawing you from among those who scarcely love you, & coming to take possession of the good, which is, as it were, assured to you here. But not to lie to you at all, and to speak freely, as I am bound, since you have been pleased to trust me in all this matter, I am strongly of opinion that, inasmuch as it can no longer be negotiated with the authority of your eldest brother, Madame de Lisle would desire before passing further, (since it would only be to satisfy the majority of people who are fed merely by appearance and judge no further than they see) that you should acquire some other rank than that which you have borne from your birth [*du ventre de La Mère*], which, being no longer sustained by the authority of your nearest relations (for this cannot be done, unless you separate yourself from them) will, as it were, be lessened, and not be esteemed at first sight, as if you were always near them, and as if this matter continued to be managed by them. So then, she would wish, in my opinion, and desire above everything, that, as much for the above reason, as to satisfy strangers by some evidence of your fidelity, you should be elected chief in some army. And this I believe she herself would effect for you, so that it could not also be cast in her teeth one day, that she had married you who were a fugitive, & unhonoured with any title, save that which you derived from your birth. Now it is very certain that such a thing could never be, until they see you separated



from the company & counsel of your superiors. For, whilst they see you, as it were, joined to them, you must not think that any living man will be so bold as to make those overtures to you, and they will always be of opinion, whatever pains you take to act to the contrary, that you and they are but one, and hence, when they might indeed have the greatest eagerness in the world to confer with you on a like matter, the fear of being betrayed will put an end to it. But when they see that you have taken the bit in your teeth, and are sequestering yourself from the flock and conversation of the tyrants (that is the name given to them abroad), when they see that they can avail themselves of the virtue and courage God has given you, and of the greatness in which He has caused you to be born, then will they begin to rely on you, then shall there be sent to you from all parts special ambassadors to beg you to be chief in the cause of the Gospel, then England will be very glad to aid and succour you with all her power, and so many brave malcontent French knights, who have been outraged by the death of their brothers, kinsmen, and friends, and unjustly dispossessed of their goods, will come to your feet, there to hazard their property and their lives. Now you cannot, as I have told you, begin or end those matters save, firstly, by resolving to quit the company of your nearest relations, and, that done, by adopting another course than heretofore. Except that I know your affection will never allow you, this ought the more to induce and invite you thereunto, that the Germans are assuredly leagued with that nation. Hence you will kill two birds with one stone, justifying (*authorisant*) your arrival with the hope of a charge so great and magnificent, and giving by that act fresh means to Madame de Lisle and yourself for treating according to her desire those affairs which have been begun with the solemnities due to the rank of both parties. And, methinks, in speaking to her, I have entered so much into her meaning, that it has been easy for me to recognise that the end and aim of her intentions was that very matter. For supposing that the good will she has evidently shewn in regard to you up to the day of the massacre (that, to wit, of her most faithful friends) should have been changed and very much cooled by so faithless an act; and that, on that occasion, not one of her Council was of opinion that she should think any longer of you, nevertheless if they came to see (according to the assurance I have given them of your innocence in all that has happened, and of the danger you yourself have incurred thereby, and still incur every day) that you are on the point of being sought after from all sides, for the purpose of making and constituting you chief, and, so to speak, Emperor in command of so many great Princes and lords, do you think she will not then have just occasion to renew the first proposals of marriage, and to make an ample declaration of the honourable affection and good will she has always borne to you up till now? And if, in consequence, the friends she values most shall not consider themselves very happy to have you as their master, and in place of your having perchance in the past sought after and begged them, shall not themselves be constrained in the future to seek after and beg you, do not doubt, my lord, but that Madame de Lisle's having sent to offer you every succour with so great promptitude and affection was intended to bring you near her as soon as possible, assuring herself that immediately after your arrival, there would commence to be laid the basis of a brave and cheerful resolution for opposing the efforts and tyranny of the breakers of the public peace and the disturbers of the public repose, who should wish in the future to undertake a league against those who profess the Gospel. And before doing or undertaking anything for the

carrying on of the war, seeing that you have come here so *apropos*, they will endeavour (in order to make things more assured in every way) to have the marriage consummated, as if by the indissoluble union and accord of the one, it was desired to establish a perpetual alliance and confederation in the other. This is unmistakeably the only reason that moves her so willingly to offer me help, and not to grant me as freely the principal point. The more I have pondered over it, the more I have found it true. For if she had no wish to marry you, there was no likelihood, things being as they are, of her offering you the rest so liberally, seeing the consequence involved in the offer so openly made of the former argues a secret consent to the latter. And this she must very prudently conceal, until she herself can tell it you by word of mouth. It is then very necessary in order to end those things which have been begun that you should come; it is not necessary that you should remain any longer there. For as to me, speaking as your servant, I regard the matters as if they were accomplished, inasmuch as this maxim must always be remembered, that Madame de Lisle wishes for you, and ought to wish for you. Come alone: put your person in safety, and leave the rest to God. You must not let this enterprise cool, for it has need of being warmly carried out. If your counsels are long, and your actions slow, see what will be their result. I hear every day that Germany is arming, and I know who are practising greatly and marvellously to that end. I have also been informed that it is not yet eight days since some of the Princes there asked leave of Madame de Lisle to do the same and collect arms, shewing in all their actions and proposals a very ardent desire for combat, and for opposing the pernicious designs of those who in their outrageous conceptions promise themselves that seas and mountains shall not be able to resist them after the brilliant beginning they have made. And I do not also ignore this, that if you were away from there, and in a place where one could speak to you freely, and show you that the living God calls you to an undertaking so high and glorious, you would let yourself be easily persuaded to reason, and would esteem nothing so much as the occasion offered you, of making yourself, with a just quarrel in hand, the greatest and most redoubtable prince in Christendom. Consider, I pray you, that an endless host of lords and gallant men, who are your slaves at heart, because they know you had no hand in that massacre, and also for the assurance they possess of your valour and integrity, have their eyes fixed on you. Look at a world of poor afflicted souls sighing and groaning for you. Besides, the occasion, which never presents itself a second time, invites you with smiling eyes, and summons you to hasten. There is danger that, if you neglect her overtures, and neither make your utmost endeavour at her call, nor labour to fly over here, that you may come and take possession of the favour your presence would obtain for you more than all the embassies you could send, she will bestow it on another, to whom she will give her hand. And this you will afterwards have occasion to regret all your life. It is I, your servant, who speaks to you, my lord, and who tells you finally that whilst you are seen surrounded by the delights of the court, under the wing and authority of those who have so unjustly shed the blood of so many worthy people, you need not think that they will ever be willing to trust you in an important matter, whatever assurance one may give, and whatever protestations one may make in your behalf. For, although you are considered an upright and conscientious prince, the shadow of the wicked is always regarded as contagious. Now I know very well that if there is a reason which could prevent you from coming, it would be



the fear you would have of falling between two stools, if it happened that Madame de Lisle did not wish to marry you when you were here, as it seems to you appearances indicate, since she has not been pleased to give her word for it. But remember, Seigneur Lucidor, that you are of a house from which have come so many emperors, princes, & kings, that there is no land, country, or corner in the whole universe, where you will not always be very welcome, being what you are, and where you will not always find, a king, a prince, or a great lord, who has the honour of belonging to you, and who in consequence will not be bound to help you with a part of his power, when even England might wish to abandon you altogether after your arrival. This I am assured she will not do, for you have to deal with too brave and too generous a Princess, and as I have staked my life to her for you, I will also stake my life to you for her, for although she did not marry you, you ought to be assured that she has her heart fixed in so good a place that she would never allow you to need anything that was in her power. But since it would be so, tell me, I pray you, if you would for that reason think of remaining without means. If a petty Prince of Orange, a Count Ludovic, deprived of the favour of their master for a good cause, have had the power to gather so many thousand men, and very often to check the largest armies, and to give sufficient to think of to the bravest captains of Europe, what, in your opinion, should be done by a son & brother of a King, by a Duke d'Alençon, banished from his country for not having wished to take part in the most faithless massacre, the most unworthy act, the most infamous tyranny, and the most brutal and monstrous inhumanity, that has been perpetrated since the creation of the world. Assuredly you need not doubt, Seigneur Lucidor, that on such an occasion you would draw after you all Germany, all the Swiss, and the best and soundest part of all France; in short there would be no good mother's son but would aid, succour, & serve you with all his power. Do not fear then, Seigneur Lucidor, that country or means will be wanting, I say even if it should happen that England should fail you, for God, who is Father of the just and Protector of the innocent, will never abandon you. Now, if your resolve is to come, as I am sure it will be after having seen this letter, I pray you remember, when the day of your departure approaches, to show in all your actions and proposals, whether in public or private, an extreme desire to have a pleasant time of it throughout this winter, whether in hunting, in tennis among the ladies, and even in giving parties, and ordering different kinds of costumes for masquerades, as if you wished every one to know that your thoughts rose no higher than that, but that, on the contrary, you had determined to bury in all kinds of pastimes every occasion of trouble that had arisen during the past three months. Above all, begin now, if you have not already done so, to pay attention to the Queen your Mother, and to your brother, to a more than ordinary degree and with a more open countenance, so that one may read therein that you have every desire in the world to re-enter more than ever into their good graces, and to approve henceforward whatever they shall be pleased even to deprive you of with respect to your own wishes, in order that you may follow and accommodate yourself entirely to theirs. And therewith, when opportunity offers, you should converse shortly and apart, as if *en passant*, with those who you think will not conceal it from the Queen your Mother. The fair appearances and lengthened dissimulation they have used in our country for the execution of so evil an enterprise, will be a good school for us to learn these things from them, that we



may make use of them in better matters. (*A marginal note occurs here : "I shewed Lord Burleigh what follows, as soon as this letter was despatched to Lucidor."*) Now this is not all I have to say to you. For if, to accomplish a deed becoming a very brave man, and one that would be for ever spoken of, you could bring over here your brother-in-law and his cousin german, there would never be such nuptials. To which end I see no fitter means than a masked entertainment long ago resolved on. This would be to take coach one fine evening, and, pretending to go and wander through the town, as has been the custom every winter up to three and four o'clock in the morning, as soon as you were out of the gates of the château, to go away each one, with your most faithful servants, to a prepared lodging, mount horse in disguise, and with good guides travel all night, some this way, some that way, by different routes, which nevertheless would all lead to a certain rendezvous, as close to the sea as possible, where you would have given orders for post-horses, so that before they could have sure intelligence concerning you, you would already be at the roadstead, where we should be awaiting you. The thing seems to me to be so much more easy of accomplishment in this way, because it has been the custom to hold secret masked entertainments up to the very hour when it is to be put in execution, and because by this means no leisure is given to think that under cover of a masquerade there is another enterprise concealed. You can add to this plot whatever seems most suitable to you who are on the spot, just as war is waged by looking to every particular. It is very necessary to be assured of the fidelity of those whom each one takes with him, for you know what depends on it. This is my little advice ; but however that may be, if you consider that it would not be well to discover it to them, I beg you very humbly to keep to your first resolution, and not to allow yourself for that to come accompanied only by six or seven good men of your household, of whom you were assured, as La Molle and myself. Above all, above all, take care to inform those who have much to lose, by bringing them into your household, if, perchance, they did not belong to Monsieur de Montmorency or some one of his brothers. For, as to the others, be assured either that through their not having such expectations of their fortune with you as they have already gained beyond them, or for maintaining and keeping themselves under pretext of making good valets, they will be traitors to you by means so subtle that there will seem to be no indication of their being at all concerned ; and yet, the risk will be yours. Another point to be recommended to you is, not to tell a living creature, except the guide, the road you wish to take ; moreover this must be done only at the departure from each lodging, as if you yourself were still uncertain about the place you were to go to. I know, Seigneur Lucidor, that there will be more difficulty for you in the execution of this, than there is trouble for me in writing it to you ; but remember that great things cannot be gained without labour ; remember that I myself have followed the path first for you, and have escaped from the hands of my enemies as it were in this way, only to do service to you who are my master, & to keep my conscience unspotted towards God. You, who ought to seek every occasion to do service to the most accomplished mistress who can be seen, and, in separating yourself from tyrants, to take care that your reputation be not stained by associating longer with them, could you find anything in this enterprise that might appear too difficult for you ? Come then, I beg of you, without further delay, with the assurance that

you were never more welcome in any place where you have been. I pray the Creator with all my soul, Seigneur Lucidor, to grant you His grace, and to keep me in yours.—This 3rd December 1572.”

*Endorsed*:—“Double d’une lettre escritte à don Lucidor du iij<sup>me</sup> Decembre 1572.”

*French.* 15 pp.

90. WM. OF NASSAU, Prince of Orange, to the QUEEN.

1572, Dec. 8.—Commending to her favour Captain Wm. Perse, who has been honourably employed in the common cause, and asking her permission that he may on his return from England bring back some companies of soldiers. The Queen will thereby confer an obligation on a multitude of poor Christians.—Delph, 8 December 1572.

*Signed and sealed.*

*French.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p.

91. WILLIAM WALKER to ANDREW BETON, Master of the Household to the QUEEN OF SCOTS.

1572, Dec. 10.—Desires him to make the writer’s humble commendations to the Queen of Scots, and to show her how he has ever been in trouble since her Grace caused him to be put into the Castle of Edinburgh. And now lately in Scotland taken by the Laird of Minto riding to Edinburgh, and brought again to the Castle of Glasgow, and there held prisoner 23 nights, until relieved at the solicitation of my lord Duke’s grace, Lord Argl [? Argyle], Lord Herries and others, with the restriction to depart the realm of Scotland instantly. Had done this and come to France to Beton’s brother. Thanks God now as well of his poverty as ever he did of prosperity.—Paris, 10 December 1572.

*Signed*:—“Wilzem Walcar.”

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

92. LEWES LARDER to Mr. LANE.

1572, Dec. 19.—I have received your letters and thereby understand your goodwill and good meaning during the time of my captivity. God send me well abroad, and your malice shall be soon answered in what place you list. And to that I bind me by this my letter, in as many words as you have uttered in your own letter, for the performance of your attempts towards me. But this is plain, I am not nor will not bear any way your knavish devices, yet was a soon matter (*sic*) for you to persuade me to bring unto the honourable and my good lord your letter, made with your own hand, the which I will justly approve. And I think not the best way for you to stand to the contrary, but to be plain with the lords as yet was. I have stood too much in your defence of it so far, that I had like to receive great damage; the truth is and shall be plainly known, and not by your light setting of me and my credit, but according to truth. For you I mean not to hang. And I think ere this matter be ended we may both seek our credits in the straw. And I wish that you will crave the combat of me, whereby that God may show before the world in whom the innocency remains; which, indeed, will be the best way, for that one of us may live in somewhat the better credit while we are in this world, otherwise it will be but a flourish. You shall not live rather to attempt me than I you, for the offering of me to be such an instrument in so vile a device of yours, to the loss and rebuke of which you have made me to have had in this your mischievous, seditious letter. To be short, the truth is

well known, and openly it will be known, except you use other means. And then for your revenge. I pray to God to send unto the deviser of the letter and the first writer the plague thereof. Now, Sir, I must not forget the often knaving of me in your letter, you know my meaning. So I, thinking myself armed by your admonition, and in like case able I thank God.—Written the 19th of December.

*Endorsed by Burghley* :—19 Dec. 1572.

2 pp.

#### 93. LEONARDUS CASEMBRÖTIUS to LORD BURGHLEY.

1572, Dec. 25.—The Prince of Orange has sent him and three other noblemen with letters and messages to the Queen. Desires to be informed when an interview will be convenient, and hopes that in the meantime they and the ship that has brought them may be unmolested.—London, Christmas Day, 1572.

*Latin.* 1 p.

#### 94. WILLIAM GLASEOR to LORD BURGHLEY.

1572, Dec. 28.—Search has been made among the records remaining within the Exchequer at Chester, for finding out all tenures of lands within the County Palatine. Some records are in the Pipe Office at Westminster, for which he has made suit to the Exchequer to have the same restored hither. The Barons have deferred their resolution till the next term, when he hopes to accomplish his lordship's pleasure, and to cause the notes to be engrossed in a book. Hitherto Mr. Hurleston, the feodary here, had assisted in the work, but in Easter term last past, during the writer's absence, he took the loose book or paper leaves into his custody, and claimed them as appertaining to his office. Beseeches his lordship to order the restitution of the same.—Chester, 28 December 1572.

*Seal.* 1 p.

#### 95. MAISONFLEUR to the QUEEN.

1572, Dec.—Although the horrible inhumanities perpetrated in France may have caused the Queen to doubt the fidelity of the French, and the service formerly rendered by him to the House of Guise may have caused him to be suspected by her, yet he is compelled to seek an interview, to communicate that which has been commanded him by a personage who esteems and honours the Queen much. Complains of his unworthy treatment, and earnestly beseeches her to grant him an audience, or otherwise, to permit him to withdraw himself to London, so as to cheat the spies, and not to discover that which he wishes to hide from all excepting her Majesty. In the meantime he will remain quiet in the place where he is confined by the Queen's orders. On behalf of the personage who sends him, begs to remind her Majesty of the last words she said to Lamotte at his departure.—*Undated.*

*Endorsed by Burghley* :—December 1572.

*French.* 2 pp. [Murdin, p. 240. *In extenso.*]

#### 96. PAPISTS in HAMPSHIRE.

1572.—“The names of certain persons which have been convented before the Queen's Majesty's Commissioners for causes ecclesiastical appointed, within the Diocese of Winchester, since the 24th day of August 1572, for matters respecting religion, chiefly for their neglecting



the Divine Service and receiving the blessed Communion." Among the names of the "obstinate" Papists appear,—Mistress Elizabeth Titchborne, Roger Titchborne, gent., and Nicholas and John Titchborne.

3 pp.

#### 97. THOMAS ALLEN to LORD BURGHEY.

1572.—States that in the time of the restraint at Danske three years past, for Mr. Marten's causes, all their goods and especially the Queen's provision for the Navy were there restrained. Her Majesty having here great need thereof, the writer took upon himself to practice the making of great cables and all other cording, and had now brought it to perfection, and had never since fetched one pound of hemp from Danske for the Queen's service, but made it here with their own hemp and their own workmen; but is now compelled to leave off this enterprise, having no money to make provision of hemp, nor yet to pay his workmen their wages. Prays that he may not be delayed and kept back from the money disbursed a year and a half since, which is at least £1,800, as his credit is damaged thereby, and they in the city have given him over and appointed others to serve and take into the Queen's store-house such stuff and other provision which he may not dispraise, but yet not worthy to come into that house, delivered by Mr. Hawkyins and the Muscovia House. Trust that he may be better dealt with hereafter, or else his suit would be to be discharged of his said work, "far better I were to leave it with honesty, than to keep it to my utter undoing and shame."

—*Undated.*

*Endorsed by Burghley:—1572.*

1 p.

#### 98. TRIAL of the DUKE of NORFOLK.

1572.—A summary of the matters wherewith the Duke of Norfolk was charged at his arraignment.

The Queen's serjeant charged him in general with three points:—1. Imagination and device to deprive the Queen of her crown and royal style, and so consequently of her life; 2. Comforting and relieving the English rebels that stirred the rebellion in the north, since they fled out of the realm; 3. Comforting and relieving the Queen's enemies in Scotland, that succoured and maintained the said English rebels.

Here follow the proofs of the first of these charges; as, the Duke's having secretly practised to marry the Queen of Scots, notwithstanding the Queen of England's commandment to the contrary given to him upon his allegiance, and his own promise in writing to her Majesty that he would not; his having conferred with Ledington at York in favour of the Queen of Scots, notwithstanding his oath taken before sitting on the commission there, and the "evil opinion" he then expressed regarding her; his having secretly dealt with the Regent at Hampton Court, notwithstanding the detestation in which he there told her Majesty he held the project of the marriage; his exchanging tokens with the Queen of Scots, and still proceeding in the matter of the marriage, notwithstanding her Majesty's displeasure at his concealing the motions made to him thereof, and his being charged on his allegiance not to deal any further therein; and, his having sought to obtain the marriage by force.

*In Burghley's handwriting. Endorsed:—"1572."*

6½ pp. [Murdin, pp. 178–180. *In extenso.*]

## 99. INFORMATION of JOHN OSBERNE of Kell marsh, co. Northampton.

1572.—The 13th day of January last at Northampton, John Osborne declared to me that about Easter last he being in the company of one Thomas Hesilrigge of Noseley, co. Leicester, gentleman, and Wm. Saunders of Harrington, co. Northampton, Esquire, the said Hesilrigge very sore railed on Lord Burghley. Amongst other things he affirmed that the Lord Treasurer had destroyed and spoiled three noble houses, viz., the Duke of Norfolk and the Earls that fled out of the North. And that now he had erected his pile at Burghley (he demanded) who should destroy that?

Item he declared unto me that the said Wm. Saunders and Fras. his brother in all their doings prefer Mr. Hatton above the Lord Treasurer, saying that one day they hoped to see wherein Mr. Hatton should have one step before him and give him the “glike.”

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

## 100. ————— to the QUEEN.

[1572.]—It is now plain to the world that which of long time hath been looked for; that France would omit no opportunity either covertly or openly to make themselves lords of Flanders. The writer humbly prays that her Majesty (as it were but winking at their doings) may be pleased to give him leave to use his endeavour with others such as himself, whom extreme need may otherwise make unhappy instruments of mischief here at home, to bring that part of Zeeland into her Majesty's hands which they call Walcheren, wherein standeth Middleburgh and Flushing. Possessed of this, she may use the same either as a bridle unto the greatness of France, by restraining of Antwerp from marine traffick, or otherwise keep the same out of their hands. The poor Flemings, presently oppressed with the Spaniards, and no less in time to come in fear of the French, their ancient enemies, do desire as their own life to be either in subjection or protection of the Queen, the example of whose sweet seignoury doth make them greedily aspire unto the same.—*Undated.*

*No signature.*

$1\frac{1}{4}$  pp.

## 101. ROBERT COOKE'S brother to LORD BURGHLEY.

[1572.]—Petition in favour of “a poor prisoner one Robert Cooke, a priest,” imprisoned for three years and more, that his lordship would grant him the liberty and benefit of the house wherein he lies imprisoned.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

## 102. PETITION of FRANCIS KEYES of Snape, co. Suffolk.

[1572.]—Seven years past he exhibited a supplication to the Queen against Michael Hare, Esq., of divers wrongs in spoiling his goods, killing his cattle, and taking away his lands with violence, and craved a commission for the trial of the said causes. The commission was granted, but through Hare's subtle means was made void. After this, Hare procured a *Habeas Corpus* out of the King's Bench and apprehended the petitioner, and used him in such manner as though he had been a heinous traitor; “and so imprisoned him, bound him with chains and fetters, and clogs upon his legs,” and removed him to the Queen's Bench Prison. Enters into further details as to wrongs committed by Hare,

and prays that he may be allowed to come before his lordship to open what he can say against Hare.—*Undated.*

1 sheet.

103. "The ANSWER of SIR HENRY RADCLIFFE, Knight, Captain of PORTSMOUTH, to the Bill of JAMES GUTHRIE of Leith, Scottishman."

[1572.]—According to their honours' letters and orders to him directed for the diligent searching for passengers that should pass in or from this realm to other places, the said ships were searched, who affirmed but one passenger amongst them, and that they were all bound into Scotland. But the apprehending and staying of some special persons having been nominated to him, and considering the former passage of the Lord Seton through this realm, he sent down with all possible speed to his deputy to make diligent search for the said persons and others. Whereupon his said deputy went aboard the ships to make a more diligent search than he had done before. The Scots perceiving a more secret search to be made (perhaps finding themselves to have somewhat aboard otherwise than well) suddenly weighed anchor and set sail, and having a strong wind and tide, refusing by any means to stay, had carried away the deputy and such as were with him, if he had not leapt out into the boat, not without great peril of drowning. And when he came ashore, he sent for the master-gunner, and willed him to hail them to stay, who shot, according to the accustomed order, a piece of ordnance or two before and ahead them, and certain other pieces over them, whereby they might know that they should stay. They, "contempning" this warning, did not only pack on more sails and set out their flags, but also, in despite and derision, drank drink and threw the cans overboard, crying and saying "Well shot, gunners!" Whereupon the said deputy caused the master-gunner to plant 5 or 6 pieces of ordnance upon some of the ships, and especially upon this man's ship which was nearest, and shot the ship through in sundry places; and the said James, fearing to be sunk, struck his sail and held a token, and came himself into his boat to come ashore, whereupon the shot ceased and he came ashore. Then follow the answers to the articles (nine in number) with reference to the detention of Guthrie in irons, setting out his design to escape, and how on his being permitted to send letters by some of the garrison to order his ship to come in, the crew of the ship entered the boat by force and carried two of the soldiers away with them to Dieppe.—*Undated.*

2 pp.

104. ANDREAS DE LOO to LORD BURGHELY.

[1572.]—Three years past he stood bound in recognizances, as other denizens did, for his appearance for an inventory to be given of his goods, not to "colour" or convey any goods belonging to the King of Spain's subjects. Since which time he was "convented" before her Majesty's Commissioners to declare upon oath what goods he had at the time of his arrest belonging to any of the King of Spain's subjects, he then desiring to be favourably excused. Prays that he may now, for his purgation, be allowed to answer any matter that may be objected unto him.—*Undated.*

*Endorsed*:—"Andreas de Loos, Spanish free-denizen, in the Fleet by the Commissioners for refusing to be examined upon his oath for colouring of goods."

1 sheet.



## 105. "ARTICLES whereunto every CAPTAIN sh[all agree]."

[1572.]—Eight articles referring to the mustering of bands, signed by Francis Somerset; with marginal notes against each article. The last two articles are:—Item, I shall [? not] take into my band any householder of the town, except it be one to be a victualler unto every hundred, and that I shall not retain the servant or servants of any gentleman, officer, or inhabitants of their town or country. Item, I shall not take into my band any man that is in any other wages in this town, as brewers, bakers, butchers, millers, or any other appertaining to the office of the victuals; nor artificers, overseers, clerks, or any other person that is in the daily wages of the works, or elsewhere within this town.—*Undated.*

1 p.

## 106. PROROGATIONS OF PARLIAMENT.

[1572.]—The Parliament begun and holden at Westminster on the 8th of May, 14 Eliz., and there continued until 30 June next following; then prorogued to 1 Nov. of the same year; further prorogued to 12 Jan., 15 Eliz.; then to 1 April next following, and again to 12 Oct.; then prorogued to 4 Feb., 16 Eliz.; then to 19 April, 16 Eliz.; then to 20 Oct., 16 Eliz.; then to 10 March, 17 Eliz.; then to 7 Nov. 17 Eliz.; and then prorogued to 8 Feb. now next following.—*Undated.*

*Latin.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p.

## 107. "OBJECTIONS for the consultation of the UNITED PROVINCES."

[*From endorsement.*]

[? 1572.]—A paper headed:—"Whether it may stand with good policy for her Majesty to join with ~~4~~ 4 in their enterprise of 4."

OBJECTIONS.—First, for that her Majesty being by sex fearful, cannot but be irresolute. Secondly, in respect her Majesty is not furnished with such store of treasure as were requisite for a prince that is to enter into wars (money being the sinews of the same). Thirdly, she is unfurnished of expert soldiers fit for the wars. And again—(1) The wars may seem unjust and to maintain rebels; (2) In respect of the

ancient league between 4 & 7; (3) The greatness of the prince

with whom she is to contend; (4) For that another may grow over great. Then follows a reply to these objections, and the paper continues:—"I leave to discuss whether the parties that are to be employed in the enterprise are rebels, referring those that are curious in that behalf to a supplication exhibited by them to the Emperor at the last Diet, since I am not only to shew that her Majesty may justly take profit of them (whatsoever they be), to be revenged of such injuries and indignities as she hath received, as also to prevent such dangerous practices as are intended against her, which have rather lacked opportunity than malice to execute them.

INDIGNITIES.—Were not the servants of her Majesty's ambassadors forced to be present at mass and, for that it might be done with more contempt and despite, his son and steward, the one to stand on the one side of the altar and the other on the other side of the altar, either of them having a torch in his hand during the said mass? Was there not a story published in the Spanish tongue four or five years past, wherein her Majesty was touched in honour, a thing generally known? Do they not ordinarily rail at her Majesty in Spain, using most dishonourable and villanous speeches? I leave to write the lewd

reports that lately have been made here in France by that nation to impeach the marriage entreaty. I leave also to mention the most contentious speech and behaviour of the Duke of Alva towards her Majesty since his repair to Flanders, as also his lewd [letter?] sent hither to impeach the said marriage.

**DANGEROUS PRACTICES.**—Was not the late rebellion in the North kindled by the ambassador of Spain now resident in England? Was not the Bull lately set up in derogation of her Majesty's sovereignty printed at [ ] so vain a thing tried out by the printers of Paris, upon the setting up of the Bull there in March last?

Are not her Majesty's rebels of the North fostered in Flanders? Is not the King of S[pain] become protector of the Queen of S[cots], her Majesty's capital enemy, who laded out of Flanders a ship with certain munition into Scotland to her faction there, and would have sent more, if fear of home mischief had not stayed him? Is it not discovered that the enterprise of Stuckley tended to the execution of some enterprise in Ireland? And though it be secret, yet most true it is, that when the Pope sent the Duke of Alva the sword and the cap of honour, he sent him also donation of England, whereupon the Bulls printed at Douay were devised as a means to withdraw her Majesty's subjects' goodwill and devotion from her. The writer then deals with the reply to the objections, and continues:—"Having now set down the objections that may be made to dissuade her Majesty from embracing the enterprise, as also the answer and reply to the same, let us now shortly see the inconveniences that will follow if her Majesty do not join in the same, as also the commodities that will ensue if she do not join in it."

**THE INCONVENIENCES**—(1) The seeking of the suppression of this religion; (2) the House of Guise shall come in credit; (3) they of the religion with the Duke of Normandy, who wisheth amity with England, are to be repressed; lastly, the House of Guise being restored to credit, and they of the religion with the House of Montmorency quite out of credit, it will fall out that by the instigation of the House of Guise, that both the Pope, France, and Spain will join in the advancement of the Queen of Scots. The commodities—(1) By joining the enterprise her Majesty shall advance the cause of the religion; (2) her Majesty with her confederates shall give liberty to all Europe; (3) she shall remove an evil neighbour, whose tyranny will prejudice her and her subjects, during whose abode in Flanders no sure traffick came to us owing to the great impositions wherewith he tasketh the country;

(4) she shall reduce *J* to his ancient estate, to depend upon our amity, and so shall the enterprise be profitable for both countries, newly re-established according to his ancient form, which otherwise will never

take place so long as *H* continueth in his present greatness, whose pride is such as he thinketh he may give law to all Christendom; (5) they of the religion with the House of Montmorency shall continue in credit, who shall always be able to do good offices between the two crowns

*≠ ♀ j*; (6) the House of Guise, who seek nothing else but

the general disturbance of all Christendom, and particularly of England, shall bear no sway here; (7) her Majesty may take such order with the King of (*cipher*), and to establish the government of Scotland, as she shall not be disquieted as continually she is with the Scottish enterprises, which is not the least benefit; lastly, her Ma<sup>ty</sup> shall add increase of dominion unto her Crown, as much to her honour as the loss of Calais was dishonour to her sister.

*The following notes at the end of the same paper are struck out:—*

“The opinions of the Lord Gray, Sir Fr. Knowles, Sir John Norris, Sir Richard Bingham, Sir Roger Williams, and others, what places are most meet for the enemy to land at, and what were most meet to be done to make head against them, with their answer to certain other propositions and heads set down by my lords of the Council.

Which are the places meetest to be suspected that the Spaniard intendeth to land?

Milford, Heylford (?), Falmouth,	} These be the aptest for the enemy of Spain to land in.
Plymouth, Torbay, Portland,	
Portsmouth, I. of Wight.	

Dyesk (?) in Sussex, the Downs and	} These are aptest for the enemy of Flanders to land in.
Margate in Kent. The River of	
Thames, Harwich, Yarmouth,	
Hull, and Scotland	

How many places of these may be put in strength to hinder the landing?

Milford for Wales; Plymouth for the West; Portland for the midder of the west ports; the Isle of Wight; Portsmouth; and the river of Thames.”

7 pp.

#### 108. THE ENGLISH IN SPAIN.

[1572.]—“The certain note of such English gentlemen, which came into Spain, for entertainment at the King’s hands there, and what the King gave them in money at times.”

3 pp. [Murdin, pp. 242–244. *In extenso*, excepting the case of Sir John Nevell.]

#### 109. GREGORY HABBORD, of Feversham, to the COUNCIL.

[1572.]—Complains of certain inhabitants of Flushing who made unjust stay of his goods in 1571 and 1572. Prays for restitution, either by staying some of the ships or goods of the inhabitants of Flushing, or by other means.—*Undated*.

1 p.

#### 110. TWYWELL MANOR.

[? 1572.]—Memorandum as follows:—“Northampton.—The Manor of Twywell *per annum*, £16 ls., is thought to be worth £40 or £50 *per ann.*; and, as it [is] thought, the same should pass in Mr. Hatton’s Letters Patent for the Master of the Rolls. This lieth nigh Pipwell.”—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{4}$  p.

#### 111. THE DUKE OF NORFOLK.

[1572.]—“A summary of the matters wherewith the Duke of Norfolk was charged at his arraignment. [See No. 98.]

*In Burghley’s handwriting, endorsed*: “yet no determination.”

6 $\frac{1}{4}$  pp.

---

### A.D. 1573.

---

#### 112. Sir JOHN FOSTER to the EARL OF SUSSEX.

1572–3, Jan. 2.—Informs him that one Launcelot Leslie has got a commission from the Court of Wards and Liveries, directed to Lord



Ogle and others, for the delivery of the possession of the moiety of Gosforth, now at the entry of Robert Leslie into his lands. Whereupon, the Commissioners have delivered him the possession thereof, but as far as the writer understands, the said Launcelot's claim is either by tenant-right, which is nothing in this country, or else a lease by bare words, which is hard to be proved, and his entering thereunto is not only for the said Launcelot, but also a maintenance of the bastard's title. Wherein, except the young gentleman find some help at the Lord Treasurer's hands, by some commission to the writer for the re-delivering to him the possession thereof, he is like to lose his inheritance. In the midst of the proceedings herein, certain of Robert Leslie's friends, by whose counsel he is somewhat led, made a fray on the Herons, and made his matter worse than it was before, whose counsel except he leave he will bring his house to ruin and decay. Trusts that by his lordship's good counsel he will refrain the same.—At my house nigh Alnwick, 2 January 1572.

*Endorsed* :—Sir John Foster to the Lord Chamberlain. Launcelot Leslie. Wards.

1 p.

#### 113. AMIAS PAULET to LORD BURGHEY.

1572-3, Jan. 8.—Forwards the certificate for things seeming needful for the better surety of the Castle and Isle of Jersey, under his charge in this "tyckyll" and suspected time. Is much deceived—considering the depth of the foundation, the height and thickness of the walls, besides the ramparts, and the charges of the lime bought out of Normandy for the penny—if a greater piece of work hath been done for the like sum. One ton of Normandy lime will go farther than two tons brought from Portsmouth or Hurst. Beseeches his lordship's consideration of the premises, so as this good beginning may not be left unfinished.—Jersey, 8 January 1572.

*Seal.* 2 pp.

#### 114. PAUL GRESHAM to LORD BURGHEY.

1572-3, Jan. 14.—Has been in Norfolk and gone through with the commission for Knyvett's matters, although that Mr. Woodhouse procuring the commission himself, yet, that notwithstanding, when the writer's deponents came into the city to appear before the Commissioners to be examined, he did so molest them with arresting and imprisoning them upon feigned and surmised untrue actions, that the Commissioners were constrained to go to the Mayor and to require him in the Queen's name to command his officers to leave off their dealing with them in that manner, or else they would leave the Commission "unsitten of"; which thing the Mayor had good regard unto, and gave instructions to his officers not to deal with any man that came into the city for that cause, until the Commissioners had done with them, and that they should for that time depart without trouble, because they came thither upon process for the same cause. Learns that Mr. Woodhouse will make friends to Burghley to have the injunction dissolved, which, he beseeches him for the ward's sake not to grant until the matter be heard, whereby Burghley shall perceive that the matter exhibited against him [Woodhouse] is not without great cause; for if his doings be not reformed he will utterly undo the children for ever. If Lord Cobham be minded to part with his interest in the ward, as he was

minded before his trouble, trusts with Burghley's consent, to procure the bargain to Mr. Cecil.—Newmarket, 14 January 1572.

*Endorsed* :—Norf. Knevet ; ward. Wm. Woodhouse.

1 p.

#### 115. MICHAEL STAPLE to the EARL OF LINCOLN.

1572-3, Jan. 31.—Requests his lordship to take some order with the bearer, Mr. Walker, as to a sum of money paid by the writer's father for the purchase of lands in Powick, of which no assurance was made.—Powick, the last day of January, 1572.

*Endorsed* :—"Staple's of Powick letter, delivered me by Walker, servant to the Lord Chief Baron ; he is attorney in law."

1 p.

#### 116. ————— to the QUEEN OF SCOTS.

1572-3, Feb. 21.—Understands by my Lady Levingston and the letter sent by her, that she finds fault with him for not writing. Marvels at this, seeing that he never omitted his duty in this respect so oft as he could find means to convey the same. Sent the answer of those he received last from her Majesty to the Ambassador of France to Paris by post. Hears her Majesty is some more "stratly handlit" than she was before, whereof he is nothing content. Wishes to God that he might help it, though his using in her cause does him and his friends no good at the hands of others, of which she shall know more at her coming into Scotland, which he prays God may be soon.—Dunkeld, 21 February 1572.

*In cipher.* 1 p. *Signed* :—"Q"

*Cipher endorsed by Burghley* :—ij letters in cipher to the Queen of Scots. [*For the second letter see under date Feb. 23 below.*]

Modern copy of the preceding.

1½ pp.

Contemporary decipher.

1½ pp.

#### 117. LADY LEVINGSTON'S BROTHER to the QUEEN OF SCOTS.

1572-3, Feb. 23.—Has received her letters sent by his sister Lady Levingston, and understands by her the good health and estate of her Majesty's person. Regrets to hear that she is "mair straitly handelit," than she was all the time bygone, and that his sister should have had such occasion to leave her company, seeing her Majesty found her company agreeable. Perceives that she finds fault with him for not writing. He sends the answers of all that he had received to the Ambassador of France. Marvels greatly she had not got them, and her Majesty may consider, when that "moyen" is not sure, what other he may leap into. "π" is seeking "sutand" now to have an end of Lord Angus's marriage, and your servant and maiden Jane, which has stood over as yet undischarged on either of the sides, because her Majesty was the doer of it herself. There are others seeking it, but Q. will hear of none till he hears her mind, nor yet will end with Angus because he knows some of his friends to have offended her Majesty, until the time her Majesty find it good. He has some small remembrance in readiness to send that would be to her contentment, if he had the means to convey the same ; but his sister will take nothing in hand till she have word from her Majesty. Will not trouble her with

the miserable state of this poor realm, of which, doubtless, she is amply informed.—Dunkeld, 23 February 1572.

*In cipher, 1½ pp.*

Contemporary decipher. 3 pp.

[*At the end of the decipher appears this note :—*“The characters following are written in the foot of the original letter in cipher, but I find no sense in them; and a ‘paraphe’ for the writer’s name.” *The decipherer gives the letters as :—*z. m. m. a. h. o. s. a. s. t. a. d., *and Burghley adds :—*“Perhaps every letter a word as—zo<sup>r</sup>. ma<sup>tes</sup>. most. assurit. humble. obedient. subject. and. servant. to. all. duty.”]

Modern copy of the preceding.

2¼ pp.

#### 118. WALSINGHAM to Sir THOMAS SMITH.

1572-3, Feb. 25.—The King departed from hence to St. Germain’s-en-Laye 8 days past; the Queen Mother remains here still about the provision of money, whereof the King has great need, and the same very hard to be recovered here.

Touching their proceedings at Rochelle, there hath repaired lither of late divers couriers who use great silence; which make men to doubt that things fall not out to their liking. Learns that there is in the King’s camp great scarcity of victuals. A great number of soldiers through cold and want of necessaries are dead and die daily. The duke of Nevers has undertaken with the help of certain Italian engineers to make fortresses in the middle of the haven, to “impeach” all such as by sea would bring to the Rochellois any succour; for the two fortresses, lately made at the entrance of the haven, serve to little purpose, as there are entered into the haven 6 ships laden with corn and other munitions as it is reported. The common opinion is, that the fortress the Duke pretendeth to make is impossible. There is secret whispering of some intelligence given by Pienes of an intended enterprise by Montgomery in Picardy, and that the King hath given order for the impeachment thereof. The Cardinal of Lorraine has taken up 300,000 francs within these two days, to what end is not yet known. He is now retired from hence to Rheims, as it is thought, to remove the suspicions from the Protestant Princes, that they should suspect nothing of the great conference had between the Queen Mother and him since the departure of the King. There arrived here lately a nobleman sent by the K. of Portugal to congratulate the Queen’s delivery and (as it is said) to renew the offer of help by sea.

Great unkindness is conceived here against the Emperor, that his ministers in Poland have of late caused certain cartels to be published there in defacing of the King’s late proceedings here, and thereby to impeach the election there. Schomberg is lately sent into Germany, as it is thought, to observe the doings there, and to make some levies, if he shall see any preparation of help for them of the religion here. Upon the assurance of the good offices that the Laird of Levingstone will do at his return to Scotland, has given him a passport, subject to her Majesty’s approval. The gentleman feareth he should be constrained against his conscience either to yield to the superstitions here, or hazard his life in refusing them.

It is said that Baron de la Garde is dead, and that the Duke d’Alençon desired to have the charge by sea, to which the Queen Mother would by no means consent. It is also reported that M. de la Hoüe has



discharged himself to Monsieur of his promise to the King, and professeth to live and die with those of Rochelle.

*Endorsed by Walsingham* :—"The copy of my letter to Mr. Secretary." *Also, by Burghley* :—"25 Feb. 1572.—Mr. Walsyngham to Mr. Secretary Smyth."

2 pp.

#### 119. Dr. VALENTINE DALE to [LORD BURGHLEY].

1572-3, Feb.—Perceives by his Lordship's letters that he would be glad to be advertised of such circumstances as the writer knows touching Mons. Le Duc (D'Alençon), and therefore will be bold to write what he can.

"For hys parsonage, me thinketh the portrature doth expresse hym very well, and when I sawe hym at my last audience, he semed to me to growe dayly more hansom than other. The treat of hys visage may be gathered likewise by hys pictur but not hys couleure, which ys not naturally red, *sed neque pallidus nec niger, nec candidus neque tamen omnino fuscus*. The pock holes ar no greate disfigurement in the rest of hys face bycause they ar rather thick than diepe or greate. They uppon the blunt end of hys nose ar greate and diepe, howe much to be disliked maye be as yt pleaseth God to move the hart of the beholder. As touching his behavior, he ys the most moderat yn all the Court; never present at any of the licentious acts of his brethren, nor here nor at Rochell; of much credit, and namely with them of the religion; thus he ys and hath ben hetherto; what may be hereafter God knoweth, whom yt maye please of hys goodnes to direct her Ma<sup>tie</sup> to the best."

1 p.

#### 120. NOTES CONCERNING DAVID CHALMER and JOHN GORDON.

[1572-3, February.]—Master David Chalmer, born in Buchan in Aberdeenshire. His father was named the "gudeman of Strechin," who had a brother named Duncan Chalmer, Chancellor of Ross, an aged priest. And he having opinion that David his brother's son should be a scholar, and minding to make him successor to his benefice, bore his charges in Paris and Louvain. David, at his return into Scotland, became servant to Earl Bothwell; but rather it appears, their acquaintance was beyond sea. By Bothwell he was entertained, and promoted to the provostry of Creichtoun. By Bothwell's means also he was made a lord of the State, and bare a great "swinge" with him all the time of his rule; not from any proof of learning or other good quality that appeared in him, but rather because he had served Bothwell as a bawd and otherwise in his naughty practices and attempts. He was a great dealer betwixt the Queen and Bothwell, so as Mr. David's lodging was chosen as a place meet to exercise their filthiness into, the time before the King's murder, when as the Queen lay at the Checker-House in the Cow-gate; and then, he was made Common Clerk of Edinburgh. This and other great presumptions gave cause to my Lord of Lenox in his letters to the Queen, to accuse David as culpable and "participant" of the murder of the King his son.

After Carberry-Hill, when Bothwell fled, David also withdrew him, and secretly lurked, while as the escaping of the Queen forth of Loughleven was practiced, and he of their counsel of the same. She escaping, he passed unto her, and after that conflict, amongst others he was called

oy law and "ferfaltit" in the Parliament. The whole time since he has wandered, whiles in England, whiles in France, and whiles in Flanders, with the "conjurit" enemies against the religion and the present state of both the realms.

Mr. David's brother's son in the mean season has sold and put away all his patrimony.

Mr. John Gordon, son to the Bishop of Galloway, gotten with Barbara Logy, whom the bishop "appropriate" to him more singularly than the rest of his concubines, long before he was either bishop or abbot. And she being the mother of sundry children to him, at length, after the reformation of the religion, he married her, or at least ever since has entertained and kept her as his wife. Master Johnny, eldest son, having a prompt "ingyne" to letters, after some "entres" thereto in Scotland, passed into France and profitted well, but as age in him grew, so resembled he in conditions the nature and qualities of his father. And albeit he nor none of his name bore good-will to the Earl of Murray, yet being in Paris to acquire credit and reputation, he took on him to write to my said Lord the estate of the French affairs, even there when he knew his chief to be "contrarious" to the estate of the King. But as soon as he understood of the Queen's escaping and coming into England, he came there also, and thinking to serve her turn more, being in some nobleman's company, than with the Queen herself, he found means to enter into the Duke of Norfolk's service as pedagogue to his son the Earl of Surrey. The Regent and Commissioners of both parties in Scotland being then in England, his custom was to dine with the one and sup with the other company, making his profit of both, and making both privy of other's counsels. And carrying all at home at night, he "assayed" his credit largely in borrowing of silver from such of both companies as he thought might best spare money. After the D. of Norfolk's apprehension he returned into Scotland, and passed again with his father the bishop, when he went there Commissioner in winter 1570. And after the last disclosing of the daily practices Master John departed to France.—*Undated.*

*Endorsed by Burghley*:—"David Chambers, John Gordon.—Scottishmen.

2½ pp.

[See *S.P. Foreign*, 1573, No. 762.]

121. "A SUMMARY of the communication from the AMBASSADOR OF FRANCE to the QUEEN'S MAJESTY, the 7th March 1573."

1572-3, Mar. 7.—That by the two last despatches which he had received from France the King commanded him to assure her Majesty that he would most faithfully continue in the league and confederation which he had sworn to her, and would strictly uphold it without departing therefrom for any reason in the world; and that he prayed her to put aside on her part any offence and mistrust which she might have conceived of him, in order that she might in like manner give him her friendship as perfectly and entirely as she had sworn and promised.

That the King and the Queen his mother begged her to be good enough now to enlighten them as to her resolution with respect to the proposal of Monseigneur the Duke, their brother and son, in order that after this occasion they might impose upon themselves a perpetual silence, so as never more to give her Majesty the weariness, nor to themselves the shame of speaking further to her on the subject. That they had her



Majesty's own word that, for the welfare of her subjects, she had constrained herself to take the resolution of marrying; and it had been declared to them, and vouched in writing, that she was content that all the Articles which were approved of in the first proposal of Monseigneur the King's brother should remain agreed upon in that which they now made to her on behalf of Monseigneur le Duc (D'Alençon); saving the one point on which the other proposal had been broken off, viz<sup>t</sup>, as to the more or less free exercise of religion. In that point they desired that she should judge of Monseigneur le Duc as of a Catholic prince who had as much at heart all that touched his God, his religion, his conscience, and his honour, as any prince in the whole world; and if it were otherwise they knew well that she was so virtuous that she would not accept him on any account, but although well advised how desirable a prince he is, would hold him ambitious and worthy only to be rejected. Nevertheless they prayed her to accord him so much the more of the said exercise as she well knew that he could not be thus with regard to God and conscience and honour, if he had none. And to speak more plainly, on the Duke's arrival in this country, if her Majesty should wish so to constrain his conscience as only to permit to him and his servants (not being subjects of this Crown) the exercise of their religion in private, in some place of the quarter in which he should be lodged, and if it were demanded that it should be exercised only "*a huis clos*," with one of her "*huissiers*" at the door, he would not refuse it.

That the said Ambassador, on behalf of the King, gave her Majesty great thanks for the order which she had taken against the pirates, and for the good service of my Lord of Lincoln, her High Admiral, in capturing them; and besought her to cause all the ships, vessels and goods taken from them which belonged to French subjects to be put in some secure place under the hands of Justice, in order that they might be restored to the proprietors, on their paying "*pro ratâ*" the claims of the said Lord Admiral; and to cause the persons of the said pirates to be dealt with according to the requirements of justice.

That the King's good pleasure was, not to permit to depart from his ports and harbours, the Earl of Montgomery or others with any armament, without taking assurance that they would not act against his Majesty nor disturb his kingdom, nor injure his subjects, nor attempt anything either at La Rochelle or elsewhere, against the good league and confederation which at present exists between him and this kingdom.

That inasmuch as it was reported that the Sieur de Verac, whom the King was sending into Scotland had, owing to stress of weather, landed in this kingdom, her Majesty would be pleased to cause him to be treated as his Majesty's messenger, and his letters and packets to be respected; and would also cause him to be furnished with a passport for the continuation of his voyage, in like manner as the King gives free passage through his realm to the subjects of her Majesty.

That it was certain that the Queen of Scotland had declared to the said Ambassador that she had written to her Majesty asking permission to send one of her people to France, or for someone to come from France to her to put certain of her affairs in order, and that she would like one Du Vergne, an advocate of Tours, who manages the affairs of her jointures, or else an agent of her Treasurer. And asking also that there might be sent to her from France, about eighteen hundred or two thousand pounds sterling, for the payment of her servants, and in order that she might have the wherewithal for certain alms and



small purchases. And also that she might be permitted to send for two or three femmes de chambre to watch her at night, and serve her in her illness.

*Endorsed by Burghley*:—"7 March 1572. A Memoryall of y<sup>e</sup> Fr. Ambassador for Mons<sup>r</sup> Duc d'Alanson."

*French.* 1½ p.

122. THE GOVERNOR (Thomas Heton) and the ASSISTANTS of the COMPANY OF MERCHANT ADVENTURERS to the PRINCE [OF ORANGE].

1573, April 15.—Inasmuch as a treaty has been recently concluded between the Queen [of England] and the King of Spain to restore to its former liberty the traffic of merchandise in their countries, the writers are desirous to acquaint his Excellency with the same, especially as it would be insupportable for the inhabitants of Holland and Zeeland to have free access to this kingdom on this account, and the other subjects of the said King to be hindered. They think that so far as these negotiations concern the Low Countries, they should be carried out by those who are privileged for the same, these being the Merchant Adventurers and those of the Staple of Wools alone. They have decided to send to the merchants of Flushing two of their company, viz., Richard Goddard and George Southait (Southey) to deliver orders in this matter. Are well assured that his Excellency and those of Flushing will freely allow the company to pass and repass. The bearer of this, William de Nieuvelt, will further declare their intentions. They beseech the Prince to write to those of Flushing, so that there may be no restriction of the liberty so necessary for those of Holland and Zeeland.

*Copy. French,* 2 pp.

123. SIR FRANCIS KNOLLYS to LORD BURGHLEY.

1573, April 21.—Will not trouble his lordship with the complaint in his last letter sent to him by Harry Knollys, but is informed that yesterday sennight Mr. Cofferer, being in the Privy Chamber, did not (in making suit to her majesty for the reversion in lease of Battle and Blewbery) forbear to say that Mr. Hatton had promised him his good will thereof, as though Mr. Hatton had ceased his suit in that behalf, for his sake. Whereas Burghley, at Windsor, caused Sir Francis to thank Mr. Hatton for his courteous speech to the Queen in his behalf, when, understanding that Sir Francis was suitor for the same, and for the rent-corn of the same farms, he ceased to further himself in that suit, for the sake of Sir Francis. Fears he shall be disgraced diversely, unless Burghley stands his good lord "in these cunning and troublesome times."—21 April 1573.

1 p.

124. SIR WILLIAM DRURY to LORD BURGHLEY.

1573, April 28.—Has received his lordship's letters of the 11th inst., wherein he finds a certain hope of some "near towardness" of Grange's leaving the Castle by treaty. Wishes it were so, but has found the clean contrary. Sends his servant, by whom his lordship may perceive what perverse mind Grange is now in, whose obstinate answer to his letter of summons Sir William has received with little contentment. Desires Burghley to give credit to the bearer.—Edinburgh, 28 April, 1573.

*Seal.* ¾ p. [Murdin, p. 244. *In extenso*,]

125. SIR FRAS. KNOLLYS to LORD BURGHLEY and the CHANCELLOR  
OF THE EXCHEQUER.

1573, April 27.—Asking them to rate his fine upon the particular for the rent corn off “Battayle and Bluberie” herewith presented.—Greenwich, 27 April 1573.

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

126. The SPANISH DEBT.

1573, April.—A note by Sir Thomas Gresham of monies due to the Spaniards, amounting to £18,412 14s. 2d.

*Endorsed by Burghley* :—“Apr. 1573.”

$\frac{1}{2}$  p. [Murdin, p. 244. *In extenso*.]

127. H. KILLIGREW to [LORD BURGHLEY].

1573, May 2.—Has received his letters of the 22 April. Has been occupied about the confirmation of the pacification, which has passed the Parliament. Action of the Regent towards the Earl of Huntly and the Duke's sons. The Earl of Huntly's brother, Adam Gordon. State of the siege of Edinburgh Castle. False rumours regarding matters in France. If her majesty intends to bestow any pension on the Earl of Huntly and his brother, thinks the sooner they were assured thereof, the better. Riots and murders on them of Jedworth by Ferniehurst's folks. Sends a list of those in the Castle.—Edinburgh, 2 May.

[*The list is not attached to this letter; but see Foreign State Papers, Eliz., 1573, Nos. 941 and 942.*]

*Endorsed by Burghley* :—“2 May 1573.”

$3\frac{3}{4}$  pp. [Murdin, pp. 245, 246. *In extenso*.]

128. EDINBURGH CASTLE.

1573, May 6.—A Letter “from one sent from them in the Castle of Edinburgh into France for aid, written to them of the Castle, out of France. Dat. vj. Maii, 1573.” Headed: “Lat na body knaw that I am heir for you, bot gif furth al the contrair and evil ye can of me for cause.” [*Deciphered*, 15 Aug. 1573.]

The writer left Dysart on the 17th of the previous January, and arrived at Nieuport in Flanders on Feb. 7. Stayed in that part until Feb. 22, and then went to Dieppe, where he remained but one day. Finally he arrived at Paris on March 5. His interview with the Bishop of Glasgow, who reports the state of his negotiations at the French court. All things were to remain as they were, until the issue of the siege of La Rochelle. The Bishop obtains another audience at Chastres-sous-Monthéry, when the Queen Mother refuses further help. The writer goes to Fontainebleau, with Chasteau, the Bishop's secretary, and confers with Pinart. Details of the negotiations to obtain support for the Queen of Scots' party. Her principal friends absent from court at the siege of La Rochelle; the Cardinal of Lorraine at Rheims. All had been done and said to move the French King to give assistance, but in vain. They must advise for their own security some other way. The Bishop goes again on the 27th of March to the court at Fontainebleau, and urges his suit on the Queen Mother. Promise of help, if La Rochelle is taken. The Cardinal of Lorraine writes that he will come on 1 May, and do all the good offices he can. The writer detained at Paris. His needy condition. Agrees with

Chasteau to pass to Dieppe, there to send off this despatch in quiet, and to remain until the end of April. Will so act in France, that he shall bring with him "the keyis of the kirk duir." Peace in Scotland were good to be had, if their surety stood therewith.

The French King knows that the Queen of England has sent 1,200 hagbutters to Carlisle; so, though he would have sent men, he will not now, because of that preparation: but he intends to take the Queen by another way, when her men shall be "skaillit." The French ambassador had written to the Bishop of Glasgow that he had got leave to send one of his Secretaries to the Queen of Scots, and that he should deliver her four or five letters in cipher quietly, along with two coffers of "habillements" sent to her out of France. The said ambassador had also got a passport for a Frenchman to go to the Queen of Scots, and he would tell her all the handling of her affairs in France. The resolutions of the French court are not so sudden, especially at this troublous time. Exhorts those in the Castle to take courage.—Dieppe, — April.

Sends copy of the letter written to him by the Bishop, from Moret, on the 17th April, approving of his going to Dieppe, and asking him to write to those in the Castle. The Count of Montgomery is reported for certain to have sailed from England with 140 ships, either to help La Rochelle, or to take some isle beside it. The Duke of Alva's ships have succeeded in victualling Middleburg. News that the Almaines are coming in great power towards France. It is supposed that the King of Spain, having made peace with the Turk, will aid the French King with all his forces. When the writer was in Flanders, George Hakket offered, if he received a commission, to go to the King of Spain, to crave succour for those in the Castle, and said he would not fail to obtain it. Thinks they should employ him. Expectation of the fall of La Rochelle. Repulse of Montgomery there. Is returning to court in haste.—Dieppe, 6 May.

[*This letter bears evidence of having been written at different times. Some of the chief personages mentioned are indicated by cipher names. The Bishop of Glasgow is Trim; the French ambassador in England, Bon; the French King, Gentil; the Queen of England, Bost; Verac, Fort; the Queen of Scots, Worthy; Du Croc, Mont; the Queen Mother, Duc; Ledington, All; the Cardinal of Lorraine, Stout; Grange, Constant; James Kirkaldy, Reddy; the Regent, Lait pour nous; the Duke of Alva, North; &c.*]

11 pp. [Murdin, pp. 246–255. *In extenso.*]

Cipher of the foregoing.

3¼ pp.

129. THOMAS BENNETT, Collector, and ROBERT TOWNLEY, Comptroller, to LORD BURGHEY.

1573, May 25.—Have received the letters of restraint from further shipping any bread-corn. State that the Queen granted a licence to the mayor and burgesses of Boston for the transporting of 20,000 quarters of all manner of grain (wheat only excepted), to be shipped within 5 years within the counties of Lincoln and Norfolk. Whereof in this port not above 600 quarters have been transported, and because the prices began to rise, to wit, wheat at 20s., rye 16s., beans 10s., barley 11s. and 12s. the quarter, the Mayor thought it good to make some stay for a time. The most part of that already passed was for



the employment of three or four poor Scots, for such victuals as they brought.—Boston, 8 May 1573.

*Seal.* 1 p.

130. The MAYOR and JURATS of SANDWICH to LORD BURGHLEY.

1573, May 25.—Since the advertisement sent, as his lordship commanded, of the prices of wheat and malt, not only the price of them is much risen, but also the market very ill and scantily served. If the report of the farmers is to be credited, there is almost none in the country to furnish the same, and very like also to be dearer this next year. Those who have viewed the corn now growing are of a clear opinion that wheat, especially, cannot in any wise be “plenty,” for that it doth not shew and stock as heretofore at this time of the year it hath been accustomed. Beseech that the corn here stayed by order may serve for the market and be sold here. It would be a good stay to the poor of this town, as the provision of two or three hundred quarters of wheat heretofore made, is now spent.—Sandwich, 25 May 1573.

*Seal.* 1 p.

131. PETER KEMP to LORD BURGHLEY.

1573, May 26.—Report on his collection of rents. “Within ten days my mistress, your mother, doth mean to go to Burghley for altogether. I have almost finished her chamber to her contentation. She giveth you hearty thanks for your courtesy shewed her in your letter. She did weep for joy when I read it to her, &c.”—Stamford, 26 May 1573.

1½ pp.

132. [The BISHOP OF LONDON to LORD BURGHLEY.]

1573, June 3.—Prays that Mr. Deryng may be released of his “unadvised offer” before the Council, and be suffered to read his lecture, “so that he only teach sound doctrine, exhort on to virtue, and dehorte from vice, and, touching matters of order and policy, meddle not with them, but leave them to the magistrate, to whom reformation pertaineth.” “These are dangerous days, full of itching ears, mislying minds, and ready to forget all obedience and duty.” Thinks that “a soft plaster is better than a sharp cosory to be applied to this sore.” If Mr. Deryng be somewhat spared, yet “wal scoled,” the others, being manifest offenders, may be dealt withal, according to their deserts. If Burghley gives him commission to deal with Mr. Deryng, he would gladly do so.—From my house at F[ulham], 3 June 1573.

*Endorsed by Burghley* :—“20 Junii 1573. Copy of a letter from the Bishop of London to me.”

1 p. [Murdin, pp. 255, 256. *In extenso.*]

133. PETER KEMP to LORD BURGHLEY.

1573, June 7.—I shall deal as well with Mr. Wake as I can, and the assurance to be made by Mr. Francis Haryngton. Yesternight about 3 of the clock Mr. Thomas Cecil came home well, and my mistress your mother was come to Burghley two hours before him. The gown that you would make, it must be for every day, and yet because it comes from you, except you write to her to the contrary, she will make it her

holiday gown. Whereof she hath great store already both of silk and cloth, but I think, sir, if you make her one of cloth with some velvet upon it, with your letter to desire her for your sake to wear it daily, she would accustom herself with it; so as she would forget to go any longer in such base apparel as she hath used to have a delight in, which is too mean for one of a lower estate than she is of. She likes well of all things as yet, but for that there is not one that is in the ministry to do service daily there, which she much desires, that she may serve God twice a day. You may have at your pleasure from Cambridge some one that for lack of exhibition would be glad for a year or two to do service there daily, which would much content her. The woods are so wet that men cannot carry, and before they carry they pay not.—Stamford, 7 June 1573.

*Endorsed*:—"Received at Hampton the 10 of June at 2 and past in the afternoon. Received at Caxton the 10 of June at 4 and past in the afternoon. Received at Ware the 11th of June at eleven in the forenoon."

*Noted by Burghley*:—"A gown—A minister from Cambridge for Burghley."

1 p.

#### 134. STANHOPE *v.* WELBY.

1573, June 11.—A true declaration of the contents of the bills exhibited into the Chancery by Edward Stanhope, Esq., against Henry Welby and others"; relating to premises at Goxhill, co. Lincoln.

*Endorsed*:—11 June 1573.

2 pp.

#### 135. PETER KEMP to LORD BURGHLEY.

1573, June 16.—Mr. Thomas Cecil and myself have concluded with Wake for his land, and Mr. Haryngton hath the assurance to make. I have received six fadders of lead from Fotheringay, whether your pleasure be that I shall pay for it, or that you will pay lead again; the price is £7 the fodder, which is 20s. under the common price in this country. I have caused 60 trees to be felled for you in the forest.—16 June 1573.

*Endorsed*:—Received at Caxton the 18 of June at almost one in the afternoon. Received at Stilton the 18 day at 8 of clock in the forenoon. Received at Waltham Cross the 18th of June at 8 in the afternoon.

1 p.

#### 136. LORD EDWARD WINDSOR to QUEEN ELIZABETH.

1573, June 24.—Sends, as of duty, to her Majesty a book which came unto him by a post unknown, that brought letters unto the Italian merchants to the Spa. Found that the book touched a discourse of the government of England. After he had read it, he never spake with any of it, nor showed it unto any, but has kept it to himself. Begs her Majesty to keep to herself whence the book comes, "for I am not without your Majesty's favour to bear half his displeasure." Weighs her safety and her realm more than the displeasure of any, "although for my part, in mine opinion, I suppose he is too wise to be overtaken in many of those things which he is touched withal." If her Majesty is satisfied, he will be a sure and a secret servant of hers, who "shall never be found a blab, or an utterer of matter of state, but as sure as a column of marble, for in that consisteth true nobility." Begs her, after the reading of the book,

to "commit it to Vulcan," or as she best likes.—From the Spa, this 24 of June, 1573.

*Endorsed by Burghley*:—"24 June 1573. Lord Windsor to the Queen's Majesty, with a lewd book."

*Seal.* 2 pp.

137. "T. G." to CHRISTOPHER HATTON.

1573, June 25.—Reminds him that he was first baptized in the Catholic faith, that he continued therein for many years, and of the danger in forsaking the same. He (Hatton) is known to be in the good favour of his prince, and would advance to her knowledge whatsoever threateneth her state, and the cutting off the rightful succession of the same, as also to repair her dishonours and infamies procured by such as she accounted her faithful subjects. Encloses a Table of Treasons collected out of a book lately come out of France, in order that it may pass directly to her Highness's hands.—Antwerp, 25 June 1573.

P.S.—After concluding these presents thought good to search for the treatise, and to direct it to him for his private use.

*Endorsed by Burghley*:—"A seditious letter from T. G.

1 p. [Murdin, p. 256. *In extenso*.]

138. The PRIVY COUNCIL to the TREASURER and CHAMBERLAINS of the EXCHEQUER.

1573, July 2.—Referring to their consideration the claim of one Robert Lithe, amounting to 149*l.* 17*s.* 10*d.*, for his charges in "the making of a certain plot of the realm of Ireland."—Greenwich, 2 July 1573.

1 p.

139. The QUEEN's visit to DOVER.

1573, July 16.—List of sweetmeats, fruits, &c. furnished to Queen Elizabeth by Lord Cobham on the occasion of her visit to Dover Castle, with the prices attached.

*French.* 1 p.

140. HENRY BILLINGSLEY to LORD BURGHLEY.

1573, July 30.—The naturalized alien merchants do not consider themselves included under the orders for employment, and therefore refuse to be bound as other strangers. They make great request to the officers to be allowed, as they have been of late, to abide his Lordship's further order therein. Hopes he will have consideration of them.—London, 30 July 1573.

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

141. HENRY, LORD CHEYNE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1573, July 31.—Perceives by his friend Mr. Ryvett his Lordship's good meaning of help to her Majesty for an exchange for his land in Sheppey. Will most willingly perform what Mr. Ryvett promised him for his pains to bring the same to effect.—From my house at Tuddington this last of July 1573.

*Seal.* 1 p.



## 142. [THOMAS MORGAN?] to LORD BURGHLEY.

1573, Aug. 4.—Gives details of the attempted relief of Haarlem by the Prince [of Orange] on the 9th of July. Ruse of the Spaniards whereby the Prince's force is defeated. On the 13th of July Haarlem surrenders to the Duke of Alva's son, on the advice of Captain Steinbach, an Allmain, and Captain Beaufort, a Scot, who parleyed with the enemy five days. Treatment of the garrison. "The slaughter of the burghers and common soldiers was so bloody in the streets, that they tied their heads between their legs and threw them into the mere." On the 14th of July the Burgomasters of Alkmaar in Waterland presented the keys to Don Federigo, who said he would deliberate thereof the next day. Meanwhile certain of the Prince's power came to the town, were let in, and so the Spaniard was frustrate thereof. The Duke is at Nimeguen; he has sent 4,000 men overland from Haarlem to Antwerp to man certain ships there, and has also sent a power towards Alkmaar. The Prince makes great preparations at Flushing to meet the ships of Antwerp. Don Federigo is said to be sent for into Spain. Towns visited by the Prince between 23 and 31 July; has been lovingly received; on Aug. 2 he went to Skenehove, and returned to Dort next day.—Dordrecht, 4 Aug. 1573.

2 $\frac{3}{4}$  pp.

## 143. SIR THOMAS GRESHAM to LORD BURGHLEY.

1573, Aug. 9.—Has received his lordship's letter, with Mr. Petre's warrant for the payment of 2,000*l.*, which this day he will see fully paid to Mr. Spinola. The latter would be glad of help from his lordship to the sum of 2,000*l.* Craves Burghley's letter of discharge for Dr. Langton, one of his medical attendants, whom the physicians mean to send into Ireland, for which he is very unfit, being sore indebted and 60 years of age. Langton has been very evilly handled by one Dr. Ludford, "in plucking down his testimonial upon the Royal Exchange of the cures he hath done, here and otherwise, since his coming hither, which was never seen the like done." Desires Burghley to procure the Queen's warrant to the physicians and all others that Langton be no further molested. "I believe, if it be your Lordship's pleasure to use him, he will, with the leave of God, heal you of your gout, if he do take upon him to do it." Dr. Ludford is a fit man to be sent to Ireland, "as well for his experience of pothecary ware as for his physic."—London, 9 Aug. 1573.

*Seal.* 1 $\frac{3}{4}$  pp. [Murdin, p. 257. *In part.*]

## 144. LORD COBHAM to LORD BURGHLEY.

[1573], Aug. 14.—The fishermen and town clerk are set at liberty. I have appointed them to be here at Cobham on Friday next, at which time I will lay before them their bad dealing, and will advise them to beware to return into the like; and so, according to their submission, dismiss them. I send your Lordship a letter that my son Maximilian hath written me upon his return from Geneva to Lyons, and another that I received from my brother John from Dunkirk for your lordship.—Cobham, 14 August.

*Holograph.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p.

## 145. SIR RALPH SADLER to the LORD KEEPER [Sir Nicholas Bacon].

1573, Aug. 24.—Sends a book and letter, which were delivered last week at the Dean of St. Paul's house in London by a man unknown.

The Dean, being much troubled and perplexed with the same, brought them to Sadler, who found them to be most false, lewd, and seditious, and therefore sends them to be further dealt with as shall seem good. Wishes he could send the author as well as the book.—Standon, 24 August.

*Endorsed* :—24 Aug. 1573.

1 p. *Encloses* :—

“*Tom Truth*” to the Dean of St. Paul’s. Sends a book discovering divers treasons in part already practised, and opening others fully intended against our native country. It behoves the Dean to make known its contents. The book was sent from Paris, where it is published in French. Forwards the book out of natural love to his country.—Calais, 4 Aug. 1573. 1 p.

[Murdin, p. 258. *In extenso*.]

#### 146. The LORD KEEPER to LORD BURGHLEY.

1573, Aug. 25.—Sends the two foregoing letters and the book. “The effect of it consisteth in 3 points: chiefly it is to change the religion that now is; the 2nd, to establish the Scottish Queen’s party; the 3rd is, an invective against us two.” Likes the conjunction of the matter, though he mislikes the impudent lies of the author to maintain those matters. Thinks Burghley told him of this book when riding between his [the Lord Keeper’s] house and Westminster a good while since. If the Queen knows not of it already, it were good she were made privy to it; the manner how he leaves to Burghley’s consideration. “Such things be shrewd rewards for good service, but *sana conscientia murus ahenius*.” If Burghley has the book, prays him to return this copy, for he would take a little pain with it. Has not for haste perused it as he gladly would. Desires to hear such news as Burghley has.—Gorhamby, 25 Aug. 1573.

*Endorsed by Burghley* :—“25 Aug. 1573. Lord Keeper with a letter from Sir R. Sadler. Sed. book.”

$\frac{3}{4}$  p.

#### 147. The DUKE D’ALENÇON to the QUEEN.

[1573, Aug.]—Has been twice near his last sigh. Is now, thank God, better, although he has a continual fever. Has been told that there are some in France who “par finesse, cotele, ou ruze,” wish to bring it about that she should love him no longer. Begs her not to believe them, for if such should be the case he should die. Sends her a ring.

*French*. 1 p.

#### 148. CROWN JEWELS OF SCOTLAND in the hands of the MARSHAL OF BERWICK [Sir William Drury].

[1573, August.]—The memorial of the jewels presently resting in the Marshal of Berwick’s hands:—

Certain buttons of gold set with rubies, containing in weight 2 lb. 6 oz.

Certain plain buttons, weight 3 lb. 5 oz.

Of “garneisings,” weight 2 lb. 5 oz.

One "garnesing" containing 11 diamonds, whereof there is a great diamond "tailzet" and certain pearls.

Nine great rubies and 40 great pearls.

Other pieces, being laid in "wod" to divers, were recovered and brought to Leith to the Laird of Grange, he then being in the Marshal's hands, and by him delivered to Master Archibald Douglas, who delivered them to the said Marshal.

More, a ring with a great diamond, which was the Queen's marriage ring.

One other great diamond.

One "garnesing" of diamonds enamelled with black, containing 16 diamonds and 16 roses of gold between.

One "les garnesing," containing 18 diamonds and 19 roses of gold between.

One "carcat," containing 13 great diamonds and 13 roses of gold.

These pieces, in like manner, were delivered to the Marshal by Mr. Ar<sup>d</sup> Douglas, who had them in "wod" for sums of money.

More, 10 diamonds or white sapphires set in gold with 11 "knoppes" of gold between.

One belt of roses of diamonds and pearls, each one containing 10 and 20 "cordelewis" of gold between.

Three great rubies of "ajoure," and a pearl at every one of them.

A "hinger" of a belt of pearl containing 11 knots, with three pearls in each one of them, and 11 "cordelewis" with 13 pearls in each one of them, with a hoop at the end thereof.

One hanging sapphire set in gold and a great pearl at the end of it.

One other sapphire "ajoure" [azure].

Three diamonds with three rubies.

Eighteen knots of pearl set in gold, with two pearls in each one of them.

One chain of pearls with two ranks of pearls, with 25 "merkes" of little diamonds and small rubies in gold, 10 pearls between every merk.

One "garnesing" containing nine roses of rubies and 10 "knoppes" of pearls, with a pearl hanging at each ruby.

A pair of bracelets of gold of musk containing, each bracelet, 4 pieces, and in every piece 8 diamonds and 7 rubies, and 11 pearls in them both.

Two "quaiffes," a collar, and a pair of sleeves of pearl.

Two great sapphires set in gold.

A carcan of sapphires and pearls.

These pieces being in the hands of "vmqle" [umquhill] James Mosman, laid in "wod" to him by the Laird of Grange for certain sums of money, were re-delivered by Mosman to Grange, who put them in the hands of Mr. Archibald Douglas for payment of sums owing to him, and he put them in the hands of Sir William Drury, Marshal of Berwick.—*Undated.*

*Endorsed:*—A note of the jewels remaining in the Marshal of Berwick's hands:

[*See Calendar of State Papers (Foreign), Elizabeth, 1572-4, Nos. 1034, 1117-1119, and 1507.*]

1½ pp.

#### 149. BLEWBERRY and BATTLE.

1573, [Aug.]—State of the "long suit of F. K." [Francis Knollys] for the lease of Blewbery and Battle, forfeited to her Majesty by



Sir F. Englefield. There is a long endorsement as follows: "At the Court at Sissinghurst the xvj<sup>th</sup> of August, 1573. Upon the motion of this suit, her Highness well remembered, that Mr. Hatton (unto whom a suit for this cause was preferred) left off the same, for that he did understand that Mr. Treasurer had been a suitor therefor. And her Majesty also allowed thereof, so as it were not necessary to be kept in her hands, for provision of her stable at Reading. Thomas Sekford."

$\frac{3}{4}$  p.

150. BARNARD DEWHURST to LORD BURGHLEY.

1573, Sept. 2.—Concerning the affairs of the Earl of Oxford.—"At your lordship's house near the Savoy," 2 Sept. 1573.

4 pp.

151. THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS [Sir William Cordell] to LORD BURGHLEY.

1573, Sept. 2.—Concerning the affairs of the Earl of Oxford: enclosing articles relating to the same, with the Earl's answers thereto.—The Rolls, 2 Sept. 1573.

*Seal.*  $4\frac{1}{4}$  pp.

152. The SAME to LORD BURGHLEY.

1573, Sep. 4.—Sends a minute of the manors appointed for the Countess of Oxford. Believes the Earl's determination for his speedy going beyond seas is altered, partly in consequence of Burghley's good advice, partly for want of money.—From the Rolls this 4th of Sept. 1573.

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

153. The LORD KEEPER to LORD BURGHLEY.

1573, Sept. 4.—The bills exhibited and not passed in the last Session remain in the hands of Spilman, clerk of the Parliament. Knows none worthy the calling of a Parliament except that which the Queen said she would be advised of. Parliament is to be called or prorogued, as it shall please her to like or mislike of that bill. Refers to the book sent him (*see* his letter of Aug. 25). Knows that the Queen and the principal part of the realm know it to be false. "The sum and end of the author's intention is to make us both odious to the prince and people." The author's allegations being known to both to be untrue, must needs in reason make that light upon him which he seeks to lay upon them. Of the rest of the book against the Queen's state and religion, it were well done the Council considered. Wherein he means not to say that which might be said, lest he should seem to deal as a party. These slanders, and many sharp speeches and handlings elsewhere, have been the sum of what has happened to himself. Is determined by God's grace to serve, as long as he is able, as [if] no such thing had happened.—Gorhambury, 4 Sept. 1573.

*Seal.* 1 p.

154. PIETRO BIZARI to [LORD BURGHLEY].

1573, Sept. 8.—They write from Italy that the Spanish fleet was in readiness and designed for Africa, more particularly as the King of Tunis was reported to have taken the field with a great number of Moorish foot and horse, and anxiously awaited the fleet for aid and

provisions. Letters from Spain report that his Catholic Majesty was almost quite recovered; that Ruy Gomez was dead, and would be succeeded by the Duke of Alva or the Grand Commendator. From Lyons we are informed that the King of Poland was expected there the 10th of this month; that he would go by Venice to Ragusa on his way to his dominions, and that he would have the command of the Turkish fleet. At Ziuccavo, in Saxony, there has been a remarkable shooting match for considerable prizes. But you are able to enter into the meaning of this. They look one way and shoot the other. In short, the game consists of two sorts of bows and two sorts of arrows. Among those present were the Landgrave of Hesse, Brandenburg, and other important princes. One Effner of Nuremburg gained the prize. On the 12th ultimo there was a violent storm and flood which has done great damage. From Vienna we learn that the Muscovite has made a truce with the Lithuanians, and that in a battle with the Tartars there fell 60,000 Tartars and 30,000 Muscovites. War has broken out again between the Kings of Sweden and Denmark on account of some ships sent into a port by the King of Denmark; on one side and the other 7,000 were killed. The King of Denmark has taken M. Lausac prisoner, on his way to Poland, sent by the French King, and has hanged some pirates who conducted him thither. It is also stated that another son of the King of Spain was recently born. Desires to be remembered to the Earl of Bedford. — Augsburg, 8 September 1573.

[*Postscript.*]—The Archduke Ferdinand has gone to stand as godfather to the son of the Archduke Charles.

*Italian.* 2 pp.

Modern translation of a portion of the preceding.

1½ pp.

#### 155. THE ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY TO LORD BURGHEY.

1573, Sept. 11.—“I return to your Lordship your mad book again; it is so outrageously penned, that malice made him blind: I judge it not worthy an answer: some things were better put up in silence, than much stirred in. Your conscience shall be your testimony to Almighty God. It is no new matter for such as take pains for the good government of the commonwealth to be railed on. In my opinion they be very comfortable words, which be uttered by our Saviour Christ, who once shall be our Judge, *Beati estis cum probra jecerint in vos homines, et dixerint omne malum adversum vos, mentientes, et propter me: Gaudete et exultate, &c. sic enim persecuti sunt prophetas qui fuerunt ante vos.* In these and like words I (for myself) repose my heart's quietness, beseeching Almighty God with his Holy Spirit to comfort your mind in the blasts of these devilish scorpions. *Conscia mens recti famæ mendacia ridet, &c.*—From my house at Canterbury this xj of September 1573. Your Lordship's assured in Christ, MATTH. CANT.”

*Holograph.* ½ p. [Murdin, p. 259. *In extenso.*]

#### 156. JOHN HART.

1573, Oct. 1.—Petition of John Hart, mariner of Dover, to the Queen, for lease in reversion of tenement he occupied. His services and losses when the Earl of Worcester went over ambassador.—*Undated.*

[*Note by Thomas Wilson that the Queen grants the petition.*—1 Oct. 1573.]

½ p. *Enclosure:*

*Thomas Faull* [? receiver for Dover] to *T. Wilson*.

*Gives particulars of the tenure. Petitioner likely to have no great bargain by the grant of a lease.—Milgat, 25th Sept. 1573.*

1 p.

157. MATTHEW HUTTON, Dean of York, to LORD BURGHLEY,

1573, Oct. 6.—Is required to shew his opinion concerning the policy of the Church. Remembers, that in Cambridge, about nine years ago, when the question began to trouble divers good wits, he wished it had never been moved, or else that with wisdom and policy it might have been quickly appeased. But the envious seedsman of tares, while we slept in security, hath so prevailed, that now it is almost too late to seek for remedy. At the beginning it was but a cap, a surplice, and a tippet; now, it is grown to bishops, archbishops and cathedral churches, to the overthrow of established order, and to the Queen's authority in causes ecclesiastical. These reformers would take the supreme authority in ecclesiastical matters from the prince, and give it unto themselves, with the grave seigniorship in every parish. They would have every cause debated in the congregation. If they cannot end it, by the ministers and seigniories of adjoining parishes; if they cannot determine it, by a national council; if it cannot be ended there, then to be referred to a general council of all the churches reformed. These men would not only have an equality of all ministers, but also would deprive the Queen of her authority, and give it to the people; that every parish should choose their own minister; which, if put in practice, divers parishes would have none but a papist, others would have the best companion at tables, not the best preacher in the pulpit. Thinks that Calvin was a worthy and learned man, and hath profited the church as much as ever did any since the apostles' time; but he thought not so well of a kingdom as of a popular state, and so he liked best that ecclesiastical polity which agreeth better to a popular state than to a kingdom. If there be things to be amended in the Church of England, let the grave fathers of the Church gather themselves together in the name of Christ; let them consult without affection; let them talk with the authors of the admonition and platform; let them answer them and reform by public authority any defects found in the laws; "only let us not through bitter and uncharitable contention hinder the course of the Gospel, give occasion to the enemy to rejoice, and gratify them that gape for the spoil of the clergy." Advises Burghley to have an eye to the Universities, that young wits there be not inured to contentious factions; for he has noted that these, when they have been called to serve in the commonwealth, have been greater stirrers and dealers than hath been convenient.—York, 6 October 1573.

*Endorsed* :—"The Dean of York to my Lord; his opinion touching the late differences in the Church."

10 pp. [Murdin, pp. 261-266. *In extenso*.]

158. The CUSTOMER and COMPTROLLER of LYNNE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1573, Oct. 11.—Received on the 10th inst. his letters by Anthony Conway. According to command they have sent a certificate subscribed by the Mayor of Lynne of the grain and victuals shipped from that port since the first of August last. This grain they have suffered to pass by particular warrants, remaining in the Lynne custom house,



directed to them from Sir Christopher Haydon and Sir William Buttes. As regards the unlawful carrying of grain and victuals they suppose some grain has been disorderly carried over the seas, for they have not as yet received certificates for divers obligations forfeited, which, at their coming at the end of the month, are to be delivered into the Exchequer or otherwise as commanded.—Lynne, 11 Oct. 1573.

*Seal.* 1 p.

The certificate referred to.

3 pp.

159. The OFFICERS of the PORT OF YARMOUTH to LORD BURGHEY.

1573, Oct. 14.—Have received his letters of the 7th inst., by which they are charged to certify what quantity of grain or other victuals have been laden from this port and its members, from the beginning of August last. And whereas by the same letters the exportation of all kinds of victuals is restrained, they have made stay of herrings (although by statute they may freely be transported), thinking such was his intention, for that the prices be more than usual, viz., herrings, white, of the best, 30s. a barrel, the next sort 26s. 8d. the barrel, and red herrings 10s. the cade the best; and they not many, the year having been very troublesome for men to fish. The men of this town are content to abide by the order, but others at Dunwich, Southwold, Walberswick, and Aldborough have refused to enter their herrings at the Custom-house. Notify that one Gregory Hellwise laded in Woodbridge Creek without any Custom house entry, 30 barrels of beer, one barrel of butter, and 20 cloths into a “craier” named the “Swallow” of Harwich, and refused to allow Nicolas Burwell, the Deputy Customer, to enter the ship, when charged to show by what order he passed.—Yarmouth, 14 October 1573.

*Signed*.—William Smythe, collector, Edmund Lyster, comptroller, Robert Bishop, searcher.

1 p.

160. The QUEEN'S DEBTS at ANTWERP.

1573, Oct. 27, 28.—Notes by Dr. David Lewes and Sir Thomas Gresham on the state of the Queen's debts at Antwerp, owing chiefly to the Spinolas and to Acerbo Velutelli —Dated 27, 28 Oct. 1573.

3½ pp. [Murdin, pp. 266, 267. *In extenso*.]

161. VALLENTIN DE PARDIEN, Seigneur de la Motte, to CAPTAIN VINBON.

1573, Nov. 5.—Is very glad Capt. Vinbon has confided to him a certain matter, concerning which, to lose no time, he has written to M. Dotay, Lieutenant at Gravelines. Does not doubt but that the Captain will succeed in his proposal.—Utrecht, 5 Nov. 1573.

*Copy.* 1 p.

162. The DUKE OF ALENCON to the QUEEN.

[1573?], Nov. 9.—His first despatch after parting from the King, his brother, was to send one of his valets de chambre to her Majesty as the one princess in the world from whom he expects the most friendship, favour, and support, and to whom he most desires to render service.

Has heard from the bearer of the remembrance in which it has pleased her Majesty to hold him, which has given him the greatest possible pleasure, and for which he can never sufficiently thank her. Having heard no news as to the safe arrival of his said valet de chambre has resolved to send to her Majesty very shortly a well informed gentleman who will instruct her as to all that has taken place in the conferences of the last few days, and as to their present condition.

Is marvellously pleased with the token and sign she has sent him, by means of which they will be able henceforth to communicate with greater freedom.—Chatelherault, 9 November.

*French.* 1 p.

#### 163. WALTER AP HOWELL.

1573, Nov. 16.—Petition of Walter ap Howell to the Queen, for an extension of his lease of the lordships and manors of Lleswery and Llewennocke, Monmouth, granted to him by Edward VI. His service to the Queen's father, brother and sister.

[*Note by Thomas Wilson that the Queen grants the petition.*—16 November 1573.]

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

#### 164. EDMUND CLERKE.

1573, Nov. 16.—Petition of Edmund Clerke, one of the clerks of the Privy Seal, to the Queen, for lease in reversion of the parsonage of Micheldever and East Stratton, Hants, where he has dwelt above 36 years, in consideration of his services to the Queen's father, brother and sister.—*Undated.*

[*Note by Thomas Wilson that the Queen grants the petition.*—16 Novr. 1573.]

$\frac{1}{4}$  p.

#### 165. The BISHOP OF ROSS to the QUEEN.

1573, Nov. 17.—Has understood the Queen's good pleasure, declared by her Council, this 16th inst., that she had refused to agree to their desires in Scotland, who made suit for his surrender into their hands; and that of her royal favour she would license his departure into France, provided she had assurance of his honest and quiet behaviour in time to come. Assures her Majesty that he is wearied with the handling of public and princes' affairs, and is willing to live as a private man, and behave himself quietly, without meddling in affairs of State. Humbly beseeches her Majesty to put an end to this his simple suit of delivery.—“At my Lord Winchester's House in Southwark, the 17th of November, 1573.”

*Signed.*

$1\frac{1}{4}$  pp. [Murdin, pp. 65, 66. *In extenso.*]

#### 166. IRISH AFFAIRS.

1573, Nov. 17.—Memorandum, in Lord Burghley's hand, chiefly on Irish affairs.

One uniform order of Common Prayer and of administration of rites and ceremonies, to be observed in the Church of England.

The estate of Ireland to be better considered. The rebellion of the O'Mores and O'Connors to be suppressed by the Earls of Ormond and Kildare. An accord to be made between the Earl of Ormond and Sir

Barnaby Fitzpatrick. Cosbie to be sent over into England. Owen McHugh to have a portion of land granted him in Leix. The President of Munster to return, to settle the Earl of Desmond in the country. Reform for the province. A better accord to be made between the Lord Deputy and the Treasurer there, or else one of them to be called away. The Auditor to return over with speed, or else to send a declaration in writing of the sums due there by her Majesty. The Earl of Essex to send over a declaration of his charges. All towns in the realm where strangers do inhabit to have regard that there be no increase of the numbers of such, whereby victuals may grow scant and dear.

2 pp. [Murdin, pp. 267, 268. *In extenso.*]

#### 167. SIR THOMAS GRESHAM to LORD BURGHLEY.

1573, Nov. 23.—Has paid to Acerbo Velutelli 1,791*l.* 17*s.* in full payment of one of the Queen's bonds for 3,259*l.* 9*s.* Also to Benedict Spinola 2,000*l.* in part payment of one of the Queen's bonds for 3,169*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*: thinks it advisable to clear the remaining 1,169*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, and urges Burghley that it may be paid.—London, 23 Nov. 1573.

$\frac{3}{4}$  p. [Murdin, pp. 268, 269. *In extenso.*]

#### 168. EDWARD DERING to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1573, Nov. 26.—In matters of accusation not only words, but also the manner of speaking, must be witness of the truth. Examples of early rulers condemning excellent men on false accusations. Will write the truth of what he knows he has spoken. Against godfathers and god-mothers, saving only the name, he said nothing. Remarked against their not keeping the promises they made in the church of God. Utterly denies that he blamed the statute for provision for the poor; also, that he said he could provide for them in two ways, by committing them to the rich to be kept, or out of the extravagance of many. To verify what he states, he has brought the hands of those that were present. Evidence of some of them. Does not believe in a "community of things," which he considers but "a common confusion." Argues against the doctrine. Wishes a great many preachers in London, who are unlearned and rash of speech, were admonished by the bishops of their doings; for, while they flatter to get living, they make the pulpit to be contemned. "I hard of late one in the wide church of Polls [St. Paul's] preache mutche for authoritie of bishops, and what a thinge it weare to have them honourable; and sayde thus, 'I would five or six of the cownsell weare Aarons; I would the Lord Keeper weare a bishop (not that I think justice ill ministered, but I would have the cleargie in honor); I would a bishop were Master of the Rolls; I would all the vj. clarkes of Chauncerie weare priestes; this would make the order in estimation. In times past a good justice of peace durst not offende a parishe or hedge priest; now everie brave man in Kent Streete will controll bishops.'" These words do not edify the conscience of man. Did not put off his cap, and prophecy that Matthew Parker would be the last Archbishop of Canterbury. Seeing his private speeches have been so long narrowly searched, it had been easily known if his open preaching had been more faulty.—1573, Nov. 26.

4 pp. [Murdin, pp. 269-272. *In extenso.*]



## 169. MR. DERING'S DEFENCE.

[1573, Nov. 26.]—Testimony signed by witnesses in favour of Mr. Dering :—

1. There was no speech by Mr. Dering against the Book of Service or against godfathers and godmothers, but to the allowance of them ; and he said, the charge given them, except it was better looked unto, was not well.

2. There was no misliking of the Act of Parliament for the poor, nor any declaration of a better way, neither did any man shew himself offended.

3. The communication of the provision for the poor was in effect as follows :—

By occasion of talk of great multitude of poor, one said, it was pity they were no better provided for, whereunto Mr. Dering said, there were good laws already if they were well executed, and that he durst undertake, if he had authority, to provide for thirty parishes. To which Mr. Chaderton said, "I would you were able to provide for one" ; and Mr. Toye named St. Sepulchre's, Mr. Audley named St. Giles', in which parishes it was said the rich were not able to sustain the poor. Then said Mr. Dering, there were other parishes in London that had fewer, and Mr. Hudson said, that in their parish there were not above three or four. Then said Mr. Chaderton, "Whom would you account poor?" He answered, "Not such as were able to have plate at their table." "Why, Mr. Dering, I trust you do not think it unlawful to have plate?" "No truly," said Mr. Dering, "for of late I had plate myself, I thank God, and good friends, till I sold it to buy me a house, which I now have sold again and lost but two shillings." And more he said,—if Mr. Hudson kept account of all that he gave to the poor at his door and abroad, he were better to keep two poor all the year long.

4. Mr. Dering, amongst other communications, asked Mr. Blogge why he did not serve his cure himself, who answered, that he had such business about a book that he had to write or gather for my Lord of Canterbury, that he could not attend it. Mr. Dering, smiling, said these words in effect, "You may do well to be somewhat long of this man's life, for I think after this man there will be no more Archbishops of Canterbury." He certainly did not put off his cap, or lift up his eyes, or say ; "Masters, hearken, I will prophecy, after Matthew Parker I trust there shall be no more Archbishops of Canterbury."—*Undated.*

$2\frac{1}{2}$  pp.

## 170. LORD EDWARD SEYMOUR to LORD BURGHLEY.

1573, Dec. 7.—Would have answered Burghley's letter of Nov. 2 earlier, but was "intercepted" by the request of Sir Arthur Champernowne, who had earnestly solicited the company of the writer's son to the Court. Expresses his consent to the match between his son and Sir Arthur's daughter. Next to the Queen's "earnest desire," he rejoices chiefly in the friendly advice and counsel of Burghley, whose unfeigned goodwill he feels assured of. Solicits his favour for the furtherance of his son's interest, "weighing the want of ability in Sir Arthur to answer mine expectation."—Bury Castle, 7 Dec.

*Endorsed* :—"7 Dec. 1573. Lord Edw. Seymour to my Lord—Sir Arthur Champernowne."

$\frac{3}{4}$  p.

## 171. JOHN THOMAS.

1573, Dec. 24.—Petition of John Thomas, yeoman of the chamber and of the long bows, to the Queen. For a lease in reversion of the park of Lanteglose, Cornwall, long since disparked.—*Undated.*

[*Note by Thomas Wilson, that the Queen grants the petition.*—  
24 Dec. 1573.]

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

## 172. The EARL OF SHREWSBURY to the QUEEN.

1573, Dec. 29.—Conceives, by some words her highness uttered of late to his son Gilbert, an alteration to his discomfort. Although without spot of the least undutiful respect to her, he yet fears some scruple or doubt wrought in her majesty's judgment of him by the cunning practices of the Scots Queen and her friends, in discredit of his service at Sheffield. It somewhat recomforts him that her highness neither effectually charges him, nor in anything distrusts him. His perplexity of mind. Knows not the charges against him. His hostility to the Scots' Queen. Has kept her securely in custody, notwithstanding all practices in her behalf. Is still the same man. Assures himself none has a more revengeful mind than she. His loyalty to her majesty.—  
Sheffield Castle, 29 Dec. 1573.

*Endorsed by Burghley* :—"29 Dec. 1573. Erle Shrewsbury to the Queen. Gilbert Talbot."

*Copy.* 2 pp. [Murdin, pp. 272, 273. *In extenso.*]

## 173. ADMIRALTY PROCEEDINGS.

1573, Dec.—1. List of depredations committed by subjects of the King of France on subjects of the Queen of England from 1562, with the vessels' names, for which no restitution has been made.

2. List of resitutions ordered by the Court of Admiralty.

3. List of suits pending in that Court.

*Endorsed* :—"Traduict d'anglais pour M. Pinart."

*Copy.* *Very much damaged.* 12 pp.

## 174. ————— to —————.

1573.—"I beseech you be a mean to my Lord your father. 1. That I may have a speedy dispatch. For that by a letter from Mr. Bowes of the 8th of this present, and others to me, I find my return attended, and matters of great weight depending thereon, which by delay may be endangered. 2. That seeing the state of the country and the Earl crave a speedy trial of their fortunes and faith, that her Majesty may be moved rather to direct the form of her intended favour to a means to enable a speedy than continual kind of practice, which in [the] end would be more chargeable to her highness, and breed perhaps security and negligence in them. 3. That I may be more particularly instructed myself what were most fit, or least displeasing to her highness to be done by him; whose amity to embrace; whom to be reconciled unto; and whom to suppress. Which things, being to me once known, I hope to effect without any discovery of the ground of my persuasion thereto, if so it seem requisite. 4. That his honour will vouchsafe (in regard of my disability for the charge and service my heart would frankly afford) to be a means for a competent relief of my necessary charges,

till I may deserve some further regard of my service, which with my diligence and travail during life shall be endeavoured to her highness' behoof, God willing."

*Endorsed* :—"1573." 1 p.

175. W. DODINGTON to FRANCIS WALSINGHAM.

1573.—"Good brother, I find great light, touching mint matters, in your book. Some want I have for lack of a dictionary, which I pray you lend me for a while. There is in this many things referred to the ancient orders of their mint, whereof there is no mention made in the book. If you could by any means help us to understand what they were, you should do us a great pleasure, and the whole commonwealth withal. Almost we have no record, and indeed none at all to the purpose of those matters of monies. And albeit we have the same officers that they have for the most part, and that our orders seem wholly to be derived from them, yet are all things so out of frame by the embasing of the monies, and so are we blind in all things, as no man knoweth what belongeth to his office, neither what way is to be taken in governing of so great a charge. I pray you, therefore, give us your help, and direct us to come to so needful information. From Phullam [Fulham] this Wednesday 1573."

[*Postscript*.]—"I thank you for your news, and pray you to impart to us such other as you have."

*Endorsed* :—"1573. From my brother Dodington."

$\frac{3}{4}$  p.

176. The BISHOP OF SALISBURY to LORD BURGHLEY.

1573.—"In most hartye wise I wisse yow and yowres a prosperous new yeare and manye and good healthe and longe. Here I have sent yowr Lordshippe the fee of a patent of twenty poundes by yeare. Whether the patent shall be of y<sup>e</sup> highe stewardshippe or of what other office I knowe not as yet, untill I have communed thereof with Rylye & Chambers. And as I maye, I will encrease the saied fee. As knowethe the lyving God, in whome right hartely I wisse yow and yowres ever well to fayre. Yowrs, E. G." [Edmund Gheast.]

*Endorsed by Burghley* :—"1573, Bishop of Sarum. A promiss of a patent of xxl. fee with an office."

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

177. MUSTERS.

[1573.]—

<i>Begins</i> :—"The L. Liuet	-	-	100
Gen. of the horse	-	-	100
Lo. Grey	-	-	50
*	*	*	*

<i>Ends</i> :—"Sir Ed. Herbert	-	-	25
Sir W <sup>m</sup> St. Leger	-	-	25
Capt <sup>n</sup> Coust	-	-	25

1,300 wherof 300 at 18<sup>d</sup> p diem, 200 at 15<sup>d</sup>, and 800 at 12<sup>d</sup>."

1 p.

178. PROCEEDINGS against SIR JOHN BROKETT.

[1573.]—Copy of a declaration of the writer's purpose to proceed in his suit for tithes against Sir John Brokett delivered to Mr. D. Aubrey for the better satisfying Mr. Secretary Walsingham therein.

*Very much decayed*. 3 pp.



## 179. SIEGE of EDINBURGH CASTLE.

[1573.]—Memorandum, in Burghley's hand, respecting the siege of Edinburgh Castle.

"Delay—The Scots' power shall withdraw. The Castle shall wax the stronger. The foreign aid shall come thither in time. The expence of one pound now will cost 5*l.* within a month or two.

"Therefore—A present attempt would be made."

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

## 180. The KING OF POLAND.

[1573 ?]—Conditions for the passage of the new King of Poland through Germany given at Frankfort by the commissioners of the Emperor and of the Electors.

*Addressed, in Italian, to Burghley.*

*Latin. Seal. 1 p.*

---

A.D. 1574.

---

## 181. EDWARD LORD WINDSOR to LORD BURGHLEY.

1573-4, Jan. 10.—Is heartily sorry for the unkindness which he hears Burghley has conceived of him. His esteem for his Lordship often manifested to the Queen and his own friends. In the book sent unto her Majesty, he calls God to witness he had more respect unto the discharging of a true meaning subject unto her highness, "then anni one sparkell of mallis or hatrid" to Burghley, to whom he has been greatly beholden, as also to the Lord Keeper. "For the matter in the corte of wards ber with me, my good lord, if somewhat I deall plainli & not colleriklye as I am generalli condemnde of; my lord I have temperrid my collar more with flem this littel time since mi departure last oughte [out] of Inglande then ever I did in my life. I find no horte in hit; God send me grace to doo soo stil. For I most confese unto the world, hit was one of the chiftest causis of mi stei [stay] for a time oughte of England. I mene hit not, God I take to witnis, to yowe nor anni of iowers; but I rather ferd rather my whote [hot] nature could not have borne such open ingeris [injuries], and so to have mad mi case muche worse." Thought it great unkindness that he did not hear from Burghley before the office was found. Perhaps his lordship thought it unkindness that he did not speak to him before his departure, but he never means "to make anni scrupell of a thinge wher ther is no doughte" [doubt], and he always found that the Lord Keeper never served a subpoena on him, except by friendly letter or word, which he always honourably answered without delay. Burghley's courtesy, since the office was found, to Walter, the writer's brother, and also to the writer in a letter sent "to the Spawe" [Spa]. Thinks himself greatly bound to Burghley for his justice and courtesy since the hearing of the cause, for he craves no more at his hands than "faverable justis according to equiti," and Burghley shall never find him "ungratfull nor sliperi."—Venice, 10 Jan. 1574.

*Endorsed by Burghley:—*"1573, 10 Januar. The Lord Wyndsor from Vennyce."

2 pp.

## 182. RALPH LANE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1573-4, Jan. 17.—The matter he opened unto his lordship the previous night was, he understands since, broken with Guerras two days before "R. B." was sent for. Hears that he entertains it, but has no opinion at all in the matter. Their lordships having offered "R. B." the place of lieutenant to them both, with great promises, he has very honestly and wisely disabled himself in two reasonable respects: one, because he said his late service on the contrary part would but make their lordships meanings suspected to the D., and so be rather a hindrance than otherwise to their purpose. The other, which touched himself, was that the whole companies lately retired have reposed their trust in him for the recovery of their pay by law, amounting, besides all deductions, to 6,000*l.* sterling. This were utterly lost, if he entered as yet into any doings against them. His excuse being accepted, they suddenly resolved upon another agent for them, viz., Rowland York. Lane himself, being propounded, was refused; and termed too hot in spirit for this voyage. The conclusion was, that without delay, Guerras must have a fresh charge immediately upon his return from the Court; land to be pawned; 6,000*l.* forthwith to be taken up; 1,200 men and six ships to be armed with all speed, and rather than delay of Guerras for lack of commission (wherewith he has once answered them) should make loss of time, my lord E. was of opinion that 3,000*l.* borrowed of Guerras upon the said pawn might serve the turn. With this resolution the Council broke up. And now one councillor more (Burghley) than was looked for, or than Lane thinks will be desired, having entered the conference, he hopes their lordships will be employed about some more convenient services for their own prince elsewhere, and as much to their own satisfaction, and of less danger every way. If Burghley sends for Guerras immediately upon his return, "for fear of some May-games to be carried over by this messenger that lately is come," and put him out of all doubt that nothing can escape his [Burghley's] intelligence, touching any the said lord's dealings, since Burghley's interest in him is such as it is, it will cut off not only this, but any other advantages that foreign factions may seek to take of his young unstaid mind. Thinks the acquainting Guerras too much with foreign intelligence (though no harm be meant or done on his part) may yet turn him in time to much hurt; "and a western Spanish storm may, with some unhappy mate at helm, steer his noble bark so much to the northward that unawares he may wreck, as some of his noblest kind hath done, the more pity of their fault." To be plain, if her majesty take not some order to employ Guerras well in some way, he is like enough at one time or other to employ himself abroad, without his best friends' advices. And, therefore, to draw him from this humour lately crept into him, if Burghley thinks of some employment of him in her Majesty's service, were it but to accompany the Lord Deputy into Ireland, and there to bestow this summer, this motion only, with such hope of further employment hereafter in greater matters as Burghley may add thereto, will peradventure be sufficient of itself to quench this vapour newly kindled, and especially when he shall understand that Burghley is not ignorant of this present match. Lane's dutiful affection to Burghley, whom he knows the case of Guerras doth touch, has made him bewray his folly in advising his lordship, but he knows Burghley will not condemn his good meaning, although peradventure the substance of his opinion deserves no better.

Touching his own unrelieved necessity, beseeches Burghley's interest in his suit (of which he wrote to him at the beginning of his lordship's



sickness) concerning the protection of Portugal's traffic. After he had made Burghley privy to the same he instantly, both by himself and by his cousin Hatton, moved her majesty, who has made him her absolute grant, if the lords of the Council shall not find it inconvenient. The matter already debated at the Board, and their lordships finding only good therein for the common traffic, and profit to her Majesty's Custom, have appointed Mr. Secretary Walsingham to obtain Burghley's opinion also therein, and then to recommend it to her Majesty. Beseeches Burghley's consent and favour. When he has gained that for which he is a suitor, although it be nothing so good as he was first informed, yet, as he promised, Burghley shall wholly dispose of it at his pleasure.—17 Jan. 1573.

*Endorsed by Burghley* :—"17 June 1573. Raff Lane. Er. Oxf. L. Edw'd Sem. Guerrass."

*Seal.* 2 pp.

### 183. SHIPMENT of MERCHANDIZE and VICTUALS.

1573-4 [January].—The certificate of wares, merchandize, and commodities of the realm laden and discharged at Yarmouth, from port to port, from the last day of September 1573 to the last day of November next ensuing. The goods outwards include :—nails, vinegar, dross of spicery, aqua vitæ, herrings, cotton-wool, "frise" gowns and mantles, "gonne linte," broad ash-colour, and women's hose. The goods inwards consist of :—soaps, flannel, Scottish cloth, coals, "Lisburne" salt, cabbages, bay salt, iron, hops, holland, cod-fish, onions, &c.

*Endorsed* :—Jan. 1573.

19 pp.

### 184. THOMAS MARBURY.

1573-4, Feb. 1.—Petition of Thomas Marbury and Elizabeth his wife, for a re-grant of certain lands and tenements in the Manors of Warden and Southill, co. Beds, together with certain tenements and a warren of conies of the yearly rent of £9 10s. 4d. In consideration whereof, the said Elizabeth is willing to resign the £20 pension granted to her at the beginning of the reign, as also the £60 of arrearages of the same due at Christmas 1573.

[*An endorsement, signed by Thomas Seckford, states, that at Hampton Court, 1 February 1573, the Queen was pleased to grant the above petition.* 1 p.]

*Annexed* :—

*A rental of certain lands, &c., in Warden and Southill of the yearly value of £9 10s. 4d., with the names of the tenants.*

1 p.

### 185. The EARL OF LEICESTER to the FRENCH AMBASSADOR.

1573-4, Feb. 1.—Shortly after his return to the Court (when he had informed her Majesty of what passed at the conference held in the house of the Lord High Treasurer) he sought, according to the request of his Excellency, with many reasons, to induce her Majesty to consent that the coming of the Duke [d'Alençon] should be a public one; but in no way could he gain that point. Her Majesty protests that, if it was not more to satisfy the King [of France] and the Queen-Mother, than for any hope she has of some good effect arising from the interview (as her Majesty can draw no hope or comfort, unmixed with doubts from none



of those who have seen him, that they will satisfy one another), she would not consent to his coming in any manner, public or private. Because she fears (notwithstanding the protestations made to the contrary both by the King and Queen) that, if this interview has not the effect which they hope for, then, in place of the present friendship and excellent relations between the two crowns, there will ensue dislike and discontent. The fear of this makes her Majesty very perplexed and irresolute with regard to approving of his coming, as a princess who highly values the good relations subsisting between her and the French King. Finally, her Majesty commanded him to tell his Excellency that, if he (notwithstanding the small hope she had of any good effect from this interview) thinks the Duke will come in any private way, then she desires that he, in whose company he shall come, may be some one of less rank than the Duke de Montmorency, or such like, and not be accompanied by so large a retinue, to avoid suspicion at his coming: in order that, if the desired satisfaction with one another did not result, the greater the skill and the less the noise with which the affair is managed, the less will their honour be touched.—Hampton Court, 1 Feb. 1573.

[*Postscript.*]—As to the safe-conduct, her Majesty is of opinion that, before she is assured that the Duke (because of the alleged difficulties) is resolved to come in the aforesaid manner, it will be inopportune to grant it to him. But as soon as her Majesty knows that he resolves to come, his Excellency may assure him that he shall not lack the safe-conduct.

*Endorsed by Burghley*:—"p<sup>o</sup> Febr. 1573. Earl of Leicester to the French Ambassador, for answer to the request that he made at my house."

*Copy. 2 pp.*

#### 186. SIR THOMAS SCOTT to LORD BURGHELEY.

1573-4, Feb. 10.—The daily rise in the price of corn and all manner of victuals. The Council had foreseen and provided well, but their plans had failed in execution in some principal points, by the transporting of beer, and, under colour thereof, other victuals from Sandwich, Dover, and other ports, to places beyond the seas: also, by suffering corn buyers in as great numbers almost as at any time, who not only drew corn in great quantities to places of vent and transportation, but also forestalled the markets of such corn as otherwise would have served them. Upon the bruit of a letter from the Council to the Commissioners, requiring 4,000 quarters of wheat, and so much of other grain as might be spared, for the use of London, the prices of wheat were suddenly raised from 12 and 13 groats to 15 and 16, and some markets were left almost destitute of corn. Necessity for remedial measures. If, as in some parts spoken of, such as have corn brought by turns a certain quantity every market day, the markets might conveniently be served till Whitsuntide or Midsummer, when the poor people, by the warmth of the year, the fruits of the earth, and the increase of cattle, might be sustained. The transporting of beer and other victuals beyond the seas should be stopped.—Scots-hall, 10 Feb. *Endorsed*, 10 Feb. 1573.

*Seal. 1 p.*

#### 187. RECOGNIZANCE of BENEDICT SPINOLA and SIR THOS. GRESHAM.

1573-4, March 4.—The sum of 1,943*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* being due from the Queen to Spinola for certain merchants of Jana, if he shall before May 4 next ensuing deliver to the Lord High Treasurer or his assign,

sufficient proof to whom it belongs, this recognizance, by which Spinola and Gresham stands bound to the Queen in 2,000*l.*, is to be void.—  
4 March, 16. Eliz.

*Copy.*  $\frac{3}{4}$  p.

188. The PRIVY COUNCIL to the LORD ADMIRAL.

1573-4, March 5.—Ordering the stay of all ships of Flushing and Zeeland, and the seizure of their crews and cargoes, in consequence of wrongs inflicted on English merchants and others. Westminster, 5 March, 1573.

1 p. [Murdin, p. 274. *In extenso.*]

189. The ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY to LORD BURGHELY.

1573-4, March 8.—“Where you require my present answer to your writing, your honour shall understand that your messenger coming to me when I was at supper on Tuesday at night told me that your Lordship would be at my house by 9 of the clock the next day with [the] Master of the Rolls for my lord Hereford[’s] matter. I remembered then nothing of the Earl, but of the b., thinking that you desired some spare room in my house to sit in commission with others. The next morning came Say, the registrar, to me, and told me that Dr. Lewes had sent for him to bring the sentence and books of the Earl’s cause. Then I thought her Majesty had appointed to examine the cause with the appeal, the rather for that I did hear then that the Master of the Rolls should say that he wished always any subject to have the benefit of appeal. By chance that morning meeting with the Earl, I asked him what he had done in that matter to any such meeting of ours, &c. He told me that he knew nothing of any meeting, but said that [he] had spoken to her Majesty in the behalf of his tenants, who made exclamation for payments of such fines as were set on his head, whereof he said most was remitted concerning the order of the Star Chamber (where I was not, as he himself noted), praying me that if I spake with her highness, to move her to some pity for his tenants’ payments, &c. I heard him, but said little. After dinner her highness called me to her to signify her inclination she had to that sentence; perceiving thereby that her highness meant not any dissolution of that sentence, or doubt of the appeal. In which communication with her Majesty, I answered that I had no present remembrance of that matter, saving that I sent to your Lordship certain writings of that matter, which you desired privately, and no other thing I said to her; but afterwards I spake to yourself, secretly I think in the Star Chamber, and prayed you not to reveal them, as I did not to anybody; although the Earl hath been diverse times about me to have the copy of that sentence, which as yet he could never get, but I never agreed to him. After that, in the afternoon of that day, he requested me to know what her highness said. I made answer, ‘Nothing of that matter.’ What her highness said to Dr. Lewes or Dr. Yale I could not tell, for I was willed to depart the chamber. After that, when he knew that I was again with her Majesty, he then asked me whether her highness said anything to me. I answered no, of that matter, and now this other day, on Friday, coming from the court, he was again with me, to know more of the matter. But I answered him still, I know no more than I did at the first; that is, by any allegations or proofs brought in by either, of himself or of the Lady Katherine. We could not give any other sentence, than that we could see nothing for solemnation (*sic*) or for any



marriage. And as for the appeal, what it was, I could not tell, but I thought that either your Lordship, or Mr. Lewes, or Mr. Yale, could say more to him. As for your request this last year, since her highness was at Canterbury, was but to have the sight of such writings in that cause, which I sent your honour, and remembered no more of that matter, but unto her highness I said no more. Marry, I was now (till I was confirmed by her highness) in some doubt whether some body had obtained that the cause and sentence should be new ruffled up and reversed again : and this [is] all that I can now remember. Beseeching Almighty God to send you his favour. From my house, this 8 of March. Your honor's in Christ, MATTH. CANTUAR."

*Endorsed*:—8 March 1573.

*Holograph. Seal.* 1 p.

#### 190. The ARCHBISHOP of CANTERBURY to LORD BURGHEY.

1573-4, March 9.—“I have ransacked among my records, &c., and I find these only words, written by your honor in letters : ‘I pray your Grace send me a note who were the commissioners for the case of the Earl of Hereford, and how many of them did assent to the sentence. I would have a copy of the sentence.’ Nothing did your Lordship write to me further, and never spake to me for such writings in the Queen’s Majesty’s name, nor I never said so to any person. I am sure, whatsoever be construed or insinuated by any person, I use not I trow to lie so openly and so dangerously, and I keep my things of secrecy as close as I can. I, only on that day, when her Majesty was at my house before your coming, was in some doubt what it should mean, that we should be called to examine that cause again, and asked of Dr. Yale, in my chapel alone, his counsel if such matter should be urged. I said that I would not deal in that cause again, except I had a plain warrant under the Great Seal from her highness to warrant me it. I think I said that if any alteration were meant, there must be some new commissioners, &c. He only answered me, that peradventure some nullity might be moved and found in the sentence ; but, being both in doubt, we ceased. I thought within myself that some man might work to have the case opened again, with such reasons as the Earl hath more gotten (as he saith) since, for that he sent Beale over the seas, to have the judgment of learned men in that cause. In talk with him, I asked what were the precise words of his question to them, &c., and doubting what such ado might mean, I thought within myself, but uttered it to nobody living, that peradventure her Majesty would have the Earl’s fair childer to be pronounced legitimate and heritable, &c., but yet I moved no such matter to any man. When once I heard her highness’ resolution spoken to myself, I was fully answered in such cogitations. Furthermore, I find among my notes that on the 13 of October, 1573, at the Star Chamber, I delivered to your own hands, first, the sentence of the commissioners against the Earl and Lady Katherine, the copy thereof ; item, a copy of the Queen’s commission ; item, a treatise made of the whole cause, which I desired to have again, because I sent you my original, which was written in good length, that time should be too short to cause it to be copied, and for that also I would use no man of my writers to smell any thing ; and this is all. If I have answered the very point you desire, I am glad ; if not, I am sorry ; for I know no more substance of that matter. Thus God preserve your honor. From Lambeth, this 9 of March, in the morning, 1573. Your assured in Christ, MATTHUE CANTUAR.

*Holograph.* 1 p.



## 191. VENICE and the TURK.

1573-4, March 13.—“Articles of peace agreed on between the Great Turk and the State of Venice, the xiiij<sup>th</sup> of March, 1573.”

$\frac{1}{2}$  p. [Murdin, pp. 274, 275. *In extenso*, except one article, by which the Venetians surrender Sopoto and the artillery therein to the Turk.]

## 192. RODOLPH GUALTER to [DR. THOMAS WILSON].\*

1573-4, March 16.—Received his letter of the 12th of June at the beginning of October, on his return from the Frankfort fair. Discusses at some length the question of church government, remarking, “Vehementer metuo ne sub Presbyterio Oligarchiæ affectatio lateat, quæ tandem in Monarchiam imò in apertam tyrannidem degeneret,” and cites an instance which came under his notice. Has desired his son to visit or write to him.—Zurich, 16 March 1574.

*Endorsed in a later hand*:—“Rodolphus Gualtherus—Dr. Wilson.”  
*Latin*.  $2\frac{1}{2}$  pp.

[Murdin, pp. 276-278. *In extenso*.]

## 193. WORKS at the ISLE OF GUERNSEY.

1574, March 27.—Warrant for the delivery of 40 tons of oak from the New Forest to Thomas Leighton, Captain of the Isle of Guernsey, for works to be done at Castle Cornet in the said isle.—Greenwich, 27 March 1574.

*Signet and Sign manual*. 1 p.

## 194. THOMAS SAMPSON to [LORD BURGHLEY].

1574, April 4.—Shows some of his cogitations for the Church of England, now being *adfixus lecto in quo decumbo*. One of the greatest wounds and maims which this church hath, is that there are many congregations or parishes which have certain reading priests as ministers, but are utterly destitute of pastors, preachers, and such as are both able and diligent to instruct them. Through two evil licences *de non promovendo ad sacros ordines*, and *de non residendo*, some charges are committed to such as cannot teach; others have licence not to do the office of a resident pastor. Suggests a scheme for dealing with the inequality of the congregations, and the livings appointed to the pastors of them. In many places of England now, a great sort of the most painful and profitable ministers and labourers are molested and hindered by the severe exacting of the law which establisheth the Book of Common Prayer. The substance of that book is such and so good, that it deserveth well to be maintained by law. But there are certain *adjecta*, all against these diligent labourers. Your Lordship knoweth that the Holy Sacrament of Baptism may be well ministered without the superfluous sign of the cross; the Holy Communion ministered without the perilous gesture of kneeling; the writer calls it so, for that kneeling is not *populi gestus adorantis*, and kneeling was first brought in for adoring the bread and so continued. These holy sacraments may be well ministered *sine linea veste*, and marriage solemnized without the ring. These things may be; but by law, yet, it is not

---

\* Or, perhaps, to Richard Cox, Bishop of Ely.

suffered to be. And therefore, some diligent pastors which without the law have brought it so to pass, are punished and displaced. Yet has he heard that once, one who is now a great prelate in this church, said in open sermon, that the law was not made to forbid one man to do better than the law prescribed, but that no man should do worse. In these matters, thinks the ordinary is a more meet judge than are the Justices of Assize. The church hath much more need of painful and diligent pastors and labourers, than it hath of these unprofitable ceremonies; yea, it may better spare all these than one of them.—London, 4 April, 1574.

4 pp.

#### 195. SWEGENHAM'S REMONSTRANCE.

1574, May 23.—The Commissioners of the Low Countries request the Queen of England to devise a remedy for the evil done by detention at Antwerp of two vessels trading with Flushing, and by arrest of their goods, and to prevent aid reaching the rebellious subjects of the King of Spain.

*Endorsed*: "23 May 1574. Traditum per Secretarium d'ni de Swegenham de duabus navibus Angl."

*Latin*.  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. [*A fragment of the negotiations for opening the intercourse between Spain and England, see Aug. 21.*]

#### 196. TREATY.

[? 1574 May.]—Articles (48 in number) of a treaty of commerce between Queen Elizabeth and Philip, King of Spain.\*

*Headed*: Prima pars articulorum per Serenissime Regine Anglie legatos 27 die Maii exhibitorum. At the 24th article appears the following marginal note:—Secunda pars articulorum per oratores Serenissime Regine Anglie exhibitorum 30 Maii.

*Copy. Latin. 40 pp.*

#### 197. SIR A. CHAMPERNOUN to LORD BURGHEY.

1574, June 15.—It was his hap in his return homewards to fall into the company of a gentleman who had been called to enter a league numbering half-a-dozen gentlemen "all of very good calling, who are determined in all matter of justice to join together, and amongst other things, the end of their confederacy is to aid the Queen of Scots with all their forces, if God should visit the Queen's Majesty; not that they mean any hurt to her person, whom they honour and love as dutiful subjects, but that they think after her death the right of the Kingdom to appertain unto the Queen of Scots." Will not write or utter their names unless it please Burghley so to will it. Sir Giles Poole has written that Lady Chandos is free from Sir John Perrott and wishes the writer to repair to her. So also does the young Lord Chandos. Dartington the 15th of June 1574.

*Endorsed by Burghley*: "15 June 1574. Sir Arthur Champernoun."

1 p.

#### 198. JOHN UNDERTRE to W. S.

1574, June 19.—"Ser,—“Answering you as I have good cause I have wrytene to you dyvers tymes. As towchinge the *hyeste* that dealt with

---

\* Query, Treaty of Bristol concluded 21 Aug. 1574.

us anye wordes that I have wrytene to you as neare as I cane have ben sayd bothe by theme and by others. Indeed theay have bene about *pryntinge thys halfe* yeaere, but theas thinges have not bene longe in hand as you know, for as sone as I knew anye thinge you ded also. And yf you cane se nothyng agayneste *the hyste* yt ys beter for theme, but that wheche I have sayd of theme, when tyme shall serve I cane brynge good *proufe*. And thys I have consydered withe myself that the *m* & others wheche be of great wealthe & some poore you thynke tyme to cote of the papeste & hys trayne, the wheche done, how cane you or anye other acuse theme & leaye thear owne wrytinge befor theme wheche be poore? You cane not onlye acuse theme but also the hyste, of whome you have lytle *proufe*; the wheche well bred great conterversye betwene theme and you, and as far as I ame able to judge wold gete advantage of you. Therfor I pray bothe others and also you to waye your owne state & also myne. And for coting off of suche as you thynke not, I well not dysayre, for yf you pleas to pardon me extremete I ame in worse case thene anye of them, and agayne I ame not, considering how all thynges be. I have also consydered that you have great cause to thynke evelye of me, consyderinge how oftene you have sent & gone at my requeste and bene deaceaved no way you have so great caus to thynke amyse of me. And I have had monye of you in my ned undysearved, but I truste so to ues myself towrdes you that yt shall be well bestoud. And I dysye to be rewarded at the lenthe as my dysartes be & no other ways. Yf you thynke amyse of me, for what caus or whye shold I go about to deaceave you? I ame not wearye of my lyfe, nayther was whene I begone to wryt to you. Have I had suche profete any ways that I shuld deall in suche maters without a caus? I have not. You know yt as well as I, and well agre bothe to the phaynes [*sic*] & gowd advysce in anye thyng that I can tell or learne for you save onlye to speake with you. Yeat I pray you waye of thys, and send me word howe you lyke anye thyng I have wrytene or lyke not, and what you wold have me do that ys reasone, and as sone as I cane I well answer your other leter mor at larg, yf cause & tyme searve me, and wold have wrytene now but I lake tyme. The Lord have you in hys kepinge!

Your humble S.,

JHON UNDERTRE."

*Endorsed by Burghley*: "19 June 1574. Undertre to W. S."

2 pp.

#### 199. INFORMATION against UNDERTRE, CARTWRIGHT & others.

1574, June 19.—Begins "The first time after that aforesaid I was with him, & Mr. Lawrence which is now Mayor of Bedford with me, at Bugden at the B. of Lincoln's; & the next time at Ouborne, &c. Then I had a letter from the B. of Chester. The next after at Dunstable & then this matter begun &c."

*Two fragments in the same hand, one noted at foot* "19 Junii hora 9 nocte." *Endorsed by Burghley*:—"Undertre."

1½ pp.

#### 200. PERSONS named in UNDERTRE's LETTERS, and their abodes.

1574. June 20.—Cartwright and Brown at Newport, Isle of Wight; Stroud at Ninon's the clothworker's house by the Three Cranes; Crokhar in St. Catharines; Wilcocks; Field; Penny over against Leaden Hall; Rypley in Fenchurch Street; Harley in the Middle Temple; Lowther



in the Inner Temple; Martyn, the goldsmith, at the Mint in Milk Street; Bodley, near the Three Cranes; Nynon, a clothworker between the Three Cranes and The Hythe; Laurence, Mayor of Bedford; Lynford in Bedford; Standon and Bonham in prison; Bradborn in Bermondsey Street, a hat maker; Swaldon, or Walden, by the Old Swan in Thames Street; Butlar with Ripley; Dyer in Bedford; Hurleston with Butler by Bedford at Thorley with one Harvy; Westerman, at St. Albans, sent Cartwright two letters; Wm. Clarke at St. Albans, delivered a horse to Undertre; Derby in letter 4; Burten gone into Ireland.

To be committed to the Archbishop of Canterbury, Mr. Sackford's, Dr. Wilson's, Dean of Westminster, Arch. Stuarts, Mr. Solicitor, Attorney-General, Norton.

To examine them: Mr. Sackford, Dr. Wilson, Dr. Lewis, Mr. Wolley, the Recorder of London, Mr. Solicitor and Norton.

*Endorsed*: Persons to be apprehended and committed.

*In Burghley's hand*: "20 June 1574. The names of persons in Undertre lettres."

1½ pp.

201. ————— to —————.

1574. June 20.—Sir,—This Hopton, as far as I know, is called *Luste* [Lusty] Hopton, a student of the Temple and of a good house, born not far from the other two students; and as for what was said after supper I wrote to you. Our supper was at St. Catherine's, at a friend's house, whose name is called *Fosete* (?) [Fawset]. We were six in company, the two *students*, *Littler*, *Langton*, and one *Lacy*, who is our printer, and I. You shall have word when I go, and I will use things as you have willed, and I am sure either the *tinker* or the B. of *Chester* will write or both, and in my next letter you shall know more certainty of *Hopton*. Except I hear better news I will write no more, for, it is said amongst us, that there is a warrant out for *me* and *Butler*, so that I stand "fayer" to write. I have not offended that I know, if I have, send me word wherein, and you shall not need to send for me, I will come. I know no cause, except it be that I will not speak with you. If it be, send me word, I will come, though it be worse both for you and me. And to tell you truth, I think little friendship in you, neither in others, considering the pains I take to bring this to pass; more than ever I did before. I pray you write me an answer, and send it by "GG"; bid him give it to my cousin to bring to me, for I live in sorrow until I know your mind. For it is enough to mar all I have done if I should give this over with good will or evilly, what could I or you do? My pretence is to take the Papist and his train first, for they began all. You never saw Butler's hand-writing, but now I perceive you will show extremity against me for my reward. And if you do, what remedy? I will never fly, considering for what cause I do this; and in my next, I will write more than ever I did think, if cause serve me.—*Undated*.

*Noted below*: "Received the 20th at 11."

*Endorsed by Burghley*: "20th June 1574."

Modern copy of the preceding. 1½ pp.

202. JOHN UNDERTREE to [? W. S.].

1574, June 21.—Wishes to know in what one thing he has been found contrary. Thanks him for his letter. If he has had any wrong

opinion of him, he asks pardon. Was persuaded by his very friends that wait was laid for him. Has heard more since he wrote than before. His chief meaning is to bring things to pass which he will write of hereafter, but yet he lives in doubt. Fears too many know of these matters. Prays to be told, if he has written anything amiss. Will not speak to him, nor any other, until he has "finished something."

*Endorsed by Burghley*: "21 June, 1574. Undertree."  $\frac{3}{4}$  p.

203. JOHN UNDERTREE to [W. S.].

1574, June 23. "Sir,—The cause wherfore I sayd I wold wryt no more so ys that you shall thynke no ungentelnes in me for my laste leter. And I thanke you that you make GG. pryevie in thes maters, and he dothe no lytle rejoysee therein and hathe tolde me he well be secrete in the same and you shall have warnynge betymes, and those wheche be threatened on ys in your hous, called *Pearsons* wheche ys termed to be asydersus (*sic*) *Parsons*. The other I dare sacelye name but to you, therfor kepe yt secrete, who ys the *Earle of Lester*, and theay beare hyme evelye well for thys caus, thynkeing that yt ys he wheche hathe stayd the *myneowes* jorneye. Thys was spokone bye the *tyinker* & the *studentes*. Tow more wer named wheche you shall know in my next leter, and not for the *myneowes* cause alone, but also more for other thynges. And I praye you send me monye, and GG. well tell you more, & also I well learne mor then hertofoer.

You humble S.

Jhon Undertree.

[P.S.]—I pray you send me word in your next leter what you thynke beste to be done aboute the papeste and others, or ells by word of mouthe, and geve GG. great charge in thes maters for he trustes to fynd you hys frend and allso do I, when thes maters be ended. xxiiij. of June none."

*Endorsed by Burghley*: "23 June 1574. Undertree."

$1\frac{1}{2}$  pp.

204. JOHN UNDERTREE to [W. S.].

1574, June 24. "SIR, — I praye you and also the *phayens* hold me escewsed, for I cane not come speake withe hyme, but sythe you be so earneste in the same I am contente at my retorne to speake withe hyme or anye othre, therfor I wold have thys done yf you thynke good, that you go to the *phaynes*, or send that he may se thys. I thynk good that hys honore send leters to some Justices at Newport & also to Southehamtone & Porchemothe, and the beste of all in my mynd ys that he send hys leter to the captayne of the ayland, who wold, I thynke, se all thynges well ordered; for I thynk yt very good that the papeste wer takone with other whome you shall thynke good. And I marvell moche whether the l. of Beuerlye have spokone anye thyng brod. Suerlye I thynke he hathe not, for yf he had I shold have hard of yt, but I shall know sartaynlye whan I come there. I pray you send GG. bake with all sped that may be, for I thynke to get thynges whech you moste dyser, & GG. well tell you what and wherfore. The Lord have yow in hys keeping. xxiiiij of June none. Your humble S., Jhon Undertree."

*Endorsed by Burghley*: "24 Junii 1574."

1 p.

## 205. RICHARD WENDESLEY to BURGHLEY.

1574, June 25.—Received the two enclosed letters this day at Burghley House & went to Greenwich for Mr. Hatton. He was rid to London. Returned to his house but could by no means speak with him. Though he finds Burghley at dinner, yet considering the case is emboldened to write.

*Endorsed by Burghley:* “25 June 1574 Wensloo letter with Undertre’s. Starr chamber.”

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

*Enclosed:—*

## 1. John Undertre to [W. S.].

*Ser,*

*Thys ys to let you understand that synce I wryt to you laste I have bene withe the students & others, & theay have thoughte good to set for the captayne before I go, & have conspayred to sleaye hym yf theay cane thys daye, for the wheche I praye you let the Captene see thys, and let GG go wthe you, yf so you thynke good, for he knowethe theme. I have not tyme to wryt at thys tyme, but GG will tell you what folowethe, & allso other thynges. And so the Lord have you in his kepinge.*

*Your humble S.*

*Jhon Undertre*

*hallffe howre after viij this xxv June.*

*Endorsed by Burghley:* “25 June 1574 Undertre.”

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

## 2. [John Undertre] to [W. S.].

*“I pray you tell Mr Hatone that he cane not tell how manye enemyes he hathe. And I pray you ues thys mater as you thynke good, for I ame sent to Saynt Albones in haste with dyvers thynges by word of mouth, the whyche you shall know at my retorne, whan laysure servethe. And thys I comyt to you that the Phaynes take hed, & as for other I cannot wryt of now. And as for anye thyngc elles GG well tell you & the Lord*

*at ix this xxv June.”*

*Superscribed at the head of this second enclosure [W. S.] to [Undertre]:—“I most hertly thanke you for this letter, and pray you to send Humfrey presently to me agayn, for I wyll take hym wyth me as you devyse. Farewell, hast.”*

1 p.

## 206. The QUEEN to LORD BURGHLEY and SIR WALTER MILDMAY, Chancellor of the Exchequer.

1574, June 26.—Warrant, authorising them to prepare a lease for 41 years to Thomas Warcop, Esquire, on the nomination of Edward Scroope, Esquire, of lands worth 42*l.* a year, which were formerly Leonard Dacre’s, and by him withheld from the Queen, but which by Scroope’s travail and charges have been brought again into her Majesty’s possession. Greenwich, 26 June 1574.

*Signed. Sealed. Endorsed:* “Warrant for Edward Scroope’s sute.”

1 p.



207. The LORDS BURGHLEY and LEICESTER to the RECORDER  
OF LONDON (Sir W. Fleetwood).

1574, June 26.—The Queen willeth that he shall, very early in the morning, repair into Southwark, there apprehend one Bradborn, dwelling near the sign of the Red Leg, a hat maker, and search his house for printing-presses, letters, &c., belonging to printing. Also he is to take all books and writings that “belong to the maintenance of these precise innovators of rites in religion.” He is to be kept a close prisoner till the Queen’s further orders. Greenwich, 26 June 1574.

*Burghley’s holograph.*  $\frac{3}{4}$  p.

208. The BISHOP OF LONDON to LORD BURGHLEY.

1574, June 26.—His lordship’s last speech has so troubled him that he could not have endured thus long if the testimony of a good conscience had not greatly relieved him. No man sustains more wrongs than himself, and he hoped that no devil had been so impudent as to have charged him with so great and manifest an untruth. Is too well acquainted with these calumnies; and God will still have him live under the cross; but it must needs out of measure grieve him that his faithful and painful travail should be thus requited, his upright dealings be thus brought into suspicion, and he with a prejudice be as it were condemned before being heard. Claims the like privilege with Paul, to be heard, the answer to be brought forth, and that he may be lawfully tried, and so will stand to justice and refuse all mercy. If he should openly preach, write, and publicly proceed against these innovators and disturbers of the state, and notwithstanding privily consent with them, maintain them, and aid them, truly no punishment were too hard for him; for he would think himself unworthy to live in any commonwealth. But being most untruly charged therewith, whilst he remains unpurged he remains blotted and defaced, his office is slandered, and the Gospel which he preaches is not listened to. Craves at his Lordship’s hands, if ever he favoured him, if he be a friend to equity, to love the Gospel of God, to be a means to her Majesty that he may come to his trial and be indifferently heard.

Further favour he seeks not, this only he craves in friendship and justice, and this her Majesty in equity cannot deny him. Fulham, June 26, 1574.

1 p. [Murdin, p. 275. *In extenso.*]

209. SIR WM. FLEETWOOD to LORDS BURGHLEY and  
LEICESTER.

1574, June 27.—Between one & two o’clock in the morning, went to Southwark, and in Barmsey Street found the sign of the Red Leg, not far from the Bridge House. Being there with the Bridge master, perused the Bedel’s book of all that part of Southwark, and found no such man there abiding, neither master nor servant. Made secret inquiry of the householders names, their menservants and guests. Could not find any such name as Bradborn, nor any likely to be suspected of his conduct. Travailed in the search from two till five without letting any know the cause. Men thought it was Scotch spies. Has left orders with Battes, the bridgemaster. Bacon House, 27th June, 1574.

*Endorsed.*

$1\frac{1}{4}$  pp.

## 210. RICHARD WENDESLEY to LORD BURGHLEY.

1574, June 27.—Reports watching the gates where “GG.” lieth till 3 in the morning, but the party came not. Harley is rid forth off the town. The most needful is left behind, viz., the tinker, of whom more may be known than of all the rest.

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

## 211. The MERCHANTS of the STILLIARD.

1574, July 5.—Warrant under the Privy Signet for the transportation of cloth by the Merchants of the Stillyard. Richmond, 5 July, 1574.

1 p.

## 212. SIR WILLIAM DRURY.

1574, July 10.—Account of Sir William Drury, Marshal of the town of Berwick, this 10 July 1574, for divers sums of money disbursed in her Majesty's service at Berwick and in the East Marches, as also in Scotland, for rewards, intelligences, &c. Total, 2,804*l.* 10*s.* 4*d.* *Endorsed by Cecil.*

$\frac{3}{4}$  p.

## 213. RICHARD NEVILL.

1574, July 13.—Petition of Richard Nevill to the Queen. The Queen was pleased to write letters for his preferment in marriage with the Lady Elizabeth Frechvell, widow: but he was answered that she was not minded to marry, finding herself very unfit thereto, through grossness of her body and daily increasing sickness, and returned without any hope of success in that behalf. Prays, in consideration of his 36 years' service, for a lease in reversion of the parsonage impropriate of Cudesden, Oxfordshire, which is already in his own possession for 14 years to come.

[*Note signed by Thomas Sekford, signifying the Queen's pleasure to grant the petition.—Windsor, 13 July, 1574.*]

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

## 214. RICHARD BYNGHAM to LORD BURGHLEY.

1574, July 15.—Begs him to stop a ship by ordering the Admiralty to take bond of 2,000*l.* for her good behaviour. Don Bernardino de Mendoza and Guarras, with whom he conversed last night, assured him there should be no more lets or stays made upon the going forth of the Queen's fleet. Two other masters have proffered themselves with a hundred mariners each to serve the King, viz., James Ramson and John Young, Lord Leicester's man.—From Wesmest. this 15 July 1574.

*Endorsed by Burghley: “Georg Byngham.”*

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

## 215. The QUEEN'S SHIPS.

1574, July 15.—Warrant under the Privy Signet directing the removal of her Majesty's ships from the Medway to the Thames, to be there laid “as neere the bullwarkes besydes Gravesend as the place will serve.”—Windsor, 15 July.

1 p.

## 216. DR. THOS. WILSON to LORD BURGHEY.

1574, July 23.—Sends the letters which Walter Tigurensis wrote to the Bp. of Ely, and would certainly come himself if he were not prevented by ill-health, but from these letters his lordship may form his own judgment. Meanwhile will only say that the State is unfortunate in which nothing is permitted to anybody, but much more unfortunate that in which everything is permitted to all. Cæsar in the sixth book of his Commentaries *de Bello Gallico* says, that they who are considered to have most fitly administered the State, have decreed, lest any one should discuss matters of State otherwise than through the Council, that if any one shall receive any intelligence or report from the provinces he shall lay it before the Magistrate and not communicate it to any other person. But we permit ourselves every freedom, not only in matters of State but also in religious controversies, and anyone (please the Gods) constitutes himself a judge, whether the lowest plebeian, the greatest idiot, or the most foolish woman. But he will say no more for ill-health stirs his bile.—From his couch, 23 July.

*Latin.* 1 p. [Murdin, p. 276. *In extenso.*]

## 217. TREATY at BRISTOL.

1574, Aug. 21.—Articles of a treaty between England and Spain, touching the restitution and compensation to be made by both Powers for ships and goods arrested in 1568 and before. Sir Thomas Smith, Dr. David Lewis, Admiralty Judge, and Dr. Wm. Awbrey, on the part of England, and Francis de Hallewyn, Lord of Suevingham, and John de Boisschot, Chancellor of Brabant, on the part of Spain, agree that 100,076*l.* 17*s.* 11*d.*, less 11,000*l.* for expenses, is due to the King of Spain's subjects, and 85,076*l.* 17*s.* 11*d.*, less 17,000*l.* for expenses, is due to the Queen's subjects.—Bristol, 21 Aug. 1574.

*Endorsed*: "27 Aug. 1574. The order for restitution of the goods arrested on either syde."

*Copy unsigned.* 3½ pp.

218. "A COLLECTION of all ACCIDENTS betwixt the QUEEN OF ENGLAND and QUEEN OF SCOTS, ab anno 1559." [From *Burghley's endorsement.*]

1574, Nov.—Memoranda of events, in Burghley's handwriting, extending from 2 April 1559 to Nov. 1574.

[*Most of the entries are repeated in the "Memoria Mortuorum," printed by Murdin, pp. 745-811.*]

16 sheets, some of them blank.

## 219. SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM to LORD BURGHEY.

1574, Dec. 14.—Her Majesty's pleasure is that the bearer, Mr. Lee, have a lease in reversion of the parsonage of Hatfield in Yorkshire, whereof he is now possessed, giving such fine as Lord Burghley thinks reasonable.—Hampton Court, 14 Dec. 1574.

*Signed.* ½ p.

## 220. M. SCHEYFUI, Chancellor of Brabant, to the [COUNCIL].

1574.—"A proposition for bills or obligations of the States of Brabant for 440,000 guildens for their part of the moiety of the two hundred pence until the two million yearly already consented to should be paid"

*Dutch.* 6¼ pp.



221. MARY, QUEEN OF SCOTS, to —————

[1574.]—“D’où que ce bruit soit venu, je vous puis assurer que ce n’a jamais esté selon mon intention ni de l’aprovoir, sinon qu’il y a long temps qu’à la sollicitation des siens je traite avecques le feu compte de Northomberland pour son filz, qui en faysoit difficulté pour la réputation de ses parantes & humeurs de sa mère, disoit il ; & au reste, l’ayant nourrie soigneusement comme si elle eut esté mon enfant, je n’avois cherché moings que le filz du compte pour elle, & serois bien marrie de fayre ce plesir à sa grandmère d’averer, ce qu’elle a plu persuader à son pere, que je voulois fayre mon profit de son mariage. Je n’y cognois l’advantage si grand que je voulusse en estre obligé à mes enemys ; & pour vous dire vray, ces conditions commencent tant à rapporter à celles de sa grand mère, que tout mon dessayng c’est de la rendre à les parants saine & bien nourrie. Je requis la royne de l’honorer de son service. Aynsin ilz me sont obligés, & non moy à eulx. Je serois très marrie que personne qui m’apartint en fut endonné

*Holograph. Fragment. Unsigned.* [See Fourth Report Hist. MSS. Comm., Appendix, p. 215.]

1½ pp.

## 222. The QUEEN'S HOUSES.

1574.—Notes of the sums paid by the inhabitants of several hundreds within the Rape of Bramber, co. Sussex, for the carriage of timber for repairing the Queen's houses.

1 p.

### 223. The ESTABLISHMENT in IRELAND.

1574.—Memoranda by Burghley relating to the number and cost, under successive Lord Deputies in Ireland, of the garrison established there. Begins :

“ A<sup>o</sup> p<sup>o</sup> Marie  $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} 300 \text{ horse} \\ 200 \text{ foot} \end{array} \right\}$  v<sup>c</sup>. men.

“10 July 1559 { a<sup>o</sup> p<sup>o</sup> Eliz. 336 horse  
864 foot  
300 kern } 1<sup>m</sup> iiij<sup>c</sup> iiij<sup>xx</sup>.”

Ends: "1574 Aug. 16 Eliz. Garrison ij<sup>m</sup> iij<sup>c</sup> lxii. per mensem  
ij<sup>m</sup> v<sup>c</sup> xxxj<sup>l</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>. ob. unde discharged" &c.

*Holograph. 2 pp. Endorsed: "1574."*

### 224. IMPORTATION of BOWSTAVES.

[1574.]—A return of the number of bowstaves imported since the 2nd of August 1572, stating by whom they were imported, and from what towns. [*A note is added to the effect that most of the Hanse towns from which bowstaves ought to come being frequented only by "strangers of the Stilyard," who find it more to their gain to import their commodities, the realm is left altogether unfurnished in this respect.*]

1 p.

## 225. CONCERNING the different kinds of BOWSTAVES.

[1574.]—Of bowstaves there are four kinds, the first of which grows in or about the Bishopric of Saltzburg in Germany, being conveyed in boats down the Rivers Main and Rhine to Dort, whence they are

shipped to England. These bowstaves were formerly in the hands of the merchants of Nuremberg, who had a monopoly thereof from Charles V.

This sort of wood is sold at present by the Stillyard for 15*l.* and 16*l.* the hundred.

The second kind grows in Switzerland, and is embarked in the Rhine above Basle, and thence forwarded to England as before. The price of this kind is less than that of the other by 3*l.* or 4*l.* The third kind grows in the East countries, as in Revell, Dansk, Pollonia, and all countries east of the Sound. These are not worth above 4*l.* or 5*l.* the hundred at most, being hollow wood and full of sap by reason of the coldness of the country.

The fourth sort comes out of Italy, and is brought in by the Venetians. "This is the principall, fynest, and steadfastest woode, by reason of the heate of the sun which drieth up the humiditie and moisture of the sappe."

1 *p.*

226. JOHN BRADLEY to the EARL OF LEICESTER and LORD BURGHLEY.

[1574?]-Begs them to help him to the restoration of his lands and goods in the Low Countries of which he has been deprived for the bringing over of Dr. Story, which he affirms without his help and God's providence had never been done. Encloses a report by Messrs. Marshe and Aldarson as to the value of his said goods wherein in truth not the half is declared. His poor wife has also been in trouble before the Bishop of Antwerp, and threats are used of greater sharpness both towards her and towards his children, who, Spanish soldiers being now laid within the town of Barrow, are in "most extreme trobles as well of their lyves as other myseries, rather to be wished a fair death then so to live amonge suche ungodlie and tyrannous people."

Has nothing wherewith to help himself or to relieve them except the goods and lands before mentioned, for the recovery of which he beseeches their help.

*Encloses,*

*A valuation by John Mershe and Thomas Aldarson of the lands and goods of John Bradley in the Low Countries, to which is appended the following note:—*

*"I am told further to advertise your good Lordships that the said John Bradley did hire the ship wherein Storye was conveyed over and was therefore enforced to leave his habitation at Barrove and come hether, and since he hathe been much sent and sought for, and his wife hath bene convened afore the Bishop, and I doubt is in danger of loss of all that he hath."*

(Signed) JOHN MERSHE.

---

A.D. 1575.

---

227. The EARL OF OXFORD to LORD BURGHLEY.

1574-5, Jan. 3.—Is sorry to hear how hard his fortune is in England. In order to stop the exclamations or rather defamations of his creditors

authorizes his lordship to sell a hundred pounds a year more of his land wherever he shall think it fittest so as to disburden him of his debts. Desires his Lordship also to dismiss from his service one Hulbert whom he states to have abused the trust reposed in him. By doing these things his Lordship will greatly oblige him, for he has no alternative but to part with his land, there being an end to all hope of helping himself by her Majesty's service, his youth being made an objection to him, and for every slip of his a block being laid in the way.

Sees that it is but vain to kick against the pricks, and the worst of things being known it is easier to bear them with patience. Till these incumbrances be passed over has resolved to continue his travels. Thinks that before anything is likely to occur to improve his position he will be so old that his son, who will enjoy it, must give thanks therefore, and he must content himself with the reflection that it is his hap, according to the English proverb, "to sterve like the horse whilst the gress dothe growe."—Siena, 3 January.

*Endorsed*: "3 Januar. 1575. The Erle of Oxford, by Mr Spinola's packet. Rec<sup>d</sup> the 17<sup>th</sup> of Feb."

3 pp.

228. WILLIAM OF NASSAU, Prince of Orange, to LORD BURGHEY.

1574-5, 4 Jan.—Letter of commendation for Colonel Chester, from whom Burghley will hear what he has seen in Holland and Zealand.—Vlissinghen, 4 January 1574.

*French*. 1 p.

229. THOMAS GREVES to LORD BURGHEY.

1574-5, January 20.—His former letters not having been given to Burghley, shews how he might "prove the feigned hearts of some in Gloucestershire," who now fawn upon him, naming Richard Barkley, who anno 12 Eliz. struck the High Sheriff before the Justice of Assize and travelled into Italy; Sir Wm. Poyntz; Thomas Throgmorton, son-in-law to Mr. Barkley; Morris Sheppard; Edward Veale; Ralph Lyggon, the late Duke of Norfolk's agent; John Batt, bailiff of Thornbury; and others.—Lille in Artois, this 20 January.

*Endorsed by Burghley*: "20 January 1574, Tho<sup>s</sup>. Greves, from Lile in Arthoiss, sent by D. Wilson's pacquet."

2½ pp.

230. JAMES RUSSELL to the QUEEN.

1574-5, Jany. 20.—Was granted a licence to transport grain, and is bound to sundry merchants that they shall transport 3,819 quarters, the remainder of his licence; but by reason of the restraint lately made he is prohibited therefrom. Prays that he may enjoy the full benefit of his licence.—*Undated*.

[*Note by Thomas Sekford that the Queen grants the petition.*  
—*The Court at Hampton, 20 Jany. 1574.*]

1 p.

231. EDWARD WOODSHAWE to LORD BURGHEY.

1574-5, Jan. 26.—Thanks Burghley for the twenty marks received of my lord ambassador, which could not have come at a better time, having been disappointed of the receipt of 900 guilders, which the



Lords of the Finances to the King's Majesty gave him order to receive in Flanders. A proud Spaniard called Jan de Issonnca went betwixt him and whom, so that at this present he is driven to begin for other assignations. If he could receive half the money the King owes him, he would never serve Spaniard more. Since the ambassador's coming over, has been twice at Gravelines and once at Calais. Being upon Twelfth Even at Gravelines, which is a night of great cheer in these parts, was very merry and made great cheer with M. de la Motte, and as occasion served, used (as covertly as he could) some talk of Calais, and wished that Calais were English again, and the rather, because his lordship was Governor of the town and castle of Gravelines, and that then La Motte should have a better neighbour than the French; who wished it with his heart as gladly as the writer did, and desired to speak with him more at large in the morning. The next morning he repaired to La Motte, and they alone walked round about the walls of the castle divers times. La Motte asked if he thought that the Queen would have wars with the French King, to which he replied, he could not tell. Then he told him, that to provoke to get Calais was a great matter, but yet, he said, if the King his master would have it, he would not doubt but to get it upon the sudden. Further, that if he were an Englishman and a councillor there in credit, he would find the means to win it, for, he had four soldiers within the castle, that were his subjects, and held their lands of him in a village called Collumbris [Colombiers] on the frontier of Boulognois; which soldiers he could command, and were as spies for him, if the French did pretend anything against Gravelines. Also, he (La Motte) knew a place in France which would stand the English in better stead, easy to get, and being got, Calais should be in a great distress, and not able to be victualled neither by land nor sea, considering the great strength the Queen is able to make by sea. But then, said La Motte, it was very expedient that the Queen had peace and great amity with the King his master, so that the French should have no provisions out of Flanders or Artois; which he thought would be quickly granted by the King of Spain. The rather, because, for his cause only, Queen Mary made war with the French King, and that further his Majesty might very well have rescued Calais, had he not been blinded by the false flatteries and subtle glossings of the Cardinal Carrafa. Thinks La Motte meant Boulogne as easy to win and commodious for their country. Asked his permission to communicate the foregoing to a friend in great credit with the Queen and her Council, to which he consented, so that it were done secretly and closely; and further he told him, that if it were well liked in England, that in sending some wise man over to communicate further with him, he would utter much more of his mind both for Calais and the other place, which if got, considering the great trouble the French King had in his country, that no doubt the Queen would have what appointment she would desire either for Calais or any other matter.

Desires Burghley to write or to send over in secret wise either Sir William Drury or Mr. William Pelham, who are both wise and experimented in martial affairs; the lord ambassador here is very discreet in law matters and disputations. The ambassador desired the writer to inquire who did make a certain book much to Burghley's dishonour, "if lies might be true tales." Could get at the truth if Moussars were here, as he helped to translate it into French. By the ambassador's request has spoken with Mr. Francis Norton, whom he found the best affectionated towards the Queen of all the rebels in these parts, and told him, that if he spoke the truth of all such things as the

ambassador should examine him of, he might obtain pardon. Through the persuasions of the ambassador had spoken with one Thomas Moffett, who shewed him a letter in cipher which Lord Leicester sent him, sealed with Leicester's seal of arms, which made him give the better credit to his sayings, though the ambassador said he would in no case take knowledge of Moffett's practice. In the end Moffett disclosed to him how it were possible to get the Earl of Westmoreland or some of the chiefest rebels by force out of that country; whose practice he somewhat liked, the rather because he (Woodshawe) was as good a guide as any in all those countries, and had good friends in Artois who would make much of the Earl of Westmoreland, especially M. de Ramingham, brother to the Conte de Reulx, and Henry Baillie, and the Governor of St. Omer hard by the Forest of Torneham and the Forest of Leckes [Liques], not 4 leagues from Sandingfield or Whitsand Bay, where a small boat might lie ready to take any man in by night. Then he had a gossip called John Lewis, a proper landed man at Guisnes, dwelling in a great farmhouse hard under the Forest of Guisnes, where any man might be closely and secretly kept. If he and Moffett, in whom both the Earl and the rest have a good opinion, had horses and money to lend and ride abroad to see countries and to make good cheer with the said lord, is well assured he could carry him into Flanders and Artois, or almost whither he would. If he had but word from Burghley and Leicester to do his diligence therein, would either deliver him captive into their hands, or else, his head in a "budgytt." Has a great doubt of Moffett, because he is so great a player at dice. Beseeches Burghley's trust, in spite of all false reports and slanderous tongues. Would have caused the ambassador to write, but he is much troubled with other weighty matters, and so many jealous and inventing heads that come daily to him.—Antwerp, 26 January 1574.

Modern copy of the preceding. 6½ pp.

[On another sheet, endorsed by Burghley, "26 Januar. 1574. Edw. Woodshaw," and containing a seeming postscript to this letter, the following is advertised]:—

The first news of Holland he learned from Dr. Longinus himself, who had been divers times with the Prince in Holland, as Commissioner from his Excellency and the States, who told him that the Count of Guasenberg [Swartzenburg] and the Count Holoffz [Hohenlohe], brothers-in-law to the Prince of Orange, with their wives, and five other young counts of the Emperor's court, were at Dort, and that on Jan. 25, there came thither to the Emperor all the States both of Zealand and Holland, and that he hoped a peace would be concluded, the rather because the States and Commons were so willing thereunto. If the peace were not concluded, he told the writer that he feared a general revolt in those parts; but he thought it would be arranged, because out of those Low Countries came all the King's forces, so that in a manner he would be compelled thereunto. The said doctor had returned thither again. Other news, a gentleman of his acquaintance, of the Marquis Vitelli's house, who had recently come out of Italy, told the writer, that the Turk was dead, and that he had a son of the age of 24 years, a very valiant prince, bellicose and cruel, who was making very great preparations to go either into Spain, Italy, or some of the isles. He said that the truce between the Emperor and the Turk was not thoroughly concluded. The King of Spain likewise was making great preparations in all places against the said Turk, and his "royalmes" in Spain had offered him great sums of money to maintain his wars. The knights of Malta were also preparing, in case the



Turk should descend and besiege them. The King had found such a "pratycke" in Spain of late, as would be worth 10,000,000*l.* or more to him. He had heightened the reals of plate "from 34 marvadissis to the value of 40 marvadissis," equal to four stivers and a half of Flemish money. All the rebellious Spanish soldiers had been marched towards Maestricht where, it was said, they would muster and receive two months' [pay] in cloth and four months' in money. If their Walloon soldiers or Almains had made but half a revolt, as they have made three or four great ones, they would have been all put to the sword, like the poor Almains of Count Ladron, in the Duke of Alva's time. As the writer gets any occasion for true news, he will not neglect his most bounden duty towards Burghley.

*Endorsed by Burghley*: "26 Januar. 1574, Edw. Woodshaw."

*Seal.* 5 $\frac{1}{4}$  pp.

232. JAMES HAWYS, Lord Mayor of London, to LORD BURGHLEY.

1574-5. Feb. 4.—According to his lordship's letters, has taken bond of Allarde Bartrynge, merchant of the Stillyard, in the sum of 200*l.*, with condition thereon endorsed, that the said Bartrynge shall, within the six months next ensuing, bring to the port of London 400 quarters of rye or wheat, "good, swete, and marchauntable," from the parts beyond the seas. Asks therefore for a license to be granted to the said Bartrynge to transport all such corn as he at present has, "not beinge good and holsome for man's bodye, nor fytted to be utteryd" within the realm, to such places beyond the seas as to the said Bartrynge shall be thought good.—London, 4 Feb. 1574.

$\frac{3}{4}$  p.

233. THOMAS GREVES to DR. WILSON, English Ambassador in France.

1574-5. Feb. 12.—Complains of a tyrantlike enemy who has spoiled him of his goods, and brought him into the Star Chamber for offences done in his undersheriffwick in the year 14 Eliz. The Lord Treasurer, Lord Keeper, and the Earls of Sussex and Leicester pitied his "cause yet condemned by some before the hearing thereof." Was thus forced to the breach of great bonds to the Queen rather than abide the usual order of the Court. Signifies his fidelity by informing of Temple, Poyntz, Blackston, Lyggon, Stradling, Standin, and other Englishmen who resort to the lodging of one Crafford and use vile speech of the English Ambassador. A priest affirmed that after answer from Spain the English Ambassador's head should be sent before his body; a French Doctor, that the Queen should not live twenty-two months. Encloses copies of letters found in this lodging. Lisle, 12th February.

*Endorsed by Wilson*: "a reaporte of letters & speeches sent to me frome Thomas Greves, frome Lyle to Antwerpe, this 18 of Feb. 1574, whiche letters wer written in November last, and are but copies, the originals whereof never came to my handes, although the partie saith he did send them to me, who writeth his letteres to your Lordship and to my Lord of Leycester whiche I doe sende herewith enclosed this 18 of Feb. 1574."

1 p.

*Enclosed*:—

1. George Stafford to Henry Brown.

*Occurrents in France. Dr. Wilson's arrival at Brusse is 24 inst. Doubts he comes to do mischief. Don John after the taking*



of *La Goletta* made for the Turkish galleys, 10 of which he sank & captured 14, the rest saving themselves by flight. He is on his way to Constantinople. Some say he remains at *La Goletta* with all his army. [Burghley in margin: *pia, sed absurda mendacia.*] News from Scotland. The Earl of Athole, the best Catholic there, was sent for by the Regent Morton, & despatched by Murderers before the Regent's eyes. [Burghley in margin: "gross lyes."]—Louvain, 27 Nov. 1574.

[Appended in English]:—

*The King hath 28 towns yielded to him in Languedoe. Two he won by the sword. He is to be crowned at Rheims 15 January, and so to Paris. The Ambassador of England be returned with the smallest entertainment that ever any did from thence. All the Catholic prisoners have long since liberty in England.*

2 pp. French. Copy.

## 2. Thos. Brooke to Nicholas Crafford.

*Has enquired after the standish. It is written from the Governor of Lyle to the Magistrates of this town that Mrs. Elizabeth of England is either dead or in great peril of death, & that there is hurly burly toward among the nobility.* [Burghley in margin: "*vile trayterouss words.*"]—Douay, 7 April 1573.

$\frac{1}{2}$  p. Copy.

## 234. EDWARD WOODSHAWE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1574-5, Feb. 19.—Since his two last letters, the one sent to Sir Thomas Gresham, and the other by Mr. Digby, is forced to write this third one. "For as I have inwardly, in my soul, professed and sworn, to cast away the old man and detestable life of ill doings, and never to lie, dissemble, or use any kind of a cozening life, and in especial towards the service of the Queen's Majesty, my country, or your honour, in considering the short pilgrimage I have to 'wandell' in this miserable world, so I can not, but according to bounden duty, advertise your honour of the traitorous doings of Thomas Moffett." Never had any good opinion of him, nor would meddle in any of his practices, only the ambassador persuaded him to confer with Moffett, which he did at his request. Since that time he has so put the writer to his shifts, that he was never in the like case. Hopes Lord Burghley will so use the matter that he may sustain no hurt, and the rather that his lordship may be the better advertised from time to time of all such ill instruments and false men. First, as Moffett brake with him about the Earl of Westmoreland, and so caused him to write to Lord Burghley, which matter the writer liked very well, so he has declared the whole case to the said Earl, Mr. Copley, and others his councillors, who did conclude either to have the writer cast into prison, or else to murder him secretly. Moffett, hearing their determination, and finding himself greatly guilty in that case (because the ambassador knew very well he was the first to invent the matter, and desired him to speak to the writer first, because Moffett and he were not friends, and also because the writer had dealt in so friendly a manner with him, and had lent him money to carry him to Bridgis [Bruges] about his needful affairs,) persuaded the said Earl, Copley, and others that by letting him alone, he would make him

such a fit instrument that the Earl should triumph over his enemies, and "receive a thousand pounds which shall be sent to him for doing that feat." The writer had Moffett at dinner with him on Shrove Tuesday, when the latter told him all the matter with a protestation, and presented him a book to swear upon that he would keep all things close and secret, and follow his mind in all, by doing which the writer would preserve his own life (otherwise he was in great danger), and would win again the goodwill of the Earl of Westmoreland, and help to get him 1,000*l.*, whereof the writer should have 200*l.*, Moffett 200*l.*, and the Earl 600*l.* He was to write to the Earl that Moffett (of whom he was to speak all the ill he could), had broken to him to betray the Earl, and that his lordship was to be carried over into England, and to say that he would not do it for all the good in the world. Accordingly, the writer, not knowing what it was best to do, followed his counsel, and on Feb. 18 sent a letter to the Earl of Westmoreland, to which he was expecting an answer shortly. Would then write further all the truth to Burghley, and give from time to time privy advertisements of all his vile and traitorous dealings. Desires Burghley so to use the matter, that, if possible, through Leicester's letters, Moffett may be sent for, and kept so close prisoner, that he may never write over thither to any of them. Then the case shall be brought to such a pass as Burghley and Leicester would desire. But, if the matter were not very secretly handled, and Moffett still remained there, the writer was like to be in great danger. And whereas Moffett was thinking to deceive Leicester of 1,000*l.*, if his lordship sent for him to come and receive it himself in secret wise, he thought he would gladly go. Moffett said Leicester gave him 5*l.*, whereas he had spent 12*l.* in following his lordship, and had received 25 "dalders" of the ambassador and made a great mockery thereof, and therefore would give them a "lorche" of 1,000*l.*, and would not betray a good Catholic lord, not for all the "erytykes" in the world. Soothed him in all his sayings, for fear of afterclaps. Protests before God that he more esteems the safeguard of the Queen, his country, and her noble Councilors, than he does any rebel, or all the gold and silver in this world; and so Burghley shall find him in all his doings. *Secondly*, whereas, by Mr. Copley's help, George Martin was sent into Holland, with letters to Charles Bonsshott, Governor of Zealand, and also procured to kill the Prince, the said Copley, as he was informed by Moffett, had told the Governor there [Antwerp] that the writer was the cause of Martin's being taken, and what other fables he knew not. So he perceives that Copely alone prevents him from obtaining the money he had ordinance from the lords of the finances to receive. Protests that he never had any dealings or acquaintance with the Prince of Orange, or any of his captains; and so he trusts Martin will declare and verify if asked. Is informed that Signor Antonio de Guarras has been written to by Copley, to cause Martin to declare some matter against the writer. "I dare not trust George, if he may get any money, to make a lie, which if he do, I know the Spaniards' doings to be such that I shall be put to death secretly, and not answer for myself, and the rather because they owe me 2,400 guilders, as also this matter of my Lord of Westmoreland's, if I be complained upon." Begs Burghley to call the said Martin before him, or to cause some other to speak to him, that in no case he consent to hurt the writer. If Martin had been ruled by the latter's counsel, he had not done what he did. The writer had always been his good friend, both to lend him money, and to give his word for him, as Martin knew very well; and how he had been used by him, was partly known to



Burghley, as Martin himself told the writer. *Thirdly*, and he beseeches Burghley so to use this matter that he be not utterly undone thereby, if it should be known that he has opened it, because it touches the King's service, and of this he has thought it necessary to advertise Burghley. Before Digby went from thence, he declared to the writer that Mr. Thickyns, who came over with him, and Captain Purvis and he himself were being entertained by the Governor there [Antwerp], and had, each of them, a captain's wages and three men servants, and they had opened to his Excellency matters which he liked very well. That they would besiege all Holland, by making two fortresses, and also prevent any ships from entering in at the Maze to help any town in Holland. This was true, and if the writer were with Burghley, he would tell him how. "I do not blame the men, for every man is bounden to help himself." But if Burghley thinks good to stay them, they may be sent into Ireland or elsewhere, on the Queen's service. If his lordship will declare the matter to Purvis and Digby, he might tell them that Thickyns had "made his vaunt" there in Antwerp, in the house of Mrs. Marine, an English gentlewoman who told men's fortunes, that he and two other gentlemen and his sworn brothers were the King's servants, and were in wages, with three men servants each, and that they would get the King all his country again. If Burghley does not handle the matter very circumspectly, the writer is assured to be had in great examination for it, and perchance to be put to the rack "to make confess." Signor Antonio Guarras had been the procurer of them over, and it was to be doubted that they would cause him to write over for it against the writer. *Fourthly*, he would have broken all these affairs to the Ambassador, but he brings matters in question, and tells the Catholics of the dealings of the rebels, whom the writer considers the worse of the two. One of the ambassador's men had declared to a "knave apothecary" in Brussels that the ambassador had given the writer a handful of "dalders." The apothecary told this among the rebels in Brussels, which brought him into a great jealousy with them. The writer offered to fight Standen about it, because the ambassador said he was the author of the report. When the ambassador told him, he was greatly amazed; and, as his Excellency thought him very unwise to report it himself, which very naturally he would not do, he told him his own man was the author and reporter thereof; and then the ambassador said it was no matter. But in very deed it was. Hopes he has stopped all their mouths. Dares not go to the ambassador as he was wont, nor open to him these matters he has written. Has a better "affiance" in his lordship than in himself, because of Burghley's excellent and high wisdom. As concerning Mons. de la Motte, would to God Burghley would send over the worthy Sir William Drury, or the wise Mr. Pelham, and no doubt all things would go well, and to Burghley's great contentation. If he does not hear from Burghley before the ambassador returns, he will not fail to ride to Gravelines, and bring Mons. de la Motte and the ambassador together, as he has promised the latter. *Fifthly* and last: puts Burghley in remembrance of his humble request, made in his last letter sent by Digby, for his voyage into Spain, which if Burghley likes, no doubt it will be the happiest ever made for the furtherance of his long pretended service. Shall have in his favour the Duke of Askott's [Arschot's] letters, the Count de Reulx, the Count de Barlemont, the Marquis Vitelli, the Treasurer-General, Mons. de Grobuduc, all the Lords of the Finances, with Councillor d'Assonville and Secretary Bartin, besides the aid he will find in Spain from the Duke of Alva, Don Frederigo Albernois,



Stephen de Vare, and Contador Mendivill, besides divers others of his acquaintance, who will further him all they can in any suit he has, with respect to the payment of his 2,400 guilders, [and] getting of a pension. Especially desires the Queen's letters to do service against the Turk. Is very well assured he will obtain commission to levy 300 men of Artois to mingle with their Englishmen, and, that being granted, there was never any of his nation who should have better credit in those parts than he; and the rather because he is "so well beloved and known" there. As he remembers that Henry VIII. promised to meet the Emperor at Paris, and so took Boulogne; so they will not do much less; such a covert was never known or to be invented for that purpose. What other service he may do by that voyage into Spain (for he has familiar acquaintance with the Irish Archbishop, Lord Morley, and others there), he cannot tell. Burghley shall see and prove that he will employ all his wits to the Queen's service, and in such sort as to get credit, worship, and honesty [honour] in all his doings. Begg for an answer from Burghley as speedily as possible. Since he can get no order for his money, he means to sell a piece of land that he has, in order to go that voyage into Spain at the latter end of March; but, if he obtains that credit by Burghley's help, to carry the Queen's letters thither, and to be furnished for the said voyage, he shall be bound for ever to pray for Burghley. "If I had of my self puissance, and a 100,000 pounds by me, I swear by the Almighty God, I would as gladly spend it and my life in that service, as I would eat and drink when I have hunger."—19 Feb. 1574.

*Endorsed by Burghley:* "19 Februar. 1574. Edw. Woodshaw against Moffett."

*Seal.* 5 pp.

### 235. EDWARD WOODSHAWE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1574-5, Feb. 20.—Has just received a reply from the Earl of Westmoreland, and encloses the same, that Burghley may see his faithful doings. Is in doubt about going to the Earl, because he cannot trust the traitorous dealings of Moffett. Has divers times been in great dangers and often put to his shifts, and to try and pluck up his wits. At present is so amazed, that he cannot tell which way he should work. As yet is fully persuaded to go to Louvain. As he speeds, will not fail to advertise Burghley the truth of all things; for he would not go about to cozen Leicester or Burghley, not for more money than all that town was worth. Would to God their Lordships could find the means to call Moffett home, "by some policy or cautelous means." Except there be some other odd practice in Moffett's head than he can think of; and yet, it can never sink into his head that there is any good, just or true meaning or dealing in him. For of all men that ever he saw, he has the least fancy towards him. Would to God the ambassador had been a hundred miles off when he persuaded the writer to join Moffett in any thing! Would to God he were but one half hour with Burghley to know his pleasure, and to have his counsel and commandment what to do! If his lordship will write his mind to him, and send the letter to Mr. James Harvey's hands, he will, as soon as he has read the same, burn it in Mr. Harvey's presence.

*Endorsed by Burghley:* "20 Februaire 1574, Edw. Woodshaw's letter with the Erle of Westmorland's to him."

*Seal.* 1p.

*Enclosure :—*

*Earl of Westmoreland to Edward Woodshawe. Has received his letters, for the contents whereof, he assures Woodshawe of his good will and friendship during life. Being requested to appoint some secret place of meeting, knows none fitter in all respects than Louvain. Has so many spies watching him that he cannot be absent one night, without all the world wondering. Therefore most earnestly desires Woodshawe to come thither, and, when arrived, to write two or three lines to him, and send them by one of his lodging. Then he will speak with him as secretly as he can desire. Refers all other matters to their meeting, which he wishes may be on the next Monday or Tuesday at the furthest.—Louvain 18 Feb. 1574. Assures Woodshawe he does not appoint Louvain through any mistrust of him, but only for the considerations before rehearsed.*

*Seal. 1 p.*

### 236. THE EARL OF LEICESTER TO LORD BURGHEY.

1574-5, Feb. 27.—Has received his letter about the surveyor, &c. and also some letters sent to Burghley out of Flanders. Touching the surveyor, her majesty has seen his platts [plans] for ceiling of Grafton Gallery, and has shewn him what her majesty likes best. But if Burghley deal not earnestly with him, he will find a dear piece of it. To the writer's skill, it is but a plain piece of work. For the letters sent him to peruse, he perceives that Moffett is playing the varlet, and thinks it good he be procured over, for which he will do the best he can. Fears the other, Woodshawe, will be in some danger, if it be true that Moffett hath dealt so. How to advise Burghley to deal with such fellows as they are, he assures him he cannot tell: only his lordship cannot be too wary of them, and, when all is done, he sees a man may sooner take dishonour in dealing with them than find means to reap any good service by them. For he sees they are all "runygattes" [renegades], and work for themselves, and yet what good they are able to do, if they would do their best, he cannot perceive.—Sunday morning.

*Endorsed by Burghley: "27 Febr. 1574. Erle of Leicester, with Woodshaw's letters, &c."*

*1 p.*

### 237. EDWARD WOODSHAWE TO LORD BURGHEY.

1574-5, March 4.—As he may hereafter do great service, desires Burghley to aid him in his voyage to Spain with such a sum of money as his lordship thinks fit. Will return the same when he comes back in about four months' time, for he doubts not but to obtain both the money the King owes him, and all the other affairs he desires. There was never any of his nation, having served on that side, who would carry with him such letters of recommendation as he would. On the way he will procure the young French Queen's letters to her sister the Queen of Spain, and in travelling through Savoy towards Geneva, he doubts not but to obtain the Duke of Savoy's letters in his favour to the King's majesty himself, for the said Duke, at his departure from the government of the Low Countries, promised him great friendship, when occasion offered, and of this he will have the letters of the Duke's cousin, the Count de Reulx, to put his Grace in remembrance. As he



hears that nothing passes in the Court of Spain without the Duke of Alva's advice, he will procure the letters of some of the said Duke's dearest friends in his behalf. At his departure from the Low Countries the Duke of Alva promised to do the writer a pleasure, "the wych I nevar cowlde fynde in effeekt, and therefore I may be the bolder wyth hym. Hit is good some tymes to sett a candell before the dyvyll." Writes thus much because he purposes to start at the beginning of April, if possible. Had Burghley answered any of the writer's previous letters, he might have had occasion to have altered his pretended voyage. The gain of money is not "the prick he shoots at," as Burghley should perceive, if the writer had wealth. Seeks only credit and power, wherewith he may do the Queen service. Begs for her Majesty's accustomed and bountiful liberality towards his voyage, as he expects to render great service, both in Spain, and, on his return, in these parts [the Low Countries]. Burghley shall find him given to another kind of inclination than in the race of life he has heretofore run. Asks for one trial.—Antwerp, 4 March, 1574.

[*Postscript.*]—News he has none, save that there is a very great hope of some accord to be made. Since his last letters to Burghley, the Earl of Westmoreland has sent to know if he has any news out of England, willing the writer to repair to him as soon as he has any, either from thence or from Moffett. Has not heard from the latter, since he and his wife went to dwell at Brydgis [Bruges]. Marvels much at this, for he wrote to Moffett of his being at Louvain, but could not hear from him. Does not know whether in his last he wrote to Burghley of his repairing to the ambassador immediately after his return from Louvain, to advertise his Excellency both of Moffett's dealings, and of what he [the writer] had done with the Earl of Westmoreland. According to the commandment in Burghley's letter to him, he gives the ambassador to understand all his doings, and advertises him of all things he can, or that his Excellency wills him to do. Has also of late received two letters from Mons. de la Motte, Governor of Gravelines, in which he touches very briefly on the good will he has to help forward their pretended service about Calais, &c. These letters he has shewn to the ambassador. As concerns his Spanish voyage, if it seems good to Burghley, their pretended service will be very well served by his obtaining, through the Queen's letters to the King of Spain, permission to levy men for the "journey against the Turk"; or else, by his obtaining a grant to levy or have the government of a company of 300 Catholics, who are continually coming out of England. Doubts not but that the most part of the rebels will come to him, either to serve, or else to keep him company; and the rather because they are in very great poverty and misery. Thinks also, they are like to shift for themselves, as regards any pensions they can have there. If these things come to pass (as he trusts they will) then Burghley shall be well assured to have them all together sent over in a pack, and yet the writer will keep his credit, that no man shall find fault in him. As for Martinfield, Genin, the Nortons, Liggens, Standen, and most of them all, he is assured they will come with him, and follow him in those parts, where he wills, and he doubts not but to intrap the chiefest head, the Earl himself. His wish for an interview with Burghley: will do any thing at his commandment. Trusts to hear very shortly.

*Endorsed by Burghley: "4 Martii 1574. Edw. Woodshaw."*



## 238. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to LORD BURGHLEY.

1574-5, March 4.—The Queen requires that Creaghe, an Irishman sent over lately by the Lord Deputy, and committed to the Gatehouse at Westminster, be removed to the Tower. He is to be proceeded against according to law, the Attorney-General and the Recorder of London to examine him as to his allegiance, &c. upon such articles as Burghley shall think fit.—From Richmond, 4 March 1574.

*Signed*:—A. Wardour, F. Bedford, R. Leycester, F. Knollys, James Croft, and T. Smith.

239. EXAMINATION of W<sup>m</sup> BREMMYCHAM [Birmingham] of Gray's Inn.

1574-5, March 7.—Is son to Walter Bremmycham of Bullough, co. Dublin. Heard from Edward Nugent of Gray's Inn that Creagh was in the Gatehouse and thither he went Feb. 27, offering him anything he lacked. Afterwards took him clothes and books, Eusebius' Chronicle, Bible prayers in Hebrew, Greek, and Latin. Seagrave who lodges at the Black Bull, near Charing Cross, would not go to him because one Clinton of the Guard had troubled him.

*Endorsed*:—"7 Martii 1574, W<sup>m</sup> Bremmychams examination."

*Burghley's hand.*  $\frac{3}{4}$  p.

240. W<sup>m</sup> BERMINGHAM to LORD BURGHLEY.

1574-5, March 8.—Was with Creagh thrice or so. Did not know him before otherwise than by hearsay. On Sunday met Nugent and Neterveld in hall, and dined with Creagh and other prisoners. Creagh was troubled with a flux and prayed him for a gown. Brought him Seagrave's and his own, also shirts, head-kerchers, towel and handkerchief. When about to depart he desired him to repair once or twice a week to him till he had procured a man, and gave him 10s. in silver to buy him Eusebius' History, *Promptuarium Latinum*, *Precationes Bibliæ*, which he did. Afterwards bought him a cap-case for 2s. 6d., a girdle for 3s. 4d., and a pair of woollen socks for 12d. Never had any other conference with him; only visited him for charity's sake. Begs release from imprisonment. From the Gatehouse, 8 March 1574.

*Endorsed by Burghley*:—"viiij March 1574, W<sup>m</sup> Byrmyncham."

1 p.

## 241. SIR HENRY RADECLYFFE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, March 28.—Encloses the declaration of a man of Portsmouth who came the day before from France, touching the behaviour of some persons, not of great credit, who disorderly fled out of England. Thinks there can be no smoke without fire.

*Endorsed*:—"Sir Henry Radeclif to my lord with advertisment of 2 Englishmen fled into Fraunce."

*Enclosed*:

*Declaration touching the Englishmen.*

*Lytchfield, late servant to Lord Christopher Pawlett, left Winchester on account of the tyranny of the Bishop. Robert Crews went from near Exeter to Mons' Milleroyes, Governor and Lieutenant of Normandy, and there at breakfast with his*

*host lamented the state of England, that men could not live there according to their conscience. Divers Scots sitting at the table fell to talk of the book of the coronation of the French King. Crews said many in England do not believe he is in France, but that he is dead, but there goeth a prophecy in England that a dead man shall rise that shall make all England rue it. Crews has a brother with Lord Dacres. It is a common speech amongst the Scots and others in France that they hope shortly to see the Queen of Scots there or at home at her liberty.*

1 $\frac{3}{4}$  pp.

#### 242. LIST OF PRISONERS.

1574-5, March.—Rich. Ciray [Creagh] in the Gatehouse, Edw<sup>d</sup> Nugent with the Serjeant, W<sup>m</sup> Brymycham in the Gatehouse, etc.

*Endorsed*:—"Mart. 1574, persons committed for repairing to the Irish priest."

$\frac{1}{4}$  p.

#### 243. RICHARD CREAGH (titular Archbishop of Armagh) to LORD BURGHLEY.

[1574-5, March.]—Thanks him for the singular prudence and mercy exercised towards him in so disposing of his weak body that it has been quickly restored to its former health. Promises that he will never return to Her Majesty's realm without first obtaining due licence, nor will he do anything outside that realm which could in any way be displeasing to Her Majesty.

*Signed*:—"Richardus Crevus, Hibernus."

*Endorsed by Lord Burghley*:—"Mart. 1574."

*Latin.* 1 p.

#### 244. SIR W<sup>m</sup> BABINGTON, Sheriff of Oxford to ———.

1575, April 4.—By command of the Lord Chief Baron and Mr. Justice Lovelace at the last Assizes for the county he examined George Currier, a notable thief, who desires to disburthen his conscience to the Lords of the Council. On Currier's accusation he has put Thomas Banes, shoemaker of Banbury, and Thomas Webbe of Drayton under arrest. The latter is of great wealth and has purchased Drayton Manor or town, which is worth 200 marks a year, although for 30 years by his own confession he has not been worth twenty shillings. Asks that timber from Shotover may be supplied for repair of the Castle bridge at Oxford. 4 April.

1 $\frac{1}{2}$  pp.

*Enclosing the examinations of Currier, alias Reve, and Webb*:—

1. 1575, March 30.—Currier accuses divers persons of felonies, with circumstantial additions.
2. 1575, April 2.—Webb denies the accusation and says that another of the same surname, a tailor, has resorted much to Drayton during the past three years.
3. 1575, April 2.—Currier in re-examination denies all knowledge of Webb the tailor.
4. The names of the persons impeached by Currier alias Reve for divers felonies committed and concealed by them.

*Endorsed*:—"Brief of the examinacion of George Currier."

5 $\frac{1}{2}$  pp.

## 245. The QUEEN to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, Apr. 16.—Encloses the copy of a letter of instructions addressed to Lord Cobham, Warden of the Cinque Ports, and requests him to cause the same instructions to be carried out in all the ports under his control. Given at St. James, 16th April, 1575.

1 p.

*Enclosure :*

*Copy of Instructions to the Warden of the Cinque Ports to prevent the landing of the Prince of Orange or of any of his aiders, helpers, and abettors in the conspiracy against the King of Spain ; and also to prevent their receiving any aid, succour, or relief in men, armour, or victual, from any of the said ports.*

1½ pp.

## 246. JOHN WESTON to the EARL of LINCOLN.

1575, May 9.—In answer to his dated May 5, reports that he met Sir John Gilbert, April 15, in St. Peter's Churchyard, Exeter, with two other gentlemen. Sir John hotly charged him with keeping back the letters of the Lords of the Council, which the writer denied, having sent them back as directed, the surmises upon which they were written not having been found to be true. Assures his Lordship that he never admitted to Sir John that he had any articles or commission to examine his doings. Exeter, 9th May, 1575.

*Endorsed by Lord Lincoln :* Mr. Weston's lettre touchinge S<sup>r</sup> John Gilbert & the coppinge of my lettre within it.

2¼ pp.

*Enclosure :*

*The Earl of Lincoln to John Weston.*

1574-5, Feb. 24.—*Asking him to inquire whether the information given him by Gilbert Peppell, that Sir John Gilbert had interfered with his (Lord Lincoln's) office by forbidding his servant to deal with a ship that came laden with Portugal goods into a Devonshire port, be true. If so, he is to deliver the enclosed letter from the Lords of the Council to Sir John Gilbert, but he is first to send for and examine Peppell. From Porford, 24 Feb. 1574.*

*Copy.* ½ p.

## 247. HENRY, LORD MORLEY to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, May 20.—Thanks him for offering to intercede for him with her Majesty, whose favour he esteems as the greatest jewel he could have in this world, and according to his Lordship's advice has written a letter to her which he sends unsealed for his Lordship's perusal.

Articles have been directed against him objecting to certain of his speeches in which he did but call her Majesty his sovereign lady, and state that during his life he would be a true and faithful subject to her and would hinder all attempts that should be made against her, calling all those seditious and rebellious that wrote any books or procured anything to the derogation of her honour, or who should touch with libels any of her Majesty's Council. Hereupon he is reputed and famed abroad to be no Catholic, and in such sort that if it had not



been for the State of which he is a subject he might easily by their malice have been brought to the Inquisition.

Would not his lordship think it strange that it should be declared to him "that the day should come when the best Earls and Lords in England should be glad to putt off their caps to the rakehell Stukely," affirming him to be the Earl of Washford, and Duke of Leinster? To this he replied that he would see his Office of Marshal of Ireland exercised at his creation, but with a hempen halter instead of a coronet. The varlet is now at Rome and hath 18 men to attend upon him and is honoured and reputed amongst the clergy as if he were a principal nobleman.

Desires his lordship to entreat her Majesty that her favour and remission being so far obtained that he shall not hereafter be charged with any breach of law heretofore committed, she will also be so gracious as to restore him and his to their former estate, otherwise, owing as they do upwards of £3,000, he and his wife and children would be reduced to absolute beggary; or if that suit should not be heard that her Majesty will licence him to live in Germany for two or three years so as to recover these debts. Trusts also that when he does return he will not be forced in matters of religion contrary to his conscience whilst living privately, and not breaking nor repugning the laws. Venice, 20th May, 1575.

4 pp.

#### 248. The DUKE OF ALENÇON to the QUEEN.

[1575?] May 20.—The affection and goodwill which Her Majesty has shown to him on all occasions have put him under such an obligation that he would feel himself to be most ungrateful if he did not take the present opportunity of most humbly thanking her. His actions are so narrowly watched that he has dared to assure himself that her Majesty would excuse him for not fulfilling his duty earlier, which he beseeches her to do. Implores her further to employ all the means in her power to succour and support an unfortunate prince, who is altogether devoted to her, and to deliver him out of the hands of those who seek only to take his life or by a perpetual captivity to place him at the mercy of his enemies, whose designs may be seen to unfold themselves daily, and their effects to increase hour by hour.

These he had always hoped to moderate by his patience, but seeing no remedy at present he has at last resolved to entreat his nearest relatives and most faithful friends to oppose themselves to the many indignities that have been offered to him and which continue to be so offered. To this appeal his cousin the Prince de Condé and many other nobles and gentlemen his friends have responded with such forces as are at their disposal, his cause being so united to theirs and by such an indissoluble vow that they cannot be separated, as Her Majesty will hear more at length from his cousin the "Sieur de Mera" together with other particulars, with which he has entrusted him, and to which he begs Her Majesty to extend the same credence as she would to himself. For the rest thanks her most affectionately for the help which it has pleased her to send to his cousin in Germany, and for the offer of a sum of fifty thousand crowns, which sum he would were sufficient for the levying of a good number of men at arms, so that it would be unnecessary to importune Her Majesty further, but being so small in proportion to the great expenses which it will be necessary for them to undertake, he again beseeches Her most humbly to help him in his present great need, in which his life, his reputation, and his honour are concerned, by furnishing to his said cousin the Prince de Condé with as much celerity

as her affairs will permit, a further sum of 150,000 crowns, for the repayment of which he will be responsible; hoping that by this means God will favour him so far as to enable him some day to show Her Majesty that the liberality and favour shown to him on so holy and just an occasion, for which he will always owe Her such gratitude as she might expect from a prince whom she has rescued from the misery and captivity to which he is now reduced, have not been extended to him in vain. Paris, 20th May, *Signed*: "Francoyo, Duc Dalençon."

*French, 2½ pp.*

249. VALENTINE DALE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, May 29.—Has signified to the King his election to the Order and such other formalities as he was directed.

At the departure of the Deputies, the King accorded unto them a walled town for exercise of religion in every government which are 16 in number; but because those towns are to be in the government of the King's officers the Deputies made little account of them, because they should stand always at the courtesy of the King's officers, which they have tried already to their cost. Furthermore the matter of Aiguemortes and Beaucaire, which the King would have by this composition, are towns not to be parted with without good consideration, for by them they have the revenue of the salt in that country and a good port in the Levant Sea, and also a passage upon the river Rhone, a means of conveying the salt up into the country, and therefore the King striketh hard upon these towns.

Sends in this packet a copy of what he has lately given to the King concerning the causes of Her Majesty's subjects, to show his diligence in the matter.

The expedition towards Genoa goes forward and begins to be notorious. Fregoso and one of the Biragnes are busy thereabout at Marseilles. It is also said that young Lausac is departed towards the sea.

It is reported that Montbrun hath given an overthrow of late to Monsieur de Gordes in Dauphiné, and that they of the religion are strong in Gascony and have taken a good town there named Agen.

The King of Navarre hath put away a couple of the Queen of Navarre's women from her, which she taketh heavily. "

There is much straiter guard in the Court by night than was wont to be, and divers murders committed of late.

Du Gar braveth about the town with 30 or 40 after him with harquebusses charged and bent.

The Chancellor is become a courtier again since the departure of the Deputies. The Marshal de Retz is sick.

The Bishop of Ross waxeth out of credit here, he is so busy in all places and with all men.

James Fitz-Morris of Ireland is come to this town and keepeth himself very close.

There was a great rumour that Buchy d'Amboise and his brother were slain, and the matter was taken very heavily. The truth fell out that they were set upon and pistols discharged at them, but they saved themselves. The occasion is attributed to the displeasure of the King of Navarre.—Paris, 29 May 1575.

[Murdin, p. 279. *In extenso.* 3 pp.]

*Encloses,*

*Copy of his letter to Mr. Secretary touching the negotiation of Monsieur la Chastres.*

[Murdin, p. 280. *In extenso.* 2 pp.]

## 250. The HUGUENOTS.

1575, May 29.—A note of certain articles to be added to the Treaty between the French king and the Huguenots;

- (1.) That they may have a walled town within each of the sixteen governments to be nominated and chosen by themselves.
- (2.) That for the due execution of justice they may send representatives to Poitiers.

*French.* 1 p.

## 251. HENRY, LORD MORLEY, to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, May 29.—Fears that his former letters have not come to hand, and repeats his appeal to his Lordship to obtain for him his Majesty's favour, either to return and serve her Highness, or with her licence to remain abroad for two or three years till his debts be paid.

The news are here that Genoa standeth still in revolt, and it is feared that if the King of Spain do take part, the other states of Italy will not suffer it.

The Turk maketh no preparation this year by sea; what the Christian navy will do the world doth daily expect.—Venice, 29 May 1575.

1 p.

## 252. The EARL OF ESSEX to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, June 3.—The bearer will show how Essex obeys to her Majesty's liking. Has been long suffered to tread an endless maze. Thinks in honour and equity he is to be considered of his expenses without any tedious suit. Burghley may see matter enough in the Auditor's estimate to discharge his land bound to the Queen, inasmuch as he has accounted for the money received of Sir Thomas Gresham, and for all other sums with a large surplusage.—Drogheda, 23 June 1575.

*Endorsed*:—"Discharge of his lands."

$\frac{3}{4}$  p.

## 253. LADY MARY GREY to the QUEEN.

1575, June 4.—Petition with respect to the lands inherited by her and her sister Lady Katherine from their mother Lady Frances, Duchess of Suffolk. Desires to know the Queen's pleasure, and offers satisfaction for certain profits for which she is answerable.—*Undated*.

[*Note by Thomas Wilson that the Queen will hear the Lord Treasurer on the matter.*—4 June 1575.]

1 p.

## 254. The MERCHANTS OF THE STILLYARD.

1575, June 10.—Warrant by Lord Burghley to the Officers of Customs of the port of London to permit the exportation of cloth by the merchants of the Stillyard.

1 p.

## 255. The PRIVY COUNCIL to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, June 13.—Directing him as Custos Rotulorum of the County of Northampton to furnish them with a certificate of the number and names of all the Hundreds within that County and of the ordinary limits and divisions used by the Justices of the Peace, together with the names of the Justices within each of such divisions, and also of the Coroners and Clerks of the Peace or their deputies.—Hatfield, 13 June 1575.

1 p.



## 256. The EARL OF BEDFORD to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, June 22.—Thanks him for his courtesy at his last being with his lordship. Since his coming from London, he has received the letter, which he sends enclosed to Burghley, from Sir Gavin Carew and Sir John Moore, importing their diligence for Stuckley's stay, whom they suppose to be departed, or else to lie lurking about Bristol or Wales. If Burghley, at the next Star Chamber day, thought good, the Earl considers it were not amiss to write unto them a letter of thanks, and also to the Bishop of Exeter and Sir John Gilbert for their care and diligence in the staying of corn; sends their letter also. Has caused a certificate to be made according to Burghley's desire, and according to the letter received by the Earl from him and the rest of all the Justices of the Peace in that shire; this he has thought meet to send herewith. Is very desirous to understand what Burghley hears of the French King's recovery and in what state he is with his ague. Has heard reports that Dr. Ampville [? D'Amville] is dead, or in great peril, the certainty whereof he desires to know.—Chenies, 22 June 1575.

1 p.

## 257. EGREMOND RADCLIFF to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, June 25.—Begs that he may be allowed to return home, and asks for Burghley's influence with the Queen and his brother. Nothing moves him to seek home but a dutiful zeal to serve Her Majesty and his country.—From Calais, 25 June 1575.

*Seal.* 2 pp.

## 258. NICHOLAS LODDYNGTON to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, June 27.—Concerning the transportation of pelts by Lodovick Blumer and other subjects of the King of Spain.—London, 27 June 1575.

1 p.

## 259. The GARRISON of BERWICK.

1575, June 27.—Warrant under the Privy Signet directed to the Lord Treasurer and the Chancellor of the Exchequer authorising them to make provision for the payment to the Garrison of Berwick of half a year's wages due to them as arrears.—Grafton, 27 June 1575.

1 p.

## 260. The BP. OF LONDON, SIR WALTER MILDMAI, WM. CORBETT, and THO. BROMLEY, to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, June 28.—Forward letters found upon one Dixon apprehended in Norton Folly, Middlesex, which he was carrying to Lord Dunsany, who was reported to be four miles beyond Ware.—Star Chamber, 28 June 1575.

*Noted in margin by Burghley; "the lettres ar of no moment."*

1 p.

## 261. NICHOLAS WHITE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, July 2.—The bearer (Watt), has been very penitent for his fault since coming hither, and bestowed the most of his time in temperate behaviour with the Lord Deputy and himself. Has heard of but one drunken brawl, which was with a man of Dublin in exchanging his

horse for a coat which King Henry the Eighth gave to old O'Neill, wherein the law was on Watt's side. The latter says that if he had but grace to follow his Lordship's counsel, he were "the beste foole in Christendome."—From the Bective, 2 July 1575.

1 p.

262. SIR WALTER MILD MAY to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, July 3.—Congratulates him on the happy delivery of Lady Oxford, who he hopes may become a glad mother of many children.

The Bishop of Winchester has sent him a deed relating to the annuity of £400, which Her Majesty is to have out of Tanndeane. Has caused it to be delivered to Mr. Fanshawe to remain to Her Highness' use when the bill shall be signed.—London, 3 July 1577.

1 p.

263. WM. HERLLE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, July 3.—Reports conversation with Mr. Fanshaw as to concealments. He desired him to prove by a shire or two with an ordinary commission what service he could do the Queen. Encloses drafts of warrants for concealments and for the survey of certain current leases which he asks Burghley to sign. Will upon his recovery follow them. Asks also to be appointed feodary over the shires in Wales.

*Endorsed* :—"Commission for concelement in Wales."

1½ pp.

264. EDWARD KYMPTON to HENRY HOWARD.

1575, July 4.—Has seen his father who is clean without money, but willed him to pay him £30. Asks him to take £20, and give him an acquittance for £30, the other £10 being a set off of the debt between them. His partner will pay the money within four days. His father also willed him to forbear upon pain of his great anger from coming down into the country, as he hears he intends to do, these assizes.

1½ pp.

265. The RAID of REDD SWIER.

1575, July 7.—Declaration by Sir John Forster, touching the fray between the Lord Warden of the Middle Marches and the Laird of Carmichael. Martin Croster, Scottishman, was the first that brake the peace by shooting an arrow at W<sup>m</sup> Fenwick of Wallington, and at that moment two of the Fenwicks and one Rob<sup>t</sup> Shaftoe were slain. Thereupon Carmichael, being with the warden of England, desired to go and stay his people, promising to hang a hundred on a hill for that days work, and so departed. But he suddenly returned and came within English ground, charging with his whole force upon the Warden and gentlemen of England unarmed, and there slew Sir George Heron and divers others, and maintained the chase three miles, capturing the Warden and divers gentlemen, who are now returned upon bond.

*Endorsed* :—"S<sup>r</sup> John Forster's declaration of the meetinge at the Red Swier, 7 July 1575."

2½ pp.

## 266. MICHAEL BERESFORD, Feodary of Kent, to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, July 21.—Begs that the daughters of a friend and near neighbour of his, one Robert Chapman, lately deceased, may enjoy certain lands during the minority of the next heir, although her Majesty is of right entitled thereto the lands having been held in chief from King Edward the Sixth and alienated by the said Robert Chapman by a secret conveyance. He has been promised a gelding or £10 in money if he can bring this about.—Oxford, 21 July 1575.

1 p.

## 267. LORD BURGHLEY to LORD COBHAM, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports.

1575, July 23.—Informs him that having commended the searcher of Gravesend to the Queen, both in Lord Cobham's name and of his own knowledge, though he found no plain offence in Her Majesty touching the said searcher (who was thought to have permitted certain jewels of the Queen of Scots to pass out of the realm), yet Lady Cobham has required him to write thereof. Urges him not to continue in any anguish or grief of mind as doubting of the Queen's favour. He may make assured account thereof, as others do; and yet must sometimes bear with a cast of crosswords, as Burghley himself has done. Will search out further how the Queen was informed of these jewels, &c., and will continue his suit for the man. Doubts whether the Lord Admiral will think it appertaining to his office.—Burghley, 23 July 1575.

*Holograph.* 2 pp. [Murdin, p. 281. *In extenso.*]

## 268. ADVICES from SCOTLAND.

1575, July 30.—A paper containing brief items of news from Scotland in paragraphs numbered from 1 to 40.

[Murdin, pp. 282–286. *In extenso.*] 8 pp.

## 269. IRELAND.

1575, Aug. 2.—Warrant under the Privy Signet for the supply of 1,000 quarters of wheat annually to the Lord Deputy of Ireland for the better maintenance of his household there.—Lichfield, 2 Aug. 1575.

1 p.

## 270. LORD DUNSANY to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, Aug. 8.—Begs the aid of Burghley for the relief of his poor condition. Is ignorant in what sort to sue unto Her Majesty, as also for what to sue, "being a beggar and no choser."—From the Court, 8 Aug. 1575.

*Seal.* 1½ pp.

## 271. The REGENT MORTON to the QUEEN.

1575, Aug. 12.—With reference to the late troubles on the Middle March at Reddswyre, is well pleased to meet her Majesty's envoy, the Earl of Huntingdon, and begs her to suspend her judgment until the end of their negotiations from which he looks for an effect satisfactory both to her Majesty's honour and to the subjects of both realms. Dalkeith, 12 August 1575.

1 p. [Murdin, p. 286. *In extenso.*]



## 272. PETER BIZARUS to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, Aug. 18.—Certain honest merchants, and also some members of a noble family lately arrived at Venice from Byzantium, have reported that a little before their departure there happened a remarkable and amongst the Turks hitherto unheard of event, namely that a certain priest of the Mahometan faith whom they call in their language a "Moftin," a man of approved virtue and singular learning, had declared both privately and in public assemblies that the Christian faith was the true faith and the Mahometan altogether false. Being shortly afterwards cast into prison he was there strangled in the presence of twelve Janizaries. Thereupon one of these openly said that the man was put to death unjustly and that he himself was of the same opinion, and was prepared to die for the same faith; thereupon, having reverently kissed the feet of the dead man, he seized his arms and put himself to death. Six of the others straightway professed the same opinions and were immediately cast into prison. Moreover not many days after others arrived at Venice who confirmed the truth of these reports and added that very many were condemned both there and in other places, and that over ten thousand men had been converted to the Christian faith.

As regards the Byzantine fleet this, as described by trustworthy messengers, consists of over three hundred vessels which have been long equipped with all kinds of warlike materials.

The Austrian is also reported to have a powerful fleet which is about to proceed forthwith to the siege of Algiers. Other persons make other statements, but in a short time all will be disclosed. Augusta, 18 August.

*Latin, 1½ pp.* [Murdin, p. 287. *In extenso.*]

## 273. LORD COBHAM to LORD BURGHLEY.

[1575], August 23.—Begg him, Her Majesty having granted him a licence for transporting 2,000 Kentish cloths unwrought a year, to grant him a favourable letter to the Custom House officers of London that he may pass the same, "now that our merchants do begin to repair to Antwerp." From Cobham the 23 August.

*Endorsed:* "22 August 1575."

$\frac{3}{4}$  p.

## 274. The EARL OF HUNTINGDON to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, Aug. 24.—Has in two letters craved advice without obtaining it. Says with the Lord Warden that by Carmichael this fact [the fray of Red Swier] with the sequel was not pretended, so that the offence may many ways be better redressed than by a war. Praises the bearer, for whom he bespeaks the Queen's favour.

*Endorsed:* "By Rob<sup>t</sup> Bowes. Carmych. Sir Jhon Fost."

1 p.

## 275. SIR WM. CORDELL to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, Sept. 1.—Desires to know the certainty as to the Lord Keeper's coming to the Star Chamber, where provision is made for him. He hears he excused his absence for that he was pained with the stone and could not travel. Sends a book for Lady Burghley, 1 Sept. 1575.

*Endorsed:* "My Lord Keeper's appointment to bee at the Starr Chaumber."

1 p.

## 276. SIR EDW. FYTTON to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, Sept. 1.—Writes a second time to acknowledge the receipt of certain treasure which arrived safely at Chester on the 28th August. He intends to pass over with the Lord President, but they both think it wise to delay their departure for a few days, partly on account of the continuance of the Scottish and other pirates upon the coast, and partly the extremity of the plague being such that the Lord President has not yet determined where to land. The latter however purposes to be at the water-side within six days, there without any other stay to abide the wind. Has written this much both to the Lord Deputy in Ireland and to the Earl of Essex lest they should accuse either his lordship of carelessness or himself of neglect of duty. Chester, 1 Sept. 1575.

2 pp.

## 277. SIR W. FITZGIBBON to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, Sept. 4.—Albeit he writes daily to his lordship, the Earls of Sussex and Leicester, and Mr. Secretary Walsingham individually, and not collectively to the Council because of that which concerns the sending over of Allen and Dillon, yet as he is sending back Henry Forrest, he acknowledges Burghley's continual goodness. From Maryborough the 4th of Sept<sup>r</sup> 1575.

P.S.—Acknowledges Burghley's letter of August 19, concerning his entertainment and of the remainder of the money sent over to cash the garrison, for which he thanks him.

*Endorsed.* 1 p.

## 278. JOHN HEYWOOD to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, Sept. 4.—Entreats him to forward his suit to her Majesty for "that part of his living which has not been granted away," together with the arrears thereof, to help him in his old age, he being weak and unable to travel. Mechlin, 4 Sept. 1575.

1 p.

## 279. THOMAS, VISCOUNT BINDON, to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, Sept. 5.—Understands his son Henry Howard complains of not being paid his portion at his hands as he promised Burghley. The fault is his son's for not sending him proper acquittances. As to the £30 encloses a letter (*see* July 4), showing what order he had taken for that payment. Thanks Burghley for his kindness to his nephew of Surrey and his other nephews. Asks him to send word whether there be any Parliament, that he may provide himself accordingly. Byndon, 5 September, 1575.

$\frac{3}{4}$  p.

## 280. RICHARD MARTYN to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, Sept. 5.—Having received his lordship's commandment to provide the sum of £3000 in angels, purposes to make the same in readiness within two days.

With reference to his lordship's order for the payment of the yearly fee of £25 to Eli Westrell, points out that he is only authorized to pay such fees as are mentioned in the schedule to his Indenture in which this is not included and moreover that by the late attainder of the said Eli he hath forfeited his fee.

Has also thought it his duty to advertise his lordship that one Hopkins a smith who is employed within the Mint in the making of coining irons and other necessities, has been in the habit of making there calivers, and great iron pieces to the great detriment of his house and forge, and of the Mint generally, and that for the purpose of trying and shooting of calivers such quantity of lead is cut and stolen from the buildings that £200 will hardly repair the damage caused thereby. Prays his lordship's order that the said Hopkins, who is well paid therefore, shall confine himself to the Mint business only and not undertake any other workmanship. 5 Sept. 1575.

1 p.

281. JAMES HAWYS, Lord Mayor of London, to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, Sept. 6.—The good order lately taken for the reformation of tipplers and alehouse-keepers within the city and liberties of London and in the borough of Southwark is put in execution by him and others the justices of the peace, and bonds are taken accordingly. As he cannot take the like order with divers tipplers and alehouse-keepers dwelling in St. Martin's, St. Katherine's, and other exempt places within the said city, and near adjoining thereto, he thought good to signify the same, to the end it would please his lordship to direct his letters to such as have the government thereof, to take like order in their precincts for the same, "otherwise our doings within the said city will smally avail. As knoweth God, who preserve your lordship in health and honor. From my house in Cornhill, London, this sixth day of September, 1575."

Seal.  $\frac{1}{2}$  p.

282. PHILIP GUNTER to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, Sept. 6.—Complaining of the lamentable estate of his son-in-law, George Southacke, by the rigorous dealings of those of Flushing. They have of his to the value of £1,600 sterling, and have made no restitution at all. Begg Burghley to write to Master Rogers to take some order for him. He has a wife and eight children, the eldest not nine years old, all cast upon the writer's charge and finding. London, 6 Sept. 1575.

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

283. The MARQUIS OF WINCHESTER to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, Sept. 7.—Is loth to trouble him with matters so vain as by outward show the enclosed is, but some mysteries may lie hidden from him which Burghley's wisdom and experience may decipher. Though his name is abused therein it was never meant for him, as he has neither son, kinsman, nor familiar acquaintance in those parts [Italy]. Some other thing is intended. Basing, this 7th of Sept. 1575.

*Endorsed* :—"From the Marquesse of Winchester, dated the 7 of September, to the Lord Threasorer."

*Enclosed* :

*Agraymond Dormer to the Marquis of Winchester.*

*Complains that after receiving 5,000 crowns from his sister the Duchess of Feria, he was at Milan accused by the Spaniards and imprisoned in the Inquisition, his men being condemned to be burnt. He brake out of prison and came to Innsbrück,*



*where his money failed, and was taken lame with the gout in Augusta [Strassburg]. Begs his lordship to send some men for him, and to write to the Council of Augusta of the estate and honour of his house "which do stand at this present in doubt."*

Headed: *In Augusta this viii of August.*

*Endorsed: "From Mr. Agramond Dormer to his father in lawe the Marquesse of Winchester dated in Augusta the 8 of August."*

*Both very much damaged. 3 pp.*

#### 284. GRIFFITH CURTEYS to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, Sept. 7.—The bearer, William Smith, hath married Margery, one of the daughters of John Cecil, of Newbury. Knowing his Lordship's pleasure is willing to prefer the said William and his wife to the reversion of a copyhold now in the tenure of one William Bushnell, and part of the late Sir Francis Englefield's lands. In order to do this, requires his Lordship's letters to himself and Mr. Tredway, who is joined with him in the stewardship of those lands.

There is in Newbury a hospital called Bartholomew's, the yearly rent of the land belonging to which is £23. Certain persons of that town have the occupation thereof, who provide therewith for only four poor people, each of whom receives a stipend of 20s. a year. Moved his Lordship at Sarum to have had the preferment thereof for John Cecil of Newbury, to whom it would be worth 20 marks by the year and yet relieve ten poor people. By his Lordship's means he may be preferred thereunto the next term.—Newbury, 7 Sept. 1575.

1 p.

#### 285. PETER KEMPE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, Sept. 7.—Can make no bargain as yet for his lordship's works. Divers freemasons have sent word they will talk with him, but as yet they come not; in the meantime he raises stone so as to be in readiness. If his lordship is too hasty he will but hinder himself in their prices, "for they be subtell in their doings as any craftsmen in this lande."

The town of Stamford is very sore visited with the plague. There have been buried forty since the 8th August, and the town is so rudely governed that they have so mixed themselves that there is none that is in any hope of being clear. It is in 17 houses and the town is in great poverty; but that the good people of the country send in victuals daily, there would be many die of famine. St. Martin's Parish is clear, God be thanked.—Stamford, 7 Sept. 1575.

1 p.

#### 286. ROBERT PETRE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, Sept. 7.—Informs him that the whole fleet consisting of but four ships were fully freighted on the 17th of last month, departing on the 20th, and are at Bruges (?) long ere this. The mass to be transported may most safely pass from Dover to Dunkirk and thence by land. There is yet to come in of the loan 4,280l.—Westminster, 7 Sept. 1575.

1 p.

#### 287. ROBERT, EARL OF LEICESTER, to LORD COBHAM, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports.

[1575], Sept. 8.—Has been oft about to write, but always at the time of the departure of Cobham's messengers. Was letted specially whilst

her Majesty was at Kenilworth, but doubts not that, notwithstanding this, Cobham makes full reckoning of his friendship and goodwill. Has no other matter at this time to write but of her Majesty's perfect health, and of his [Cobham's] wife's earnest desire to visit him to res her weary bones awhile, if she could get leave.—Woodstock, 8 Sept.

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

#### 288. ROBT. PETRE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, Sept. 9.—Reports that £5,000 is already converted into gold, and he is promised £6,600 by Mr. Martyn on Monday.—From Westminster, 9 Sept. 1575.

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

#### 289. THE PLAGUE.

1575, Sept. 9—A certificate of such as died and are buried within the City and Liberties of Westminster in one week ending 9 Sept. 1575, viz.:—

In St. Margaret's Parish, 25, whereof 13 with the plague.

In St. Martin's Parish, 3, of the plague.

In the Savoy-with-Strand Parish, null.

In St. Clement's Parish, 3, of whom 2 were with the plague.

1 p.

#### 290. LORD HUNSDON to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, Sept. 10.—Leaves Bowes to report of the proceedings in Scotland with the Regent. Thought to have heard of the new victualler long ago. There is a great mass of corn, by estimation some six or seven thousand quarters. Browne has disbursed but £500 of the whole £5,000 he has received. Hopes Vernon may receive his charge as Browne's ministers victual as they please. Asks that letters be written to the Lord President and Council of the North, that when any matters of controversy arise between any man and the Queen's tenants in Northumberland by virtue of any lease, they should be referred to Burghley. They are much impoverished by leases taken over their heads. Complains that the Sheriff of Hertfordshire had a writ to seize on all the writer had there for payment of £50 for the wardship of Robert Denny; and also to apprehend his son George Carey and his nephews Harry Knowles and Morgan.—Berwick, 10 Sept. 1575.

*Endorsed.*

$1\frac{1}{2}$  pp.

#### 291. HENRY SECKFORD to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, Sept. 10.—Has received letters from his brother Thomas Seckford out of Ireland, dated 25th August, by which he understands that the captains and soldiers will no longer accept Bland for their victuals, but will needs have him to take that service in hand, where-with my Lord Deputy is very willing, and says he never had advertisement from the Council of any victualler but his brother.

Having given his bond for ten thousand pounds to render a true account of all monies received by his brother or himself for the victualling of Ireland, thinks this very strange, and begs that letters may be obtained from the Council to the Lord Deputy to the effect that his debtors may end their service on the delivery of the remaining victuals. St. John's, 10 Sept. 1575.

2 pp.

## 292. SIR THOS. SMITH to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, Sept. 10.—Sends a packet of letters newly come from France. The news therein is not great, but rather certain fear that the Reiters will come there than certain news that they be come already. They have also a suspicion that they are paid with our money, because they think that all other princes want money as well as they. Monsieur de la Mothe seems very angry that he is not suffered to visit the Scottish Queen, but the Queen's Majesty will none of it.—Woodstock, 10 Sept. 1575.

1 p. [Murdin, p. 288. *In extenso.*]

## 293. W. PATTEN to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, Sept. 10.—Has this day received instructions from the Master of the Requests for the suppression of a book complained of by one Langham. With the exception of six copies to Mr. Wilson, and two to his lordship and the Lord Keeper has not let three copies pass him.—London, 10 Sept. 1575.

1 p.

## 294. LORD CHEYNE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, Sept. 11.—Complains of the careless and dishonest behaviour of one Combes, to whom he had left the ordering of his house at Asheridge.

1½ pp.

## 295. LORD MAYOR HAWYS to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, Sept. 11.—Has received Burghley's letter for some charitable relief to be made by him within the city of London for the redemption of eighteen Englishmen lately taken captive by the Turk in the ship "Swallow." Has moved the Court of Aldermen, and although the citizens be many ways charged with contributions, and very often, yet are they content to cause collection to be made. Albeit the merchant strangers, whose adventure that voyage was, and who sustained no loss of goods, should be charged to make some good collection amongst themselves; which they would do, if Burghley would be pleased to direct his letter to that effect.—London, the 11th of Sept. 1575.

½ p.

## 296. LADY KATHARINE BUCKLER to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, Sept. 12.—Is a suitor to his lordship on behalf of Andrew Buckler, Comptroller of the Port of Poole, a nephew of her late husband, Sir Walter Buckler, against whom a verdict has been obtained in the King's Bench with a heavy fine for alleged concealment of customs. The said Andrew has exhibited a bill of perjury in the Star Chamber against one Edgar Thomas and other conspirators by whose means the verdict was obtained. Prays his lordship to obtain a speedy hearing of the said cause, and in the meantime to restore the said Andrew to his office.—Fairford, 12 Sept. 1575.

1 p.

## 297. The EARL OF SUSSEX to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, Sept. 12.—Thanks him for visiting his wife whom he left in hard company and place if it were not for her duty to her Majesty. Was in hopes to have seen his lordship here, but now perceives it will



not be at this time whereof he is sorry with all his heart. Will therefore, God willing, see him at Tybalts on Thursday at night. Returns his lordship his French letters, and if that nation conceive that the Protestants' costs be set forth with English money, he thinks it not amiss if they be kept from over much dealing with the Scots until they amend that opinion. It seemeth that in the case of the marriage both sides show more than is meet. God amend both, and bring a better end. Has found many lacks here, but most of all lack of working whereby he fears what has been done is in danger of marring this winter by not finishing. Hopes this will now be in great part remedied. --Newhall, 12 Sept. 1575.

#### 298. WILLIAM PARKER.

1575, Sept. 13.—Petition from W<sup>m</sup> Parker for a warrant directing the payment of his pension due at Michaelmas last for the relief of his great necessity and of his motherless children.

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

#### 299. The EARL OF HUNTINGDON, LORD HUNSDON, SIR THOS. GARGRAVE, and others, to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1575, Sept. 14.—They have met with the Regent, Lord Lindsay, and the other Commissioners for Scotland upon the 12th and 13th inst. to confer for redress of the disorders committed at the Red Sweir July 7. They found the other Commissioners as willing as themselves to have the offenders speedily punished, yet as it was to be done according to the treaty of peace by the law of the Borderers, and by the Wardens of both realms, and not having authority by commission for that purpose, they urge that special Commissioners be appointed, because, first, the wardens were as parties to the facts; secondly, they would hardly be able to execute justice without great danger to both Borders; thirdly, they have not been used to execute for murder for 40 years past, but have referred matters to the Princes; fourthly, the assizers or jurymen being six English and six Scotch, little good could result from that mode of trial. The names of 13 offenders charged with the deaths of the six Englishmen have been presented to the Regent. As for amends for the taking and retaining of the English Warden and others, the takers being men of so mean calling and base estates, the Regent has consented to deliver to her Majesty John Carmichael, his kinsman and servant, deputy keeper of Liddesdale under the Earl of Angus, together with eight others, to remain prisoners in England, where the Queen shall appoint. Four of them are Douglasses, and four Carmichaels, all gentlemen. The Regent and all the rest are much offended with the late event, and showed them ever ready to satisfy the Queen, especially the Regent.—From Berwick, the 14th of September 1575.

*Contemporary copy. 2½ pp.*

#### 300. The EARL OF HUNTINGDON to LORD BURGHELY.

1575, Sept. 14.—Has declared to the Regent the Queen's full pleasure. In the Conference there were present the Lord Governor, and the other four gentlemen, together with Lord Lyndsey and those who accompanied him except Justice Clark, said to be sick. In place of him was Sir James Hamilton, opposite Warden to a part of the East March. The Conference met twice, and the result of their conclusions is to be found in the letter to the Council. Trusts it may be well

accepted, as of the dealing past he sees her Majesty has had no liking. If so, what remains may be finished by further commission to the Lord Governor and others. Writes thus not for respect to his travail, but offers it for consideration as he has already done to Lord Leicester. —Berwick, 14 Sept. 1575.

[*Postscript.*]—The Regent doth go straight to Stirling thence to Jedburgh and Dumfries.

*Endorsed*: "The meetinge with the Regent."

301. SIR WM. FLEETWOOD, Recorder of London, to LORD BURGHELEY.

1575, Sep. 15.—Advertisements concerning London. Death last night of Mr. Justice Manwood's wife of a sore breast. Lord Monteagle is married to Sir John Spencer's daughter. "The tailors here are well set a-work about their apparel." Lady Morley is landed in Flanders, stolen away within these five days. Drs. Good and Astelow and Fras. Burty are discharged from the Tower. This day the Master of the Rolls dines with Lady Russell at Westminster, and departs on Saturday into Suffolk. Clippers in Lombard Street. Mr. Fisher is a suitor to Lady Marten for Dr. Wilson. He would have supped with her, but she would not suffer him. 15 Sept. 1575.

*Endorsed*: "Mr. Recorder to my Lord; advertisements concerning London."

1½ pp.

302. LORD BURGHELEY to LORD COBHAM, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports.

1575, Sep. 15.—As for licence to carry unwrought Kentish cloths, has willed Mr. Bird to permit him and his factors to take the yearly benefit, but they are duly to pay to the Queen her duties. Many cloths pass by sundry creeks in Kent that pay nothing. "Our French Ambassador have set afoot of new the French marriage, but I look for nothing of them but dalliance to use us to their advantage. And yet I am earnestly moved to seek her Majesty's marriage as far forth as I may. God send her to marry without respect of any my particular liking! For I take God to witness I do not regard any private interest in her marriage.—From Theobalds, the 15th of September 1575."

*Endorsed.*

*Holograph.* 1 p. [Murdin, p. 288. *In extenso.*]

303. EDWARD FYTTON to LORD BURGHELEY.

1575, Sept. 15.—Begs that the answer to certain letters of his father may be entrusted to the present messenger.

His brother, who is specially appointed by his father to attend his lordship's pleasure in this behalf, being ill at ease. Aldford, 17 Sept. 1575.

1 p.

304. THOMAS, VISCOUNT BINDON, to LORD BURGHELEY.

1575, Sep. 16.—Congratulating him on his recovery from illness. Sept. 16. Signed "Tuus obedientissimus et adoptivus filius."

*Endorsed*: "16 Sep. 1575."

*Latin.* ½ p.

## 305. LORD BURGHLEY to the EARL OF LINCOLN, Lord Admiral.

1575, Sep. 16.—Is bold to use the service of the “Achates,” now on her way to Calais with Boschott, the Flemish Ambassador, in order to conduct over two persons to Dunkirk, sent by the Queen’s order for the affairs of the Prince of Condé. At Heidelberg the Prince and De Meru are amassing men to enter France, and find many difficulties, for Casimir, who should be head, has motioned certain matters to the Prince, that [if] he would presently marry with his sister he would be bound to deliver to his father Metz and Toull, which the Prince liketh not. Also the French King worketh with the Prince of Orange to hire away the Prince of Condé’s *reiters*.

They of the religion have taken Perigord with 300,000 crowns in it. La Noue is entered to defend it. Lord Kildare’s case is delayed because the Lord President of Wales made not haste to pass over to Ireland, whereby Sir W<sup>m</sup> Fitzwilliams should come over and bring Allen and Dillon to the Court. Thanks him for his son, Lord Clinton’s, kind usage of him in making him kill a stag and in lodging him, &c. Lord Clinton’s son is greatly to be liked. Thanks him also for his kindness to Burghley’s son in making him his deputy in Minting Park. From Sir Thos. Gresham’s house in London, which he is forced to take for a refuge because of the sickness in Westminster.—16 Sep. 1575.

*Holograph. 2 pp.*

## 306. WM. HERLLE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, Sept. 16.—Asks him for the office of Woodward of the Forests of Mocktre and Darbold and of the Chase of Bryngewood in Herefordshire which he understands is now vacant.

1 p.

## 307. PETER KEMPE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, Sept. 17.—Writes to ask for the “upright of the face” of the house his lordship intends building as soon as may be, for the workmen are almost at a standstill for want of it.

The town of Stamford is sore visited with the plague and especially St. Mary’s parish. Since his lordship’s departure from Burghley more than 66 are dead and 15 or 16 are at present sick therewith.

There is great poverty and distress in the town which is filled with beggars who, when no other town would receive them, were always readily harboured in Stamford. The Company are all fled the town saving the Aldermen and one or two more, and all the wealthiest inhabitants are gone, so that there is no relief to be had except such as comes out of the country.

It were good that a commission should be directed to some gentleman in the country to collect the money and to see it properly administered, and also that some order should be taken to call home the masters of the town to help to see the people governed and relieved. St. Mary’s Parish, Stamford, 17 Sept. 1575.

3 pp.

## 308. The EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to LORD BURGHLEY

1575, Sep. 17.—In behalf of Mr. Carro, touching the Park at Croydon. He has good right thereto, but it seems it is Burghley’s pleasure that he shall not interrupt the Baillie, who has a lease granted by the late



[Arch]bishop of Canterbury, colourably for the use of Mr. Parker, the Archbishop's son. Carro has the possession thereof and will stand to the trial of his right. Begg that he may do so till the other party by law dispossesses him, or else that the occupation may be committed to some indifferent person. If it be adjudged to the Baillie, the writer will answer the damages.—From Croydon 17 Sept. 1575.

*Postscript by Thomas Cecil*:—Commending Carro for old friendship, and asking Burghley to stand favourable to him.

*Endorsed*: "Mr. Caroe."

1 p.

### 309. The EARL OF WARWICK to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, Sept. 18.—Asking that works begun for providing rooms, &c. for the Mastersmith of the Tower may be allowed to go forward, and that Mr. Martin, who challenged the said rooms to belong to the office of the Mint, may be written to to suffer the work to proceed.—From the Court the 18 Sept. 1575.

*Postscript*:—Asking for the appointment of some person to observe the rooms, &c.

*Endorsed*: "Howses for the Mr. Smythe of the Tower."

1 p.

### 310. LORD AUDLEY.

1575, Sept. 18.—Warrant under the Privy Signet for the removal of Lord Audley's case from the Queen's Bench to the Exchequer.—Woodstock, 18 Sept. 1575.

1 p.

### 311. SIR ARTHUR CHAMPERNOUN to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, Sept. 22.—Gives news of occurrents in France lately written by his boy, who is with M. de La Noue. The young Count of Montgomery is put out of Rochelle. The Rochellers, to avoid the charges which they bestowed upon him, devised the means to charge him with treason, and consequently to banish him. He is with M. de La Noue at Perrigues, a town lately surprised by M. de Langweran, wherein was great treasure, appointed by the King to pay his *reiters*. The wealth of the town was such as it is thought they are able to procure the said *reiters* from the King to serve the cause. The Isle of St. Marten was taken by 500 soldiers sent by the King, but recovered again by the Rochellers the following night with the loss of five men. All sent by the King were slain or taken prisoners, saving Capt<sup>n</sup> Landres with a few others who escaped, leaving behind them two tall ships besides frigates and shallops. The state of Rochelle is doubtful, for they live in suspicion among themselves, mistrusting all gentlemen which they account not of.

Asks to be of the Commission for restraining the transport of grain and other wares; also asks Lord Burghley's good offices with Lord Edward Seymour, whose son he wishes to match with his daughter. Lately Sir Harry Ashley, unawares of him but not against his will, betrothed them, Lord Edward as yet not understanding of it. His only means of appeasing the matter is to procure letters in favour of the marriage from the Queen and Burghley. Lord Hertford lately wrote to him for that cause, but his letters could take no place. Has offered his Lordship 1,000 marks with his daughter, but nothing can content him

but lands, of which he has none to spare. The ship "Castle of Comfort," serving under the licence of Rochelle, lately took a ship of St. Malo worth 5,000*l.*, and now refuses that commission, and serving under the King of Spain's licence, makes war against all Protestants. She rides in Cawsen Bay near Plymouth, having taken a ship of Queenborough which she refuses to deliver. Asks for special commission from Burghley and the Lord Admiral against her.—Dartington, 22 Sept. 1575.

*Endorsed* :—"22 Sept. 1575.—S<sup>r</sup> Arth. Champernown, &c."

2 pp.

### 312. The COUNTESS OF WESTMORELAND to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, Sept. 22.—Most humbly thanks him for his great courtesy and favour which ought to be the more acceptable that it cometh in the time of so great adversity, and is bestowed upon her whom the world and fortune seem utterly to condemn. Knows that her poor Lord reposeth his chief affiance in his Lordship as well as she does, and knoweth that he hath just cause, "although it were not best to make that shewe lest others myght mystrust or thynke themselves mistrusted."

Encloses a letter to her husband which she hopes his Lordship will find some means to convey to him. If there be anything either superfluous or omitted beseeches him "to impute it to lack of scyll and partly to the troubles of my restles hed."—Audley End, 22 Sept.

1 p.

### 313. The COUNTESS OF WESTMORELAND to the EARL OF WESTMORELAND.

1575, Sept. 22.—Fearing that he may not have received her letter which she wrote when she came last from Court has obtained leave from the Lord Treasurer to write to him again to the same effect, letting him know how his case standeth.

Has not received such favourable answers from her Majesty that she can yet put him in hope that her indignation is appeased, but found rather that the greatness of his offence was deeply imprinted on her Majesty's mind by reason of his great ingratitude towards her. Yet there is no cause of despair, and since all the world doth resound the fame of her Majesty's mercy so liberally extended to others, he must not think that she will always shut it from him. Time, and loyal and dutiful dealing will at length qualify her displeasure. Urges him to write to her Majesty again and to "let his pitifull and repentant complaintes so often pearce her eares as in the ende her harte may be mollified and her mercie obtayned."

Recommends him to write also to the Earl of Leicester and to the Lord Treasurer, beseeching them to intercede for him with her Majesty; their credit is great to do him good; they are noble, and cannot but take pity of the fall of his honourable house, and they have promised her to mediate for him if he will still give manifest proof of dutiful demeanour, keeping himself free from the practises of foreign princes who, as he may well find, make no account of him but when they can use him for their own advantage. The sooner he sends in these letters the better ground he will give her to speak again to her Majesty on his behalf.—Audley End, 22 Sept. 1575.

*Copy.* 2 pp.

U 52200.

H

## 314. The LORD KEEPER BACON to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, Sept. 23.—Sends Walsingham's letter concerning the adjournment of the term and the prorogation of Parliament. As to the latter thinks Mid Lent were a good time, nevertheless what day Burghley shall appoint he will well allow of. The sooner the bearer returns the better.—From Gorhambury, 23 Sept. 1575.

*Endorsed* :—"The adjournment of the terme."

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

## 315. CLEMENTE PARRETTI to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, Sept. 23.—His daily service about "my Lord" has hindered him from writing sooner. His lordship hurt his knee in one of the Venetian galleys, but all is past without further harm. Of any other reports of "my Lord" no credit is to be given unto. It is true that a while ago at Padua were killed unawares in a quarrel, that was amongst a congregation of Saffi and students, two noble gentlemen of Polonia, and the bruit ran "*gentilhomini Inglesi*." Other thing there is not chanced in my Lord's journey that might cause displeasure.—Venice, 23 September 1575.

*Endorsed* :—"Clement Parretti to my Lord—the Earl of Oxon."

*Seal.* 2 pp.

## 316. The LORD KEEPER BACON to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, Sept. 24.—Thanks him for his advertisement and prays God turn all to the best. Has dispatched the warrants and letters to the Court, and therewith a form of commission, according to Lord Huntingdon's letter, for the proceedings in the North. The Queen is well content with it. Trusts that within two hours the Clerk of the Crown will have finished it, whereupon the messenger will depart.—From Gorhambury, 24 Sep. 1575.

*Endorsed.*

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

## 317. The EARL OF OXFORD to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, Sept. 24.—Begs Burghley's and Leicester's influence to procure him a licence to continue his travels next summer, as he desires to see more of Germany. Knew not till his late return to Venice that his letters this summer to England had been sent back because of the plague in the passages. Has been grieved with a fever. As to Italy, is glad he has seen it, but cares not ever to see it again, unless to serve his prince or country. Thought to have seen Spain, but by Italy guesses the worse. Has taken up of Baptista Nigrone 500 crowns, which he desires repaid from the sale of his lands. His servant, Luke Atslow, who had certain leases of him, has become one of the Romish Church, and "used lewd speeches against the Queen's supremacy, legitimation, government, & particular life," thus forfeiting the leases to the Queen. Begs they may be got back again. Thanks for good news of his wife's delivery.

*Sealed. Endorsed* :—"24 Sep. 1575.—Er. of Oxford to me."

2 pp.



## 318. The EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, Sept. 25.—Is newly returned with Burghley's son from Sussex, where he was desirous to have his brother, to know his opinion of the site of the place. Asks Burghley to come and see him, and bring Lady Burghley and Lady Oxford. When he learns the time of his lordship's leisure he will wait upon him as his guide.—Croydon, 25 Sept<sup>r</sup> 1575.

*Scaled. Endorsed.*

$\frac{3}{4}$  p.

## 319. The EARL OF BEDFORD to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, Sept. 25.—Has been speaking at good length with her Majesty touching his causes, but, thinking it troublesome to her, obtained leave to confer with Burghley regarding them. Has now purposely sent the "bringer" [bearer] to learn how long Burghley stays at Theobalds, or will be at London. Minds shortly, for some causes of his own, to be at London, and would gladly meet Burghley there. Has had some strange, speeches with the parties he told Burghley of, touching these causes; when they meet, he shall know these at large.—Woburn, 25 Sept. 1575.

$\frac{3}{4}$  p.

## 320. LORD HUNSDON to [LORD BURGHLEY].

1575, Sept. 25.—Has received a packet with his two letters dated 19th and 20th inst. The Queen has been wrongly informed that the pastures enclosed by Sir Valentine Browne are laid open and made common. Though about to write commending Sir Henry Gates for the post of treasurer, hears gladly of Sir Valentine Knightley's nomination by Lord Leicester's means, as he supposes. Is glad the Queen is satisfied with the Regent. Looks hourly for her Majesty's resolution touching Carmichael, who was yesternight at Newcastle, going towards York under conduct of Rob. Bowes.—At Seton Delavall, six miles from Newcastle, this 25 Sept<sup>r</sup> 1575.

*Endorsed* :—"Septemb. 23.—Coppie of my Lord of Hunsdon's lettre."

*Contemporary copy.*  $\frac{3}{4}$  p.

## 321. WILLIAM CARDYNALL to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, Sept. 27.—Understanding that Sir Thomas Lucas (who lately plighted his faith to him, to be and continue his true and perfect friend) has since been conspiring to prejudice the Lords of the Privy Council against him, begs his lordship and the rest of the Council to suspend their judgment until he can have an opportunity of answering the same before them.—Much Bromley, Essex, 27 Sept. 1575.

1 p.

## 322. The SURVEYOR OF THE WORKS to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, Sept. 27.—Concerning the progress of certain works at Richmond, Greenwich, and Waltham. Encloses an estimate for the repair of broken glass at Richmond.—27 Sept. 1575.

2 pp.

*Enclosed,*

*A statement by a glazier of the condition of the glass in the Hall at Richmond and in the Queen's private lodgings.*

1 p.

## 323. THOMAS, LORD PAGET, to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, Sept. 27.—His poor neighbours, the Cappers of Lichfield, have been suitors to her Majesty for a commission for the better execution of the late statute made for the wearing of caps, and also that they might have that part of the penalty which by the same statute is appointed for the poor. Knowing the number of those working at this occupation, and how poor and needy they are for the most part, he begs to commend their petition to his lordship's notice.—Elford, 27 Sept. 1575.

1 p.

## 324. SIR JAMES CROFTS to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, Sept. 29.—Sends his son, the bearer hereof, to open to his lordship such griefs as he has long concealed, entreating his lordship to give him all credit.—Woodstock, 29 Sept. 1575.

1 p.

## 325. The QUEEN to LORD BURGHLEY, SIR WALTER MILDMAY, and others.

1575, Sept. 29.—Warrant under the signet to the Lord Treasurer, Chancellor and Barons of the Exchequer, granting Anthony Loo such concealments, to the value of 30*l.* a year, as he shall be the means of discovering, which ought to have come to the Queen at the dissolution of the monasteries. They are to issue Commissions to such as he shall name for discovery of the said concealments, and to lease the lands to him for 21 years.—Woodstock, 29 Sept. 17 Eliz.

*Sign Manual. Sealed.*

*Endorsed by Burghley:* "29 Sept. 1575."

*Vellum. 1 m.*

## 326. M. DE VILLIERS to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, October 1.—Has no certain news of the Duke of Alençon, save what he gathers from the letters of M. de la Noue and M. du Pin. He will not fall a second time into his brother's hands after his late escape. If he should see he may be safe in his own Duchy, he will not stir a step till the Prince of Condé comes. He has nothing to fear from intestine plots, the ruin of so many rulers, as the history of the Cæsars proves.—London, 1 October 1575.

*Endorsed:*—1 Octob. 1575 M<sup>r</sup> Villerius to my Lord.

*Latin. Very much decayed. ½ p.*

## 327. MR. RECORDER FLEETWOOD to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, October 2.—Gives his diary for the week. "Upon *Mondaye* laste my Lord Maior and other the Justices of Oier and determiner did sitt in Midd. at Fynseburye, and there I gave the charge for Treasons and other hault offenses, where we delte with all suche as had uttered anie counterfett mony within Midd. Upon *Tuesdaye* my Lo. and his brethren satt in the Kings Benche where I gave the water charge for the Ryver of Thames, for so muche as is upon the parte of Midd. The same Afternowne we satt in Southwerk, and gave the like charge for the same Ryver upon Surrey syde. This Sessions is called the Courte for the conservancie of the Ryver of Thames. Muche good groweth to the Comenwelthe by this Court. Upon *Weddensdaye* we satte in the Yelde hall, and there did the chifest of the Commons appere, & there we sitting all

in our Calabrye Clokes of Murrey did geve the newe Shereffs and their Under-sheriffs for London and Midd. their othes. And then our order is the one half to dyne with the one Sheriff & the other half with the other. At after none the same daie the newe Sheriffs goe to everie pryson, and do there receave all the prysoners by matter of Record. And at everie pryson the Gailer thereof dothe make unto them a verye fyne and a nedeles banckett w<sup>ch</sup> much better might be spared then spent. Upon *Thursdays* we all in our gownes and Clokes of skarlett furred were in the Yelde halle Chappell, where a verie learned and godlie Sermon was preached. And at the ende of the Sermon my Lord and all his brethren receved the Communion. And that done, we went into the Counsell Chamber, & there pawsing a while untill all the Commens of the Citie were placed in the greate halle everie man in his degree, then in a decent order we came forth, And satte downe in the Est ende of the halle in the Hustings Courte. And then myself did stande forth upon the Chekker borde there, and used a simple speche unto the Comens, partelie noting unto them brefelie the cheifeste points of the Sermon that tended to the order of the eleccion, and then I put them in remembrauns of their duetie in the forme of their chosing and what qualities the man ought to have whome they were of duetie bounde to chose. That done my Lord and his brethren retorned to the greate Counsell Chamber, viz. the Maior's Court, leaving behinde us the two newe Sheriffs with the Commen Sargeant. The which Comen Sarjaunt doth then stand up, and either doth or shold recite unto the Commens what the Preacher and I had spoken, and add somewhat more to the same. And that done the Commens name three or fower of the most Auncientes. And after, question is asked which two of them they meane to present to my Lord and to his brethren. And then as manie as ment to have Mr. Nicholas to be Maior do holde up their handes and saie never a word. And so the names of the two that have most handes are sent up to my Lord and his brethren. And then myself go downe to a Wyndowe, and begining with the yongest Alderman and so in order do take their voices, and that done we all retourne to our place in the halle againe, where I do declare and pronounce to the people the man upon whome the lott of the eleccion is fallen, and then aske them whether they like thereof. And they said ail, Yee, yee. That done, my Lord electe standeth forth in my place & there doth disable himself, and in the ende is well contented & so geveth them thanks. And then standeth forth the olde Maior and he doth geue them his hartie thankes in like maner, and there doth he take his leave. And so we go to dynner with the two olde Shereffes where we had a costlie feaste with a playe for our farewell. Upon *Frydaie* wee went with the newe Sheriffs to the Exchekker where Mr. Baron Lord and Mr. Fanshawe did geve their othes. And that done all the officers of the Exchekker did dine with the two newe Sheriffs at which tyme your Lo. dyned at the Tower. Upon *Satterdaye* my Lord and the Gray Clokes satte in Southwerk, and there we kepte two Sessionses, the one for the Sewers & the other for the punishment of Bawdes and Harlottes.

"This presente *Sondaie* at Paules Cross one Mr. Fairefax preacheth. This daye a man of my Lady Meutes, for that he stolle an Orphant of the Citie of 11 yeres olde, and married her in Leicester, he being 30 yeres olde, dothe publike penauns for the same by the Judgement of the Ecclesiasticall Commission."

*Sealed. Endorsed* :—"1 Octob. 1575. M<sup>r</sup> Recorder to my Lord, his Diarye."

2 pp. [Murdin (where it is wrongly dated 1 Oct. 1573) pp. 259-261. *In extenso*.]



## 328. The EARL OF LEICESTER to LORD BURGHEY.

1575, Oct. 2.—Her Majesty hearing of great disorder and want amongst the poor in the Savoy for lack of a master or head to take care thereof, would have appointed Mr. Ashton thereto some time ago but for fear of the sickness lately in the house. However she has now sent for him and offered him the mastership, directing him to confer with his Lordship on the subject. His Lordship is not to suffer Mr. Ashton to go to the house if the infection has been there lately, but to let him know its condition by such means as he can best devise and to understand that her Majesty's meaning is to appoint Mr. Ashton to this charge if only he upon due understanding thereof, shall like it.

1 p.

## 329. R. BERTIE to LORD BURGHEY.

1575, Oct. 2.—Concerning the making of a certain drain called Symon Goate. Suggests that as her Majesty would greatly benefit thereby suit should be made to the Chancellor of the Duchy (of Lancaster) for her to contribute towards the charges thereof. Sends certain books bearing on the subject.—Fisshetoft, near Boston, 2 Oct. 1575.

1 p.

## 330. SIR THOS. CECIL to LORD BURGHEY.

1575, Oct. 3.—Understanding that his Lordship was unwilling to bring my Lady his mother and Lady Oxford to Croydon unless it were to satisfy the great desire of my lord, assures him that the latter will take it very thankfully, and trusts that as they are to pass so near Wimbledon they will do him and his wife the honour to visit them.—Wimbledon, 3 Oct. 1575.

1 p.

## 331. EDMUND PIRTON to LORD BURGHEY.

1575, Oct. 4.—Sends a list of those persons whom he proposes, in pursuance of the writ directed to him, to nominate as jurors before a Commission of Sewers for the County of Essex.—Little Bentley, 4 Oct. 1575.

1 p.

## 332. EDWARD CHESTER to LORD BURGHEY.

1575, October 6.—The enemy after the gain of Ordewater and Schoonehoven retired into Brabant, and afterwards crossing the river entered the island of Duiveland on the 29th ulto. After firing the villages there the Prince's soldiers cut the banks, so that it is doubtful how it will be recovered. Mons<sup>r</sup> de Boyssott, Governor of Walcheren, was unhappily slain. They will attempt Zericksee, where there are 1,200 able soldiers. The numbers that entered those isles are estimated at 6,000, the very choice of the Duke's whole camp. "There is great hope they shall never retire them thence, for our ships lie there round about." Another part of the Duke's camp is preparing to enter another isle, Zwindverst. If they succeed Dort will be in peril. The Prince has sent into Zeeland to learn the disposition of the people concerning a new governor. If they desire one with equal charge to M. de Boyssott, who was Lieut. General of the whole isle of Walcheren, Count Culingburgh is nominated. He much honours the Queen. But if every town will have its governor, then are

St. Aldegonde, Howtaine, Coronell, Helling and others to be employed. The Prince is come from Dort to Rotterdam, where are gathered a greater assembly of the States than ever heretofore. It is secretly said they will renounce the King and his jurisdiction, deface his arms in all their towns, and extinguish all memory that may be of him. Mons. de Revers, the continual messenger and practiser for France, departed thither 20 days ago. Whether they will receive aid thence he knows not. "This state will small while stand, for the enemy's force is great, and for every decay hath his supply. We consume daily that small number we have, and want the means to raise new supplies, yet soundeth the drum daily for more soldiers, but few are ready to take arms."—Delft, 6 October 1575. \*

P.S.—The enemy have thrice attempted Zericksee and Bomeney, and been repulsed with a loss of 800 men. The States have fully resolved to refuse all obedience and service to the King.

*Endorsed.*

*2½ pp.*

### 333. CHARLES DE MONTMORENCY, COUNT OF MERU to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, October 28.—Thanks to the Queen's favour procured by Burghley's means they are on the point of succeeding. One of the finest armies that for twenty years has issued from Germany ready to march is coming just in time to succour the King's brother. The Prince is writing, and M. Wilkes, who is just despatched, will give fuller information.—Strasburg, 28 October 1575.

*Endorsed* :—"28 October 1575, Monsr. de Meru to my Lord."

*French.* ½ p.

### 334. EDWARD DYER to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, October 28.—Sends Gilpin, who has been disappointed in all his purposes of the Jew, as he will declare. When he told the Count his mind and the Jew likewise, they gave him the answers sent by bearer. Also sends his reply, left open for Burghley to alter as he thinks best.—Woodstock, 28 October 1575.

*Sealed. Endorsed.*

*1 p.*

### 335. GEORGE LAUGHTON to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, Oct.—Explains the method followed by him in teaching the Earl of Surrey, specifying the books read by him and the time devoted to each.

*Latin.* 1 p.

### 336. The DUKE CASIMIR to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, Nov. 1.—The bearer, Thomas Wilkes, being despatched hither by the Prince of Condé and the Sieur de Meru, his father and himself have thought that he would be more agreeable to the Queen as an envoy than one of their own adherents, he having been already employed by her Majesty in a similar capacity and being well acquainted with the matter wherewith he is charged; moreover the matter will be thereby better concealed so that no reproach can attach to her Majesty. Assures himself that his lordship, as well in regard of the affection

which he has always testified towards their just cause as of his own high rank and credit, will always continue to exhort and counsel her Majesty in all that concerns the preservation of her estate and of her eminence.

Prays him earnestly and affectionately so to use his influence that her Majesty may continue as she has begun, and as they in their behalf are doing with such expense, diligence, and trouble, as the said Wilkes will more particularly declare.—Heidelberg, 1 Nov. 1575.

*French.* 1 p.

[Murdin, p. 291. *In extenso.*]

### 337. The GARRISON at BERWICK.

1575, Nov. 2.—Warrant under the Privy Signet for the payment of the garrison at Berwick.—Windsor, 2 Nov. 1575.

1 p.

### 338. The QUEEN to LORD BURGHLEY and SIR WALTER MILDMAI.

1575, Nov. 7.—Warrant under the Signet for passing lands, not of the ancient revenues of the Crown, nor of the Duchies of Lancaster or Cornwall, of the value of 21*l.* a year, to Christopher Hatton, Captain of the Queen's Guard, in exchange for his manor of Marston Bigott, co. Somerset.—Windsor Castle, 7 Nov. 1575.

*Sign Manual.* Countersigned:—"Windebank."

*Endorsed*:—"7 Novb. 1575."

*Vellum.* 1 m.

### 339. LORD NORTH to the BISHOP OF ELY.

1575, Nov. 20.—"Oure longe acquaintance & nere neighborhood enforceth me by these my letters to discharge thoffice of an honest frende and a good Christian; by thone to advertise yowe what perilles you presentlye stande in, and by thother tadvice yowe to doe that which I myselfe woulde if I were in your case; trustinge that your L. will not superficiallye reade this, but so substantiallye as yowe will both thanke me & also followe my counsell, if yowe approve it for good. Yowe remember howe tenderlye & hartelye her Maiestye wrote this summer unto yowe for a lease of Somersham for her selfe, & she forgetteth not your aunswere. Being nowe in the Courte I understande her Maiestye did verye zelouslye recommede Mr Hatton to be the Keper of your house in Holborne, a man much favored of her Highnes, & much esteemed of the best & honest sorte of Englande. Beside her Maiestye requeste was qualleified with so reasonable conditions, both for your ease & honor, as it is more then marvelous to knowe with what face yowe coulde denye her. Well! this laste denyall beinge added to her former demandes, hath moved her Highnes to so greate dislykinge as she purposeth presentlye to send for yowe, & to here what account yowe can render for this strange dealinge toward your gratiouse Soverayne. Moreover, she determineth to redresse the infinite injurys which of longe tyme yowe have offered hir subjectes, for which purpose (to be playne with your Lordship) she hath given me order to harken to my neighboures grefes, which continuallye ringe in my eares agaynst yowe, & lykewise to prefer those complaints before hir Maiestyes Prevy Councell, so that you may be called to aunswere, & the partyes satysfied. She hath geven order for your cominge upp which I suppose yowe have alredye receyved, & with all yowe shall have a taste to judge howe well she lyketh your lovinge usage.



Suffer me, my Lord, I praye yow, to put yowe in minde who it is that yowe denye; is it our dread soverayne ladye, oure most gratiouse & bountifull Mistress, who hath abled yowe even from the meanest estate that maye be unto the best Byshopricke in Englande, a thinge worth three thousande pounce by yere. It is she unto whome yowe have done no espetiall service as yet, nor anye waye shewed your selfe speciallye thankfull for hir unspekable goodnes to yowe. Ingratitude yowe knowe, my Lord, is noted emongst the common parsons for a monstrouse vice, & betwene the subjecte & soverayne a horrible monster. If then this be true that she hath rewarded yowe with one of the best thinges of hir realme, & yow on the other side denye her everye tryfle that she demaundeth, judge my Lord indifferentlye whether she can lyke this kindnes or noe, consideringe she taketh no rent from yowe. Beleve me this is an ill course, & thus much for advertisement.

Now to advise yowe. My Lord, I wisse yowe from the bottome of my harte to shake of the yoke of your stobornes agaynst her Majesties desyres; to laye asyde your stifnecked determinations and humblye to reconcile (by yeldinge) your selfe unto hir known clemencye. She is oure God in earth; if ther be perfection in flesh and blud, undoughtedlye it is in hir Maiestye. For she is slowe to revenge and redye to forgive. And yet, my Lord, she is right Kinge Henrye, her father. For if anye strive with her, all the Princes of Europe cannot make her yelde. Agayne whoso humblye & lovinglye submitteth himselfe to hir desyre, she doth & will so gratuslye receyve and recompense him, as everye that knoweth hir doth honor and intirelye love hir. Here me semes yowe will saye unto me that yowe are determined to leve your Bisshopricke in hir Maiestyes handes to dispose thereof at hir good pleasure, and I knowe that yowe have so reported emongst your frendes. Your wife hath also counselled yowe to be a Latimer in thes dayes, gloryinge as it were to stand agaynst your naturall Prince. Well! my Lord, let not your wives shallow experience carrye yowe to far, least she laye your honor and credit agrounde, and haply make a shipwracke of the hole. Howbeit, God be thanked, your wife mistaketh the case, for Latimer lost his livinge for the sacrament, & for tharticles, & not for denyinge the King. It is, I confesse, but a smale matter to forgoe a Bisshopricke, beinge so well provided as yowe are, but it is a greate matter to forgoe or lose the Prince's favoure (& that deservedlye), and it is the greatest mattter of all to hasarde your credit. Yowe se that to Courte yowe must come. The Prince's good favoure and grace wilbe altered from yowe. Your frendes wilbe strange, it wilbe no ease for yowr age to travayle in winter. And I know well howe yowe are horsed and manned for that purpose. My Lord, it wilbe no plesure for yowe to have hir Maiestye & the Councell knowe howe wretchedlye yowe live within & without your house, how extremly covetouse, howe greate a grazier, how marvelous a dayrye man, how ritche a farmer, howe grete an owner. It will not lyke yowe that the world knowe of your decayed howses, of the lead & brick that yow sell from them, of the leases that yowe pull violentlye frome manye, of the coppye houldes that yowe lawlesslye enter into, of the fre land which yow wrongfullye pose, of the toles & impostes which yowe rayse, of Goddes good minesters which yowe causeleslye displace. You suffer no man to live longer under yowe then yowe lyke him. And to be flatt, yowe norish the ill & discourage the good. But, my Lord, if my learned counsell deceyve me not, I shall drawe yowe into the Premonire by 6 or 7 severall poyntes. All this which I have written I am to prove agaynst yowe, and shalbe most hartelye sorye to put it in execution. Wherefore if yowe love peace,

the preservation of your credit, & the continuance of her Maiestyes favioure, conforme your self & satisfie her requeste, &c., &c.—London, 20 November 1575.

*Endorsed by Burghley* :—"20 Nov. 1575. Lord North's lettre to the B. of Ely."

4 pp.

#### 340. The EARL OF OXFORD to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, Nov. 22.—Apologizes for the brevity of his letter on the score of the messenger's haste, and begs his Lordship to make no stay in the sales of his land, but to let all things go forward according to his determination before he came away.—Padua, 27 Nov.

1 p.

#### 341. WILLIAM HOLSTOK to the LORD ADMIRAL.

1575, Nov. 26.—Has met with a ship of George Fennar's of Sussex, who is come from by west. She has brought two French prizes. They harboured in the west country and were "somewhat made lighter there." Fennar's ship is a man of war, and manned all with Englishmen. He had 45 men when he went out. Perceives they have trodden their shoe too much awry. The ship and the two prizes shall be delivered into Portsmouth, and inventories taken of all things in them. Their intention, it seems, was not good at the beginning; their license was made in Wales. The Spaniards departed from Mead Hole with the wind at south-west on Thursday morning, and have had a good storm to pass them. The *Castle of Comfort* is still at St. Helens. Sent the *Fly-boat* into the Narrow Seas to tell the Flushingers of the coming Spaniards; her license is tolerable enough, that is, to apprehend pirates. Will stay the vessel if it comes into his hands again. Does not wish the purpose for which he sent her to be known. The two French prizes are of 70 and 60 tons burden; they are Normans, and all their men are sent home. "Extreme foul weather of late."—From aboard the Dreadnought, under sail between Mead Hole and Portsmouth, 26 Nov. 1575.

1 p.

#### 342. The DUKE OF ALENÇON to the QUEEN.

[1575?], Nov. 28.—Having understood from the Sieur de la Mothe Fenelon the favourable replies and demonstrations of friendship which it has pleased her Majesty to make in all the negotiations which have hitherto taken place with regard to himself, and not having it at present in his power to make such an acknowledgment as he owes to her Majesty, and as his heart would wish, has thought it meet to send the present bearer, the Sieur de la Porte his counsellor and chamberlain, as well to thank her Majesty most humbly on his behalf for the comfort and pleasure which he has received therefrom, as also to entreat the continuance of her goodwill until he shall have the opportunity of personally testifying his great desire to obey, and give her satisfaction in all things, and of being so happy as to participate in her good graces.—"Montreaubelle" [Montreuil], 28 November.

*French.* 1 p.

#### 343. The DUKE OF ALENÇON to the QUEEN.

[1575?], Nov. 28.—Doubts not that she has already heard the terms of the treaty between him and the king his brother, as well from what

he has written to her on the subject as from other sources ; so that there being nothing remaining for him to do, but to acquaint her with the result thereof, he has despatched forthwith the Sieur de la Porte, his Counsellor and Chamberlain in Ordinary, to advertise her of all that has taken place ; and more especially to treat and negotiate concerning the important matters which affect what he most desires both for his happiness, and reputation ; so as to establish his fortunes on a par with her Majesty's prosperity, for the preservation of which he would always risk his life as he has charged the said Sieur de la Porte to assure her Majesty.—Montreaubelle [Montreuil], 28 Nov.

*French.* 1 p.

#### 344. The BISHOP OF NORWICH.

1575, Nov. 28.—Warrant under the Privy Signet for the delivery of certain stores of hay and corn to the newly appointed Bishop of Norwich.—Windsor, 28 Nov. 1575.

1 p.

#### 345. WESTMORELAND.

1575, Dec. 1.—Memorandum by Ralph Boswile of certain writs and patents to be issued relating to the county of Westmoreland.

1 p.

#### 346. The PRIVY COUNCIL to the LORD KEEPER and the LORD TREASURER.

1575, Dec. 4.—Her Majesty having been advertised of numerous highway robberies which have lately been committed in divers parts of the realm, and that it is a common thing for the thieves to carry pistols whereby they either murder out of hand before they rob, or else put her subjects in such fear that they dare not resist, their lordships are requested to take such steps as may be necessary to redress this mischief ; and also to suppress the numbers of tall men calling themselves discharged soldiers of Ireland, who, especially in the neighbourhood of London, go about the highways begging and are suspected when they see an opportunity of robbing and spoiling her Majesty's true subjects.—Windsor, 4 Dec. 1575.

1 p.

#### 347. The PRIVY COUNCIL to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, Dec. 13.—Warrant authorising Mr. Glazier to deliver five thousand pounds to John Giffard, servant of the Lord Deputy of Ireland.—Windsor, 14 Dec. 1575.

1 p.

#### 348. The LORD KEEPER BACON to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, Dec. 14.—Sends the examinations of Kildare altered yet not subscribed by him. It cannot be proceeded in further till a new conference between Burghley and himself. Will tarry till Burghley's health is better.—Charing Cross, 14 Dec. 1575.

P.S.—“He said that in some things his meaning is mistaken.”

*Endorsed.*

$\frac{1}{2}$  p. *Encloses,*



*Dec. 8.—Interrogatories for the Earl of Kildare.*

*Was Thomas Stuckley in secret conference with him at Kilka two days before going into Spain? Did he send Phelim O'Connor and another with two of his best saddle horses with the said Stuckley? What message did Phelim bring back? What messages did the Earl send by Tigh MacMahon to James Fitzmorris before his going into France? Had he any bull or dispensation for his daughter's marriage? Did he take Phelim O'Connor from the soldiers in Maynooth about Christmas last, he being apprehended for treason.*

Endorsed by Burghley:—"Owyn McHew becam foster father to Henry the Earl's child."

$1\frac{3}{4}$  pp.

## 349. ROGER ALFORD to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, Dec. 14.—Mr. Redeman, the bringer of this, hath made me privy to a commission awarded by your lordship for the examination of a very foul matter against him objected, such indeed—although he hath married my cousin german removed, on my mother's side—but that I think him very honest, I would not write in. The gentleman is thought in this shire of as good fame as any of his calling in it. As he desireth to make his purgation, so he is desirous that, by your lordship's favour, he may try out the practice, which, methinks savoureth already, wherein I pray you to let him have your aid.—Hitcham, 14 December 1575.

1 p.

## 350. PHILIP GUNTER to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, Dec. 17.—Entreats his good offices in behalf of his son-in-law, George Southaicke, spoiled of 1,800*l.* by those of Flushing. The Flemings here will take no way to answer his loss. He has a wife and eight children, the eldest not nine years old. The report is written and sent from those in commission to Burghley touching the loss.—London, 17 December 1575.

*Endorsed.*

$\frac{3}{4}$  p.

## 351. SIR WALTER MILDMAY to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, Dec. 17.—Has perused the letter from Mr. Jenkins, and after conference with Sir Val. Browne, has framed a reply, which together with Sir Valentine's, will, he thinks, satisfy all his doubts. States what has been done with regard to certain Privy Seals and Warrants.—London, 17 Dec. 1575.

1 p.

## 352. WM. GLASIER to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575, Dec. 18.—Advises him that on the 8th of this month he brought the treasure for the service in Ireland which was committed to his charge safely to Chester, where it is in readiness to be delivered to the Lord Treasurer of Ireland on his sending for the same which he has been requested to do.—Chester, 18 Dec. 1575.

1 p.

## 353. PORTUGAL.

[1575.]—A paper endorsed by Lord Burghley:—"A proof how the Cardynall Henry is rightfull King of Portugall by the deth of King Sebastian."

3 pp.

## 354. MARCUS CURELLE to LORD BURGHLEY.

[1575?].—Having had lately just cause to defend an estate, granted many years past by copy of Court Roll to a poor widow and a fatherless child for term of their lives, against the heir of the grantor, who goeth about to defeat the same pretending that the land hath not been copyhold land time out of mind; it has occurred to him that many poor copyholders stand in danger to be turned out of their poor livings and undone upon like pretence if their lords list. Thinks therefore he cannot better perform his duty than by exhibiting a bill in this present Parliament for the remedying of such a mischief; which bill he humbly submits to his lordship's correction and, forasmuch as good enterprises oft-times take evil success for lack of help, craves leave to be so bold as "to crepe for helpe under his lordshippes winges."

1 p.

## 356. The EARL OF SUSSEX to LORD BURGHLEY.

[1575.].—Is sorry there is cause to mistrust that it is intended there shall be a war in France; which, although it may satisfy some humours that only seek to break the marriage and care not what they do to have the pretence, yet when it shall bring the Queen into wars with all the Princes of Europe, he fears that both she and the realm will smart for the pleasing of these men's humours.

The division map of three third parts for the bearing of the charges of the wars carrieth a good shew; but when he considers the poorness of the King of Navarre and the covetousness of the Almaines, he fears her Majesty in the end must pay for all, or let all fall when she hath put her foot in.

If there might be a peace in France thinks it were better both for her and for the King of Navarre, for when she either cannot or will not in time supply their lacks their cause must fall to the ground, and they therewith, and her Majesty after shall feel the lack of her friends and the danger of so great a war.—Newhall, Monday.

2 pp. [Lodge, Vol. II., pp. 66–68. *In extenso.*]

---

### A.D. 1576.

---

## 357. DR. VALENTINE DALE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575–6, Jan. 4.—Forwarding copy of Monsieur's letter to him, the original of which he has sent to the Queen, and a statement of occurrences at Paris since Sir Henry Cobham's departure. Hopes daily to hear the name of his successor.—Paris, 4 January 1575.

*Endorsed*:—"4 January 1575."

1 p.

Enclosed :—

1. *Monsieur to Dr. Dale.*

*As the attempt upon his life will be variously reported writes himself the true facts. Last evening there was served at his collation some wine so strongly poisoned that immediately the Sieur de Thore, his cousin, and others drank it they were taken with such violent vomiting that but for prompt help their enemies would have had the satisfaction they desired. Begs Dr. Dale to inform the Queen of England that he is well now. From Charrens, 27 December 1575.*

*Postscript.—Begs Dr. Dale to assure the Queen by the earliest despatch that he is quite well and out of danger.*

2 pp.

2. *At Paris, 4 January 1575.*

*From Monceaux, 12 leagues from Paris, the King came on the 2nd inst. to St. Denis, thence to Noiset, a house of Marshal Retz. He goes to meet the Queen Mother in a day or two. The Reiters do make the more speed by reason of the new accident to Monsieur.*

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

*Endorsed :—"Mr. Dr. Dale to my Lord. From Paris, the coppie of a letter sent unto him from Monsr."*

358. CAPTAIN JOHN SMITH to DR. WILSON.

1575-6, Jan. 29.—Copley has told him of a gentleman of great worship in England who is ready on sight of his letters to send him 8 or 9 thousand soldiers and eight hundred mariners, and who had bought the "Mary Ross," one of the Queen's ships. One Hubbard wished the writer to tarry, as he was a fit man to serve the King of Spain, while he and the King of France set upon England. The Pope has sent him very much money. Copley's pretended service to the King of Spain is stayed because the Hollanders will yield to the King, desiring a peace for six weeks. But his Excellency desires him to seek some means of hurting Zealand. Thos. Hubberd saith Sir John Arundell is a great friend of the King of Spain, and also one who married Lady Sturton.—29 January 1575.

*Endorsed by Wilson :—"Receaved this 29 of Januarie by one De Teck companion to Smythe, the Capitayne here, &c."*

1 p.

359. AMBASSADORS' DIETS.

1575-6, Feb. 19.—Note of sums paid since October 4, 1574, to the following :—

	£	s.	d.
Lord North, France - - -	1,161	7	11
Sir Henry Cobham, Spain - - -	1,046	12	4
Valentyne Dale, France - - -	2,645	0	0
Dr. Wilson, Low Countries - - -	714	12	7
Henry Killigrew, Scotland - - -	407	7	0
John Hastings, Low Countries - - -	116	0	0
Robt. Corbett, do. - - -	60	0	0
Total - - -	£6,150	19	10

*Endorsed by Burghley :—"Payments to the Lord North and other ambassadors."*

1 p.



## 360. HOLLANDERS and ZEALANDERS to [the PRIVY COUNCIL].

1575-6, Feb. 26.—Urge objections to the proposal for a pacification. Though nothing could be more wished for than peace, yet their adversaries' religion, nature, pursuits, and all their past actions make them fearful.

*Signed* :—Ph. Marnixius, Paulus Buys, Fran. Maelsonius.

*Endorsed* :—"Oratores Holandiæ et Zelandiæ."

*Latin.* 2¼ pp.

## 361. SIR WM. CORDELL, Master of the Rolls, and SIR THOS. BROMLEY Solicitor General, to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1575-6, Feb. 26.—The consideration of a suit and petition exhibited by the Clothworkers Company against the Merchant Adventurers touching the exportation of cloths having been referred to them by their lordships, they have now, after sundry conferences between the said parties, in a certain instrument herewith enclosed (subscribed by themselves and the chiefs of both the said companies), set down in writing such an order as they trust, being duly executed, will remove all occasions of further trouble and complaints. If the said agreement should meet with their lordships' approval they think it expedient that it should be ratified by indentures under the common seals of the two companies, and that order should be given to all customers, searchers, and other officers of the several ports within the realm to observe the same so far as it relates to their respective offices.—26 Feb. 1575.

*(Signed)* :—Willm. Cordell. Tho. Bromley.

1 p.

*Enclosure* :—

*A copy of the Order between the Clothworkers and the Merchant Adventurers of the City of London subscribed by the Master of the Rolls and the Solicitor General, the 26th of Feb. 1575, and sent to the Privy Council.*

4 pp.

## 362. The PRIVY COUNCIL to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575-6, March 5.—Require him to give order through his office for stay of all vessels belonging to the town of Flushing, and to put in safe keeping till further orders all the ships' masters and mariners. With postscript that the arrest is to extend to all those of Zealand.—From Westminster, 5 March 1575.

*Signed by the Earls of Lincoln, Warwick, Leicester, and five others.*

## 363. DANIEL ROGERS to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575-6, March 7.—Having been driven by tempest to Ostend he came on to Antwerp, where he has learnt something of the present state of the country, which he thinks it his duty to communicate to his lordship.

The country goes more and more to ruin, and its state is much more miserable than when he was last here with Dr. Wilson. The King's debts increase daily, and the soldiers are not paid; the husbandman in the country is oppressed and great contempt grows against the Spaniards, wherefore they can scant conceive any worthy enterprise, much less execute it.

Three weeks past the Commendador (Requesens) had an enterprise against Brill, but because it took not good effect his sickness, which he had before, begun to increase, and after being troubled for six weeks with a great itch which ended in boils and imposthumes, he died on the 5th of the present month at the age of 46 years.

There is great fear here lest some sedition arise amongst the soldiers with respect to their stipends which have been long unpaid. The Commendador not long before his death, perceiving that he could not live long, sent a post to Ernest, Count of Mansfeld, asking him to take temporary charge of the government, and since his death another request has been made to the Count by the Estates and the Privy Council. There be others who cease not to counsel the Estates to establish their own government and to provide for the quietness of their country. Not long since the King had resolved to send hither Don John of Austria as Governor, the Commendador being sent to Naples as Viceroy, and it is yet thought if the Turk doth not advance himself, with his 300 galleys, towards Malta, that Don John will be the Governor of the Low Countries.

Touching the inclination of the Spaniards here towards peace, it is most certain that the proudest of them all desireth it, and would be content to accept any condition so that the Prince would make no mention of religion and would return to the King's obedience. In these two terms they stand so stiffly that they would rather lose the whole of the Low Countries than grant that any religion should there be permitted.

The Spaniards themselves doubt greatly of losing these countries, and foresee great and dangerous changes, yet they trust to recover the country hereafter if it should now be taken from them.

Some Spaniards, great men, discoursing of these matters, affirm that the Low Countries do but ruin the kingdom in time of peace by robbing Spain of its gold, besides hindering the king from establishing his dignity in India, and other isles nigh unto him, because he must always have an eye on the Low Countries.

As concerning the rebels, two of the Nortons are about Bruges, and my Lord Morley, with his wife, is in Maestricht. Some of them are at Cambray, but the most part are at Liege, where is Jennye who hath caused to be printed there a posey of his in verses for the defence of the Queen of Scots. The Countess of Northumberland lieth in an Abbey within two miles of Liege. Is credibly advised that they have their pensions yet from the King of Spain.—Antwerp, 7 March 1575.

[Murdin, pp. 292-294. *In extenso.*] 4 pp.

#### 364. JESUS COLLEGE, OXFORD.

1575-6, Mar. 7.—Warrant under the Privy Signet for the delivery of 20 oaks from the Forest of Barnewood in Oxfordshire as timber to be used in finishing Jesus College.—Westminster, 7 Mar. 1575.

1 p.

#### 365. JACOBUS MANUCIUS to LORD BURGHEY.

1575-6, Mar. 11.—Since Captain Masino del Bene has understood that the matter proposed through him has been committed to his lordship, so as to avoid any disputes that might arise concerning the same, he has resolved in all things to abide by his Lordship's decision as to the worth of the advertisement.

Begs him to write to Masino del Bene on the subject.—Paris,  
11 Mar. 1575.

*Italian.* 1 p.

366. SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM to the EARL OF LINCOLN.

1575-6, March 17.—The Staplers beseeching the Queen for two of her ships to waft them over, Her Majesty is pleased to direct that they have the “Achates” and the “Handmaid.” As it will be Palm Sunday before their fleet can set forth, one of the two ships is to be ready in the meantime to transport Monsr. Champaine. From the Court 17 March 1575.

*Endorsed* :—“Mr. Secret. Walsingham to Lord Lyncoln.”

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

367. ANONYMOUS to SIR WM. PETRE.

1575-6, March 17.—Encloses a letter he found very early in the morning as he went from Paul’s Church by Paul’s Wharf to the water by the tavern there. It was sewn with black Paris silk. No creature was by, so he took and read it, and was never so afraid in his life. Beseeches Sir Wm. Petre to give it to the Queen.—March 17.

*Endorsed by Burghley* :—“19 Martii 1575.—This wrytyng was delivered to me by Sir Wm. Petre. 20 Martii. I redd it to the Q. Majesty at Greenwich.”

368. The EARL OF OXFORD to LORD BURGHLEY.

1575-6, Mar. 17.—His lordship’s letters have made him a glad man and he thanks God that it hath pleased him to make him a father where his lordship is a grandfather, and if it be a boy his joy will be the greater.

Thanks his lordship for further bills of credit and letters of great courtesy from Mr. Benedict Spinola together with many favours which he has received from Mr. Raymondo of which he is convinced his lordship is the occasion.

For fear of the Inquisition he dare not pass by Milan, the Bishop of which town exerciseth great tyranny, he therefore takes the way of Germany where he means to acquaint himself with Sturmius, with whom he intends to pass some time.

The King has given him letters of recommendation to his ambassador at the Court of Turkey, and he has received similar letters from the Venetian Ambassador to the Court of Venice. If the Turks come not upon the coast of Italy as they are expected, in which case he will see the service, he may pass two or three months in seeing Constantinople and some part of Greece.

The English Ambassador here complains greatly of the dearness of this country and has earnestly desired him to crave his lordship’s considerations in this respect.

Hearing that his man would fain pay over to his creditors some of the money which he directed to be paid over to himself, entreats his lordship to let his creditors wait, for his expenses are very great and he does but “prefer his own necessity before theirs.”—Paris, 17 March.

1 p.

369. GEORGE SCOTT to LORD BURGHLEY.

[1575-6] Mar. 20.—Her Majesty having granted to Mr. Cornwallis and himself the office of writing supersedeases at the Common Law,



at the same time referring the question as to the legality of the grant to Mr. Attorney and Mr. Solicitor General, complains that no decision has been come to for the space of a twelvemonth and also of the excessive charges they have been put to in following up the suit, praying his Lordship to procure her Majesty's commission for hearing and ending the matter.

2 pp.

### 370. The TENANTS of GLASTONBURY.

1576, Mar. 25.—Order by the Queen in Council that with reference to those tenants of Glastonbury who claim to be copyholders and that their said copyholds were granted to farm, that the cause between them and the farmers should be heard the next term and the matter then finally determined. In the meantime the said copyholders are neither to be disturbed in their possessions nor their bodies to be arrested by the said farmers.

*Signed* :—Thomas Sekford.

1 p.

### 371. The PRIVY COUNCIL to LORD BURGHEY.

1576, Apr. 20.—The matter in dispute between the Clothworkers and the Merchant Adventurers being now finally settled and an agreement between them draw up in writing and subscribed by both parties as well as by the Arbitrators, a copy thereof is sent to his lordship as her Majesty's principal officer of the Customs throughout the realm in order that he may take measures for its due observance by the customers and searchers in the various parts.—Westminster, 20 April 1576.

1 p.

### 372. SAMUEL COCKBURN to his uncle ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

1576, Apr. 22.—Remembering how far his duty doth bind him, will never be forgetful what he has received, nor unthankful, but ever ready to perform what service he can and upon all occasions. Of the particulars of his affairs here, and how they have proceeded, his uncle will be fully advertised by those who have dwelt therein, but for his own part lest he should seem to do nothing, will trouble him with superficial discourses of such things as he has learnt since his coming here.

First, puts him in remembrance of a letter which he himself wrote from London to his brother, wherein according to his wish and desire a part thereof is accomplished; "for immediatlie it was put in his Majesties handis, who, after that he had read it twys, spak weall both of the wryter and of the letter, and I houp it shall be one of the moteves to mak me speak with his Majestie, and gif so be, than persuad I myself to do you service." The letter was also read by some of the new Council, who liked the same very well. Advises him, if he should find it good to write to him again, to let his discourse be both probable and pleasant, and written as if it were sent to him by some gentleman of England, of good account, of his acquaintance there, and to command him in another letter how he shall deal, for none shall have better will. Has spoken at length with Master Robert Bruce, who professes himself greatly obliged for certain letters and intelligences sent him by the writer.

"The 'general' is come to the partie's ears, who stormes terriblelie, as fynding no honeste excuse to cover his inhonest dealyng, & blames

you and your nephew to be the inventers of such things, but Mr. Robert tells me that he blushis terriblelie whan he is accusit. But I have so delatit the mater to Mr. Robert, who gevis me credit tharin, that he is in a great anger against the partie and can skers contain himself with patience. I have also made you clean tharof, for myself never hearing any such thing of you. His Majestie knawes also of the generall, and would gladlie have the partie disgracit. I have offerit gif that shall cum to the worst, rather or any man be blamit for it, to tak it upon me and till avow the same as fearing no man.

Let me therefore maist earnestlie request you to send me the extract so amplelie and so probable as it may be had, and send it to me so soon as is possible, and be God's grace I shall mak it serve your turne, or ells I shall fyre ye tounne."

His nephews are most willing and painful to do what is possible in his affairs, but neither time nor occasion serves to make any assurance. It is now time of vacance, every man is quiet at his house, and his Majesty is gone to Stirling. The office of Secretary is also a great hindrance to his affairs, but there is no question but that the present man must quit it and Mr. John Lindesay will get it.

Had almost forgotten to tell him how his Majesty and divers others are persuaded that he is a sider and bound in a band with the Treasurer, wherein he has spoken very assuredly and in denial of it.—Whittingham, 22 April 1576.

2 pp.

### 373. BURGHLEY'S MEMORIAL touching the [EARL OF OXFORD].

1576, April 25.—Assurance of a joynture, not so much as his thyrdes; iij<sup>m</sup> given with hir, besyde half as much otherwise expended. Assurance of a portion, no more than she hath necessarily spent. For she was in dett for lack of releff. She had bene long sick before that. In hir sycknes whan she bred child hir charges war great; the lyk whan she was delyvered. [Nota: no land assuerd to his daughter, though he have no other child.] With that she hath, my Lord is discharged of meat & drynk for hir self, hir women and hir servants, and for all manner of wages & lyveryes. She also beareth the charges of a gentlewoman, a nurss, a rockar and a lauder for hir child.

No unkyndness knowen on his part at his departure. She made hym prive that she thought she was with child, wherof he sayd he was glad. Whan he was certefyed thereof at Pariss he sent hir his picture with kynd letteres and messadges. He sent hir ij coch horsses. When he hard she was delyvered he gave me thanks by his letteres for advertisyng therof. He never signefyed any mislykyng of any thyng untile the 4 of Aprill at Pariss, from whence he wrote somewhat that by reason of a man of his, his receavor, he had conceived some unkyndnes, but he prayed me to let pass the same, for it did grow by the dooblenes of servants. I wrot to Pariss to hym to hasten hym homeward. I sent for my son Th. Ce[cill], who was more than hundred myles from London to come in post, to go and mete hym at Dover, or in France, who cam, and was with hym at Dover within ij howres after my Lord Howard and others, and thither carryed my commendat & his wyves, and did not understand from hym any poynt of mislykyng. My doughter went to Gravesend sonar than I wold, for my advise was that by my son she shuld understand his contentation, but she thought long to do for my son's answer, and looked that my Lord wold be come neare befor she cold have word, and so went with my Lady Mary, who

had wrytten to hir to Theobaldes requestyng that she might go with hir. All this whyle I knew of no mislykyng towards me or his wiff, but I hard that his receavor had bene at Dover to spek with hym, and he refused it, sayeng he wold speak with hym befor me.

I sent letteres to hym to intreat hym to tak my houss for his lodgyng, wherof I had no answer, and yet I wrot twise by ij severall messyngers. But my son sent me word that he found hym disposed to kepe hymself secretly ij or iij dayes in his own lodgyng, and yet that Edw. York told hym secretly that his Lordship wold come first to my houss, but he wold nobody know therof. Wheruppon I was very glad, but his wiff gladder. And the contrary I knew untill he was landed, and than my son told me how he did soddenly leave the bardg and took a whery, and only with Rowl York landed about Yorks houss.

Heruppon I sent to welcom hym, and with req[uest] to tak a lodgyng in my houss, but therto he answered that he meant to kepe hymself secret ther in his lodgyng ij or iij dayes, and then he wold come and speak with me. And the messynger did come from his wiff with request that if he shuld not come that night to hir father's houss, that than she wold come to hym, for she desyred to be on of the first that might se hym. To it he answered nether yea nor naye, but sayd "Why! I have answered you," mening that he wold kepe hymself secret ij or iij dayes, as the messynger took it. Wheruppon I thought convenient she shuld forbear to go to hym untill we might se how others war suffred to come to hym, or he to resort to others. Within ij howres I hard by them that had bene with hym how many had bene with hym, without any his mislykyng, and also that it was hard that he ment to supp out of his lodg at Ed. Yorks, and that ther was a coch preparyng for my lady his sistar to come to hym, which being hard by my daughter she very importunatly required me she might go to hym. And yet I required hir to stay untill I might send to my Lord Haward, from whom I wold know whyther he knew that my Lord hir husband wold go to the Court, for, if he wold, she shuld not go untill he had bene ther. My Lord Haward sent me word that he as yet cold not tell, but whan he shuld know he wold send me word, wherof I had noone, &c. [*Unfinished.*]

*Endorsed*: "A memoriall, 25 Aprill 1576."

*Holograph.* 3 pp.

### 374. The QUEEN to LORD BURGHLEY and SIR WALTER MILDMAY.

1576, April 27.—Warrant under the Sign Manual for grant in fee farm, to Thomas and Robt. Warcopp, of lands of the clear yearly value of 40*l.* 1*s.* 10*d.*, the more considerable of which are in Wombwell, Normanton, Flaxton, Hooton-on-Derwent, co. York, Radford, co. Notts, Tickenhall, co. Derby, and Gomothoider, co. Radnor.—Westminster 27 April, 19 Eliz.

*Sign Manual.*

*Sealed and endorsed.* Vellum. 1 m.

### 375. The EARL OF OXFORD to LORD BURGHLEY.

1576, Apr. 27.—Being urged thereto by his lordship's letters, gives him to understand that, as touching his wife, until he can better satisfy or advertise himself concerning certain "mislikes" he is not determined to accompany her. What these are he will not publish until it shall please him, neither will he weary his life any more with such troubles and molestations as he has endured, nor to please his lordship discontent



himself. With regard to his lordship's offer to receive her into his own house, it doth very well content him, for there, as his lordship's daughter (or her mother's), rather than as his wife, his lordship may take comfort of her and he himself be well rid of the cumber, whereby he doubts not he will be well eased of many griefs. She hath a sufficient portion for her maintenance.

Expresses his regret that this had not been arranged by private conference without thus becoming "the fable of the world" and raising open suspicions to his wife's disgrace and to his own increased misliking.

—Friday, 27th April.

*Endorsed* :—"27 April 1576.—Erle of Oxford from Grenewych."

1 p.

### 376. The PIRATES in the NARROW SEAS.

1576, Apr. 29.—Warrant, under the Privy Signet, to the Lord High Admiral directing him to equip and send five of Her Majesty's ships, to wit the Dreadnought, the Swiftsure, the Foresight, the Achates, and the Handmayden, against the pirates infesting the Narrow Seas.—Greenwich, the 29th day of April 1576.

1 p.

### 377. LORD DUDLEY.

1576, May 8.—Warrant under the Privy Signet for the delivery to Lord Dudley from the Morfe Forest, in the county of Salop, of 4,000 of the second sort of oaks growing there, "togeder with the bark loppes and toppes."—Greenwich, 8 May 1576.

1 p.

### 378. JOHN DYER.

1576, May 12.—Petition of John Dyer, yeoman of the Queen's bakehouse, John Walker, and Wm. Conne, grooms of the same, to the Queen, for a lease in reversion of 37l.—12 May 1576.

[*Note by Thomas Sekford that the Queen grants the petition.*—*The Court at Havering, 3 August 1576.*]

2 pp.

### 379. LORD DUDLEY.

1576, May 16.—Instructions to the Surveyors of her Majesty's Woods for the delivery of 4,000 oaks to Lord Dudley by virtue of her Majesty's warrant dated 8th May 1576.

1 p.

### 380. DR. W. AUBREY to LORD BURGHLEY.

1576, May 27.—Touching his lordship's daughter of Oxford, begs him to consider that it could not, nor can lie in him to lett the moving for that it grew from others; but how pleasant the motion was or how willing he was to hear it God knoweth, and his lordship may guess by the nature of the matter, and by the likelihood of any good arising therefrom to himself.

Begs his lordship to rest assured that he has been, and will be, as careful as of his own life to do what good he can, and to be sure to do no harm; and in all things generally, and particularly in this, will seek all occasions to do his duty and all good offices to his lordship and to all his family.

1 p.

## 381. THOS. SEKFORD to ———.

1576, May 29.—With reference to the suit of the Mayor and inhabitants of Faversham, co. Kent, which had been referred to the Lord Treasurer and the Chancellor of the Exchequer, for their opinion. Has advised the suitors to exhibit the certificate of the said Lord Treasurer and Mr. Chancellor to Her Majesty to the intent that her highness may be thereby provoked to the speedier dispatch.

*Endorsed* :—"xij<sup>ti</sup> xx<sup>d</sup> ob. for Feversham Schole, Com. Kent.

"Lorde Treasurer and Sir Walter Mildmaye's opinion, for her Majestie to graunt the same."

1 p.

## 382. The MERCHANTS OF THE STILLYARD.

1576, June 7.—Warrant under the Privy Signet to the Merchants of the Stillyard for the exportation of cloths.—Hatfield, 7th June 1576.

1 p.

## 383. The EARL and COUNTESS OF OXFORD.

1576, June 12.—Memoranda by Lord Burghley relating to the separation of his daughter from her husband, the Earl of Oxford.

In conclusion desires that his lordship will yield to her, being his wife, either the love that a loving and honest wife ought to have, or otherwise to be so used that all lewd and vain speeches of his unkindness to her may cease, and that with his favour and permission she may both come to his presence and be allowed to come to do her duty to her Majesty, if her Majesty shall therewith be content: and she shall bear as she may the lack of the rest.

Or else that his lordship will notify some just cause of her not deserving such favours, and that she may be permitted to make her answer thereto before such as her Majesty may be pleased to appoint.

*Endorsed* :—"xij. Junii 1576."

2 pp.

## 384. J. ASTELEY to LORD BURGHLEY.

1576, June 18.—Prays to be allowed the sale of certain offices at Enfield, for which he has been offered 400*l.*, being much hampered by his debts.

1 p.

## 385. The QUEEN to LORD BURGHLEY.

1576, June 19.—Warrant authorizing the Lord Treasurer to get a seal made for the Bishopric of Durham, for use during such time as that see remains vacant, and to deliver the same to Thomas Calverley.—Greenwich, 19 June, 18 Eliz.

*Draft.*  $\frac{1}{4}$  p.

## 386. PETITION of the EARL OF ESSEX and WILLIAM WIGHTMAN concerning lands in WALES.

1576, June 24.—Alleging that about ten years ago, the petitioners obtained from Her Majesty, leases of certain lands in Wales of the value of 100*l.* 4*s.* 8½*d.* per annum which lands formerly belonged to the Abbot and Convent of Whitland by whom leases thereof had been granted before the dissolution to particular tenants for the period of 99 years. These leases the petitioners had hoped owing to alleged informalities (especially that the said leases were sealed with a seal borrowed

from the Friars of Carmarthen) to be able to upset but finding themselves unable to do so they have been compelled to compound with the said tenants for new leases at a moderate fine for as long a period as their old leases have to continue.

The petitioners therefore beseech her Majesty on their surrendering their several leases, of which about 11 years are yet unexpired, to grant them new leases for the period of sixty years in order that they may be able to carry out the said agreement and derive some profit from her Majesty's grant which hitherto they have been unable to do.

*Endorsed* :—"12 Julii, at Seynt James, 1576.—Her Majestie upon hearing of this matier was pleased that forasmuche as the sute tendeth to the onelye confirmancy of the tenants estates in their particular holdinges, and that the same is to their good contentacion as her Majestie is enformed, several leases be made and engrossed for the Earl and W<sup>m</sup> Wightman for the tearme required being no more than the sayd tenants doe nowe enjoye; and that the Lord Treasurer sesse suche fyne as shall seeme good unto hym.

*Signed* :—"Tho. Wylson."

### 387. WILLIAM HOWARD.

1576, June 30.—Warrant under the Privy Signet to William Howard, Esquire, for 1,000 beech trees from the Forest of St. Leonard's in Sussex.—At Greenwich, the last day of June, 1576.

1 p.

### 388. REYNOLD TURNER.

1576, July 12.—Petition of Reynold Turner, Sergeant of the Queen's Bakehouse, and Walter Freman, Yeoman of the Queen's Kitchen, praying for a lease in reversion for 21 years, without fine, of lands, &c., in the county of Flint now held by them.—12 July 1576.

[*Note at foot by F. Knollys recommending petitioners, also Note by Thomas Wilson that the Queen grants the petition.*]

*Endorsed* :—June 1576.

$\frac{3}{4}$  p.

### 389. The PRIVY COUNCIL to LORD BURGHEY.

1576, July 8.—The restraint heretofore imposed by them on the licence granted by her Majesty to Henry Midlemore for the importation of bowstaves and other forbidden wares has been removed.—Greenwich, 8 July 1576.

1 p.

### 390. WOODSTOCK PARK.

1576, July 9.—Warrant to the Lord Treasurer for the payment of the sum of 309*l.* for building a wall enclosing certain additions to Woodstock park.—At Greenwich, 9 July 1576.

1 p.

### 391. The EARL OF OXFORD to LORD BURGHEY.

1576, July 13.—Yesterday at his Lordship's earnest request, and being often moved thereto by her Majesty, he gave his consent that his Lordship might bring his daughter to Court on condition that she should not come when he was present, nor at any time have speech with him, and further that his Lordship should not urge farther in her cause. He



now understands that his Lordship means this day to bring her to the Court and afterwards to prosecute her cause with further hope. Declares that if his Lordship does so he will take more in hand than he can promise, and begs to have some honorable assurance by letter or word that his lordship will comply with the stipulated condition.

*Endorsed* :—"13 July 1576. The Erle of Oxford. Rec<sup>d</sup> at St James'."

1 p.

392. LORD BURGHLEY to MESSRS. CARRE, THOROLD, and HALL.

1576, July 15.—Has received their letter addressed jointly to himself and to the Lord Admiral, and, in the absence of the latter, having opened it was very sorry to find that the late controversy between his (Lord Burghley's) son and Lord Clynton has not been ended.

Begs them, as friends to all parties, to assay to bring this quarrel to a peaceable end, and to reduce them to their former friendship. For his part will charge his son on pain of forfeiting his blessing and favours, to stoop in all reasonable matters to his lordship to obtain his goodwill.—St. James, 15th July 1576.

*Minute.* 1½ pp.

393. LORD BURGHLEY to the EARL OF LINCOLN.

1576, July 16.—Perceives that the offence which Lord Clynton, his Lordship's son, has conceived (as he hopes without any just desert), against his son Thomas Cecill continues notwithstanding the approaches and offers of goodwill made by the latter. Sends a letter written to his Lordship and himself by Mr. Carr, Mr. Thorold, and Mr. Hall, and entreats him to use his influence to bring about a reconciliation.—St. James, 16 July 1576.

2 pp.

394. LORD CHIEF JUSTICE WRAY to LORD BURGHLEY.

1576, August 2. — The business of the Circuit. Finds Bucks, Beds., Cambs., and Hunts in reasonable good order. In Suffolk and Norfolk a multitude of suits and great disorder for religion. Divers gentlemen, gentlewomen, ministers, and others are presented for not coming to church, breaking order in baptism, varying in all points from the Book of Common Prayer; teaching the Lord's Supper ought not to be at a breakfast as the mass was; one desperate fellow affirming there be divers Christs. There be divers obstinate Papists, but the most of them wilful and indiscreet precisians. Talked with the Bishop of Norwich herein. He findeth many of them, and some of worship, and cannot by any gentle means persuade them. The censures of the Church by excommunication and his ordinary jurisdiction they make no account of. A draft commission remains with Dister, the deputy clerk of the Crown. There is no county in England so far out of order as these two, and no way to help it but by commission ecclesiastical to the Bishop and others. Begs Burghley to move the Queen thereto. Mentions Sir Christopher Heydon and Lord Leicester to whom he has written.—Norwich, this 2nd of August 1576.

P.S.—The last day of the assizes the Bishop sent one who takes upon him to preach and minister in the churches after his own device, being no minister, affirming he hath warrant by God's word so to do. The bishop having no ways to correct him but by excommunication, the

Lord Chief Justice committed him to ward in open assizes, and means to deal further with him as he may by law.

*Endorsed* :—"The Lord Chief Justice to my Lord," &c.

1 *p.*

### 395. JOHN JENKINS to LORD BURGHLEY.

1576, Aug. 4.—In consequence of the default made by certain collectors, against whom proceedings have been taken, it is doubtful whether the sum of 3,000*l.* apportioned to Berwick can be answered for the first half year at the times expected. Nevertheless he has done and will do his best to satisfy his lordship's expectations.—York, 4 Aug. 1576.

1 *p.*

### 396. BENJAMIN GONSON and WM. HOLSTOCK to LORD BURGHLEY.

1576, Aug. 4.—A letter of recommendation for the bearer Thomas Buck of Southampton, who formerly served as a sea captain.

1 *p.*

### 397. The BISHOP OF WINCHESTER to LORD BURGHLEY.

1576, August 5.—Reports his visitation of certain colleges at Oxford. At New College he found such disorders and factions that he expelled four chieftains of one faction, the residue he chastised with milder correction. The ringleaders devised to withstand, gainsay and utterly refuse his jurisdiction, and threatened to complain of him at Court, where he hopes disobedience to magistrates will find no succour. Refers himself to the report of the Vice Chancellor, Dr. Lowgher and Dr. Renold, who were witnesses of his doings. Will willingly render an account of his upright dealing before such as can skill of University matters, and of the statutes of Colleges. Begs that he may be heard before being condemned.—Lillingston Dairell, 5 August 1576.

1 *p.*

### [398. WILLIAM HERLE to MR. CHESTER.

1576, Aug. 7.—Thanks him for his long and friendly letter and commends his zealous loyalty both to his sovereign here and to the country and his friends there. Has shown his letter to the Lord Treasurer who has written an answer at large with his own hand, which (he guesses) contains such matter that Chester may do the Prince and the whole country great service if they follow the advice he is thereby directed to give, which, if they condemn it, the remedy of any good is past and their general ruin is at hand. "For her Majesty is so moved with these insolent delinges of the Prynce and his Zellanders as none dare move her to ani consideratyon towards theme, butt all is sett uppon revenge of their lewd acts and worse speche, and to extermynen them owtt of the world rather than to endure it any longer. And where the Prynce pretends ayd owtt of Frawnce, he dawnceth in a nett if he se not that her Majesty knowes the contrary, and that herin he is grettly abused or seketh to abuse others, with small credit to hymselfe and less assurans to his estate when this maske is taken away." Let him be assured that the French King and the Spanish King are rather both secretly linked to set upon and to overthrow both him and his with all the means and powers they can make, if they were once a little settled in France.

To remedy all this there is but one way, that is if the Prince will excuse to her Majesty the foul acts and spoils that have been committed by the Zealanders, on the plea of necessity, undertaking that the like shall not be committed again; which course being once taken the Prince's friends here that favour the cause will join together to qualify her Majesty's just displeasure, and no doubt something may be done by this means to reconcile the Prince again and to help him underhand; but to say that her Majesty will be constrained to do anything maugre her will were great absurdity.

And whereas they object that it is a general cause and common with her Majesty that they maintain, both for religion and surety of her estate with theirs (whilst they violate both religion, justice, and all surety), and that therefore she must assist them of very necessity, they are greatly deceived herein for her Majesty hath no need to enter into unnecessary wars for them or for others unprovoked; nor is a prince of her greatness and quality to be compelled by these arguments of necessity; for such as she is will hazard all rather than to be prescribed or forced by her inferiors or equals or by any other. Begs him to confer thoroughly with Mons. Paul Buys on this subject in order that by their joint means the Prince may be induced to open the eyes of his reason and to behold things as they really are. Assures him that if the conciliatory course suggested be adopted, somewhat (yea some round portion) will be voluntarily given to the assistance of the cause and to aid both Zealand and Holland, especially the latter to which country her Majesty and all her Council are greatly inclined. As for Mons. Buys his credit is such with the Queen, the Lord Treasurer, my Lord of Leicester and the rest that he may be assured of any good turn that he may desire here, either for himself or for his friends which he has her Majesty's special command to declare unto him as also the like to the Count of Cullingburgh.

If he can do any good in this it will be the best service that he and Mons. Buys could do for that country for their discretion and endeavour should win that which is now well nigh desperate unless good dexterity be used. Herein also they must have a regard to unite Zealand and Holland that the Prince's authority may rule them both to the good of the common cause and of either country, for otherwise their separation is an apparent overthrow of both and a distrust to others.—London, 7 August 1576.

*Endorsed:* "The copy of mi lettre sent to Mr. Edw. Chester in August 1576, and somewhatt to the effect and substance I wrytt then ij other several lettres to the Prynce of Orenge, and to Powll Buis."

6½ pp. [Murdin, pp. 296-299. *In extenso.*]

### 399. RICHARD COOKE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1576, Aug. 7.—Thanking him for past favours.

1 p.

### 400. The ASSESSORS of the SUBSIDY at GREENWICH to LORD BURGHLEY.

1576, Aug. 7.—Begging him to rectify an overcharge made in their assessment on Thomas Bell, one of her Majesty's grooms of the stable.

1 p.



## 401. SIR FRANCIS KNOLLYS to LORD BURGHLEY.

1576, Aug. 9.—Pointing out the dilatory nature of Lord Paget's proceeding with respect to certain works at Istleworth Mills.

1 p.

## 402. THOS. FANSHAW to LORD BURGHLEY.

1576, Aug. 10.—Asks Burghley's pleasure touching Bird's debts. Sends the yearly profits answered in Bird's office, also those of Ipswich and Southampton. Has not sent Bird's accounts because they are cumbersome. Being at Mercers' Chapel about the tender of the 200*l.*, Bird made earnest request for more liberty of imprisonment within the Fleet, and for licence for his wife to come to him. He spake not without need.—Warwick Lane, 10 Aug. 1576.

*Endorsed.*

1½ pp.

## 403. SIR THOMAS GARGRAVE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1576, Aug. 14.—The collectors of the Queen's revenue are behind with their collections. Mr. Receiver cannot perform the first half year's pay appointed for Berwick, but says he will pay all except 400 before the end of the month. But he cannot, unless Burghley will write to the Auditor to look at the books thoroughly, so as to set down certainly what sum yearly every collector shall be bound to pay.—York, 14 August 1576.

*Endorsed.*

1 p.

## 404. The PRIVY COUNCIL to the EARL OF LINCOLN.

1576, Aug. 24.—Praying him to appoint two of her Majesty's ships for the safe conduct of the Merchants Adventurers to Hamburg.

Although the Merchants have consented to bear the charge of the victualling and wages he is to let it appear that the whole charges are borne by her Majesty.

1 p. [Murdin, p. 300. *In extenso.*]

## 405. J. ASTELEY to LORD BURGHLEY.

1576, Aug. 31.—Renewing a suit previously made by him to Lord Burghley on behalf of John Dod and Robert Sowthern, two of the keepers of the park at Enfield.

1 p.

## 406. THOMAS POLEY to LORD BURGHLEY.

1576, Sept. 3.—Reports the staying of a barque called the Elizabeth of London in Colne Water whose cargo is thought to be contraband.

1 p.

## 407. The EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to LORD BURGHLEY.

1576, Sept. 5.—Understands that one Morley sues for the tithes in kind throughout Danby Forest, the inheritance of Lord Latimer, notwithstanding the tenants can show yearly payment time out of mind in lieu of the whole tithes, and that the matter is pending in the Spiritual Court at York. Asks Burghley to direct friendly letters to Dr. Gibson,

Chancellor there, that he do not prejudice Lord Latimer's inheritance till either the writer's brother Cecil or himself is fully instructed therein. Hears that sentence is to be given in this cause on Saturday next after Michaelmas Day.—Petworth, 5 Sept. 1576.

*Endorsed.*

$\frac{3}{4}$  p.

408. The EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to LORD BURGHLEY.

1576, Sept. 6.—Asks him for the wardship of the son of Mr. Pudsey of Barford, co. York, his page and kinsman, and committed by his father of trust to him. He was 20 years old last May day.—Petworth, 6 Sept. 1576.

*Endorsed.*

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

409. JOHN CLOPTON to LORD BURGHLEY.

1576, Sept. 7.—Informs him that whereas his Lordship had appointed one of his servants to be Keeper of the Birtley Woods in the Bishopric of Durham the Chancellor of the Diocese had already bestowed that office on one of his brethren who now claims it. Will however keep such fees belonging to the said office as he is answerable for until he shall hear further from his lordship.

1 p.

410. SIR OWYN HOPTON to LORD BURGHLEY.

1576, Sept. 7.—In reply to his dated 2<sup>nd</sup> inst. informs him that there is already carried away from the several wharves of the Tower 420 pieces of ordnance, and the rest shall be carried away as soon as possible. Will see nothing is landed there but for the Queen's provision or that of the Privy Council.—Tower, 7 Sept. 1576.

*Endorsed.*

$\frac{3}{4}$  p.

411. The EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to LORD BURGHLEY.

1576, Sept. 9.—Thanks him for grant of the wardship of Pudsey. Wishes he could requite his friendship. Is sorry he was not with him at the killing of the great stag, for he did bear a malice against him since he was first at hunting of him. Is pleased to hear Burghley is such a good husband in keeping his own house so long, &c.—Petworth, 9 Sept. 1576.

*Endorsed.*

*Holograph.* 1 p.

412. SIR A. POULET to LORD BURGHLEY.

1576, Sept. 9.—Has been so "grieved" in one of his legs since Friday that he is not yet able to go out of his house. Begs to be excused, and asks how long Burghley stays where he is, that before he enters upon his journey he may take leave of him. Asks his signature for inclosed bill drawn by Rob<sup>t</sup> Peeter, on a warrant directed from the Queen, which he sends.—London, 9 September 1576.

*Endorsed.*

$\frac{3}{4}$  p.

## 413. EDWARD OSBORNE and WOLSTAN DIXIE, Sheriffs of London, to LORD BURGHLEY.

1576, Sept. 12.—Wm. Meadley was apprehended eleven days ago and by the Lord Mayor committed to the Counter in the Poultry by virtue of a special warrant under the hands of the Earls of Warwick and Leicester, and is more closely detained by force of another special warrant from their lordships to that effect. He is not thereforeailable, so as to be released to come to Burghley for conference in the matter of the mines.—12 Sept. 1576.

*Endorsed.*

$\frac{3}{4}$  p.

## 414. The EARL OF LEICESTER to LORD BURGHLEY.

1576, Sept. 12.—The matter of Woodstock. Certain of those tenants complaining at Windsor of the enclosure of a piece of the common, and change of the highway, the Queen by the Master of the Requests directed him to talk with them, which he did, Dr. Wilson being by. He told them how little cause they had to be grieved, but rather the Queen to be much offended to find so unthankful and unnatural subjects as to grudge at a Prince's doings, and that Her Majesty would have nothing there that should not be recompensed to the uttermost, as Burghley had said. Next day came 40 or 50 more men who, not content with his answer, as the Queen passed by made open declaration, at which she was greatly offended, and commanded them to depart or be punished. She willed that Burghley should hear their complaints, and deal with them. "Surely it is not to be suffered that a Prince in such a case should be grugged at, when every upstart and yeoman almost can have more a thousand times at their tenants' hands to enclose, whole towns and lordships, and to change twice as far highways, and no complaints at all of it."

Touching Mr. Secretary and Mr. Thos. Smith, Customers, the Queen desires Burghley's opinion which of the offers is most convenient for her to take. Her Majesty is resolved to proceed touching Mr. Smith according to the order Burghley has taken and agreed upon with him.

*Endorsed*:—"12 Sep. 1576."

*Holograph.* 3 pp.

## 415. LORD CHEYNE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1576, Sept. 12.—Entreats his good offices with respect to certain offers which he has made to her Majesty for the exchanging of his lands in Sheppye.

1 p.

## 416. ROGER MANNERS to LORD BURGHLEY.

1576, Sept. 12.—At the earnest entreaty of the bearer, Mr. Kirkham, and of his friends, recommends his suit to his Lordship's favourable notice.

1 p.

## 417. SIR JOHN SEINTLEGER to LORD BURGHLEY.

1576, Sept. 12.—His lands having been extended by the sheriffs for the non-performance of a covenant to which he was bound in the sum of 2,000*l.*, and her Majesty having been pleased to grant him a respite till Hilary next, entreats his Lordship to direct a warrant to be issued to the sheriffs staying execution.

1 p.



## 418. PETER OSBORNE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1576, Sept. 12.—Concerning a warrant for prolongation of payment granted to Mr. Smith, and the making of a new indenture thereupon.

In the absence of the Master of the Rolls, begs for a few lines from his Lordship to Mr. Justice Southcote, directing him to consider the draft thereof.—Ivy Lane, 12 Sept. 1576.

## 419. GREGORY, LORD DACRES to LORD BURGHLEY.

1576, Sept. 13.—One Alexander Parker, who was heretofore indicted and convicted by the Grand Jury of the utterance within the county of Sussex of most lewd and contemptuous words against her Majesty and her honourable Council, is still suffered to go at liberty and it is reported that he is put to bail by order of his Lordship and of the Earl of Leicester. The Earl of Leicester having denied this, he has thought it meet to write to his Lordship to know the truth thereof, and also to ask whether he ought to proceed further against the said Parker or not. Assures him that the not following up of this cause will grow into a very evil example in our rude country.—Chelsea, 13 Sept. 1576.

## 420. LADY PAGET to LORD BURGHLEY.

1576, Sept. 14.—Pressing the suit of Mr. Kirkham for preferment.  
1 p.

## 421. The EARL OF ESSEX to the QUEEN.

1576, Sept. 20.—His state of life (which in his conscience cannot be prolonged until the sun shall rise again) has made him dedicate himself only to God, and generally to forgive and ask forgiveness of the world; but most specially of all creatures to ask pardon of her Majesty, for all offences that she has taken against him “not onely for my last lettres wherewith I heare your Majesty was much greaved but also with all other accions of mine that have ben offensively conceived by your Majesty.”

His hard estate, having by great accounts long ebbd, even almost to the low watermark, made him hope much from the floods of her Majesty's abundance and drove him to that which he dare not call plainness, but as a matter giving offence must condemn as an error. His humble suit must extend itself further into many branches for the behoof of his poor children, to whom, since God doth now make them fatherless, he begs her Majesty to be as a mother, at least by her gracious countenance and care of their education and matches. Begs her to grant to his eldest son “my poor offices in Wales,” the leading of 100 horse in Ireland for the guarding of the northern border, and his land upon the same, and withal to pardon his own debt to her Majesty. Does not wish him his own office of Earl Marshal here lest her Majesty should not think him worthy of the rest, “but he is my son, and may be fit for more in his lief than his unfortunate father hath in his possession at his death.” Recommends the Archbishop of Dublin to her Majesty's notice for some other benefit in England. He is a man notable in his function, good in life and example, and hath served her Majesty truly in matters of this state.—Dublin, 20 Sept. 1576.

*Copy. 2 pp. [Murdin, p. 300. In extenso.]*

## 422. The EARL OF ESSEX to LORD BURGHLEY.

1576, Sept. 21.—Has willed Mr. Waterhouse to show him how he may with honour and equity do good to his (Essex's) son, Hereford, whose education he wishes to be in Burghley's household, and the whole time

he spends in England in his minority to be divided in attendance upon the Lord Chamberlain and Burghley, "to the end that as he might frame himself to the example of my Lord of Sussex in all the actions of his life tending either to the war or to the institution of a nobleman, so he might also reverence your Lordship for your wisdom and gravity, and lay up your counsels and advices in the treasury of his heart." "And so to the Lord I commit you, sequestering myself from henceforth from all worldly causes."—At Dublin, the 21 of Sept. 1576.

P.S.—Is desirous that his son should be sent to the Palsgrave as soon as they think him able to travel.

*Endorsed* :—"The Erle of Essex to my Lord from Dublin at the tyme of \*death."

1 p. [Murdin, p. 301. *In extenso*.]

#### 423. J. ASTELEY to LORD BURGHLEY.

1576, Sept. 21.—Concerning his patent for the "mean" offices in Enfield Park.

1 p.

#### 424. SIR THOS. WILSON to LORD BURGHLEY.

1576, Oct. 6.—Signifying her Majesty's pleasure that a lease in reversion should be granted to Sir Thos. Mannors of St. Sepulchre's Chapel in York.

1 p.

#### 425. SEYMOUR HARCOURT to LORD BURGHLEY.

1576, Oct. 16.—Concerning a complaint made against him by one Buttle for putting him in the stocks. Alleges sufficient reasons for so doing.

1 p.

#### 426. W. HERLLE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1576, Oct. 18.—Certain articles relating to the manufacture of oils &c., and the cultivation of seeds for that purpose have been submitted to her Majesty who has approved of them all except two which she refers to his lordship and to Mr. Secretary.

Gives the substance of a conversation he has had with one Swigo, an Italian, and Acerbo Vellutelli concerning the exchange.

The former has furnished him with a paper distinguishing those Italians who are willing to obey the new order for the exchange from the rest, and giving full particulars of the life and disposition of those who withdraw from their duty herein, with the unlawful traffic they use which papers he sends for his Lordship's information as he has been requested to do. Swigo tells him a thing which he hardly dare believe, namely that Mr. Baptist of the Privy Chamber is a secret favourer of those Italians who make complaint against his lordship, and a furtherer of their petitions with her Majesty.

Sends a copy of a letter he wrote to Mr. Edward Chester in Hollaud in August last by commandment secretly of her Majesty and Mr. Secretary, which letter contains also the substance of what he then wrote to the Prince of Orange and to Mr. Buys, in order that his lordship may judge of certain misconceptions and wrong reports of his negotiations.—18 Oct. 1576.

---

\* The Earl died the next day, 22 Sep. 1576.

## 427. PLAYING CARDS.

1576, Dec. 3.—Warrant under the Privy Signet for the seizure of all playing cards brought into the realm in contravention of the patent granted to Ralph Bowes and Thomas Bedingfield.—Hampton Court, 3 Dec. 1576.

1 p.

## 428. ORDNANCE.

1576, Dec. 22.—Warrant under the Privy Signet for the transportation to Flanders of certain pieces of cast-iron ordnance and of iron bullets.—Hampton Court, 22 Dec. 1566.

1 p.

## 429. The "NOVO AVISO."

[1576.]—An additional declaration by the Queen on the subject of a pamphlet printed at Milan, entitled *Novo Aviso*, in which she is charged not only with ingratitude to the King of Spain (who, according to the author, saved her life when justly sentenced to death in her sister's time) but also with an intended attempt against the life of the said Prince.

*Draft in the handwriting of Walsingham.*

6 pp. [Murdin, pp. 294-295. *In extenso.*]

430. The EARL OF OXFORD's cavillations *contra* LORD BURGHEY.

[1576.]—Injuries and unkind parts [of the Earl]: leaving his issue female unprovided of land; rejecting his wife at her coming to him without cause shewed; continuing to forbear from her company without cause; detaining her apparel, and all her chamber stuff for the space of three months; suffering false reports to be made touching her honesty; quarrelling against the Lord Treasurer for matters untrue and of no value, that is to say:—

## [CAVILLATIONS.]

1. That Clopton and Faunt were by him maintained.

2. That Denny, the French boy, and others that lay in wait to kill Clopton, were punished by the Lord Treasurer.

3. That he had not his money made over sea so speedily as he desired.

4. That his wife was most directed by her father and mother.

5. That Hubbard would not deliver to the Earl his writings, wherein he was maintained by the Lord Treasurer.

## [ANSWERS.]

They were committed by the Lord Treasurer, and no cause could be shewed of their desert, and they were set at liberty by the Earl himself without knowledge of the Lord Treasurer.

They were imprisoned by order of the Queen given to her Council, as they deserved.

He had in one year 3,000*l.* and 2,700*l.* by the credit of the Lord Treasurer, when the Earl's money could not be had.

She must be most directed by her parents when she had no house of the Earl's to go to, and in her sickness and childbed only looked to by her parents.

He offered to deliver all, so he might be saved harmless against the Earl's creditors, who threatened to arrest him.



6. That his book of entail was not enrolled whereby the estates were void.

It was never devised by the Lord Treasurer, who never knew it was not enrolled till after the Earl's return. It was good without enrollment.

The Lord Treasurer first assured to the Earl and his wife and their heirs a manor of 800*l.* a year, and because the Earl might not sell it away he was first offended with the Lord Treasurer. The marriage has cost the Lord Treasurer from the beginning about 5 or 6 thousand pounds.

*Endorsed* :—"1576. His own good nature."

"Pleasyng of Almighty God wherin is conteaned *omnes charitates*" &c., &c. "The gretest possession that any man can have is honor, good name, good will of many & of the best sort."

*Burghley's holograph.*

2½ pp.

#### 431. The EARL OF OXFORD.

[1576.]—Note of the money that Benedict Spinola, at the instance of the Lord High Treasurer of England, caused to be paid to the Earl of Oxford, as well in France as at Venice. The payments are made partly in 1575 and partly in 1576, the total amount being 3,761*s.* 4*s.* 5*d.*

*Endorsed by Lord Burghley.*

*Italian.* 1 p.

#### 432. CAPTAIN MALBYE to LORD BURGHLEY.

[1576.]—Thanks him for employment, and assures him that his labours shall merit his lordship's gracious opinion.

Asks that his general commission may be strengthened by his lordship's particular favourable letters.

1 p.

#### 433. The EARL OF SUSSEX to LORD BURGHLEY.

[1576? ]—Has just received his lordship's letters, from which he perceives that there is hope that her Majesty's sickness is at an end. This is more comfort to him than the ease of his own pain. Missed his fit yesternight; thanks God, and hopes he will have no more fits. Is greatly distempered every night, but has no fever. The physicians recommend him to take the air.—*Undated.*

1 p.

#### 434. The EARL OF SUSSEX to LORD BURGHLEY.

[1576? ]—It pleased the Queen's Majesty to have some long speeches with him at Putney concerning the conversation that passed between his lordship and herself at their parting.

Her Majesty spoke honourably of his lordship's deserts and of her affection to him and of his sound and deep judgment and counsel using these words "that no prynee in Europe had suche a councceler as she had of him," that if his lordship had heard her speeches they must needs have been to his great contentment. In fine her Majesty commanded him that in any wise he should see his lordship that night, thinking that he was in London, and deliver to him such speeches as he forbears to write, but will bring to-morrow himself. The end of

her Majesty's speeches was that she prayed his Lordship to come to Nonesuch as soon as he conveniently might.

1 p.

#### 435. THE EARL OF SUSSEX to LORD BURGHEY.

[1576?].—Her Majesty has received intelligence from beyond the seas which she means presently to impart to his lordship and to confer with him thereon.

Her pleasure is therefore that his lordship should repair to her as soon as he conveniently may.—“From Ledys, this Sodaye.”

1 p.

---

### A.D. 1577.

---

#### 436. EXPORT of BULLION.

1576-7, Jan. 2.—Warrant under the Privy Signet for certain French merchants to carry out of the realm the sum of 513*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* which they have received for wine taken for the use of Her Majesty's household.—Hampton Court, 2 Jan. 1576.

1 p.

#### 437. SIR WM. CORDELL, Master of the Rolls, to LORD BURGHEY.

1576-7, Jan. 4.—Has earnestly travailed to satisfy Burghley touching the office of Lord President of the Council, but cannot find in any record that it was ever granted by patent. Has had conference with Dister, Clerk of the Crown these thirty years, and he never heard of the grant of the said office. By statute 3 Henry VI., it would seem the office did not then exist, but in the year 21 Henry VIII. the Lord President is joined with the Lord Chancellor and Lord Treasurer in naming of sheriffs, &c. Cites other statutes. Does not remember that Charles, Duke of Suffolk in the reign of Henry VIII., nor the Dukes of Somerset and Northumberland in that of Edward VI. nor the Earl of Arundell in Queen Mary's, had the office. If they had, it was not by any proper grant. The Prince by his prerogative published and declared him by his word to be Lord President of his Council. So the Queen may make the Lord Steward of her household. When Charles Duke of Suffolk had that office, which was afterward changed to Grand Master, it was without patent, and so continued till the 4 Edward VI., when it was given to the Earl of Warwick by patent for term of his life, but this was never done before nor since. The first that ever had the office was Sir Thos. Nevell in the beginning of King Henry VIII.'s reign, &c.—From the Rolls this 4th of January, 1576.

*Endorsed by Burghley* :—“4 January 1576.—Master of the Roolles President of Counsell.”

1½ pp.

#### 438. ORDNANCE.

1576-7, Jan. 11.—Warrant under the Privy Signet for the transportation to Lubeck of certain pieces of ordnance purchased for the use of that city.—Hampton Court, 11 Jan. 1576.

## 439. MARTIN FROBISHER.

1576-7, Jan. 17.—Warrant under the Privy Signet for the delivery to Martin Frobisher and his fellow adventurers, for the furtherance of his intended voyage to the North-west Indies, of a certain vessel called the *Aid*, such vessel to be first appraised by some of Her Majesty's officers and a bond to be taken from the said company for the re-payment to her Majesty of so much of the value as may be in excess of the sum of 500*l.* which she proposes to embark in the venture.—Hampton Court, 17 Jan. 1576.

1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 303. *In extenso.*]

## 440. The QUEEN to WM. STOWE.

1576-7, Jan. 23.—Grant in favour of Wm. Stowe, of a lease in reversion for 21 years to Rob. Cuffe of the tenth part of twelve mills of the Bishop of Winchester's in the hundred of Taunton, and of the rectory of Michel Creche, co. Somerset.

*Endorsed* :—"Your Majesty humble and olde servannte William Stowe, who did serve your hieghnes at Hatfield before your Majesty coming to the Crown. And never had any thinge other then his bare wage."

"At Hampton Courte xxij. Januarii 1576.

The Quenes Majestie is pleased in consideracion of the service done by her olde servant William Stowe to grant a lease in Revercion (in the name of the tenante) of the two parcells within mentioned, paying to her hieghnes use two yeres fine.—THOMAS SEKFORD."

*Unsigned. Vellum. 1 m.*

## 441. BENJAMIN GONSON and WM. HOLSTOCK to the LORD HIGH ADMIRAL.

1576-7, Feb. 2.—In accordance with her Majesty's warrant and his lordship's letter, have been to Chatham and viewed the ship called "*The Ayde*," the hull of which they value at 500*l.*, and her masts, yards, and other tackle at 250*l.*—London, 2 Feb. 1576.

1 *p.*

## 442. The PRIVY COUNCIL to LORD BURGHELY.

1576-7, Feb. 3.—Her Majesty having been given to understand that by the recent exportation of large quantities of beer from this country, the prices of "bread and drinke corne" are said to be much increased in many places, is pleased to direct that no further exportation shall take place for the space of four months.—Hampton Court, 3 Feb. 1576.

1 *p.*

## 443. CHRISTOPHER HATTON to LORD BURGHELY.

1576-7, Feb. 4.—Mr. Lewis Dyve having made suit to her Majesty for the purchase of the Parsonage of Stevington, Co. Bedford, her highness' pleasure is that his lordship should give order for the drawing up of his book accordingly, rating the same at the usual number of years' purchase in passing rectories.—The Court, 5 Feb. 1576.

1 *p.*

## 444. The ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY to LORD BURGHELY.

1576-7, Feb. 7.—With reference to the decayed churches in Romney marsh, has given charge to his officers to see the same reformed. The difficulty herein appears to be that, the owners of the soil dwelling outside



the parish and having pulled down most part of the best houses therein leaving only the cottages, the question arises whether the said owners are not responsible for the repairing of the church.—Lambeth. 7 Feb. 1576.

1 p. [Murdin, p. 304. *In extenso.*]

#### 445. LORD BURGHEY to the LORD HIGH ADMIRAL.

1576-7, Feb. 15.—The bonds for the repayment to Her Majesty of the sum of 250*l.* having been duly executed, the ship called “the Ayde” may be delivered to Martin Frobisher and the other Adventurers to the West Indies without further delay.—The Court, 15 Feb. 1576.

1 p.

#### 446. SIR R. SADLEIR to LORD BURGHEY.

1576-7, Feb. 18.—Has received his lordship’s letters advertising him that the Queen is informed “that he has made great multitude of grants to his sons and many of them in reversion, which they have sold excessively to others.”

Complains grievously of being thus misrepresented, and as it seems almost condemned before being heard. Begs his lordship to influence her Majesty to commit the matter to the hearing and examination of such as it may please her to appoint.—From the Duchy House at the Savoy. 18 Feb. 1577.

1 p. [Murdin, p. 305. *In extenso.*]

#### 447. The QUEEN to LORD BURGHEY and SIR WALTER MILDMAY.

1576-7, Feb. 23.—Warrant under the Signet for grant of lands in fee farm of 100*l.* a year to Henry Knolles, his heirs and assigns for ever, to be taken of entire manors, the tenure in socage.—Westminster, 23 February, 1576.

*Sign Manual. Countersigned* :—Windebank.

*Sealed and endorsed. Vellum, 1m.*

#### 448. The QUEEN to LORD BURGHEY.

1576-7, March 9.—Warrant under the Signet for allowing the heir and executors of Sir Thos. Guildford to make sale of 300 acres of marsh land in cos. Sussex and Kent, part of the 2,000 acres of Guildeford Marsh held of the Queen at the yearly rent of 100 marks.—Westminster, 9 March 1576.

*Sign Manual. Sealed and endorsed.*

1 p.

#### 449. The ARCHBISHOP OF YORK to LORD BURGHEY.

1576-7, Mar. 10.—The answer received last night from his lordship has much troubled him. If it be meant that he should give up to Mr. Elmer his revenue from Michaelmas last, which by all law and equity is due to himself, and which he has faithfully laboured for, lawfully received, and honestly spent, it were a thing without example and never heretofore required at any man’s hands.

Touching the restitution he prays for at York, it is no rare thing and hath many examples, and no man has greater need thereof than himself. Prays his lordship to move her Majesty in his favour. London, 10 Mar. 1576.

1 p. [Murdin, p. 302. *In extenso.*]

450. SIR AMYAS PAULET TO LORD BURGHLEY.

1577, Mar. 10.—After many delays the conference between the Queen Mother and the King of Navarre took effect at last and was as soon broken off as begun, but having been renewed, not without some difficulty, it is now concluded to [the contentment of both parties in outward appearance. The particulars are not yet brought to the court. The King of Navarre hath increased his reputation among the protestants here by these late dealings with the Queen Mother wherein he is said to have used such roundness and dexterity as is worthy of his calling and profession, and indeed those who consider the inequality of the match, the Queen Mother being assisted by a great number of the wisest heads in France, must confess that the King of Navarre hath made good proof of his ability.

There is great likelihood that the Protestants will pass the summer in quietness, want of money bearing a great stroke with both princes.

It is yet more uncertain what will become of the complaints of the Province, “the fyre whereof the farther yt runneth the more yt rageth and now the flame appeareth thoroughe out the whole realm.”

The Queen Mother is expected in the court before Easter, intending first to see Monsieur wherever he shall be. It is given out that she is coming with him into England, and that the voyage will be performed this next May at the furthest. The King pretendeth to like well of it and yet no man doubteth but that the jealousies between him and his brother are nothing diminished. The Spaniard is preparing by sea and land against the Low Countries.—Paris, 10 March 1578.

2 pp.

451. SIR HENRY SIDNEY, Lord Deputy of Ireland, to the EARL OF LINCOLN, Lord Admiral.

1576-7, March 18th.—Thanks him for furthering his suit in the matter which concerned the Lord Admiral's office. Captain Thornton reports him somewhat ‘gravelled’ with a hard phrase in one of his letters. Begg him, as the matter could not be well uttered in milder terms, to accept it in a friendly meaning.—Dublin Castle, 18 March 1576.

P.S. [*in Sir Henry Sidney's hand*].—“If thys do not satysfy you, I besych you show my letter to my lord of Leicester, & what he shall deme of yt I wyll yeld to. I would not have youe to thynk unfreynldy of me 24 houeres together, not for the vollume of the matter I wryt of.”

*Endorsed.*

1 p.

452. RECEIPTS by ROGER GOADE, Provost of King's College, Cambridge.

1577, March 31.—For rent of 6*l.*, and 2*l.* 13*s.*, from the Earl of Lincoln, for his mansion house in St. Andrew's, Holborn, by the Wardrobe, and the middle tenement between it and the Provost's lodging.

*Endorsed.*

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

## 453. PETER PETT to the LORD HIGH ADMIRAL.

1577, April 2.—Touching the repair of the “Elizabeth Jonas” for which he demands 2,000*l.*—2 April 1577.

$\frac{3}{4}$  p. *Enclosing,*

(1.) *His report touching the said ship.*

$\frac{1}{4}$  p.

(2.) *A note concerning the decayed state of the “Elizabeth Jonas,” with the order and manner how the same may be made perfect, &c. 1 April 1577.*

1 p.

## 454. The EARL OF BEDFORD to LORD BURGHLEY.

1577, April 13.—Entreats his favour for Sir John Zouche with respect to the renewal of certain leases to which her Majesty has already given a verbal assent. Russel House, 13 April 1577.

1 p.

## 455. The OATH of the CLERK of the PRIVY SEAL.

1577, May 2.—To be true to the Queen, her heirs and successors; not to prefer or colourably present to the Keeper of the Privy Seal any manner of thing to pass that seal, but such as he shall have sufficient warrant for by writing, or by mouth, given by the Queen, or some of her Council, or Council of Requests; not to disclose any causes till publication thereof be made; not to defraud her Majesty of any of the profits, &c.

*Note.*—Wm. Parker took this oath before Sir Fras. Walsingham, 1 May 1577. Tho. Clark took this oath before him, 2 May 1577.

*Endorsed.*

$\frac{3}{4}$  p.

## 456. THOS. COPLEY to LORD BURGHLEY.

1577, May 7.—Has this day received letters from London whereby he perceives that his servant was apprehended on his landing in consequence of certain tokens taken on him which were sent from women and children here to the like there without his knowledge and much to his discontent.

The tearing of his letters by the said servant was even more indiscreet for there was nothing in them to conceal as they related only to his own poor affairs. Thanks his lordship for releasing his servant but thinks a week or two week's imprisonment would but have served him right for his folly.—Louvain, 7 May 1577.

2 pp.

## 457. SIR FRAS. WALSINGHAM to the LORD HIGH ADMIRAL.

1577, May 11.—Great complaint being made from divers parts, especially Norfolk and Suffolk, and from the Regent, of piracies, the Queen directs him with all speed to set forth ships to clear the seas of pirates; the charges of the said ships to be defrayed from the goods of pirates taken. From the Court, 11 May 1577.

*Endorsed.*

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.



## 458. DR. THOS. WILSON to the EARL OF LEICESTER.

1577, May 18.—“My verie goode Lorde,

I presume upon the goodnes of your nature to deall plainlie with yow at this tyme, so that I hope no disselyking wilbee conceyved of me for the same, especially when my whole speache shal tende to the glorie of God and the welfare of my countrie; for although I may erre in judgement yet my good will ought to be regarded, yea I take myselfe bounde in conscience to saie my mynde, beeinge in place of service, and not to forbear in any respecte to saie what I knowe, howsoever myne opinion is enclined either one waie or other, for upon the diversitie of judgments some sounde resolucion maye be gathered and put in execucion.

The Quenes Majestie (whom God preserve) is the onelie Prynce of Europe at this tyme, most honored of dyverse and most feared of others, whose State as some wyshe to contynue and prosper, so some others woulde gladlie disquiete yf occasion myght serve; yea her Majestie is maliced for twoe cawses especiallie, the one for religion professed, and the other for the wealthe and felicitie of her dominions and kingdomes. For the first, I praye God hartelye that his religion maie bee maynteyned and his church encreased with al synceritie, courage, and constancie, which course being taken no doubt al other worldelie matters wil prosper the better; yea her Majestie's safetie dependeth altogether upon the advancement of God's glorie, which beeinge either neglected or forgotten present ruyne foloweth.

There is greate workynge at this present to wynne the Prynce of Orange, whose case is better than either Kyng Philippes or the Frenche Kynges, because he is founde faithful, constante, godlie and most resolute for the defense of publike welfare and libertie. The others are violent, wilful, faithlesse, and not contented that right shoulde everywhere take place, through the wrong persuasion of flatterers themselves being weak of judgement, and therefore have not onelie lost al credite but are also voyde of al wealthe, yea and that which is chiefe, they have lost the hartes of al good men.

My request is that her Majestie being nowe wel habie and havynge good oportunitie offered, would work suertie for herself and cowntrie hereafter, which in my poore judgement cannot be otherwise than by alliance made with al those Prynces and States of the religion everywhere. And if the Prynce of Orange coulde bee woonne that he woulde not yelde to anythyng withoute her Majestie's good allowance and approbacion: then would I wish that aswel for her Majestie's safetie as the Prynces assurance, the investynge of Holland and Zelande myght be demanded, and good ostages or suer fortresses thereupon had, yf any article agreed upon shoulde be broken either to the defacyng of religion, to the breache of peace, or to the prejudice of Englande, or to the hurte of the Prynce of Orange in his person and estate.

I doe thynke thys kynde of dealinge most safe for the assurance of religion and welfare of Englande, whiche otherwyse woulde be in some hazarde, yf upon takynge the fortresses, municions and townes, the Prynce shoulde symple yelde to the kyng for his owne indemnitie without some assurance made for Englande. This is myne opinion of this matter at this time, whereof your Lordship may consider as yow shall think meete and convenient.

The Duke of Arschot, Mons. de Hierges, Mons. de Resinghen, Mons. Villerville, and others were sent by Don John and the States to deale with the Prynce the 16th of this monthe by al the waies and meanes they can for an accord and ful agreement in al thynges.

I have written laticke to the Prynce that he woulde make the Quenes Majestie acquaynted with al thynges and to resolve upon nothyng in substance until her hignes' judgement and advice were first had therein, whiche I trust his Excellencie wil faithfullie observe. There shalbee no devise unsought to bring this agreement to pass, for a farther mischief to be doone as I do gratefully feare.

The divines and Clergie of Lovayne have resolved upon a toleracion in religion both in Holland and Zeland without prejudice or blemyshe to the holie Catholike and Apostolyke Romayne religion, which act and determinacion of theirs is an apparante trappe in my judgment to catche the Prince withal; for first Kinge Philippe maie disavowe this toleracion, the States here in the meane season doe not allowe of it but parforce and for necessitie sake, and the Inquisicion of Spayne no doubt wil never lyke of it.

The Pope's Nuncio dissembleth the matter for the time. Lastlye the general Councel of Constance saythe that no faythe is to be kept with an heretike, whereupon John Husse and Hierome of Prage wer both burned notwithstandinge they had the Emperor Sigismundes safe conduit under the seale of the Empire for their indemnitie. And where is then the Prynce or any of the religion when soche a lewde lawe standeth styl in force, by vertue whereof al thynges now doone may be disavowed hereafter.

I have laticke spoken with the Pope's Nuncio (a man ful of cunnyng and myldenes as communelie Italians are), and chiefelie I went to speake with hym becawse I would know the trewth of that which Mr. Copley had said to me heretofore, as first that the Pope shoulde write a letter to Thomas Stewkeley, which letter the Nuncio hearing that Copley was named Don Thomaso, sayd that his Holynes had sent unto him with this inscription to Thomas Stewkeley as Copley said to me, which error when Copley had perceaved he gave the letter back agayne saying his name was Thomaso but not that Thomaso, and thereupon the Nuncio was amased. All whiche is moste untrew, as the Nuncio himself did constantlye affirme unto me, sayenge farther that the Pope did not write to any Englishman at all, moche less to Thomas Stewkeley whom this Nuncio doth not knowe, his government being at Ancona and cuminge seldome to Rome. I asked him if he did not take a skrowle out of his bosom wherein were the names of all Englishe Catholikes in this countrie, and findyng Thomas Copley there was the less offended with his errer. The Nuncio hereupon did make a crosse upon his brest and did swear by that, nexte by his baptisme, thyrdelie by the sacramente, and fourthelie by the faithe of a Christian and a gentleman, he had no suche skrowle at all, neyther passed any soche speache at all from hym of Stewkeley or otherwise. He denyed not but Thomaso Copley was with hym and sayd he was a Catholike, and so welcomed hym to Lovayne in the name of Don John, one of the Taseril (?) being Master of the householde to Don John cumminge with hym. Thus your Lordship seeth what trust is to bee gyven to these disguised Papists and fugitives who under color to wyne credite in these forged matters wil coumpasse greater thynges for their purpose. Copley promised me that I shoulde understande al the doinges of the yonger Hamylton whome I required of Don John but cowlde not get hym.

The houer is to come that he hath sayde anythinge to me of Hamylton, and yet I am crediblye enformed that Don John hath sent hym verie secretlie into Spayne synse my beinge at Lovayne, which cannot be unknown to Copley who seekes hetherto (as it appeareth)



to abuse me, not thynkyng that ever I woulde have spoken with the Pope's Nuncio, but perhappes he maie deceave hymselfe. I will not feare to speake with the Pope hymselfe or any other whatsoever he bee, to doe the Queenes Majestie trew and faithful service. After al this of Copley, I prairie your Lordship read his man Brooke's letter written from London to hym hether; which felowe your Lordship latelie examined and my Lord Treasurer. Consider I beseche your honour every parte of the letter and the several cyphers there, and geave order that the felowe be straytelie examined who knoweth as much as Copley hymselfe being his most assured trustie servante.

Copley keepeth Lovayne and dare not cumme hether for feare of the States, unto whom I have written to meete me without Bryssels, yf he dare not cumme into the town, whome I wil rowndelie charge yf I may speak with hym. But what good is to be had of soche as he is! Grapes wil never be had upon thornes.

For God's love have regarde to them, as you love God and our Soverayne. A papist wilbee a papist still and vowethe no lesse in his harte hopynge for a change every daie. God graunte that those who bee of the reformed religion woulde bee as they professe. Deceave not yourselfe, my Lorde, but bee wel assured that no Papist in harte either doth or can love you. And in the ende when they have their wil, yea and devised your ruyn, they wil then pitie yow and prayse yow for a good gentleman.

God grawnte I may rather see yow envied, yea happie is that man who can aswel make an evil man feare hym as a good man to love hym. It is greate honour to be hated for vertue, for God, and for religion. There bee few examples in this age of soche men that honour God and our Soverayne without respect of person. I doe knowe that courtesie and myldenes are to be used where the same maie doe good, otherwyse severitie is most necessarie, least both lawes and the lawe maker through overmoche softenes doe growe into contempte. Resolucion is the best meane to make an ende of al thynges, aswel in civil causes as in matters of religion; working underhande shewethe cunninge for a while but beeing ones discovered, it doth more harme to the parties that have used it than ever it did good before.

And surelie yf wee thynke that by our own political wisdome in Englande we have hetherto had quietnes wee deceave ourselves greatelie, it is the weakenes of our neighbours who beinge hetherto trowbled cowlde never have power to deale agaynst us although they never wanted wil and courage. And if wee have been the cawse of this trowble abroad, and fedde the factions (as the worlde gevvethe it out), the policie is not good becawse it is not perpetual but temporarie and for a season, and in the ende the harme wil whollie fawle upon us that are the suspected maynteyners covertlie and underhande of al these foreyne broyles and troubles. Better not deale than not to goe roundelie to worke, and oftentymes a blowe geven without farther harme dooinge costeth them deare that went no further. It is good for a man either to bee an assured frynde or els to discover hymselfe an open foe.

Thus my Lorde yow see my bolde folie whiche proceeding of good wil can not in reason bee blamed, especiallie of your Lordship being of soche a nature as I knowe yow are.

Don John here foloweth his delite, rydeth his horses on the daie tyme and masketh in the nyght, geaveth audience easelie to al, and applieth hymselfe greatelie to the States' wil. His chief care is to wyne the Prynce to hym and to have the peoples favor here whiche he hath gotte marvelouslie. Upon Tewisdaie next there wilbee greate sporte at the



barriers and breakynge of stafes on foote at Conte Lalainges howse, who is thought to bee verie wel affected to the Prynce. And at this sport Don John wilbee and suppe there with the ladies; upon the returne of the Duke of Arschotte and others from the Prynce your L. shal understande more. In the meane season I doe humblie commende me to your honour, prayinge yow to beare with my longe letter, whiche althoughe it maye bee fraughted with folie, yet it is not voyde of honestie and dewtie soche as I owe to your Lordship.—From Bryssels, this 18 of Maie 1577.

Your Lordship's ever most assured to commande,—

THO. WYLSON."

4 pp.

#### 459. EXPORT OF HIDES.

1577, May 29.—Warrant under the Privy Signet empowering certain Barbary merchants to transport out of the kingdom and "there to utter and sell the same to their most profit" a quantity of hides imported by them which have been certified by the Wardens of the Girdlers, Sadlers, and other Companies to be unfit for use and the smell thereof so noisome that it is feared they may breed some infection.—Greenwich, 29 May 1577.

1 p.

#### 460. The EARL OF LEICESTER to LORD BURGHEY.

1577, June 13.—Touching his health, his brother and he have great cause to like and commend the water. They observe their physician's order diligently, and find great pleasure both in drinking and bathing in the water. Thinks it would be good for Burghley, but not if he does as they hear he did last time, take great journeys abroad 10 or 12 miles a day, and use liberal diet with company dinners and suppers. They take another way, dining two or three together now Lord Pembroke is there, having but one dish or two at most, and taking the air afoot or on horseback, moderately. If Burghley come next year as he says, let him not bring too many with him. The house is so little as a few fills it, and hard then to keep sweet. Lord and Lady Shrewsbury have dealt nobly with them every way. Is sorry Lord Oxford should think any more of going over sea. In haste this foul Thursday.

*Endorsed by Burghley* :—"13 Jun. 1577—Erle of Leicester."

2 pp.

#### 461. NICH. WHITE, Master of the Rolls (Ireland) to LORD BURGHEY.

1577, June 13.—Reports the Lord Deputy's proceedings prior to the committal of divers of the English pale to the Castle of Dublin. On June 2 he assembled before the Council divers lords and gentlemen of the English Pale at Dublin, and asked them what they could say why the freedoms granted them by letters patent should not be revoked. After long argument between the Lord Deputy and Chancellor with the Lord of Howth and the second Baron of the Exchequer, and postponement of the matter to further trial, he drew forth copies of two letters, the one written to the Queen, the other to the Privy Council of Eng<sup>d</sup>, in the names of the English Pale, complaining how they were oppressed and impoverished by intolerable cesses laid on them by the Lord Deputy and Council contrary to the laws. When Viscount Baltinglas, the Lord of Delvin, the Lord of Trymleiston, the Lord of Howth, the Baron of the

Navan, Sir Oliver Plunkett, Sir W<sup>m</sup> Sarswell and others acknowledged the letters to be their act, the Lord Deputy demanded if they were still of that mind. They answered they were, and would be till the contrary were resolved by her Majesty. The Lord of Howth and the second Baron of the Exchequer said that in the statutes of the realm, where mention is made of cess, it was always taken to be the equal distribution of the subsidy granted by Parliament to the Prince upon the plough lands, and not this taking up of corn and victuals used by the Lord Deputy and Council's warrants, and in confirmation showed copy of a commission of Henry VI. to Lord Howth and others. The Chancellor said although there were no express law, yet the Queen's prerogative was sufficient. Hereupon all the lords and gentlemen were commanded to avoid. The Lord Deputy then put the question whether they were to be committed. The writer argued against committing them till the Queen's pleasure were known, having respect to the present state of the realm. When the greater voices had determined the commitment, the Lord Deputy said he meant to make this an Act in the Council Book. Thereupon the lords and gentlemen were called in, and after hearing the Queen's letter to the Lord Deputy signifying her misliking his suffering them to stand so openly in pleading of her prerogative touching the cess, the aforesaid lords and gentlemen were committed to the Castle.—From Dublin 13 June 1577.

*Endorsed* :—"Nich. Whyte."

5½ pp.

#### 462. THE BISHOP OF LONDON to the EARL OF LINCOLN.

1577, June 22.—Understands by Mr. Damet two special points grieve his lordship. The one "that he should as it were disdainfully with flippping with his fingers make some signification of light setting by his lordship." Answers that he is neither so foolish, nor so mad, but he knows his duty to a councillor, if he were much meaner than the Earl of Lincoln, and asks to be brought face to face with his slanderer. The other is "that he should stomach him and his, and therefore for his sake his man fareth the worse." Answers that he were too beastly to stomach him without cause, and does not know that the Earl ever did him any displeasure &c. For the matter of Lydyars, he could not do otherwise. The woman is thought a light housewife, came not in three quarters of a year to receive the Communion &c.—Fulham 22 June 1577.

*Endorsed*.

1¾ pp.

#### 463. THOMAS TALLIS and WM. BIRD, gentlemen of her Majesty's Chapel, to the QUEEN.

1577, June 27.—Petition for a lease in reversion for 21 years without fine of the yearly value of 40*l*. Tallis is aged, having served the Queen and her ancestors almost forty years, and never had but one preferment, a lease given him by Queen Mary, and now within a year of expiration, the reversion granted over to another. Bird being called to Her Majesty's service from Lincoln Cathedral, where he was well settled, is now, through great charge of wife and children, fallen into debt and great necessity. By reason of his daily attendance in the Queen's service he is letted from reaping such commodity by teaching as heretofore he did. Her grant two years ago of a licence for printing music has fallen out to their loss and hindrance to the value of 200 marks at least.

*Endorsed* :—" At Grenewiche xxvij. Junii 1577. It then pleased her Majestie to signify her pleasour that thes petitioners in connsideracion of their good service don to her hieghnes shold have (without fine) a lease for xxj. yeres of lands in possession or reversion not exceeding the yerely rent of xxx<sup>li</sup> they abyding suche order as shold be taken by the Lord Thresorer or S<sup>r</sup> Walter Mildmay, Knight, for the behoof of the tenants in possession.—THOMAS SEKFORD."

*Unsigned.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p.

464. The DUCHESS OF SUFFOLK to LORD BURGHELY.

1577, July 14.—Encloses letter received from her husband. If he knew as much as she of Lord Oxford's dealing it would trouble him more, but the case standing as it doth, she means to keep it from him. She cannot express how much it grieveth her that her son in the weightiest matter hath so forgotten himself to the trouble and disquiet of his friends. He is like enough to be his own undoing, and the young lady's too, for if his wilfulness and uncourteous dealings should by any means come to her husband's ears, belive he would make his son but a small marriage. Knows not what to do therein; her husband so far off, he cannot take it well at her hand that she should seek to bestow his son as it were against his will. And yet if her Majesty could be won to like of it, her husband would be the easier won to it, if Lord Oxford's great uncourtesy do not too much trouble him.—From Wiltoughby House.

*Endorsed* :—" 14 July 1577. Duchess of Suffolk."

$\frac{3}{4}$  p.

465. ORDER by the EARL OF LINCOLN, Lord High Admiral.

1577, July 18.—Commanding Thomas Gray of Harwich, Master, and John Howell, *alias* Smith, who have "compromitted" all causes, to be henceforth lovers and friends, all matters of quarrel to cease, and not to be at any time hereafter revived.—18 July 1577.

*Signed* :—" E. Lincoln. *Witnesses* :—W. Wynter, Geo. Wynter, John Hawkyns."

*Endorsed.*

1 p.

466. The DUCHESS OF SUFFOLK to LORD BURGHELY.

1577, July 21.—Hearing he was at Theobalds and meaning to take his journey as to-morrow into Lincolnshire and so to Buxton, is very sorry she cannot by her own presence yield him the thanks he has most friendly deserved, &c.—From Bellasis; this 21 July.

*Endorsed* :—" 21 July 1577, the Duchess of Suffolk."

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

467. CHRISTOPHER HATTON to LORD BURGHELY.

1577, July 21.—Might conceive himself greatly defamed by Burghley's severe speeches touching the case of Callis, the pirate, but upon conference with Lord Leicester and Mr. Stanhope rests content to blame himself for too much readiness to believe ill reports. God speed him in his journey to Buxton for repair of his health. Asks favour for Mr. Colshill.—From the Court, this 21 of July 1577.

*Endorsed.*

1 p.



## 468. The EARL OF LEICESTER to LORD BURGHLEY.

1577, July 23.—Only one matter is resolved since Burghley's departure, that of the money, and Du Plessis is now taking leave of the Queen. Her Majesty wills him to write earnestly to Burghley to send her a tun of Buxton water in hogsheads, which are to be thoroughly seasoned with the water beforehand. Asks that his kinswoman, Mrs. Waineman, whose husband is at the point of death, may have the wardship of her son before any other. He will be the poorest ward in England, his father being in debt at least six or seven thousand pounds. Two jointures are charged, and the son will not have 100*l.* a year to live on.—23 July.

*Endorsed* :—"23 July. 1577."

2 pp.

## 469. JOHN STANHOPE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1577, July 25.—Hearing of the death of divers gentlemen of Oxfordshire, amongst others of Sir William Barrington, offers himself as an humble suitor for the preferment of his ward and a lease of the lands belonging to him.—Richmond, 25 July.

[*Postscript*.]—"Yt maye further plesse your lordship to be advertysed that my Lord of Oxforde gyveth hys diligente attendance on her Majestye and earnestly laboreth his sute, the which he was once perswaded and had yelded to leve, but now renewinge it with intente to procede therin for his owne good, sum unkyndnes and strangnes ensueth betwixt my Lord of Surrey, my Lord Harrye, and his Lordship —. Yt is saide her Majestye hathe promysed to gyve hym the fesymple of Rysinge and as much more of those landes in fee farme as shall make up the sum of two hundred and fifty pounds.

As yet ther is no progresse spoken of, though ther have ben two or three sett downe. Yesternight her Majestye supped with my Lady of Derby at Thistelworthe and to-morrow dyneth at Barn Elms, and my Lord of Lester maketh her a supper at Mortlacke Park Lodge."

1 p.

## 470. DANIEL ROGERS to LORD BURGHLEY.

1577, July 26.—Has written at large to Mr. Secretary touching his negociation with the Prince. The Prince has since sent for him to impart the substance of letters from Brussels signed by Count Egmont, M. D'Aussy, brother of Count Bossu, Count of Hautkercke, M. de Heze, Barons Merode and Bercelle, thanking the Prince for the intercepted and deciphered letters. Don John of Austria should by this have taken Namur and placed M. de Floyon in its Castle; he had written to the Estates that he understood they went about to imprison him, wherefore he had for safety taken Carlemont and Philippeville (towns heretofore built by the Prince, and named at the Emperor's command). The Estates answered by recalling him to Brussels. Meanwhile the said lords counsel the Prince to assure himself of Amsterdam, and to surprise Bolduc and Breda.

Aldegonde's letters contain his negotiations with the said lords, with Champigny, &c. Don John had failed to intercept Maestricht; the Prince of Cimay is gone to Antwerp to assure himself of that town and castle; some of the Estates had sent thither to win the captains. The Burgomasters here (Enchuisen) desired leave of the Prince to molest them of Amsterdam; if they took it not in a month they would lose their lives. The Prince will not stay for the man promised by the

Estates, but despatches Taffin to counsel them to look well to Maestricht and to Antwerp. If taking Antwerp Castle be difficult, they are to divide it by trench from the town. As they owe the Allemains six millions of gold, let them employ that sum in driving them out. They are to aid him in levying 3,000 reiters, for which purpose he sends Count of Hollach into Germany. The Emperor's Ambassador at Constantinople had advertized the Prince that the King of Spain had made a league with the Turk for five years, and that before this Emperor obtained a league for eight years.—From Enchuisen, this 26th July 1577.

*Endorsed.*

$2\frac{1}{4}$  pp.

#### 471. A. LYMBORCH to LORD BURGHEY.

1577, July.—Begs that his case, communicated in a special letter to the Queen, may be recommended to Her Majesty. In 1563 he intended to treat with her Majesty on the subject of the increased value of money, the crown being then worth in France 50 sous and now 70.—At Malines this —— day of July 1577.

*Endorsed.*

1 p. *French.*

#### 472. SIR AMYAS PAULET to the QUEEN.

1577, Aug. 6.—Gives full details of audiences he has had with the King of France and with the Queen Mother. Was afterwards informed by Monsieur Pinart, who was sent to him from the Queen Mother, that the advertisements received by herself and the King and which formed the substance of their grievances were as follows :—

1. That seven or eight English ships appointed in warlike manner were lately seen to pass Brest on the way to Rochelle.

2. That there arrived at the Isle of Wight four ships and eight or ten hulks in the name of the King of Navarre, the Captains being English, the mariners English, and all the ships and hulks English, and all other provisions English.

3. That four of her Majesty's ships are set to the seas in which are 1,200 men, and have been seen making their course towards Rochelle.

Lastly, that her Majesty is arming three other ships which will be followed by small barks to keep the seas and to do such further enterprise as shall be thought meet.

These advertisements he declared came not from Monsieur Mauvisiere but by other means, and this he repeated three or four times. Monsieur Pinart also made great protestation of the good affection of the King and Queen Mother towards her Majesty and received the like from himself.

They had great conference together on many subjects and especially on the merchants causes wherein Pynart was content to yield to the truth and to confess that all things here were in disorder and that the French havens were full of pirates and thieves.

Cannot too highly commend to her Majesty both Pinart's willing readiness and his plain dealing in matters concerning her Majesty's service.

Two people whom he knows to be spies for the Queen Mother have told him within these two days that Don John hath sent to her Majesty to require the Queen of Scots for his wife, because

their tale cometh from suspected men doubts it hath some further meaning.

The siege continueth before Brouage where a supply of 120 men or more hath entered of late and have killed Captain Chamereau and divers of his company.

The king seems very resolute touching this affair and, being out of fear of the Reisters for this year, bends all his forces against the place intending to have it any price whatsoever.

The report continues of a league for certain years between the Turk and the King of Spain, which being true it is likely that the French King hath been the mediator between them, and then it behoves her Majesty to consider of it.--Poitiers, 6th Aug. 1577.

*Copy.* 16 pp. [Murdin, pp. 305-314. *In extenso.*]

#### 473. THE EARL OF LEICESTER TO LORD BURGHLEY.

1577, August 8.—“Your water is here safely arrived, and I told her Majesty of it, who, now it is come, seemeth not to make any great account of it. And yet she more than twice or thrice commanded me earnestly to write to you for it, and after I had so done asked me sundry times whether I had remembered it or no, but it seems her Majesty doth mistrust it will not be of the goodness here it is there; beside somebody told her there was some bruit of it about, as though her Majesty had had some sore leg. Such like devices made her half angry with me now for sending to you for it, but I had rather be shent so than not to have performed her express commandment before. Nevertheless she thanks your Lordship for the well and careful sending of it. She is well in health and without any other grief but the old aching sometime when she takes cold in her legs.” Trusts Burghley finds ease of his pain. Would give 500 marks for a twenty days with him, and so be quite cured of his rheum.

News from abroad. Taking of Antwerp town and castle, which are both now at the Prince's duty, “a happy thing for us and the States.” Don John, since taking Namur, assembles all the soldiers he can, but his and the King of Spain's want of money is great. Casimir writes there is to be a Diet in Germany in September, that sundry Princes, Lutherans and Papists, may take order flatly against Zwinglius, and requires the Queen's assistance and some sufficient man to dissuade them from such proceeding. The Queen means to do so. The matters of France will go hard, except Casimir relieve them in time. The King of Spain's estate is very miserable, if Sir Thomas Smith report right.—8 August.

P.S.—Asks for stewardship of Longney and Bishops Cleeve, Gloucestershire, void by death of Kyrll the lawyer, to whom, at the instance of Sir Walter Mildmay, Leicester was content some years ago to leave them, although he had previously obtained them of Burghley.

*Endorsed* ;—“8 Aug. 1577.”

2 pp.

#### 474. THE EARL OF SHREWSBURY TO LORD BURGHLEY.

1577, August 9.—My lord, because I think it needful her Majesty should with the first understand of this chance, it may please your lordship, if you think my opinion good, to send this my letter as of yourself or otherwise, as your noble wisdom shall see meet. And, my lord, your noble dealings I find such to me that formerly I [minded] when God's will is to call for me, and if God spare [then] life, after to leave him and



his charge to your disposition, or otherwise; if your lordship think it meet I leave him to the disposition to any friend you like of, I shall upon your advice do thereafter, for to my dearest friend, which I account you to be, I had rather it might hereafter appear in deeds than in words. I pray your lordship [tender] this as I shall do the like. Your lordship [ ] safely deliver your letter again, for the safe carriage thereof, which now makes me writes this.

*Endorsed by Burghley* :—"9<sup>th</sup> Aug. 1577. The Erl of Shrewsbury uppon the deth of Gilb. Talbotts son."\*

$\frac{3}{4}$  p.

#### 475. JOHN CHEKE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1577, Aug. 17.—Although his service which was heretofore his lordship's is now divided by other duties, his mind and affection to serve him is not less than when he was bound to attend him. Is now about to undertake a journey to Rochelle, for which he asks his lordship's consent and promises to be directed in everything by his will. Plymouth, 17 August.

1 p.

#### 476. GEORGE WYNTER to the EARL OF LINCOLN, Lord High Admiral.

1577, Aug. 19.—Trusts his lordship is thoroughly informed of the taking of William Battes, with such commodities of elephants' teeth and grains, as then were found aboard him. On the 14th Aug. he arrived at Baltimore, with all her Majesty's ships in his company in good safety, and, finding the harbour very ill and unmeet for such ships, was forced presently to depart to the seas lying between the old head of Kinsale and Cape Clear, where he met with Robert Hicks in the ship which he took of the King of Denmark's, in which there are, as it is said 1,000 Indian hides and two tuns of aquavitæ, and he had also with him one small bark, wherein was certain wheat, which ships and goods he purposes to bring into the Thames, to be ordered and used according to instructions. As yet he cannot learn of any power of Frenchmen having arrived in any of her Majesty's ports in Ireland, nor yet of any that are like to come, so as he trusts he will be in case, towards the end of August, to make his repair homewards, at which time he will not have above 13 days' victuals.—From aboard the Lion, in Kinsale road, 19 Aug. 1577.

1 p.

#### 477. The EARL OF SUSSEX to LORD BURGHLEY.

1577, Aug. 21.—Desires greatly to hear what success his Lordship has had at "the bathe of Buxtons," which he hopes may be as good as any man ever had or desired to have there.

Of the French actions and Flemish troubles his lordship is no doubt better advertised by Mr. Secretary and therefore forbears to trouble him therewith.

The troubles of both places when they have been carried jointly have certainly bred our quiet, and so would continue it if they jointly be continued; but if the hope of the Flemish troubles do so lull us asleep in security that we forget the matters of France and thereby suffer that

---

\* The date follows Burghley's endorsement, but Shrewsbury's letter in State Papers, Scotland, (Mary, Queen of Scots), X. 89, fixes the death 11 August 1577.

king to repossess at his own will his state and quiet, would then begin greatly to doubt that these kind of troubles in Flanders may either do us hurt or at the best bring us no good for our safety towards France.

His lordship knows that it has been an old received opinion that the French would be loth to see the Flemish put in foot here and the Flemish would be as loth to see the French, and therefore we have been always assured in such cases to have if we listed the help of one against the other; and in the same respect it has always been good for us to have them kept in an even balance lest either of them should grow over strong.

It therefore seems to him that if these countries can be so kept it must needs be the best for us, and we ought therefore to employ all our wits and power to bring that to pass. Wishes therefore with all his heart that we may not hope so much of Flemish matters as to forget the French.—From the Court, 21 August 1577.

[Lodge, II., pp. 161, 162. *In extenso.*]

2 pp.

#### 478. SIR A. CHAMPERNOUN to LORD BURGHLEY.

1577, Sept. 2.—Occurs at Rochelle. The King had Bourage yielded unto him by composition 18 August last, the soldiers within departing with ensigns displayed and their cannons, munition &c. brought to Rochelle to the King's charges. Before yielding they made a sally, and repulsed the King's forces from their ordnance, which they kept three hours, slaying 500 of the enemy, and losing only 50, whereof the Governor was one. The Admiral of the Rochelle fleet, the "Prince," was sunk by a galley, and the Vice-admiral taken. There was a massacre pretended to be done in Rochelle 1 August, but the King's letters sent for that purpose were intercepted, and the gentlemen who bore them quartered, and thrown over the walls. The Prince of Condé left Rochelle August 17 with 400 horse to meet the King of Navarre at Pointets. The King's power that was before Bourage is now before St. Martin, but they of the Isle make little account of them.—Dartington, 2 Sep. 1577.

*Endorsed.*

1 p.

#### 479. SIR N. WHITE, Master of the Rolls (Ireland), to LORD BURGHLEY.

1577. Sept. 18.—Has told the Lord Deputy he wrote into England not to his disadvantage, but about cess matters, and that he was not consenting to so much of the cess as was extortion, in like manner as he had been against coin and livery. The Chancellor goeth over furnished with all things needful to be said touching Ireland, after search into the rolls and records, whereof he has carried many away. Sends over his nephew to confer with Sir Francis Knollys touching his ward.—St. Katherine's this 18th of Sept. 1577.

*Endorsed.*

1½ pp.

#### 480. JASPER SWYFTE to the EARL OF LINCOLN.

1577, Sept. 25.—Reports the drying, sorting, and housing of 1346 hides.—From Thomas Beket's house in the Wight, 25 Sept. 1577.

1 p.

U 52200.

L

## 481. GUILLAUME SILVIUS to LORD BURGHLEY.

1577, Oct. 6.—Recalls the kindness of his lordship, ten years before, when the writer dedicated to Elizabeth his work “*Rerum Anglicarum libri quinque Authore Guilielmo Neubrigensi.*” Desires to obtain privilege from the Queen that no one in England may print his “Justifications.” Is at present engaged in issuing them, by consent of the States-General, in seven languages, and amongst others, in English. His labour on the work. Sends certain copies of it to the Queen, and two to Burghley. His lordship will learn therefrom of affairs in Holland, and chiefly of the practices and execrable conspiracies of their common adversaries.—Antwerp, 6 Oct. 1577.

*French.* 1 p.

## 482. AGREEMENT between the EARLS OF ARGYLE and ATHOLL and ALEXANDER, MASTER OF MAR.

1577, Oct. 22.—Bond by which the Earls promise to assist the Master of Mar in defence of the King, he agreeing not to dismiss them, nor deliver the King without the Earls’ special consent. Also they undertake to defend John Cunningham of Drumquhassill, he keeping the castle and fortalice of Dumbarton for the King. Subscribed at Striveling the 22nd day of Oct. 1577.

*Endorsed*:—“Copy of the bond.”

*Draft unsigned.*  $\frac{3}{4}$  p.

## 483. SIR WM. WINTER to LORD BURGHLEY.

1577, Oct. 27.—Repels unjust accusations, viz., that he was a comforter of pirates, *e.g.* John Callis, preserved hitherto by his means; and that Wm. Bates was his man, brought up by him. Never spake with the former, nor received the worth of a farthing from him. Bates was never his man, nor brought up by him. When in Zealand in the Queen’s service, he found Bates in the entertainment of the Prince of Orange, carrying the mind of an honest subject towards Her Majesty. Takes it that a person so reputed is little better than the offender himself. Can say without brag he has brought to slaughter and to trial more of that kind of people than all the gentleman of the day or others in England.—Tower Hill, 27 Oct. 1577.

*Endorsed.*

$2\frac{1}{2}$  pp.

## 484. The MINT.

1577, Nov. 2.—Warrant under the Privy Signet for the delivery of bullion to the Master Worker of the Mint.—Windsor Castle, 2 Nov. 1577.

1 p.

## 485. CHRISTOPHER HODDESDON to LORD BURGHLEY.

1577, November 6.—Great rumours at Hamburg of threats to the Low Countries by Don John. Two marriages lately concluded: the Prince Elector of Brandenburg with the daughter of the Duke of Anhalt, and Duke Barnimius [?] of Pomerland with the daughter of Duke Julius of Brunswick. At the beginning of summer the King of Portugal wrote to the contractors of pepper to deal with some Prince of Germany



to assist him for his money with 10,000 soldiers, and to pass them thence into Portugal by sea. The contractors dealt with the Duke of Holstein, who was willing on certain conditions, of which some were that the soldiers should remain by their own religion, preachers being sent with them, that six months wages should be paid before the army started, and that for full performance of all covenants three towns in Germany should be bound to the said Duke. The King never made answer to these articles, wherefore it is thought, notwithstanding the great preparation of gunpowder, munition, meal, bacon, &c., that for want of men the King will give over his pretended voyage for Africa. From Nuremberg comes news that the Turk makes great preparation for war, and will not continue his league with the Emperor but invade Hungary next summer. His Corsairs have already done upon the Hungarians great outrages, and are now besieging St. Gertrude. The Danskers have not yet made their agreement with the King of Poland, but are in great hope of a good end. Forwards news from Rome, dated Sep. 14, Venice Sep. 27, Prague October 12, translated out of Dutch.—Hamburg, 6 Nov<sup>r</sup> 1577.

*Endorsed.* 1 p.

*Enclosing:—*

1. 1577, Sep. 14. *News from Rome.*

*To day is come hither the Bp. of Cambray out of the Low Countries, who immediately repaired to the Pope and Cardinal Granvell. Don John has written to Osmaro, a Jesuit, and two others, to come to him to be used in handling with the States touching a peace for so much as concerneth religion. The King of Sweden has required of the Pope certain of the Jesuits, that in his Kingdom he may erect a College of the same.*

2. 1577, Sept. 27. *News from Venice.*

*The King of Spain has sent an Ambassador to Constantinople to hold up the Mahomet Bassa with the hope of peace. It is thought he will himself depart out of Spain to the Low Countries, because he doth take the uproars there very grievous.*

3. 1577, October 12. *News from Prague.*

*Departure from Vienna of the Archduke Matthew on the 3rd inst. for the governorship of the Netherlands, disguised as a horse keeper, by the help of the Lord of Down, at the instance of Walter van Malstede, one of the Ambassadors from the Netherlands.*

*2 pp. Contemporary copy.*

486. JOHN WELLER.

1577, Nov. 10.—The petition of John Weller, Armourer, for the payment of certain sums due to him for supplying munitions.

1 p.

487. WM. PHAYRE (a prisoner in the Tower) to LORD BURGHLEY.

1577, Nov. 25.—Details his intrigues with the Spaniards, for which he is now justly lying under sentence of death. Begs, however, that his life may be spared in order that he may henceforth devote it to the promotion of her Majesty's interests. His qualifications for so doing are as follows: "Credit with the Spanish nation — none better of an

Englishman; the like with papists within the land, long wished for of the rebels and fugitives beyond the seas; sufficient experience to practise according to any of his lordship's instructions; acquaintance with the humours and conditions of the Spaniards, Italians, and Frenchmen: and chiefly with the Portuguese, whose ambassador he would use to sow such jealousy between the houses of France and Spain that (as there is but little love already) no man should live to see them in perfect amity; languages, indifferent to deal with any stranger that hath travelled; not ignorant in the liberal sciences; with other virtues of the mind which he would use with all fidelity and diligence."

Little can his death profit, which is his great grief, whereas if it were his lordship's pleasure that he might be employed and live, both his spirit and his heart promise to his country good service.

3 pp.

488. MR. RECORDER FLEETWOOD to LORD BURGHLEY.

1577, December 4.—At Newgate Sessions twenty-three have been condemned, and would have been executed, but one has discovered a practice against Burghley for robbing Cecil House. Sends the examination of John Croker. If Burghley wishes him reprieved, he has but to write two words to that effect.

One George Joyner, a merchant of the city, being required to pay the subsidy, being but 15s., did after certain brabbling words in a rage cast the money on the pavement, saying, "There it is, the devil give her good of it!" Brought before the Justices at Newgate and charged, he denied the words. Whereupon he was indicted on the old article of the Crown, called *de verborum prolatoribus*, and not upon the new statute anno 1 Eliz., it being somewhat ambiguous. Justices Southcott and Mounson were divided in opinion as to punishment. This day in their absence the Lord Mayor, Sir W<sup>m</sup> Dansell, Sir Rowland, Sir Leonell, Sir Alex<sup>r</sup> Avenon, Rob<sup>t</sup> Wrothe, John Marsh, W<sup>m</sup> Wightman, Barnard Randolph, W<sup>m</sup> Clerk and the Recorder, after good deliberation, resolved his punishment should be, that he should stand upon the pillory 3 hours, with his fault written over his head, pay a fine of 10*l*., and be imprisoned during her Majesty's pleasure. This Joyner is a gentleman born, descended of old Joyner, the prothonotary, aged 30 years, unmarried, behindhand by losses in merchandise, noted to be a Papist, cometh not to Church, has not received the holy communion since Easter twelve months, is of comely stature, and favoured like Sir Tho<sup>s</sup> Heneage, sober, and in his speech seemeth discreet, yet very obstinate and stubborn in popery.

Asks Burghley's opinion of their conduct, and will, if he thinks meet, execute him upon Friday according to their determination.—Bacon House, 4 Dec. 1577, at 10 o'clock.

P.S.—Has apprehended Pendred and Thomas Smith; hopes tomorrow to take the rest.

Endorsed.

1 p.

Enclosing:—

1577,\* November 4. *The examination of John Croker, prisoner in Newgate.*

*Eight weeks ago one Pendred, living in the Strand beyond the Lord Treasurer's, this examine, Thomas Smyth, dwelling*

\* Error for December.

*in Scrope Place, Holborn, Matthew Smyth of Westminster, formerly of the "Gilden Calf" in Shoe Lane, and Andrew Careless, alias Fleetwood, all appointed by the procurement of Pendred to have robbed the Lord Treasurer's house in the Strand, going through Pendred's garden, or else over the wall next adjoining to Covent Garden. Once over, Matthew Smith was to open all locks in the house. Pendred persuaded them they should have a booty of five or six thousand pounds in money and plate. The robbery was not executed because of the apprehension of examine. With Burghleys notes in the margin. 1 p.*

## 489. EXPORT of ORDNANCE.

1577, Dec. 13.—Warrant under the Privy Signet to Adolph de Meerkerke for the transportation of cast-iron ordnance.—Hampton Court, 13 Dec. 1577.

1 p.

## 490. The Low COUNTRIES.

1577.—Her Majesty,—having used all good offices with the King of Spain, and his late Governor Don John, for establishing a good peace and a quiet and settled state of the Low Countries, but being unable with any intercession or means she could use to bring them to that which she desired, and finding by the protestations of the States that the present support desired of her is only in consideration of the extreme necessity wherein the said States find themselves presently, by reason of the great preparations in France and elsewhere to overrun them and bring them to utter ruin, and it not disagreeing with the ancient treaties between the Crown of England and the House of Burgundy, and seeing the meaning and purpose of the States is nothing but by these succours to keep themselves in due obedience to the King, their sovereign,—is content.

*Headed :—*"1577. The Marquis de Havre, ch., requireth aid of the Queen which is granted with this protestation."

*Endorsed :—*M<sup>r</sup> D. James.

$\frac{3}{4}$  p.

## 491. BAPTISTA DI TRENTO to the QUEEN.

1577.—"Essendo io mosso, serenissima Maestà, dal zelo dal honor d' Iddio et della persona sua, et per la conservatione del suo regno, et della patria, in non volere vedere spargere tanto sangue come si spargera, con questa mia io li manifesto un gran delitto, ma enorme et horribile, et degno d' ogni suplicio, quale e questo, che li principali signori di questo regno li hanno fatto una congiura contra, et conspiratione per togli il regno suo, et forsi la vita, quali erano compagni del duca de Norfocke, et quelli che facevano ogni cosa, ma haveano eletto il duca per capo, per esser egli solo duca, et il primo signore in dignita de questo regno; ma egli non era atto alle cose di guerra, per non esser vi mai stato in tali negotii, ma rude et inesperto, ma quelli che doveano governare le cose di guerra erano li infrascritti congiurati, cioe, il conte de Sussecke, il contrarealeur, et il Pellan [Pelham], luogotenente del generale del' artiglieria di S. M., et il capitano Schout. Di poi vi era il conte di Lesiter, et il conte de Warwicke suo fratello, et l' Almiraglio, et milor Cubam [Cobham], et il conte d' Arundel, et il conte di Sore [Surrey] suo nipote, et milor l' omelin [Lumley] suo genero, et milord Sidue, vicere in Hirlanda, et mestre



Dier, et mestre Brudnel, et io scrittore de questa lettera, indegno di essere chiamato christiano, per havere voluto commettere et essere compagno di un cosi scelerato et infame peccato, a cui ne adimando perdono a Dio et a V. M. quale humilmente piego a perdonarmi. Delli fuori usciti et banditi non parlo, perche sono conosciuti; de morti vi erano il conte di Pombruch [Pembroke], milord Paget, et il conte di Essecx, et il Fragmarton [Throgmorton], quale fu ambasciatore in Franza et la congiura sta in questo modo. Il conte de Lesster e stato inventore di tale congiura, et il capo principale, per che essendo stato fatto grande da V. M. et inalzato nella corte, sino ove puo ascendere un signore, li entro nel animo di dovere havere V. M. per moglie, et essere re d' Inghilterra, et per potere ottenere il desiderio suo, fece amazzare sua moglie, tenendola in casa di chi tutti sano et conosci, quale essendo andato a una nozze, il conte di Lesiter fece andare alcuni suoi sateliti, quali l'amazzorno, et finsero che fusse morta da morte subitana, et fu portata a sepolire prestamente, quelli di quel loco della giustitia parendoli una morte inusitata et strana, la fecero cavare di terra et visitare, et trovorno che ella non havea macula alcuna, et era bella, et della faccia et della persona, et la testa ben acconciata, et cavandoli quelli adornamenti li trovorno nella testa cinque chiodi impegolati, longi sei ditta. Li fecero li sateliti quella pegola acconciare et mettere accio non uscisse il sangue, ne si vedesse la ferita di chiodi, perche se il conte di Lesiter l' havesse fatta avelenare, come bene havea la commoditade, sapea che per la faccia et persona usciscono il veleno in corte tache pavorazze et rosse, et se haveva conosciuta, et fatto processo per la giustitia, cosi cinque chiodi la cosa li riuscicha non aparire segno alcuno. La giustitia conosciuti li chiodi fecero processo di tale cosa et relatione; ma il conte Lesiter hebbe gratia da V. M. (non sapendo lei cosa alcuna di tal fatto), che non fusse piu parlato di tal processo, et cosi fu fatto. Di poi qualche tempo lui pensava havere subito V. M. per moglie, ma avvenne che lei fu adimandata per moglie per l' Arciduca Carlo d' Austria, fratello dell' imperatore passato, et zio del presente, et seria stato fatto tale maritaggio, ma il conte di Lessiter lo ruppe nel spatio di molto tempo, et conoscendo che V. M. non lo voleva per marito, et essendo disperato, et vedendo per tal via non potere essere re, se delibero di essere re per forza, poiche non havea potuto essere re per amore, et li fece la sopradetta congiura et conspiratione contra, pentitosi d' havere fatto amazzare la moglie, et quella crudelta la volto contra V. M., et se misse a praticare li congiurati sopradetti, et li tiro al suo volere con il tempo et a farsi tutti li altri signori et gentilhuomeni del regno partegiani et amici, per servirsene poi, et con molto tempo ha acquistato un seguito tanto grande che e tremendo in Inghilterra. Avvenne poi che la reina di Scotia fu fatta pregiona, quale repudio, essendo in prigione, il conte Baduel suo marito, tenuto pregione in Danimarca, et incolpato de havere fatto amazzare il re di Scotia, suo marito, et anchor che lei fusse quella che fece fare il tutto, getto la colpa al conte Baduel, et questo fece provvedere de liberarsi di pregione, con il pigliare per marito il duca di Norfocke, capo del consiglio di V. M., quale li prometteva di liberarla con la sopradetta congiura, et il conte di Lesiter favori tal maritaggio, et con il vescovo di Rosse, quale era ambasciatore per il regente di Scotia, tiro a fine tal maritaggio et congiura, et cosi si concluse che il duca di Norfocke fusse re di Scotia, et il conte di Lesiter re de Inghilterra.

Hor permettere in executione tale congiura, cinque volte hanno tentato di escutarla. La prima fu al tempo che si trattava il maritaggio sopradetto del Arciduca Carlo d' Austria, quale duro al quanti anni, et il conte di Sussecke finse di venire alle mani con il conte di Lesiter, et di havere

recevuto un schiafo, se desfidorno insieme a combattere per havere occasione, una parte et l'altra, di fare venire li suoi complici, et sollevare li suoi partegiani, et poi tutti insieme pigliare V. M. et tutta l'Inghilterra con l'aiuto del re Philipppo, che li havea promesso molti cavalli, et farli passare il mare con l'aiuto del Almiraglio et di milord Cobam nelli suoi porti che guarda, et il duca di Norfocke per esser il capo trato tale negotio, ma quelli suoi partegiani, che venero da una parte et dall'altra, o che non fussero assai, o che non fussero bene in ordine, et pensandosi d'havere tempo per li soccorsi V. M., fu tanto presta a prohibirli le arme, et a farli fare pace, che non hebbero tempo di finire la cosa, et mettere la congiura in executione, et resto imperfetta, et la remisero ad una altra volta, qual fu la seconda, et il tempo trovaruo commodo ad un parlamento, quale si fece dapoi, nel quale li capi detti de tale congiura praticorno tutta la nobilta in fare poi che V. M. non si voleva maritare, et che la era in età di non havere piu figliuoli, che lei dichiarasse chi voleva chi fusse successore del regno doppo la sua morte, accio lassasse li suoi popoli in pace. La cosa parve ragionevole a tutti li nobili et a tutto il parlamento, ma li congiurati volevano, se non dava per successore la reina di Scotia, sollevarsi et dire che a lei apparteneva, con cui era gia fatto la promessa con il duca di Norfocke del maritaggio, et tale successione era di ragione sua, ma la cedeva d'acordo fatto al conte di Lesiter, et tali congiurati haveano l'aiuto delli Scocesi della parte della reina, et fecero che il conte di Setoun secretamente fece presentare un libro al parlamento, nel quale erano tutte le ragioni della successione di la reina di Scotia nel regno di Inghilterra, al cui libro fu bravamente risposto, et V. M. non volse mai dichiarare il successore che Iddio l'aiuto, ma hebbe di gran travagli in quel parlamento, et gran danno, perche bisogno che li donasse una gran parte di quello che erano soliti pagare nelli altri parlamenti. Il terzo tentativo fu quando li congiurati deliberorno di mettere in executione la cosa, quando si sollevorno il conte di Westmerland et tanti altri rebelli, et il duca de Norfocke et il conte de Sussecke et suo fratello erano in ordine con tutti li altri, et haveano li aiuti del re Philipppo et delli Scocesi detti, ma la cosa non gli riuscì, et li confederati suoi non si trovorno in ordine a tempo et li soccorsi tardi, in guisa che li rebelli sollevati furno averiti per il conte di Sussecke, che sentirassero verso la Scotia, che lui fingerebbe de seguirarli et cosi salvarebbe il resto delli compagni, quali erano in gran pericolo di essere discoperti, et cosi il conte de Sussecke finse de darli la carga et seguirarli, quali fuggivano et se ritirorno in Scotia, et il detto conte ne hebbe grande honore di tale cosa d'havere scacciati et fuggati li rebelli et inimici di V.M., et fu molto guidardonato, et di poi ha havuto l'honore di gran chiamberlan, et e un de primi della corte, et era quello che faceva il tutto per il duca di Norfocke et rebelli. In questi tempi vene d'Italia in Londra un nipote del dottor Giulio, medico italiano della corte, quale era stato su la guerra, et dicea intendersi di forttezze, et cercava di havere per tale cosa qualche stipendio da V.M. Il conte di Lesiter, in loco di apresentatione, lo meno in paese nelli suoi lochi et in quelli delli congiurati, di alcuni di loco, et li fecero fare disegni di forttezze, per fortificarsi poi, quando fusse re. Faceva la provisione un pocco inanti, non che ne haveasse bisogno all' tempo della rebellion, ma di poi pigliata la Inghilterra, ma vedendo che non sapea quasi nulla, con molti presentì lo fecero ritornare in Italia, et dissero a V. M. che egli non sapea et li detero cativa informatione, poi che ben sene hebbero servito, et si crede che habbi 'no tali disegni di forttezze li congiurati, et che siano buoni, ma che habbino finto che egli non sapesse che e crimen



læsæ majestatis far fare disegni di fortezze senza licentia di V. M. Il quarto tentativo delli congiurati fu di volere eseguire la congiura fu (*sic*) quando il duca di Norfocke, essendoli stata data la casa sua per pregione, detta li Cartusiani, per li favori che hebbe dal conte di Lesiter secretamente, perche in publico mostravano volerse male, et erano una cosa medesima, stava la et finse di volere vivere in pace, et se misse a fabbricare detta casa. In tanto fu scoperto et trovati quelli denari, quali mandava in Scotia a quelli della parte della reina, aspettando li suoi aiuti, et quello del re Philippo, per sollevarsi insieme con il conte di Lesiter et compagni detti, et fattoli processo fu condannato et morto, la qual morta a inararbita et incrudelita la cosa, in guisa che si sono deliberati li congiurati, il conte di Lesiter, Sussecke, etc. di fare il quinto tentativo, et di volerla finire, et il conte de Sussecke vendete beni per una gran quantita di denari, beni stabili et trasportatili oltre mare in sicuro, perche e savio, accio che se la cosa della congiura fusse scoperta, et non gli riuscisse, havesse il modo di vivere, et d'una minima parte ha fiuto di fare un palazzo, et lo fa novo, con certi razzi, belli, et et (*sic*) tenuto un maestro di razzi di Malines un anno senza far nulla, accio li servisse di coperta, perche sperava in tal tempo mettere a fine la congiura, et tali cose ha fatto per coprire tale vendita di importantia de beni stabili, et pensando di finire la congiura l'anno passato, fece venire suo fratello, quale era fuori uscito per ribello, ad adimandare perdono a V. M., sperando che li perdonassi accio con lui con li suoi congiurati potesse trattare la cosa, perche e savio, et non si vole fidare cosi delli altri congiurati come di suo fratello, perche finge voler male al conte di Lesiter et alli altri, teme di parlarli spesso, per non dar suspicione, voleva che suo fratello facesse quello officio di parlamentare con tutti, et ha finto di esserli come inimico, et non ha mai voluto parlare per lui con V. M., ma la cosa non li e riuscita a suo modo, cosi era fittione quella del conte di Lesiter con il duca di havere inimicitia insieme. Hor essendo determinato di finire la congiura questo anno 1578, hanno dato ordine per il mese di Febraro passato, et milor de Setoun gia uno anno et mezzo mando per tale cagione un suo figliuolo detto il signor Giovanni in Spagna, per far concludere la lega con il re Philippo et il re di Franza et il papa, quale passo per Inghilterra, et fu a fare riverentia a V. M., quale li fece mogliereza grande, non sapendo la trama che egli menava, e detto conte di Setoun mando a donare al conte di Lesiter sei falconi per tale suo figliuolo, quali tiene streta amicitia seco, et se fanno presenti ogni anno insieme, et sono come fratelli, et tale giovane e stato alla corte di V. M. piu di un anno, et sempre mangiava con il conte di Lesiter, quale scrivea tutto il fatto come passava della congiura per questo giovane, et egli mandava le littere al conte di Setoun, suo padre. De Spagna poi tal giovane presto ando a Roma a concludere li aiuti del papa, quali da alla lega et alli Scocesi per sollevarsi et rebellarsi come hano fatto, perche tale conte di Setoun per tale negotio tiene uno figliuolo in Roma, quale e abbate, ma, per esser piu giovane delli altri suoi figliuoli, lo tiene la sotto colore d' imparare la lingua italiana et le scienze; ma con lui tiene huomeni compagni di congiura et di giuditio, quali sollicitano di continuo il papa delli soccorsi. Uno altro suo figliuolo teniva il conte di Setoun, detto il signor Roberto, il primogenito, con il signor Chiapin Vitelli, Italiano, quale era luogotenente del duca d'Alva, quale era quello che havea la cura di fare passare il mare li tre mila cavalli per il duca di Norfocke, et venne qui in Inghilterra per l'imbasciatore del duca d'Alva, per spiare il sitto et passi d' Inghilterra, et ritornato avisava il conte di Setoun per suo figliuolo, quale era appo di lui, le cose appartenente alli aiuti che haveva



li congiurati ingiurati inglesi da lui, et che incaminava detti Scocesi. Questo e quel Setoun che soccorse il castello di Edemburg de sette mila scudi, quale porto di Franza, quando era assediato dall' esercito di V. M. et dal regente di Scotia. Hor essendo concluso il quinto tentativo della congiura per questo Febraro passato, l' ordine era che li Scocesi si sollevassero cosi hanno fatto, et li compagni del duca di Norfocke tutto in un tempo si doveano levare et rebelarsi in Inghilterra, et servirsi di quello esercito che V. M. voleva mandare in favore delli Stati generali del Paese Basso, perche il conte di Lesiter era generale, et tutti li capitani et luogotenenti et ufficiali del campo erano delli suoi complici et amici, et cosi pigliavano tutto il fiore della Inghilterra, et sotto quella specie quel numero che volevano, et lassavano V. M. come nuda di genti et di soldati, et come disarmata, et insieme con li Scocesi sollevati pigliavano et V. M. et tutta l' Inghilterra et Scotia, et rimetevano la reina di Scotia in stato, et il conte di Lesiter era fatto re d' Inghilterra, perche haveriano fatto passare parte della gente della lega in suo aiuto, havendo prima prese le navi di V. M. Milor di Sussecke era generale e condoreva tutto il carico della guerra: il suo locotenente era il contrarealeur. Il conte di Lesiter per havere entrata de parlar spesso con V. M. havea la cura di farla pregiona, ma questo voleva fare un giorno che venisse in casa sua, quando li veniva per piacere, et per ho di longo tempo ogni anno, et in paese et in Londra, la convitava in casa sua per sicurare bene V. M., accio che la ultima volta di notte la pigliassero in casa sua in Londra, et la mandassero per acqua in Spagna, et poi subito sollevarsi, et seguitare di pigliare tutta l' Inghilterra. L' almiraglio et milor Cobam haveano la cura di receive il soccorso di la lega et di Don Giovan di Austria. Il Pelan [Pelham] et il capitan Schout haveano la cura di pigliare il castello di Londra, et per questo vi fu messo a stare presso il Schout, et il conte d' Arundel compro una casa grande propinqua per metterli aiuti di soldati, ma di poi ha finto di venderla a milor Cobam. Milord Sidne havea la cura di pigliare et tenere la Hirlanda, et havea per compagno il conte di Esseckex (*sic*), quale fingeva di volere recuperare parte di quel paese, ma vi stava per aiutare il Sidne, ma e morto. Il conte d' Arundel et milord Lomelin [Lumley] suo genero tramano la tela et consigliano et contribuiscono alle spese, et intertengono delli huomeni da guerra assai, et danno tutti li carichi di importantia al conte di Sore [Surrey], mestre Dier alla corte, et mestre Brudnel in paese. Sono quelli che portano le risposte di l' uno et l' altro congiurato et complici. Tutti li congiurati hanno fatto venire li suoi amici propinqui a lori, et il conte di Lesiter, fece venire il suo Rocho Buonetti, italiano, d'Italia. Il quale confida molto per essere huomo di guerra, et se lo ha obligato con molti beneficii, et haver lui buona provisione, et a fatto venire di oltre mare un certo capitan Sassetti, italiano, quale militava altre volte in Hirlanda per V. M., et era capitano in quelli paesi, ma per un homicidio che fece in Londra fu condannato alla forza, et il conte de Lesiter li fece havere la gratia de V. M. Hora et venuto ad aiutare il conte di Lesiter, perche li e tanto obligato contra V. M. che li fece la gratia della vita, e homo di guerra, et detto conte di Lesiter l' ama molto, fece havere una provisione con V. M. a un altro italiano detto Prospero di cento lire al' anno per carmlarizzo (?), ma il disegno suo e stato di servirsene in tale congiura, perche e huomo di guerra et bon soldato. Si fida il conte di Lesiter piu di forestieri che di altri, perche sono poveri et animosi, et risegati ad ogni pericolo, perche non hanno che perdere. Per non havere beni stabili et per ho huomeni tali li sono piu fidati et piu pronti, ma per ho non li scopre l' animo suo a questi

tali ; così hanno fatto, tutti li altri congiurati hanno fatto aparechiare tutti li suoi amici et quelli che li sono obligati. Io ho manifestato a V. M. tale congiura, perche io ho mutato natura et mi son convertito del tutto a volere servire a Dio et non alli huomeni, et questo fu in una predica, ove il predicatore predico sopra il 16. capitolo di San Luca, di quel ricco et di Lazaro povero, quale ambi doi morirno, et Lazaro fu portato in cielo, et il ricco sepolto nell' inferno, quel ministro predico tanto ampiamente di tali pene dell' inferno, et di tanti cruci et fiamme et pianti et stridori di denti, et si dilato tanto et così bene, che mi fece tremere tutto, et mi messa tale spavento et horrore, et Dio mi tocco, che mi venne un zelo del suo honore, et deliberai di non volere piu vivere come io soleva, et deliberai di mutar vita et di voler servire a Dio et a V. M., et per ho li ho fatto intendere tale congiura, et voglio piu presto riguardare alle cose dell' anima mia che all' honore del mondo quale piu non curo, ne ricchezza alcuna mondana."

*Endorsed* :—"1577. Baptista di Trento."

*Italian.* 2½ pp.

#### 492. PROVISIONS for COIN and LIVERY in IRELAND.

\* [1577].—Burghley's memorandum of "provisions to be placed instead of that manner of force which the Captains of countries pretend now to keep for the defence of the country, borne upon coin and livery." First, that the charge shall be still continued that hath been usually borne by the country towards all the Queen's Majesty's services named "general hostings." Secondly, that every such captain may take any victual towards maintenance of his horse or foot upon lands only of such captain occupied by any tenant of his. Thirdly, whenever the Lord Deputy and Council, for the service of the Queen, see cause to levy and keep any number of kern and gallowglas for defence of any country, where the charge of coin and livery has been usual, it shall be lawful to recontinue the former usual charge, the leading of the said kern, etc., to be committed to the captain, that heretofore led them, or his heir, &c.

*Endorsed.*

1¾ p. *Burghley's holograph.*

#### 493. INSTRUCTIONS for AMBASSADORS.

[1577].—Further instructions for the Ambassadors sent to treat with the King of Spain, with especial reference to the anticipated demand for full ingress and egress to the towns (in the United Provinces) held by her Majesty and garrisoned by her troops; to the conduct of such garrisons in time of war; and to the neutrality of her Majesty's ports.

2½ pp.

#### 494. The EARL and COUNTESS OF OXFORD.

[1577?].—Memoranda by Lord Burghley touching the estrangement between his daughter the Countess of Oxford and her husband. A Memorial to be shown to the Master of the Rolls and others. Proposals for her separate maintenance, &c.

1½ pp.

---

\* See No. 479, Sept. 18, 1577.—N. White to Burghley.

## 495. The EARL and COUNTESS OF OXFORD.

[1577 ?]—Memoranda by Lord Burghley of the good offices rendered by him from time to time to the Earl of Oxford and of the latter's subsequent ingratitude.

1 p.

---

A.D. 1578.

---

## 496. THOMAS GOWER to the QUEEN.

1577-8, Jan. 3.—Henry the Eighth gave him the office of Marshal of the town of Berwick, in joint patent with Sir John Woodrington, in consideration of service which he ought to have enjoyed, but it pleased the Queen otherwise to dispose of it; he had also a grant from King Edward of 40*l.* annuity for life. Prays that, in consideration of relinquishing the place and surrendering the annuity, the Queen will grant him a lease in reversion to the value of three score pounds for 31 years without fine.—3 January 1577.

[*Note signed by Sir Francis Walsingham, signifying the Queen's contentment to make the grant.*]

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

## 497. PETER OSBORNE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1577-8, Jan. 13.—Thanks him for procuring for his son the reversion of his office which will be the stay of his house, his wife, and his children after him.

Ever since Ellis slandered the Court of Wards with so huge a sum in concealed wards has earnestly sought to seise the said Court of all "Morts" concealed thence since the 5th year of her Majesty's reign who held any land in chief or by knight-service; and to provide that henceforth the Court shall have possession of all such morts as hereafter shall fall if only the Feodaries of the Court will be true and honest.—Ivy Lane, 13 Jan. 1577.

1 p.

## 498. WM. VAUGHAN of Tretowre to LORD BURGHLEY.

1577-8, Jan. 28.—Entreats his Lordship's aid in a suit he has brought against Sir Thomas Gresham touching the Lordship of Cantercelye which he claims as heir male of Sir Thomas Vaughan, son and heir of old Sir Roger Vaughan.

Encloses notes of the Vaughan pedigree and reminds his Lordship that as a descendant of Roger Vaughan he is his Lordship's poor kinsman.—Tretowre, 28 Jan.

6 pp.

## 499. ANTONY BOURNE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1577-8, January 28.—Explains the reports he has passed of Burghley, naming those who have stirred him thereto. Upon the departure of Mrs. Packenham from her husband, hearing the fact generally determined to be his, he repaired to town to answer the charge before being sent for, yet not daring to affy him wholly in himself used the advice



of his friends Sir James Mervin, Mr. Tho<sup>s</sup> Powell, his brother-in-law, W<sup>m</sup> Whitnay, the Queen's Receiver for co. Stafford, and Tho<sup>s</sup> Vaughan. Sir James reported Lord Burghley as saying: "The fact is odious both before God and man, & he shall be therefor punished accordingly; it shall cost him 6,000*l.* fine to her Highness, and 3,000*l.* to the party for amends, and when I have pulled his feathers let him fly whither he can." Confesses he has frailly yielded himself to the surcharge of blind affection, for which offence, if the loss of 4,000*l.* at the least already wasted for the love of her, with whom, since he had her, he never enjoyed one merry day, seem not punishment sufficient, he begs that his further plague, loss, and punishment may be the clear redemption of her who only hath offended in answering an unfortunate liking, which would to God had never had beginning!—From the Tower, 28 January.

*Countersigned* :—"Perused by me, Owyn Hopton,"

*Endorsed by Burghley* :—"28 Janu. 1577. Antony Borns lettre out of the Tower brought by Lord Compton."

3 pp.

#### 500. DR. VALENTINE DALE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1577-8, Feb. 6.—Encloses a petition from two of her Majesty's old servants for a lease in reversion, and signifies her Majesty's pleasure that such lease should be prepared.—6 Feb. 1577.

*Encloses,*

*Petition of John Maye, "one of the yomen cookes of your Majestie's mowthe," and Brian Lee, one of her Majesty's porters, for a lease in reversion in requital of their long services.*

1 p.

#### 501. The PRIVY COUNCIL to LORD BURGHLEY.

1577-8, Feb. 17.—Application having been made by the Lord Regent of Scotland for licence to transport out of this realm 30 tuns of beer for the use of his household his Lordship is requested to give instructions accordingly.—Hampton Court, 17 Feb. 1577.

1 p.

#### 502. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1577-8?], Feb. 27. — Not thinking that the stay of the Sieur d'Arcy in this country would be so long he wrote her Majesty a letter, the date of which being now long past, he hopes that she will not consider him importunate in again commending himself to her good graces.

Moreover the present bearer will be able to bear witness how the States of this country have conducted themselves, having played with the Treaty which they professed themselves willing to make with him neither more nor less than as if he had been some little varlet on whom they wished to cast their ridicule ("ne plu ne moins que si j'eusse este quelque petit vallet ou oume duque entieremant ilz se fuset voullu moquer").

He has however one consolation which is that from this conduct it may easily be judged with what intention they treated with him before. The subjects of her Majesty also have always offered opposition to the passages which they thought the most necessary for him. Begs her to

rest assured that the affection he bears her is so great that in this respect he would not approach them if it were possible.

Besides he assures himself that in such an unjust cause as theirs her Majesty would not wish to support them against him who will always give her so many more proofs of fidelity than they can ever do, as he trusts with the help of God his deeds will show. Thinks the Sieur d'Arcy will not fail to convey to her what he has commissioned him to say, and therefore forbears to weary her further. — Dermonde, 27 February.

*French.* 3 pp.

503. HORATIO PALLAVICINO to the QUEEN.

[1577-8], Feb.—Certifies that in the treaty with Duke Casimir for 8,000 horse and 14,000 foot it is thus stipulated: the obligation is the sum of 100,000 *scudi* from her Majesty, and 19,200 *scudi* from the King of Navarre, only, and that neither before nor after “la mostra dalla armata” did the Duke receive any other money from the King of Navarre; so that the levy has been made at the sole expense of her Majesty, with the exception of the small sum above mentioned.—*Undated.*

*Italian.* 1 p.

504. MONEYS due from the QUEEN to SPINOLA and PALLAVICINO.

1577-8, Feb.—“The days of payment of the money due by her Majesty unto Baptista Spinola and Horatio Pallavicino.

“Imprimis due unto Spinola, 11,720*l.* 2*s.* 0*d.* The moiety amounting unto 5,860*l.* due the first day of January last; and the other moiety the first of July next.

“Item, due unto Pallavicino, 16,636*l.* 7*s.* 3*d.*, whereof the moiety, amounting unto 8,318*l.* 3*s.* 7*d.*, due the last of this month of February; and the other moiety the last of October next.”

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

505. KATHARINE, DUCHESS OF SUFFOLK to LORD BURGHLEY.

1577-8, March 12.—Begs him to take her kinsman, Charles Chamberlain, into his service; to see one Borton paid the money due to him; and to grant her daughter Mary, and her husband, a bill “off impost” for two tun of wine, to be taken at Hull or Boston.

*Endorsed by Burghley*:—“12 Martii 1577, the Duchess of Suffolk for impost of wyne for hir son and the lady Mary.”

1 p.

506. SIR EDWD. MANSELL to LORD BURGHLEY.

1577-8, March 15.—Forwards news received from his son, Thomas, at Pisa, dated January 16. Great talk there of the King of Portugal preparing a great navy, either for some enterprise in Ireland or in Africa against the Moors, or to prevent the passage which Frobisher hath found out. Stukley departed from Ostia with four galleys, four hundred Italian soldiers paid by the Pope, and 50,000 crowns to furnish the rest of his enterprise. The King of Portugal's ambassador at Florence has dealt with the Great Duke for 200,000 crowns which the King, his master, should have for spices, and he is to have 300,000 crowns more in Genoa. Two English ships the “Royal” and the “Johns” are stayed at Naples. The scholars of Bologna have departed

thence in warlike sort, and are received with great honour by the Duke of Ferrara, so also those of Perugia. The Pope is marvellously offended.—Oxenwich, 15 March.

*Endorsed* :—"15 Mar. 1577."

1 p.

#### 507. EDMONTON CHASE.

1577-8, March 17.—1. Pecoock's information against Henry Wood, of Edmonton, co. Middx., touching the taking of a deer in the chase there.

*Endorsed* :—"17 March 1577."

1 p.

2. Information of Bartholomew Wodroffe, William Holmes, and others, against Thomas Wray, as to an untrue statement made by him in connexion with the preceding case.—*Undated*.

1 p.

#### 508. The COUNTESS OF SHREWSBURY to the QUEEN.

1577-8, Mar. 17.—Thanks her Majesty for her gracious goodness in granting to her poor daughter the custody of her child notwithstanding that there were divers means used to influence her highness to the contrary.

Beseeches her Majesty to have in remembrance the further suit of her lord and herself on behalf of their two children.—Sheffield, 17 March.

1 p.

#### 509. CONFESSION of HENRY WOOD.

1577-8, March 20. Touching the killing of a deer by Thomas Wray of Edmonton, and Henry Hewet of London, merchant. Has seen them with dogs and bows walking in the chace, and accompanied them to Austin's lodge.

*Endorsed* :—"20 March 1577."

#### 510. EXPORT of GUNPOWDER.

1577-8, Mar. 22.—Warrant under the Privy Signet for the transportation to Portugal of forty quintals of gunpowder at the request of the Ambassador of the King of Portugal.—Greenwich, 22 March 1577.

1 p.

#### 511. The QUEEN to LORD BURGHLEY and SIR WALTER MILDMAI.

1577-8, March 24.—Warrant under the signet for passing a grant in fee farm, of lands to the value of 40*l.* a year, to Sir Edward Horsey, in consideration of his good service.—Greenwich, 24 March 1577.

*Sign Manual.*

*Endorsed and sealed.*

1 p.

#### 512. SIR CHRISTOPHER HATTON to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, March 25.—Entreats his good offices on behalf of an honest poor man one Robert Jones, a yeoman of the guard, who is a suitor for the reversion of a lease.—Greenwich, 25 March 1578.

1 p.



## 513. HENRY, LORD HUNSDON.

1578, Mar. 26.—Warrant under the Sign Manual for exchange of lands to the clear yearly value of two hundred pounds, between the Queen and “our right trusty and well-beloved cousin Henry Lord of Hunsdon.”—Greenwich, 26 March, 20 Eliz.

*Signet affixed.*

*Parchment, one membrane.*

## 514. The EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to LORD BURGHEY.

1578, Mar. 28.—My stomach is so full that I cannot hold from writing some part of my mind again. I am heartily sorry that my chance is such, whereby any should have so envious a mind towards me as I now perceive, and also against your lordship, who, the whole world can witness, to have been ever so faithful and serviceable to the State and Commonwealth. I doubt not but we shall be defended by Providence what maliciousness soever they devise against us. My lord, what gross working is this, to imagine such a secret friendship betwixt us, as if we should determine of great matters of State who never had so much conference as three words in our lives of any matter of moment. My heart is sorry that the time is such to yield [to] those that would hurt them who be ready with their blood to serve their Sovereign and country. My lord, I find what a clear conscience is, and how the same lightens a man's heart. I am determined what course to run, by God's grace, and that is this:—First, I am and will be Queen Elizabeth's faithful and true servant during my life, and will spend the same in her services; secondly, I profess to be a true faithful born subject of England and will defend the same and the Crown thereof with all I am able. Pluck up your heart and be cheerful, for truth seeks no corners.

For the Scots' matters, I see that barbarous country doth yield much wickedness. I hear the man slain to be greatly lamented by a servant in my house, who did well know him; and, as I perceive, a well-disposed man to justice with a mild inclination of nature, contrary to the manner of that country. But, have in mind this sudden alteration of that country, and it can but proceed of some great determined matter, and, as it seemeth unto me, not without the devices of their old allies and our ancient enemies. There is one piece chiefly to be looked unto, forget it not, the “valore” thereof requires no less. I have heard from my brother Cecill. I mind to be at London four days before the term. —Petworth, 28 March 1578.

*2 pp.*

## 515. SIR FRANCIS WALSYNGHAM to LORD BURGHEY.

1578, March 29.—Explains her Majesty's intention as to the lands about to be taken by her in exchange from Lord Hunsdon and directs the deed to be prepared for her signature accordingly.

*1 p.*

## 516. EXPORT of GUNPOWDER.

1578, April 3.—Warrant under the Privy Signet to the Marquis of Haurech for the transportation of gunpowder and bullets of iron.—Greenwich, 3 April 1578.

*1 p.*

## 517. CHARLES HUMBERSTONE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Apr. 7.—A complimentary letter concluding with the following verses :—

Quot flores estate nova quot gramina campo,  
 Tot tua dona mihi vir venerande manant,  
 Pro quibus ut donis referantur præmia magna  
 Munera pro meritis dii tibi digna ferant.  
 In quibus ut superas senioris Nestoris annos  
 Utque pater patriæ sis venerande precor,  
 Et postquam Lachesis desindet stamina fati  
 Te locet in patrio Christus ut ipse sinu.

*Latin.* 1½ pp.

## 518. The NORTH-WEST VOYAGES.

1578, Apr. 10.—Bill of charges, as follows :—

“ The 10 April 1578.”

The Lord High Admiral of England doth owe in the account of North-west voyages, &c. :—

For the building of furnaces at Dartford	-	-	£	20
--	---	---	---	----

For his stock and venture in the third voyage :—

For furniture of the ships outwards	-	-	-	65
For the men's habitation there	-	-	-	70

Sum to pay presently	-	-	-	£155
----------------------	---	---	---	------

And for freight at return home of the ships next, 65*l*.

His Honour's stock was in the first and second } Which His Honour  
 voyages, 100*l*. } hath paid.

And for wages at return home of the ships, 20*l*. }

*Endorsed* :—A bill of your Lordship's charges in the discovery of the North-west parts, *anno* 1578.

1 p.

## 519. [— — —] to the EARL OF SHREWSBURY.

1578, Apr. 12.—Has received his lordship's letters of the 9th inst., with others to Mr. Topcliffe, which, because he is not here about the Court, according to his lordship's request, he opened. Knows nothing of Matthew Throwpe, of whom he writes to Topcliffe, and the latter being absent, thinks it were not amiss to detain Throwpe in safe custody, being a suspected person, until he be sufficiently examined and discovered. Touching Cumberford, will think how the access to him, where he now is in custody, may be cut off.—Greenwich, 12 April 1578.

*Draft. Unsigned.* 1 p.

## 520. EXPORT of GUNPOWDER and SALTPETRE.

1578, Apr. 12.—Warrant under the Privy Signet for the transport of gunpowder and saltpetre to the Town of Ghent.—Greenwich, 12 April 1578.

1 p.

## 521. SIR NICHOLAS WHITE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Apr. 30.—The “heaftedom” of the Lord Deputy's displeasure towards me is such, as, upon this information, without consideration or

trial of my answer, he hath not only seemed to remit me from the Council board, but also hath commanded me to forbear the execution of my office, appointed another to sit in the Chancery for hearing of causes, and caused the door of my office to be sealed up, for that I refused to deliver her Majesty's rolls or records out of my custody till my case were made known to her Highness.

This disturbance of me will prove but bad husbandry for her Highness; where the Deputy hath already allowed 100*l.* to the Archbishop of Dublin for keeping the Seal since the Chancellor departed. In this question of my office Justice Dowdall gave his opinion that there was no cause of forfeiture. Furnishes particulars of the other matter, the exchange: that he had in fee-farm of her Majesty three parcels, whereof one was a tithe, the other a parcel of Abbey ground called St. Katherine's, and the third Lexlipp. It was then declared against me that I had written maliciously and slanderously against my Lord into England, which I denied. But, my Lord, the Deputy hath borne me no goodwill since I took Stukeley's office, and dealt in the matters of his concordatums in England by her Majesty's appointment; and his displeasure is newly increased through imagination of my goodwill to my Lord of Ormond. And thus I have troubled you with a great deal of unpleasant matters, wherein I commit myself to your accustomed wisdom and goodness.—Dublin, 30 April 1578.

*Endorsed* :—"His answer to the Information exhibited against him."

3 pp.

#### 522. JOHN PROVAND.

1578, Apr. 30.—Warrant under the Privy Signet to John Provand Scottishman, in consideration of the losses he has sustained by pirates, to transport into Scotland threescore tuns of beer.—Greenwich, 30 April 1578.

1 p.

#### 523. RECUSANTS in CORNWALL.

1578, April.—A list of persons in Cornwall who were indicted as Recusants, or for matters of religion, at the Lent Sessions last past.

1 p.

#### 524. CHRISTOPHER HODDESDON to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, May 3.—*From Rome, 22 March 1578.*—By letters from Avignon is written that MM. Leidiguerres and Saromans are gone to the King of Navarre to conclude an accord between the magistrates there; and particularly to treat touching the restitution of Minorbe.

Mons. Bellegarda is determined to go into Languedoc and Delphinat to bring them to peace.

Those who went out of Venice to Ragasii in great haste, and before from Constantinople to Naples in 27 days, passed yesterday through here towards Spain. They could scarce speak a few words with the Spanish ambassador. By supposal, the ground of the haste concerns the truce.

On Monday the Pope, in Consistory, gave the *Pallium* to the Archbishop of Corfu, the Bishop of Sardegna, and the Bishop of Bamberg.

The Viceroy of Naples has raised a new tax upon silks and other commodities, for money to be gathered against the Low Countries.



From Naples certain soldiers are sent to Piperno against Cesare Gaeta, to expel him and his confederates.

The Viceroy's son is at Consentza, sore hurt in the head, belly, and back; besides many others, also hurt, and some slain, through the falling of a "soller," wherein a great number of folk were assembled.

From Genoa is written how they of Marseilles have tidings that Doria has returned again out of Spain to Bovoli with 800,000 crowns, which is stayed by the Duke of Sessa through contrary winds.

At Milan Marco Antonio, gonfalonier, has "first thrust himself into the throat with a knife, and after, drowned himself in a fountain."

*From Venice, 28 March.*—A common bruit goeth here again that the King of Persia is dead; but not credited.

*From Augsburg, 9 April.*—Doctor Vishinseur, chancellor, the Bishop of Wurzburg, and Earl Joachim of Fürstenburg, the Emperor's deputies, have gone to the assembly at Worms, touching the matters of the Low Countries; whither it is thought most of the princes of Germany will repair to conclude a peace; whereunto, if the Spaniards will not condescend, "the whole Empire will take to them the said countries."

*Ex Frisia, 17 April 1578.*—In Friesland great damage has been done by the floods. The Council have been ordered by the Governor to remain at home. Two were seized who meditated flight; having treasonable letters in their possession. Two are not inculpated the president and councillor Tafter.

*Ex Rostochio, Idibus Aprilis.*—The Duke of Courland has written to "N" [Chr. Mundt] that the Grand Duke of Holstein having quitted the "Societas Moschica" has returned to his diocese ("*diocæsim Osiliensem*") and will shortly go to the King of Poland.

From Keyzers as yet I hear nothing.—Hamburg, 3 May 1578.

*Partly in Latin. 2 pp.*

#### 525. GUNPOWDER for PORTUGAL.

1578, May 6.—Warrant under the Privy Signet to Don Francesco Giraldi, Ambassador of the King of Portugal, to transport gunpowder into that country.—Greenwich, 6 May 1578.

*1 p.*

#### 526. FRANCESCO GIRALDI to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, May 8.—Concerning the embarkation of fifty thousand pounds of powder which he has received her Majesty's licence to export.

*Italian. 1 p.*

#### 527. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1578?] May 19.—Apologizes for once more repeating his protestations of undying affection, and commends to her Majesty's favour the present bearer, a young man who wishes to return to her Court, in order to provide there for his equipment, and thereby to become the sooner ready to accompany him (the Duke) in the voyage which he meditates undertaking for the relief of the Netherlands, "*chouze dont vous aves desja tant seue que crinte de heuzer deredit je ne vous en fere par sete plus long discours.*"—Alençon, 19 May.

*French. 1 p.*

## 528. The BISHOP of CARLISLE to SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM.

1578, May 26.—Stating his objections to the “book” of Horncastle which the Earl of Lincoln had sent to him to be sealed, because the same, by general words of grant, carried away lands and tithes of the yearly value of 28*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, “whereof this See is at the present seised, and my said Lord not in possession thereof by virtue of his lease now *in esse*.” Recommends his suit the more boldly because the extraordinary charge he has been at by the miserable and lamentable scarcity in this country, and by the great multitude of poor people and other charges before his coming, had made him a poor man; and yet must he proceed as he begun, what shifts soever he makes, “the cause and number of them which do want food to keep their lives in their bodies is so pitiful.” If the Lord Warden and he did not charge themselves in this behalf, thinks a great number would die for hunger, as they hear of some which have so done, which have been farther from them.—Ross Castle, 26 May 1578.

3 pp.

## 529. PETRO GYE.

1578, May 26.—Warrant under the Sign Manual for a lease in reversion, for the term of 50 years, to Petro Gye, of two tenements, one barn, one stable, two gardens, and their appurtenances, lying on the west side of East Greenwich Park, held by lease for one and twenty years by the said Petro Gye and Isabell his wife, by yearly payment, after the death of Sir George Howard, knt., of 13*s.* 4*d.*—Greenwich, 26 May, 20 Eliz.

*Signet affixed.*

*One sheet of paper.*

## 530. The CONFESSION of JOSIAS CALTON, parson, for hunting in the OLD PARK of ENFIELD.

1578, May 27.—Examined in the Gate-house at Westminster, he confesseth that John Rise and William, servants to one Wilde of Edmonton, farmer, and John Humphrey of Edmonton, labourer, were in his company at the Old Park of Enfield. The said Rice (*sic*), William, and Humphrey, met him between examine's father's house and Wilde's house, and brought a dog with them, and examine brought another dog of his brother-in-law, Nicholas Rodesby.

They came from Edmonton through the common field called “The Hyde,” and so the next way to the Old Park, and not within the Chace, and there put on the said dogs, but whether they killed anything or nothing he knows not; and after seeking for their dogs and not finding them they departed home altogether, thinking their dogs to be taken up by the keeper. No more dogs or persons were in their company. Denieth that he ever heretofore was at any time hunting in the Chace or Park.—27 May 1578.

1 p.

## 531. “A CONSIDERATION of the cause of the LOW CONTREYS.”

1578, June 2.—1. That peace war most necessary of all other.

*Meanes to mak a peace.*

*Peace.*—To send men authorised of quallitie to move both parties therto. Ld. Cobham, Sir Fr. Walsingham.

*To deale with the States.*

To understand the poyntes of the difference betwixt them and Don Jhon.

To considre whyther or why the States may not yeeld ether to them all or to part, and as it shall seme probable for them so to counsell them.

*Ayde.*—To considre, if they can not without daunger yeld, then how they are hable to endure the warr; and seing it is lykly they can not with ther own power withstand the enemye, to considre what ayde is requisit and how the same may be had.

To remembre unto the States what aydes the Queen's Majesty hath alredy gyven them :

First, xx M<sup>li</sup> by Mons. Hallewyn.

2<sup>dly</sup>, xx M<sup>li</sup> by the Marq. d'Haure.

3<sup>ly</sup>, xx M<sup>li</sup> from Humb. to Casymyre.

4<sup>thly</sup>, v M<sup>li</sup> to the Marq. d'Haure.

5<sup>thly</sup>, xx M<sup>li</sup> sent to Antwerp for D. Casymyre.

Gret charges in her Majesty.—Sondry messages into Spayn to Don Jhon, to the States.

To mak it appeare how by these aydynges of them hir Majesty hazardeth hir own state to fall into a warr with the King of Spayn, and presently susteyneth a gret chardg to defend hir estat ageynst a navy sett out by the Pope and succored both by the KK. of Spayn, France, and Portyn-gall, wherby her Majesty shall be forced to be at gret charges and so more unhabable to gyve them ayde.

To propound unto the States the daungers lykiy to ensew by receavyng ayde from ye French.

1. The dout that the offrying of such ayde may be torned to ayde the enemy.

2. That the French will not be content to be at charges with ther people and monny, but they will attempt to become Lords of the Contryes.

If it shall appeare that the pretence of ayde Mons<sup>r</sup> shall serve in the ende to ayde Don Jhon, then all meanes wold be used to forbear the same.

If otherwise they shall meane to be lords of the contryes, then ther wold be meanes used to receave ther ayde with a limitation, and that can not be but by receavyng a lyk ayde from the Queen's Majesty, wherby both the States shall have succor, and the French impeached from ther absolut government.

Therfor it is necessary that the Queen's Majesty's Ambassadors have autorite to promiss ayde to that end.

*Meanes to be used with Don Jhon.*

Don Jhon is to be delt withall that he yeld to resonable peace or otherwise the contrees will be won to the French.

Secondly, if he will not yeld to peace and therby preserve the contrees from the French, hir Majesty can not herself endure that daunger; but she will gyve such ayde to the States as she may both help them and withstand the absolute usurpation by the French wherby the Contrees shall by good lyklood be preserved from his conquest of them.

Thyrdly, the Ministers of the Emperour ar to be conferred withall to joyne with them how to enduce Don Jhon to a peace.



*Matters to be explored.*

To what end Monsieur's offers do tend, whyther to abuse the States or to ayde them, and how lykly it is that he shall not become the absolut lord.

Whyther the French Kyng meaneth to furder his brothers purpoos.

What is lyk to be the end of La Motte's revolt.

How the States ar united and how severed.

How ther power consisteth; of men, and monny.

*A conclusion.*

If peace can not be had, the contreys ar to be conquered by Don Jhon or usurped by the French.

The Queen's Majesty must of necessitie gyve the States ayde to withstand eyther of these two.

The Queen's ayde must be ether wholly to the States, or in some parte to temper the French ayde that they usurp not the whole.

Therefore the Ambassadors must have authorite as they shall see cause to offer the one or the other.

*Minute, by Lord Burghley, endorsed:—*"2 June 1578. The cause of the Low Cuntryes."

3 pp.

## 532. SECRETARY WALSINGHAM TO LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, June 4.—Her Majesty, having great compassion on the poor man on whose behalf this enclosed supplication was exhibited to her, hath willed me to signify that, upon reasonable fines, Burghley should accept so many of their leases as, doubting the validity of their present estates, will surrender, and thereupon make unto them new grants for 21 years. Simon Wheler, who has followed this suit for them hath done heretofore some service to be considered of, and therefore no fine is to be taken for his new lease.—The Court, 4 June 1578.

*Seal, with crest.*

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

## 533. ROBERT BOWES TO LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, June 7.—After the agreement accorded betwixt the Earls of Argyle, Atholl, and Morton, in manner before in my last certified, the Earl of Morton, coming to the Kings presence, was very fav[ourably] received by the King, and lodged in the Castle at Stirling, with special graces daily shewed and increasing towards him. He hath so well purged himself before the King in all the objections against him, that the King now holdeth all those accu[sations] of him to have proceeded only of malice, and determineth to use his advice and service [in] affairs. In this behalf the earl presented . . . . . in writing, persuading therewith that . . . . . Council, but also some other noblemen . . . . . and commissioners of the chiefest burghs might [be able to] determine thereon and on all other matters [concerning] the Kings safety and public state.

The first, contained that consideration might . . . . . of importance, ought to be proponed in the . . . . . might be thought sufficient causes to hold . . . . . to the summons and appointment made.

The second, that for the sure preservation of the . . . . . of the estate, after the ordinary course of the law . . . . . and form

of policy might be devised, and af[irmed] by lawful authority of the whole estates.

Last, that convenient order might be taken in the . . . . . of the policy of the church, oftentimes demanded . . . . . of the whole church of this realm.

According to this advice the King hath appointed a convention at Stirling. At which assembly this broken estate [shall be] well repaired by the wisdom and concord of [those there] to be gathered, or otherwise all these late agr . . . . . great personages will return to hotter displeasure.

It is also resolved that the articles for the ins . . . . . of the ambassador to come from hence to he . . . . . first concluded at this convention. And th . . . . . shall be sent with all speed. If they shall . . . . . first articles, then this long lingered cau[se] . . . . . find happy end.

The Earl of Morton neither joineth with the . . . . . nor will sit or be present at their cons . . . . . King's presence. Nevertheless he is ready to . . . . . in all things, and to the same, the King chiefly . . . . .

The Council do partly stomach this course . . . . . in this and all others, is referred and ex . . . . . at the next convention.

The Earl of Crayford having the 6th day . . . . . appointed for his assize of the trial of . . . . . the late chancellor is continued until the . . . . . and enlarged upon sureties.

The Master of Mar (to his great offence) is denied by the Earl of Mar to lodge in the King's chamber according to . . . . . e accords concluded; renewing thereby the late dissensions [in th]at house, which I trust shall be shortly appeased.

Sundry of the Elliots in revenge of the old feud against the surname of Scot have slain one of the Scotts. Other slaughters have fallen of late, in this loose time, and now will ensue, if this council convening do not well agree.—Edinburgh, 7 June 1578.

*The margin of this letter is eaten away.*

1½ pp.

#### 534. The MERCHANTS of the STEELYARD.

1578, June 12.—Warrant authorising the Company of the Merchants of the Steelyard to transport from the Port of London unto foreign parts, between this day and the end of July next coming, 4,000 unwrought cloths.—Greenwich, 12 June, 20 Eliz.

*Sign manual at head.*

1 sheet.

#### 535. The DEAN AND CHAPTER OF DURHAM to LORD BURGHEY.

1578, June 14.—Have received Burghley's letters concerning the putting to arbitrament a controversy that should be depending between them and Walter Jobson for the parsonage of Brantingham. State that no such suit is depending, nor hath been for five years past. The suit that is presently depending is for the patronage of the vicarage upon a *Quare impedit*; which patronage Henry VIII. gave to them, with the parsonage also, by most express words. Jobson's desire is to have them grant him a lease of the said parsonage, which they cannot conveniently do, because the Bishop of Winchester, when Dean here, about 2 Eliz., granted a lease in reversion to one Jackson of Hull, which is shortly to

take place, at the end of a former lease, granted by the late Prior and Convent, and came to the said Jobson's hands, by means whereof he came to the possession of the said parsonage and hath continued therewith. "Suits we neither love nor yet they are meet for us, if otherwise quietly we might enjoy our own. But there is so many that at this day go about to take from the Church, and have an eye to the poor livings of the same, that if your Honour, who is a singular stay and patron of the Church, were not, we were like to sustain great loss and troubles."—Durham, 14 June 1578.

*Six signatures.*

1 p.

### 536. AFFAIRS OF SCOTLAND.

1578, June 21.—Rough memoranda and genealogical notes, in Lord Burghley's handwriting, with reference to the affairs of Scotland.

*Endorsed* :—"21 June 1578.—Estate of Scoland ;" *and also* : "Capita tractatum :—Perpetua pax ; nulla hostilitas ; contra rebelles ; contra fures ; litere salv. conductus."

### 537. The EARL OF MORTON TO LORD BURGHEY.

1578, July 1.—By this bearer—of your lordship's old acquaintance, not minded yet to settle himself for any age, but to visit the world after his accustomed manner—has thought meet to present his commendations. By him Burghley will partly know the state of this country, but more specially by the Lord of Dunfermline, secretary and ambassador for the King towards her Majesty, who intends now shortly to be with his lordship.—Stirling Castle, 1 July 1578.

*Endorsed* :—"By Captain Colbron."

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

### 538. EDWARD FYTTON TO LORD BURGHEY.

1578, July 3.—After sending letters by John Passe, importing the inheritance of the Earl of Oxford and Burghley's daughter, the Countess, for lands in Roode within this county, was, upon occasion, enforced to send bearer, partly with these letters from his father, but chiefly for a cause of his own, which toucheth him near and comes commanded from the Earl of Leicester. If Burghley grants his petition it will be worth £100 a year, and a denial will force him to break with his father-in-law, Sir John Holcroft. Beseeches Burghley to ease him of £20 per annum, which only gives him time and hindereth her Majesty nothing of her due.—"Aldsford, my pore cotage," 3 July 1578.

[*Postscript.*]—For treasure the bearer can inform you sufficiently, for we were at the sea together.

I beseech you to send me some direction by Pase for the commons in Road ; the having or losing of 300 acres of land will hereby be in question.

*Endorsed* : "For a lesser stallment of his debt undertaken for Baggott."

1 p.

### 539. ROBERT BOWES TO LORD BURGHEY.

1578, July 5.—Recommending Captain Cockburn, who will report as to the "broken estate of this realm, falling daily into dangerous condition by the great discords renewing still among the nobility, and presently threatening seditious effects."—Edinburgh, 5 July 1578.

1 p.



## 540. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1578] July 5.—Thinks himself most fortunate in being assured by her Majesty's letter of the continuance of the good offices for which he is and will be eternally obliged to her, and for which he sends his Counsellor and Chamberlain in Ordinary the Sieur de Bacqueville to offer her his most humble thanks and at the same time to give her every assurance of his affection that she can possibly desire.—“Ses,” 5 July.

*French.* 1 p.

## 541. WALTER ERLE.

1578, July 5.—Warrant under the Sign Manual for a grant in fee-farm of the rectory or parsonage of Morden and the advowson of the vicarage, co. Dorset, unto Walter Erle.—Greenwich, 5 July 20 Eliz.

*Signet affixed.*

*One sheet of paper.*

## 542. The EARL OF BEDFORD to LORD BURGHEY.

1578, July 6.—Thinks himself greatly beholden to Burghley for his courteous lines of the 29th of June last. Finds thereby how hardly the Earl Morton came to be of the King's Council; for whose cause writer is very glad. He (Morton) is one greatly affected to his King's service, much dedicated to her Majesty, and nothing favouring the French faction; for which causes he is the more to be well thought of. God grant that her Majesty may be inclined to embrace their friendships there, for, how necessary it is for the strength of this realm that these two be linked together in one and their minds there alienated from the French, his lordship can best consider. It appeareth that the Earl came hardly unto it, being elected only by one voice; by the which it seemeth he was called. Perceives the state of them in Flanders by that Burghley writes. God direct their enterprises and further that action as may most tend to his honour and glory, for therein is the help of man nothing available. Reminds Burghley of the matter of Dartmoor if any suit be attempted for it. Prays his furtherance for a diligent bishop to succeed him that is dead, such a one as may be a preacher, and not a dumb dog. Will pray that her Majesty may make good choice.—Exeter, 6 July 1578.

1 p.

## 543. JOHN HASTINGS to LORD BURGHEY.

1578, July 7.—Praying for a warrant to remove certain cloths made, dressed, dyed, and packed for “frizeados,” ready to be sent over by one Arthur Huet, and the cause into the Exchequer, where they may be safe until trial may be had touching the same. Writer refers to his great charges and travail “to bring this feat to English lands,” and to maintain his letters patent “against the open and fraudulent devices of disordered persons as seek to annihilate the same.”—7 July 1578.

1 p.

## 544. The COMMISSIONERS OF SEWERS, co. SOMERSET, to LORD BURGHEY.

1578, July 9.—State, with reference to the waterworks at East Brent, that a presentment of jurors is to this effect: “that where the

late abbots of Glaston were accustomed to make the whole works there in question, they did it in respect they were lords of the four towns, viz., East Brent, South Brent, Lympsham, and Barrow, and especially to make their provision from Severn to their House of Glaston by water. And that, in those days, the abbots did allow certain fryth and stakes to be had forth of a certain ground within the said manor of East Brent, which is now utterly wasted." Suggest how the works should now be allotted to the lords according to the quantity of land held by each.—East Brent, 9 July 1578.

*Seven signatures.*

1 p.

545. WILLIAM HUMPHREY to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, July 9.—Reports his proceedings in connexion with Burghley's order touching the view to be taken by Mr. Palmer and him, for the melting of so much bullion as one of the great iron pots would contain; as also to make further proof of such bullion as was assayed and molten in his lordship's presence. Finds himself beaten with his own staff by such as are of great audacity and apter to make formal discourses than he is. "Not long since one amongst us at the Mint made a discourse what he had seen done and what he could do touching the making of an assay without fire, who, as it seemed, hath had the view of certain collections which I gathered and put in writing at the commandment of Sir Thomas Parry out of the Lapidary Science and of sundry prescripts after Troy about eighteen years past, thereby to shew by what art sundry Roman antiquities of gold then extant were made, which thing, being now sensibly spoken of, seemed to the hearers very delectable and mystical. And yet I am sure he that did speak of the matter is ignorant of both arts touching their limits."

Concerning the mines in Wales thinks it a great loss to omit the time wherein such quantity of treasure might be gotten from the earth, as in this proportion herewith presented is mentioned. If his substance would extend further than to the proof of continuance of the mine, which is known by two special tokens, to wit, the one a "bearing" cliff against the mountain, and the other a mother cliff which includeth the one and openeth between two others, he would not lose such time as now happeneth. The money collected for the works may be employed by Christopher Choute, who is well able to deal in the matter. Asks Burghley to vouchsafe the disbursing of this collection, and writer will "travell" to the Earl of Shrewsbury and the Earl of Leicester to do the like.—9 July 1578.

2 pp.

*Encloses,*

1578, June.—"The yearly charges of 25 miners with their co-aiders, June 1578." Among the items are:—

"Item, for wages and diet of a 'Berghmr' and for teaching the 'allmaigne mynerie,' and directing the miners, £20.

"Item, for a burner of bones and preparing them to ashes," &c., £13.

"Item, for 2 men to gather the bones of beasts perished on the mountains, as also from good towns," &c., £20 16s.

[The charges amount to £1,208 1s. 4d., and the estimated yield of lead and silver is valued at £3,749 17s.]

3 pp.

## 546. SIR AMIAS POULET to the QUEEN.

1578, July 10.—On the 7th instant, Monsieur departed from Verneuil at 10 at night, accompanied by La Noue, Bussy, Simier, Fervaques, and others, to the number of 10 persons, and passed the river Seine at La Roche Guyon; whence he takes his course towards Arras. The King pretends to be much grieved with the departure of his brother in this manner, who, contrary to his accustomed order, dined yesterday in his chamber, where he remained during the whole day. This matter seemed so strange that the writer could not be satisfied, until the gentleman who is agent here for Monsieur had assured him thereof. The Archbishop of Nazaret is said to have departed yesterday towards Monsieur, but his return hither is expected, unless he would expose himself to many dangers. It is said that this archbishop has brought bulls from the Pope, for assurance to be made to Monsieur by the clergy of this realm of as large a pension as the King, his brother had of them during the reign of King Charles.—Paris, 10 July 1578.

1 p.

## 547. SIR N. WHITE to LORD BURGHEY.

1578, July 11.—Finds by letters written hither the continuance of Burghley's favour towards him in this his time of trouble. Hears he is heavily charged with opposing her Majesty's prorogation in the matter of "sesse"; yet, if he had licence to come over, he would not only approve himself as an earnest maintainer of all the Queen's rights and prerogatives, but also lay before her Highness the greatest comfort that any prince can receive, which she hath, through her own gracious dealing in this cause with her people, far beyond all their wisdoms here. Has served her Majesty these 14 years as a counsellor, in one place or other of her realm. "And, if in that time I have seen cause why I might with safe conscience and good intention to her Majesty's service rather dissent in some things from the governor than to concur with him in all things, I may be thought to have given him and not her Majesty cause of misliking, and to have showed myself more zealous to her service than worldly wise to my commodity." As regards the Queen's liberality to him, the manor of Lexlipp is, for the 10 years to come of Mannering's lease, not worth more than £17 12s. above her Majesty's rent, nor after the expiration of the lease can it be improved (at the uttermost racking) to any more than £60 a year above the rent.

The Lord Deputy avouches the Earl of Leicester and Mr. Philip Sydney for his advertisers against the writer, "and thereupon hath prepared Snag as an edge to so strong a back as himself to touch me for my office, with matters arguing more desire than good cause to harm me." Has never offended Leicester, but thought himself much beholden to him. The Lord President of Munster hath long attended here to receive a charge, which he hath not as yet. The Chancellor (*tanquam persona interposita*) is a great traveller betwixt them, and hears also of some hard question betwixt the Lord Deputy and the Treasurer for the treasure lately come over, wherein the Council are to yield their opinions. Being but a private man cannot advertise Burghley any more thereof. That noisome rebel Rory Oge, in a sudden meeting betwixt the Baron of Upper Ossory and him, is slain, with the loss of some of their men on both sides. His body was carried away by his kinsmen and followers, and another of the O'Mores set up by them in his place, named Rossy McLaghlyn, son to him whom the Earl of Sussex



had in "holt" at Laghlyn, and in seeking to escape, by leaping out at a castle window, broke his back. The cutting off of that rebel is a happy turn, and when the news was brought to the Lord Deputy he said: "*Nunc dimittis servum tuum Domine in pace.*"—"From my reclused Cell of St. Katherine's," 11 July 1578.

2 pp.

548. HUMPHREY MICHELL to LORD BURGHELEY.

1578, July 12.—Asking that, of the warrant of £2,000 granted by her Majesty to be paid to him towards the buildings to be done at Windsor in two years following, he might have the £1,000 yet unpaid into his own hands.—From Windsor "Caser" (Castle) in the chief business of the Works, 12 July.

*Endorsed* :—"1578.—The 1,000*li.* assigned for the works at Windsor to be delivered to him in prest."

1 p.

549. ROBERT PETRE to LORD BURGHELEY.

1578, July 12.—Requesting to know Burghley's pleasure for the payment of the "ordinaries" of Mr. Hawkins and Mr. Pelham.—Westminster, 12 July 1578.

$\frac{1}{4}$  p.

550. THOMAS HANDFORD to LORD BURGHELEY.

1578, July 13.—Praying Burghley to direct letters to the sheriff of Warwick for stay of an injunction obtained in an Exchequer suit between John Marow and Henry Mayne concerning the manor of Elmedon, co. Warwick.—Woloshull (? Walsall), 13 July 1578.

1 p.

551. "RAUFFE" SHERMAN to LORD BURGHELEY.

1578, July 13.—With reference to his suit—"which was to help me to some money to furnish me with a horse and other things to wait on the Queen's Majesty (as my duty is) in this her progress"—which he perceives will not be accomplished; "and for want thereof I shall not be able to travel on foot, and besides it is not decent for me to go a-foot, being so 'auncyent' a servant to the Crown;"—prays, therefore, that he may have a reasonable stipend or board wages until her Highness' return to London.—London, 13 July 1578.

1 p.

552. THOMAS NEALE to LORD BURGHELEY.

1578, July 14.—Giving secret notice with regard to a "particular" drawn up concerning lands sued for by Mr. Beeston, called Ravensmore.—London, 14 July 1578.

*Endorsed* :—"The particular of Ravensworth (*sic*) rated for Mr. Farnham."

1 p.

553. THOMAS WILKES to LORD BURGHELEY.

1578, July 14.—Whereas it pleased her Majesty to grant unto me the office of her printer, for which I compounded with this bearer, Christopher Barker, and procured the same office to him in his own

name. And in consideration of such benefit as I took by him, I find myself bound in conscience to help him in that I may, that by the perverse dealing of such of his society who daily impugn him he be not undone in the said office. And, therefore, understanding that divers printers of London, without any lawful right, do imprint divers books and parts of books specially and only appertaining to her Majesty's printer; for remedy whereof I beseech you that a letter may be granted from the Lords of the Council to the Master and Wardens of the Stationers of London generally, to make search for all books and parts of books heretofore lawfully printed by her Majesty's late printers, and yet not sold. And that, for avoiding the great wrong, by divers "sleights" now usually done to the said Barker, none of the same books may from henceforth be retained, kept, uttered, or sold by any persons, unless the beginning and ending of the said books shall be first printed and published with the mark and "vinyate" of the said Barker. And that immediately upon the said search made, or within 30 days, Barker shall freely give and deliver to the owners of such books lawfully printed as aforesaid, the beginnings and endings thereof, with the mark and "vinyate" aforesaid, without any further delay.—London, 14 July 1578.

P.S.—Encloses a letter which, if approved, the Lords may sign.  
1 p.

554. JOHN BROWN (Deputy Surveyor) to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, July 15.—Furnishing particulars with regard to the repair of the paling of Eye Park in Suffolk. Suggests that some trees be spared from Brundishe, in the tenure of Francis Colbie, esq. The tops of the trees within the manor of Eye being taken from the copyholders, "the tenants challenge to be theirs by ancient custom."—Layston in Suffolk, 15 July 1578.

1 p.

555. WILLIAM DODINGTON to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, July 15.—Received Burghley's letter even now at midnight, but, having sent his horse and man to Newbury, is utterly unfurnished wherewith to wait on his lordship. Besides, if it be her Majesty's liking to have the indenture altered, it will be a matter of more travail, and require longer time than the place and time of her Highness' abode there will give leave to dispatch. If Burghley would set down in articles what he would have done, it should be done with all expedition.—Kensington, 15 July 1578.

1 p.

556. DOCTOR RICHARD HOWLANDE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, July 15.—Understanding that her Majesty cometh to Audley End the 22nd of this month, I thought it my duty (after conference with the heads) to signify our determination, submitting it to your correction. For, besides the oration to be uttered unto her Majesty by our Orator, we purpose to present a pair of gloves and the New Testament in Greek of Robertus Stephanus, in folio, fair bound, gilt and enamelled, with her Majesty's arms upon the cover, and her "posie." We have likewise thought of a short exercise and disputation in philosophy to be had before her Majesty; the questions are these:—  
1<sup>a</sup>. *Clementia in principe magis quam severitas laudanda est.* 2<sup>a</sup>. *Quæ*

*fortuna fieri dicuntur, fato fiunt.* The actors are such, as I do not doubt but will greatly commend themselves, and delight the hearers. The questions, also (as your Honour seeth), not unfit, but most agreeing to that place; not too high for the parties, and yet touching the head; not to offend, but greatly to delight, to hear that defended wherein her Majesty doth most justly glory, and we her subjects so happily live and flourish. Wherein most humbly we crave your lordship's will and pleasure, as also whether your Honour would have us come before her Majesty in black gowns or in scarlet.

I thought it good also to let you understand our further purpose, to present unto your lordship and the Earl of Leicester (being our High Steward) a pair of gloves. Asks whether Burghley will come to Cambridge, if so, craves instructions how he would be received and with what exercises.—St. John's College, 15 July 1578.

1 p.

#### 557. ROGER CAVE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, July 16.—He and his wife acknowledged a fine at Leicester, of which he sends a true copy. Desires Burghley to fix a day for the signing of certain indentures. Is anxious for intelligence as to the wardship of young Mr. Somervyle.—Stanford, 16 July 1578.

2 pp.

#### 558. ROGER MANWOOD to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, July 17.—Reporting the stay of Christopher Baker's warrant, dated July 1572, for marking oaks to be preserved from felling.—“At my poor house near Canterbury,” 16 July 1578.

*Endorsed* :—“Mr. Justice Manwood to my Lord.”

1 p.

#### 559. The LORD KEEPER (Sir N. Bacon) to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, July 18.—Thanks Burghley for his letter and courteous offer. True it is that about 10 days past he wrote to Mr. Vice-Chamberlain, earnestly desiring him to be a mean to her Majesty to get him leave to go into Suffolk, declaring the peril he stood in here, but could by no means obtain any leave. Whereupon he determined, if her Majesty's progress continued into Suffolk, to have forborne his going into Suffolk till she were returning homeward by Essex. And if she go not into Suffolk then he takes his journey within a few days. Thought in the mean time to have seen Nonsuch and the Lord Admiral, and to have returned by his brother Gresham, but, hearing Lady Lumley is very sick, that journey is disappointed.

Is glad that Monsieur is gone towards the Estates. Prays God it be all of good faith. Trusts the coming of the Abbot shall do some good.—Gorhambury, 18 July 1578.

*Seal.* 1 p.

#### 560. The CONFESSION of GEORGE MACE.

1578, July 18.—Examine saith that about six or eight days before Whitsuntide last he was earnestly requested by Humphrey Gunstone, going to the Bull Head in Cheapside, to go to Pecoock's park, and there to hunt. And as they went to the Bull Head they met Thomas Wray of Edmonton parsonage, who went with them, and Gunstone said that they would have every man a caliver and beset the lodge, and if the



keeper or any of his men did offer to come forth they would shoot him through. Gunstone said he knew the house and that there was a long entry with a great gate; he would keep that gate, and if any man came out he would shoot him through with his caliver. Thomas Wray willed them in any wise to shoot. Gunstone said they might hear to Austen's Lodge, and so they might come and aid the keeper, but Wray said that he would warrant them they would not come out; they do not love him, they cannot abide him. Further, Wray said two calivers would serve, for they should have a long-bow and a cross-bow of him. He [Wray] would not go himself, but they should have his dogs and man. Also, examine saith that the same night he met Jasper Wray, brother to Thomas, and one Thomas Reede against Mr. Justice Fisher's gate. Jasper had a caliver, and asked examine if he would not go with him and he said, no, and so they departed in great anger.

*Endorsed by Burghley*:—"18 July 1578."

1 p.

#### 561. THOMAS FANSHAW to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, July 19.—The bearer has been instructed to bring Burghley the copy of an order made touching the injunction Mr. Marrowe had against Mr. Handford.—Ware, 19 July 1578.

1 p.

#### 562. LEAD for the DUKE OF SAXONY.

1578, July 19.—Warrant to Burghley to give order for the transporting of 250 foddors of lead for the Duke of Saxony.—Havering Manor, 19 July 1578, 20 Eliz.

*Sign manual at head.*

1 sheet.

#### 563. THOMAS RANDOLPHE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, July 19.—This letter from Mr. Manwood came to my hands this day, and this other, yesternight late, from Mr. Bowes. Of the Ambassador's arrival your Honour I am sure is not ignorant. I have received commandment to accompany him, not unwilling to do anything I am charged, though I could have wished that some other man had had that office. Omits till his arrival at Court that which he would have written in Mr. Manwood's behalf.—19 July 1578.

*Endorsed*:—"His attendance on the Scottish Ambassador."

*Seal.* 1 p.

#### 564. The EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, July 19.—Has sent this bearer to understand from Burghley the certainty of her Majesty's progress, and departure from whence her Highness is, so soon as the same is published; for that he would not omit the time he is commanded to wait, nor leave his wife unaccompanied, so long as he might.—From my house nigh St. Martin's, 19 July 1578.

1 p.

#### 565. HUMPHREY BURDETT to JOHN BAPTIST, Castillian, and ROGER YOUNG.

1578, July 20.—Asking that, on the expiration of the lease of the Inn at Ildesley [Ilsley], the premises might be assigned to John Chaundlour

and his wife, being old and ancient servants to the house of Englefield. The present tenant, Broker, was thought by travellers not meet for the place.—Sunning, 20 July 1578.

1 p.

566. M. HERNANDEZ to SIR JAMES FITZGERALD [*Domino Jacobo Geraldino*].

1578, July 21 (?).—Having heard nothing from him, is anxious to know how he is. As to the business confided to him [Hernandez], the bishop of Mayo will write more fully, and writer will only add in two words that S. (?) has received him, and desires to know his wishes, that they may be satisfied as far as possible.—Paris, 21 July 1578.

*Latin.* 1 p.

567. The EXAMINATION of JOHN HUMPHREY, taken by Sir Thomas Barrington, 25 July 1578.

1578, July 25.—Examine saith that between Easter and Whitsuntide last, being at one Wild's house at Edmonton as a labouring man, Thomas Wray came to see Wild's dog on a Sunday, with John Rice, his servant. They persuaded examine to go with them to hunt in the Great Park of Enfield. At the time appointed they went to the park and put on the dogs, but whether they killed or no, examine knoweth not, for they lost their dogs. Josias Carton brought a staff to Wray's house, and Wray willed him to leave his staff and take a long bow and arrows, which he did.

1 p.

568. INTERROGATORIES for ROBERT MORTON.

1578, July.—How often he hath been beyond seas and at whose charges?

When did he see Dr. Morton last, and was he not disguised and bore the name of Robert North?

When did he see Robert North last?

Hath he not seen him in company of Mathew Throop, or Thomas Throop, or of Saunders, or Edward Brown, once a porter in the Earl of Shrewsbury's house?

When did Sampson and Daniel Morton flee out of the realm?

Where are the two pictures that Robert Morton had at Bawtry; the one of his uncle Norton, the other of his uncle Morton?

In what garments were the said pictures set forth?

To whom did he report that his uncle Norton, and Markinfield, have travelled into England since the Rebellion in disguised apparel as mariners that had escaped shipwreck?

When was he at one Mr. Salvin's?

When did he send any messenger to Grimsby?

When did he send to one Thomas Wentworth at or about Grimsby, and what were the causes of his messages?

*In Burghley's handwriting.*

*Endorsed* :—"July 1578."

1 $\frac{3}{4}$  pp.

569. SIR THOMAS RAGLAND to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Aug. 4. —Praying that the cause depending between him, Wilgoose and Bradbridge, may be heard before Burghley on the first

Thursday of the next setting in the Exchequer Chamber,—“to my relief, that here remaineth prisoner in great misery, wanting both money and credit of my keeper for my sustenance.”—At the Gate-house, 4 August 1578.

1 p.

570. The EXAMINATIONS of JASPER WRAY, THOMAS WRAY, and JOHN RYCE for hunting in ENFIELD PARK.

1578, Aug. 4.—Jasper Wray states that he and the others went to a gate called Hammonshook Gate, bordering upon the Chace, having a white greyhound with them; himself, a staff and a dagger; his brother, Thomas Wray, a crossbow; Humphrey Johnston, a long bow, and the rest staves. Going to the lodge the keeper's hounds barked at them, whereupon they withdrew, and passing a barn, one of the keeper's servants cried out, and thereupon Johnstone shot an arrow out of a long-bow.

One of the keeper's servants, pursuing them out of the park, followed them to a place called Bush Hills, which they perceiving staid Johnston, bidding him to stand; and perceiving his drift was to draw near them, to the intent he might take some note or mark of them, which they sought to eschew, the said Thomas Wray lying behind them in a bush, betwixt the keeper's servant and them, shot at him with a forked arrow out of a cross-bow and hurt him.

2½ pp.

571. EXPORT of TALLOW.

1578, Aug. 5.—Warrant requiring Burghley to give order to allow Francesco Giraldi, the Portuguese ambassador, to transport from the port of London 20,000 weight of tallow.—St. Edmundsbury, 5 August 1578, 20 Eliz.

*Sign manual at head.*

*Endorsed by Burghley:*—“p<sup>o</sup> Augusti 1578.”

1 sheet.

572. EXAMINATION of ROBERT MORTON.

1578, Aug. 5.—(i.) Matters whereupon he ought to be examined:—

1. How oft hath he been beyond the seas, where, and at whose charges? 2. When did he see Dr. Morton last, and was he not disguised, and bore the name of Robert North, and when did he see Robert North last? 3. Hath he not seen him (North) in company of any of his brethren, of Mathew or Thomas Thrope, or of one Saunders, or one Edward Browne, a porter in the Earl of Shrewsbury's house? 4. When did Sampson and Daniel Morton fly out of the realm, from what port, and where do they live? 5. How much land hath he sold, and to whom. 6. Where are the two pictures that he had at Bawtry; the one of his uncle Norton, the other of his uncle Morton? Whence had he these pictures, and in what garments were they set forth. 7. To whom did he report that his uncle Norton and Markenfield had travelled into England since the rebellion, disguised as mariners that had escaped shipwreck? 8. When did he hear from them? 9. When hath he been, within this twelvemonth, above 10 or 12 miles or more. 10. When was he at Mr. Salvin's? 11. When was he at the seaside this twelvemonth? 12. When did he send to Grimsby? 13. When did he send to Thomas Wentworth at or about Grimsby, and why?



- (ii.) The examination of Robert Morton in the Gate-House before the Bishop of London, the Lieutenant of the Tower, and the Recorder of London.

Examinee was only once beyond the seas, at Antwerp, Louvaine, and Cologne; also in Italy, at Venice and Rome. He was away 5 years and was at Rome with his uncle, a priest, called Dr. Morton, almost 3 years. Whilst at Rome he heard Mass usually. He returned about 5 years ago. Knows not when his uncle was in England. Knows not Robert North nor ever heard his uncle called by that name. Saw Dr. Saunders at Rome and knew there Gouldwell, an Englishman. Thinks his brethren, Sampson and Daniel, are beyond the seas, and has not seen them since Michaelmas last. Says his uncle was at Rome at the time of the rebellion and before, and has not been in England since to his knowledge. Says he sold all his goods and lands for about £91, and then minded to go beyond seas, and his wife also, for she would not tarry behind him. He had, at the day of his marriage, by his wife £10, and £20 more in full payment of her portion; she was the daughter of Mr. Thurland of Gamston co. Notts. Denies that he had any pictures of Norton or Morton. He never saw any, saving of old Norton, which was in Brussels then, the picture being in black with his rapier by his side. Never knew that his uncle or Markenfield were ever in England since the rebellion. Was at Durham at Candlemas last to make merry; but went to Mr. Salvin at Cuxstall, his kinsman, about a farm. Was at the seaside about 2 years ago, at Mr. Ratcliff's, where he remained almost a quarter of a year, waiting then upon his brother Plumpton. Why he minded to go beyond the seas was to go to his brother Plumpton about a farm. While he had gone to Italy he minded to have left his wife with Lady Hungerford. His brother Thurland had sent a letter to Lady Hungerford to receive her.

*Signed.*

$3\frac{1}{4}$  pp.

573. Certain CONSIDERATIONS to induce DON JOHN to incline to  
PEACE.

1578, Aug. 15.—First, Don John ought to weigh well that by the continuance of war he will place himself in danger of losing his Catholic Majesty's estate.

That in default of peace before the end of this month the agreement made with the Duke of Anjou will remain in force.

That the forces of the States are very large, and in fact three good armies, to support which the States have already granted large sums of money.

That the said Don John will hazard his honour and reputation as well as of those who follow him, of which the memory will be everlasting.

On the contrary, if he makes peace he will avoid all these dangers, and will make a very honourable retreat by the intercession of such great potentates as the Emperor, the King of France, and the Queen of England, and will be the cause of preservation of the Catholic and Roman faith.

To which the ambassadors may add such other reasons they may think appropriate in such an important negotiation.—Antwerp, 15 August 1578.

*French.* 1 p.

## 574. DON JOHN to the EMPEROR'S AMBASSADOR.

1578, Aug. 15.—I have seen by your letters of the 13th the desire you have to return to me, having found the Estates General inclined to come to some accord and treaty of peace, which is a very good resolution. Whereof I should have cause to have great satisfaction, if . . . . .  
 . . . . . not gone before, that which you say, that they have . . .  
 . . . . . concluded with the Duke of Alençon. Wherein . . . . .  
 much forgotten themselves. Nevertheless I will . . . . .  
 understand by your that which they have required you to . . . . .  
 . . . . . And for that purpose I will look for you in this place. Having  
 given order to the Baron of Chevreux to make the way safe for  
 you.—From the Camp at Hakendeure, near Thirlemont, 15 August  
 1578.

*Contemporary translation, faded in parts.*

1 p.

## 575. GENTLEMEN in NORFOLK.

1578, Aug. 17.—The names of the gentlemen within the county of Norfolk, and the several hundreds wherein they do inhabit and dwell.—  
 17 Aug. 1578.

[*A list containing 324 names.*]

11 pp.

## 576. The NORTH-WEST PASSAGE.

1578, Aug. 19.—Receipt given by Michael Lok of London, mercer, to the Earl of Lincoln, Lord High Admiral of England, for the sum of £20, in full payment of £135, for his Honour's stock and venture in the third voyage outwards for the discovery of Cathay, &c. by "the North-westwards"; and of £20 for the buildings at Dartford.

*Signed* :—"By me, Michael Lok, Treasurer of the Company North-west," &c.

*Endorsed* :—"Mr. Locke his generall acquittance for the payment of £135, in full payment of all such money as is to be answered by me for my adventure in Mr. Furbisher's [Frobisher's] voyages."

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

## 577. RECUSANTS at NORWICH.

1578, Aug. 22.—The order taken with such recusants as were commanded to appear before their Lordships, by her Majesty's commandment, the 22nd of August. The recusants named are :—Ruckwood, Robert Downes, Humfrey Bedingfield, Thomas Lovell, John Downes, Robert Lovell, Ferdinando Parrys, Robert de Graye, John Drurie, Sir Henry Bedingfield, Mr. Dereham ("a priest"), Charles Walgrave, William Gibbon, Frances Busterd, James Hubberd, Phelippe Awdley.

*Endorsed by Burghley* :—"Persons committed at Norwich, 22 Aug. 1578.

1 p.

*Enclosure,*

*The lodging places appointed for the gentlemen that be by the Lords of the Privy Council committed to their houses within the city of Norwich.*

1 p.

## 578. LORD COBHAM and SECRETARY WALSINGHAM to the QUEEN.

1578, Aug. 24.—Regarding the Queen's directions of the 8th instant, to declare to the States her Majesty's discontentment at being so continually pressed for loans of money, thought it best to forbear to proceed with them in such sort at present, finding the French so ready to make their profit of their [the States] alienation; of whom her Majesty hath more cause to be jealous than of the Spaniards. Have arranged the delivery of the bonds and the jewels.—Antwerp, 24 September 1578.

1 $\frac{1}{4}$  pp. [Murdin, pp. 316-317. *In extenso.*]

## 579. The EARL OF SUSSEX to the QUEEN.

1578, Aug. 28.—Giving the details of a conversation with Mons. de Quysse, which consisted of two parts:—(1.) That Monsieur dealt with such sincerity in the matter of the marriage that it rested with the Queen to direct him therein as should please herself; (2.) That he would be directed by the Queen in his action in the Low Countries. Writer discusses at some length the commodities that might arise from the marriage, and deals with the incommodities, dangers, and difficulties that might ensue from the same under nine heads, which are discussed in detail. Points out the incommodities touching the alienating the Low Countries to the French. States that by joining Monsieur to Don John, and no sure peace concluded between the King of Spain and the States, either the whole suppression of the Low Countries by Spanish tyranny must ensue, and so her Majesty be subject to many perils, or else the Queen would have to make herself the head of the war, and so enter into that which “my simple head seeth no possibility for you to maintain, nor knoweth no way how to bring you out of it.”—Bermondsey, 28 August 1578.

7 $\frac{1}{2}$  pp. [Lodge, II., pp. 177-186 (ed. 1791). *In extenso.*]

## 580. A FORM of GOVERNMENT of the CHURCH.

1578, August.—The strength of God's enemies being grown so universal, and their spreading so dangerous to the Estate, and licentious looseness of life—through corruption of ecclesiastical officers—so untamed, it is time that ecclesiastical government be put in due and sure execution, without affection and corruption, according to the wholesome laws provided and established in that behalf.

And for that the Bishop is counted in law the pastor of his whole diocese—in consideration whereof that ancient father crieth out, “*Væ mihi non essem de numero damnatorum nisi essem de numero prelatorum*”—and therefore bound to have a special knowledge of every particular man of his diocese as near as possibly he may, he must devise and practice the most certain and ready way to set before his eyes, as it were in one view, the true estate and platform of his diocese, and every several part thereof.

To which end, since it appeareth by the ancient records in the Bishop's office for these 300 years, that certain choice picked men were appointed and authorised in every several deanery, called in law “*Decani rurales*,” and in the Bishop's canons “*Superintendents*,” that is, some preacher resident in that deanery, orderly, grave, learned, discreet, and zealous, it is necessary to review and revive that ancient commendable practice.



Whereby the commissaries and officials, to the great ease of the country and avoiding excessive charges, may be enjoined to keep their circuits but once a year, or twice, at the most, whereto law restraineth them.

In whose visitations, what selling of the people's sins, without any regard or consideration of duty at all, what unfiling of verdicts for money, what manifold corruption and bribery is used by abuses of Registers; all the whole country with detestation seeth it; and thereupon most men by the abuse do utterly condemn all ecclesiastical government.

Whereas the "Dean rural" or "Superintendent," if prophesying, may continue to the prophecy, if not, to a sermon every month may call the ministry and quest-men, and then and there inquire of all disorders, and compound or reform the lesser, certify to the Bishop the greater.

Which Superintendents shall make faithful, careful, and diligent enquiry, not only of every minister in his deanery, but also of every man of account which may either be profitable or dangerous to the State in their several parishes, and exhibit their names according to every several deanery in a fair long parchment scroll to the Bishop or his Chancellor; to remain with them or either of them, giving advertisement from time to time of their amendment or waxing worse and worse; whereby the Bishop shall be able to cut off any mischief as it first springeth forth, and be a most notable instrument of advertising and preserving the State.

Besides, by his authority resident, and, as it were, over watching them, being his neighbours round about, all smaller usual offences, as swearing, drunkenness, lewd lascivious talk, and such other enormities, which are, as it were, entrances into the more grievous and enormous sins, may be restrained and punished, which now are resting matters of small account.

To the better countenance and assistance of which "Deans Rural," such Justices of Peace as are zealous in religion and favourers of the Gospel and the State, are to be moved and required to help and fortify their lawful proceedings, to be present at their solemn assemblies or preachings, to their better encouragement and the good example of all the common sort.

And whereas there hath been a solemn order—of long time commonly observed—that every Sunday a public sermon hath been used and frequented in the Green-yard at Norwich, it were very convenient that the Superintendents, having open warning of their days appointed at the Synods, would, as it were, in course be called to supply that place; not only to testify to all the world and to make manifest to the enemy of the truth, the uniformity, and consent in religion, but also to confer with the Bishop and his Chancellor touching the several scroll of every deanery, exhibited as before, to impart unto them the amendment of the former abuses certified, and to take both order and courage to proceed in the same or others accordingly.

And whereas now the usual Synods are gathered together only as "à bridây" [*sic*], to meet and spend their money, the Synod money commonly not received then, but committed over to the Registers at their pleasures otherwise, these Superintendents, whom the law termeth *Testes Synodales*, assembling and meeting there and having countenance of the Bishop or Chancellor, sitting openly as their assistance, if any slothful or disordered minister or other person whatsoever, after his often private or public admonition, should not amend or conform himself, he might there be rebuked or suspended before all the clergy of the

diocese and the whole congregation there assembled, to his speedy amendment and the example and terror of others. Where also the Bishop or his Chancellor, being advertised by conference with them of all disorders, might give present order for redress. And for the undoubted fear of maintaining schisms and factions in prophesying if they were established or preachings otherwise, these Superintendents, being comformable men, are to be appointed moderators of that exercise.

And whereas law hath plainly forbidden that no process out of the Court should be awarded to be served by the adverse party, or any at his assignment; whereof we see by daily experience the inconveniences, for that the adversary, keeping the process by him, will await such time and business of the party that he cannot appear, and often times such slender returns are made as bear no credit; it were greatly to the furtherance of justice and indifferent dealing, all processes should be directed to the Superintendents within their several deaneries, by their officers to be executed and returned authentically according to law, whereby the subject shall have no cause of grief, and justice better may be executed.

If it be objected that the usual Courts of the Archdeacons should hereby be abridged, nay, the lawful authority of the Archdeacons shall be renewed and established, and their unlawful usurping, to the great charge and trouble of the country, restrained, and law duly executed without corruption. Besides that, this office of Superintendents is presumed by Common Law to be jointly at the Bishop and Archdeacon's appointment, unless the custom and prerogative of the Bishop be otherwise, which is to be proved of continuance above three hundred years by ancient recording, without interruption, only to appertain to the Bishop of Norwich, whereby the Archdeacon's right is shut out in appointing him jointly with the Bishop, howsoever he be in law the common officer of them both.

And whereas probates of wills and granting of administrations as matters mere civil are, therefore, committed to the Bishop's disposition and jurisdiction, for that the law presumeth the Bishop for his profession to be a man of that conscience, and for his wisdom a man of that policy and care, most tenderly to provide for the estate of widows and orphans, their parents and husbands so deceased, the corruption of the officers hath been such and the greediness of Registers so intolerable, that men of these countries presuming for a little money thereupon, have not feared, either to suppress the testator's true will, making him die intestate, or to alter and forge his will after his decease; for that the officers are greedily snatching before another, without due examination or consideration of the circumstances, either unawares, or, wittingly through corruption, prove these wills by a proctor, whereby the party deemeth himself to have taken no oath and, therefore, may do what he list as most free. For remedy whereof these Superintendents might do great service as any should die within their deanery, to send for the minister or some of the honest of the parish to examine of the truth of the will without alteration, or the occasion of his dying intestate. Which all might be very well done at their assembly at prophecies or preachings every month or fortnight, whereby also those which otherwise of devotion would not, peradventure, frequent those exercises might, upon occasion of necessary business, do it. Then, the Superintendents, upon trial and knowledge, taking the party's oath, to send it to the office, there to be proved accordingly. This one service of Superintendents would stay infinite suits in the year.



And whereas the strength and comfort of God's people consisteth in mutual love, peace, and amity, how many wrangling suits of defamation, tithes, and other causes, shall his wisdom and discretion cut off before they rise, even at home, for the perfect [knowledge] he may quickly or must already needs have of his neighbours' causes.

If it be objected that archdeacons may prove wills (although by Common Law they cannot) yet let them set down what by prescription or composition they may truly challenge, and let every man have his own, or let order be set down what value the Commissary or official shall and may prove, and let them enjoy the same. But, in the mean season, let not that frivolous delay hinder the course of ecclesiastical discipline which all good men groan for, and, without the which speedily put, and wisely and strongly, in execution, the enemy will even swallow up the State.

And whereas the lewdness of Apparitors coursing over the countries, following their masters' trade and example, some have been detected of 40 marks bribery in half a quarter of a year, in half a deanery; the Superintendent shall choose some honest, religious, quick person, to whom he shall upon his credit commit those things he shall be put in trust with, who, attending every Consistory day upon the Court, may certify and return all processes and advertise of all abuses needing reformation.

And, if the making of ministers be according to the late canons ordered, as well for their competent sufficiency as public ordering, upon due and severe examination of half a dozen such incorrupt persons as the Bishop shall name, with a testimonial of their allowance subscribed and delivered to the Bishop under their hands. And further, for such as are to be, upon presentation made by the patrons, instituted to any benefice, one day in the week and one time appointed when and where they shall come to be examined, and there and then, in the presence of the Bishop or Chancellor with four, five, or six others—orderly appointed and requested to take pains therein—that as well the party's sufficiency thoroughly sifted and known and the consideration of the greatness of his charge, the quantity of his living, and the necessity of the time; the party likewise to pass their allowance subscribed under their hands, which, exhibited to the Bishop, then the Bishop to set to [it] his hand of allowance, and not otherwise to pass the Chancellor, to whom the institution by my Lord Bishop's grant appertaineth.

I do not see but the minister thus sifted before his entrance into the ministry or taking any benefice, and by watchful oversight of Superintendents, urged to usual speaking at the exercises and restrained by admonition and other censures ecclesiastical from their loose loitering and greedy covetous life, the preaching of the Gospel and other usual exercises of religion so frequented, the Word of God would flourish, the enemy be daunted—who could not lurk in any corner—and her Majesty have an assured, safe, peaceable government; my Lord Bishop in part perform his great charge, and his officers enjoy the true comfort of performing their duty to the uttermost of their powers, and that, which is worth all the world, the number of the elect appear more and more by the means of preaching, the ordinary and effectual means of their vocation. But, this must be done without revocation, with courage, or never attempted; and it must be ready to be put in execution before it be known to the enemy.

*Endorsed* :—"A form of government according to law delivered by the Chancellor to the Bishop and divers others, wherein may appear his desire of good proceedings. Aug. 1578."



## 581. GENEALOGY of the KINGS OF PORTUGAL.

1578 [August].—A genealogical table of the Kings of Portugal from John I. to Sebastian, drawn out by Burghley. The two last entries run :—(1.) Sebastian, posthumus natus, 30 Janu. 1554; ob. in prælio, 4 Aug. 1578, in Barbaria. (2.) Carolus Princeps: ob. ex violenta causa pre' conscio. Hic si vixisset fuisset, post Sebastianum, rex Portugall per decretum speciale oper Cathar[ine] vidue, uxoris Jo[hannis] 3.

*Endorsed by Burghley* :—"1578. Geneal. Regum Portugall."  
2 pp.

582. DR. JOHN HATCHER, DR. THOMAS LORKIN, DR. WILLIAM WARDE and DR. ISAAC BARROW to LORD BURGHLEY, Chancellor of Cambridge University.

1578, Sept. 4.—Complaining of the non-observance of an ancient custom that all those admitted to the degree of Doctor should participate in all deliberations affecting the University. A recent instance had occurred in connexion with a deputation which had gone to Walden to offer congratulations to her Majesty. Beseech Burghley to restore their liberties to them.—*Undated*.

*Endorsed* :—"4 Sep. 1578." *Latin*.  
1 p.

## 583. LORD GREY to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Sept. 5.—Whereas Lawrence Hollingshed, bearer hereof, declareth that he is desirous to remain in Cambridge, where heretofore he hath been brought up, and there bestow his time in teaching the French tongue and such knowledge as he hath in arms, armoury, and genealogies; hoping thereby to relieve his familiy, and the better to attain an end of his cause now in suit. Has found himself divers ways hardly dealt with, for, last term, in open Court of Delegates, the Judges making motion of compromise, he offered to refer the determination to your Lordship, which would not be accepted. Prays Burghley to commend him to the Vice-Chancellor and the Masters and Fellows of Colleges.—Whaddon, 5 Sept. 1578.

*Seal*. 1 p.

## 584. SIR THOMAS CECILL to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Sept. 8.—This bearer, being sent by my uncle, came with the books that are agreed of, as well for the disposition of his lands, as also for the assurance of my aunt's jointure. Thought it fit to give notice that the books have been examined before him at Burghley, and do word by word agree with the paper books that are signed with his lordship's hand.—From your lordship's house at Burghley, 8 Sept. 1578.

*Addressed* :—To the right honourable my very good lord and father, the Lord Burghley, Lord High Treasurer of England.

*Endorsed* :—With the books for the deliverance of Mr. Cave's lands.  
 $\frac{1}{2}$  p.

## 585. RICHARD BARRY to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Sept. 10.—When the Lord Warden was at Dover on his journey to Flanders with Secretary Walsingham, a bill was sent to the Council for supply to be granted for Dover Castle of powder and other necessities. In the absence of the Lord Warden, writer presumes to remind their Honours of the matter, and states that the place had never more need than now it hath, for it is altogether unfurnished.—Dover Castle, 10 Sept. 1578.

1 p.

## 586. SIR THOMAS CECIL to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Sept. 11.—Is sorry that his Lordship could not obtain licence to come to see them whom he desired to see; therefore sends up Morris with such instructions as were contained in Burghley's letter. The gallery will be made an end of against Michaelmas—of the fretting, which is a lingering and a costly work. As Burghley, when in Norfolk, seemed not to be resolved whether to ceil it or hang it, in writer's opinion it were better to ceil it with a fair ceiling, because hangings are so costly, as they are not to be used at all times that a man would have the use of a gallery, and besides, the place itself is subject much to sun and air, which will quickly make them fade, notwithstanding, his lordship might at any great assembly hang it upon the ceiling, if he meant to provide hangings fit for it. Made Sir Walter Mildmay privy to Burghley's advertisements, being then with him when Mr. Skinner brought Burghley's letter, who, within two days after, by writer's "invitement," came hither to dinner with Sir Edward Mountagu and divers others. Sir Walter greatly liked the new building, and the rooms, but especially the gallery, in respect of the proportion of it.

Perceives by Burghley's last letter some offer, made of late by Mr. Dyer from Lord Leicester, of his good-will for the buying of the wardship of Lord Sheffield for one of writer's daughters "wherein, as I am to thank his Lordship, so, for lack of ability, and the rather being disappointed, against my expectation, of the selling of Sawley at this present, I must be driven to pass it over unless your Lordship could obtain some deferment of it for a time; for I have already heard by Mr. Roger Manners that my Lady holdeth the wardship at two thousand pounds, which money, I hope, when I shall be better able hereafter, will procure my daughter, though perhaps not so noble a marriage, yet it may be in living more present and in match more assured, for that my daughter being young, the adventure of the money will be great, and a hazard whether the match shall take place, or no, to both their likings. And yet, I must confess, the house being noble and in that country which I count a neighbour to your Lordship's living and mine, I would be loth to overship a match that might be hereafter a strengthening to your posterity. And, therefore, I beseech your Lordship the matter may be entertained from conclusion as long as may be."

Understands by Burghley's last letter written unto him that there should be complaint made by the friends of young Randolph—whose wardship Burghley bestowed on writer—that he required great sums for him [Randolph]. In reply, states that he never asked at the first above £400, and since has offered the wardship to the mother for £300, and she to pay the fine. This offer he is contented to stand to, which, respecting the living the child is likely to have at his full age is not a year's rent. Therefore, if the mother complain again of any hard

dealing on writer's part, would be glad if Burghley would satisfy her of the reasonable offer, so as to procure an end of the matter, for "I am now driven both to borrow and to make money of my stocks here in the country, to my great loss, towards the payment of two thousand pounds for the which I am bound by statute merchant in three thousand, to pay the fourth of October next. So far am I disappointed, by reason of the sure account I made of the selling of Sawley, which hath brought me in this labyrinth and hazard of breach of my credit, if all things whereof I make account to make money against that day fall not out right." Sends his servant to make offer to one Mr. Altham, who dwells near to Burghley, to ask him to take Sawley in mortgage for four months upon the loan of £2,000. If his letter prevail not, asks Burghley to move him by some earnest speech." I shall be able in the mean to make the best of my own, for if I should in haste make any sale of my wife's land, I might perhaps hinder myself more than if I took up money after twenty in every hundred. The bearer hereof can let you understand of my grandmother's good health, who hath been with me this three or four days, and hath remembered your Lordship both by drinking unto you and by wishing your Lordship's presence, which would not a little comfort her new sight, which continueth such as she can discern the difference of any man's countenance, and to choose her own meat at the table. Her blessing she willed me to send unto your Lordship from her and to all yours here."—Burghley, 11 September, 1578.

P.S.—"My lord of Peterborough hath moved me to to speak unto your lordship for the procuring in reversion unto his son the office of foreign apposership which one Sowthowes hath for term of life."

*Holograph. 3 pp.*

587. The LORD ADMIRAL (Earl of Lincoln) to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Sept. 12.—Is sorry to hear that his lordship is restrained from visiting his house at Burghley, which would have been a good refreshing after the long travel in the progress. Where of late he wrote in behalf of Sir Henry Ashlewe, that he might be put into the commission for the examination of pirates—being put out of the former commission by means of his enemies—perceives that a new commission, with Ashlewe in it, is to be issued. Thanks Burghley for this, and begs him if there be any means made to stay the commission, to continue his friendship therein, as it something toucheth writer's credit.—From my house at Horsley, 12 September 1578.

1 p.

588. The LORD KEEPER (Sir N. Bacon) to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Sept. 14.—Returns Laneson's patent with as much speed as he could get it done. Finds his son Nathaniel is greatly bound to his lordship for goodness shewed unto him in his troubles here. Has hitherto passed his journey very well. Is sorry that her Majesty is troubled with the rheum, and also that the plague groweth so great at London, and at St. Albans. Is certified that the last week saving one, there should die of the plague at London 161; and that in St. Albans there were 60 persons sick of the plague, the day of the date of his letter, which was the 30th of August.—Norwich, 14 September 1578.

1 p.



## 589. The EARL OF BEDFORD to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Sept. 15.—Thanks him for bestowing so many friendly lines on him, and for taking so great pains in the advertising of those intelligences at the Court so much at large, with his own hand. The want of conversation of his old acquaintance in the Court, writer must bear as he may, and content himself for a season to continue in these remote parts, where he shall with much more quietness and comfort spend his time. Is very glad that the troubles in Scotland are so well accorded, and also that her Majesty is so well bent to deal against such as are obstinate papists. Since your lordship cannot as yet find leisure to procure us a good B[ishop], has no doubt that when opportunity serveth, he will put his helping hand thereunto.—Tavistock, 15 September 1578.

1 p.

## 590. The EARL OF RUTLAND to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Sept. 16.—Thexton, since his delivery, has renewed his former suit touching the lease of Mansfield. Is not minded to “depart” with the said lease, and trusts Burghley will not advise him (the Earl) to give up the same.—Belvoir, 16 September 1578.

*Signed. Seal.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p.

## 591. WILLIAM HEYDON to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Sept. 16.—A ship called the “Robert of Flamborough,” belonging to Robert Constable, Esq., lately, very suspiciously, arrived at Snetsham, a haven of small resort. Writer searched the same and found two packets of wool and two salt hides, having no cocket for them, all covered over with coals, evidently intended to be transported to Bruges in Flanders. Has arrested the ship and desires Burghley’s direction in the matter.—Thursford, 16 September 1578.

1 p.

## 592. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1578?] Sept. 16.—Although he wrote to her yesterday evening cannot believe that she will consider him importunate in again writing to maintain himself in her good graces and to beseech her to honour him with some news of her when she can find an opportunity. Will not weary her with the repetition of the avowals of devotion and affection contained in his former letters, and for the present will only say that he has been for six or seven days on these frontiers awaiting news from the States, and greatly astonished at not receiving any, for now the troops remain idle on his hands, with whom by this time he might have made some good effect. If God will favour him so far as to grant him an opportunity he will lose no more time and will keep her Majesty apprised of his movements from hour to hour. 16 Sept.

*French.* 1 p.

## 593. The FEE-FARMERS of the lands of the COLLEGE OF CHESTER to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Sept. 17.—Praying for a *supersedeas* to discharge the commission directed for the examination of witnesses in the matter of a suit between them and the Dean of Chester.—Chester, 17 September 1578.

*Eight signatures.*

1 p.

## 594. ROGER TAVERNER to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Sept. 18.—Certifies that in the 8th year of Elizabeth a commission was directed to divers gentlemen of Somerset to survey what woods of her Majesty were in every forest of her Highness in that county. The return was that her Majesty had no woods to the same forest belonging. Since that time writer had searched all such records as he could find, for any wood-sale or any “pawnage” within the forest, but found nothing answered for. Had traced certain small ameracements that had been answered, but no such ameracements had been now answered for a long time, except only deer for the household. Sir Henry Portman dwelleth nigh the forest, and probably knows the state thereof.—Berwick Ponds, 18 September 1578.

*Endorsed* :—“The Forest of Roche.”

*Seal.* 1 p.

## 595. ROGER CAVE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Sept. 18.—Asking Burghley to sign, seal, and return certain Indentures, which had been duly examined by Sir Thomas Cecil, writer’s brother, Robert Wingfield, Mr. Allington, Mr. Skinner, and writer’s cousin William Cave.—Stanford, 18 September 1578.

1 p.

## 596. ROBERT BOWES to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Sept. 18.—Albeit the Lords, for their own advantage, pretend great devotion to her Majesty, yet he will not build on the foundation of these fair words further than to allure them to the performance of the good offices offered to her Majesty, and with the same to hold fast all old friends. Has sought to bind these Lords in such manner to her Majesty as thereby their devotions may not only be assured but also that the surety and benefit of the Earl of Morton should be coupled therewith, to effect the better union amongst them.

These Lords, by their open profession to tender religion, the King, and their realm, have won great interest in the hearts of many, and chiefly among the favourers of religion, peace, and amity with England. Their own stirrings could little prevail against Morton, possessing the authority and name of the King, without the aid of these friends, that by their support enable the Lords to overmatch Morton.

By sundry examples in stories, and most plainly by those remembered by Burghley, he was warned how to credit these Lords striving for rule that, by the old plot laid by the wily fox Ludington [? Lethington], devising the train to bring home their Queen (that might be more welcome to many than profitable to the realm), he has been in jealousy of the Lords, and so shall remain, until by experience of good end he shall be more fully satisfied.

Mr. Buchanan hath ended his story, written to the death of the Earl of Murray, and proposes to commend it to print shortly; but one thing of late hath been withdrawn from him, which he trusted to recover, or else to supply of new with sore travail.—Stirling, 18 September 1578.

3 pp. [Murdin, pp. 314-316. *In extenso.*]

## 597. THE BISHOP OF WORCESTER to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Sept. 20.—Understands that the associations of the Justices for Wales are resolved upon, and that Mr. Fabian Phillippis, being

hitherto by common fame joined with the Justice of Chester, is now placed with Mr. Brameley, a room much inferior to the other, and therefore, some disgrace and a great discouragement to Mr. Phillipps. In painfulness, in courage, in faithful and upright dealing, knows not his better. Foresees how unable he shall be to do that which is looked for at his hands, if such be withdrawn whom he may most safely trust in matters of religion and also of justice. Concerning the Council's letters lately received, for the searching out of those lewd persons who wander here and there perverting the people, will do his best, but with what hope of reformation God knoweth, seeing their receptors and "fawtors" men of great countenance and wealth,—sundry times certified unto Burghley—are as yet neither reformed nor converted, but suffered to continue in their obstinacy. Means such as are notoriously known to absent themselves from church, who, no doubt, are reconciled papists and, therefore, no true subjects in heart, whatsoever they pretend in words and outward appearance. Knows that Burghley in these causes is affected as writer himself.

It is here said that Dr. Bullingham shall be Bishop of Chester; he hath a prebend in Worcester and a benefice called Withington, whereof writer is patron; the prebend is absolutely in her Majesty's gift, and, as he hears, there is an advowson of it heretofore granted. The gift of the benefice cometh to her Majesty only by prerogative in respect of his (Bullingham) preferment, and he wishes to procure the same benefice for Mr. Whitacres, a singular good scholar and preacher; one that translated Mr. Nowell's Catechism into Greek and Mr. Jewell against Harding into Latin; a man, in writer's opinion, inferior in learning, and especially in the knowledge of the Greek tongue, to none of his time in England. Presumes to move Burghley herein because he fears there will be some packing and evil dealing about that benefice.—Bewdley, 20 September 1578.

1½ pp.

#### 598. SIR THOMAS CORNWALLIS to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Sept. 20.—Thanks him for his friendly travail for his son Cornwallis. Doubts that his forbearing to make some other great bodies acquainted with the matter, was the occasion his lordship could not attain it. Was loth that more should be privy to the cause why he desired it, as he feared not to open his daughter-in-law's imperfections, assuring himself ("that in respect his poor house is now allied with yours") his lordship would cover and help to amend the same by all good means.—Brome, 20 September 1578.

1 p.

#### 599. ALDERMAN STARKYE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Sept. 21.—Because the sickness is here so rife and by reason of the late restraint, durst not attempt to repair to his lordship about his suit. Has a daughter who was the wife of Richard Rogers, deceased, dwelling at Edmonton, who, at his decease conveyed her lands and goods to a nephew, Richard Rogers, who by fraudulent devices seeks to deprive writer's daughter of that portion which by the custom of this city should come to the wife of a freeman. Understands that Rogers has made suit to Burghley to become his servant, and has presumptuously within sixteen days after he had buried two out of his house of the plague, attempted to come to Burghley's house in



the country. Desires Burghley's favour for his poor daughter.—  
London, 21 September 1578.

1 p.

600. THE COUNTESS OF SHREWSBURY to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Sept. 23.—Hopes shortly to be with the Queen, as the Earl is now determined of her coming very shortly to Court. Thanks him for his goodness to her daughter Lennox and her poor Arabella.—Chatsworth, 23 September.

*Endorsed*:—1578.

*Holograph*. 1 p.

601. GILES, LORD CHANDOS, to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Sept. 23.—Prays Burghley to extend his favourable countenance to John Bowser (sometime writer's servant) in his suit to her Majesty for mercy and pardon for offences committed by him.—Princenash, 23 September 1578.

*Seal*. 1 p.

602. SIR NICHOLAS POYNTZ to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Sept. 24.—In favour of John Powser. Desires Burghley to favour his purpose, rather to serve her Majesty, as nature and duty bindeth a true subject, than a strange nation, whereto want will force him without her Majesty's pardon. His father did valiant service in writer's father's company at the overthrow given the western rebels in King Edward's time.—Acton, 24 September 1578.

*Seal*. 1 p.

603. SIR THOMAS CECIL to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Sept. 25.—This day his servant Johnson brought a letter—his Lordship being upon the way from the Lord Chief Justice's—whereby he perceives that Burghley has yielded to his request for the borrowing of so much as will discharge the Statute he stands bound unto Payne for the payment of £2,000, the fourth of next month; to be paid at writer's lodging in the Savoy.

"My wife and I have of late made a little progress into Lincolnshire, to such our friends as we have there; where we have been greatly entertained and, in some respect, I was the willinger to bring her into that country, to have her liking to the place where I mean to build, for that I mean to leave it for her jointure. Thus, being on my way from Grantham to my Lady of Suffolk's, which I take in my way homewards, I have nothing else to write unto your Lordship worth the sending. And, as touching such disagreements as have fallen out there, I shall better satisfy your lordship by my next letters, after I have been there, than now I can; but this far I understand, that my Lady of Suffolk's coming down from London was to appease certain unkindness grown between her son and his wife. More particularly as yet I cannot write at this time, but I think my Lady Mary will be beaten with that rod which heretofore she prepared for others. For it is an old saying, *in quo peccatur eodem punitur*."—From Mr. Hall's house by Grantham, 25 September 1578.

P.S.—"I beseech your Lordship excuse me towards my Lord Howard for the simple entertainment he found at Burghley, being neither my

wife nor myself at home, with my great thanks unto him for his good accepting thereof, which I understand by my cousin Cheke he did.

1 *p.*

#### 604. THOMAS RANDOLPHE to LORD BURGHELEY.

1578, Sept. 25.—Mr. Justice Manwood, passing this way homeward, prayed me to see this letter conveyed to your lordship. I understand that he hath been at the Court, and hath long talked with her Majesty and departed with her gracious favour. I have to crave your lordship's help in a matter that toucheth me the nearer for that it is against an old friend of my own, in the support of those whose father of any man living was most bound unto your lordship. Mr. John Hastinge, who married my brother Edward's wife, dealeth too extremely hardly with my brother's two sons. The one, for the space of 8 or 9 years, continually kept in Italy, in very great necessity, scarce relieved with sufficient meat and drink, sent over with a detestable papist, and what he is himself in religion—God knoweth! The other, as I suppose, in this town within these few days, in such misery as he had neither cloak nor hat to his back. That your lordship may see that there was sufficient left by my brother, I send a true report of my sister's state at my brother's death. Unless this be reformed by your lordship's advice, I will not leave it unsought at her Majesty's Council, yea, rather than fail, at her Majesty's own feet.—London, 25 September 1578.

*Seal.* 1½ *pp.*

#### 605. DOCTOR HECTOR to LORD BURGHELEY.

1578, Sept. 25.—Certifies the news from beyond the seas, "which be lamentable for all Christendom." Letters from Lisbon, dated 24 August, declare that by the 26th of that month the Cardinal of Portugal (the King's great uncle, and a man of four-score and above) should be sworn King of that realm, because the young King and all his nobility were slain by the Moors on the 4th of August. The said King with his army was going to the kingdom of Feyes [Fez], where the old King of Morocco had many friends, and it was thought that they would conspire with him against the new King. Passing a river, called Morbey, the battle was cruel between both, and there died the poor young King of Portugal and 20,000 of his best men, and the rest, to the number of 9,000, taken prisoners by the Moors. Amongst them was Senor Don Antonia, son to Infante Don Lewes, second child of King Emanuel, next to King John III., grandfather to this young King. Don Lewes never had a wife, but got the said Don Antonia by a woman who was likewise unmarried. The eldest son of the Duke of Braganza was also taken prisoner and divers other noblemen. Only about 50 Christians escaped, who, having good horses were able to get into the holds again. On the Moors' side died, as the report is, 50,000 men, and both the Kings of Morocco, the old and the young; which, if true, fears much for the Christians there. The King of Portugal had a good offer from the new King, before they fought, of all the ports in Barbary and also possession of land within 20 miles of the ports. This was refused because of his promise to the old King of Morocco, to give him the possession of his kingdom. It was said yesterday, by way of France, that the King escaped with two wounds and was in safety in Arzela, one of his holds.

Concerning the Flanders matters, a letter of the 21st declared that both camps were approaching each other, but it was thought they would

not fight till the matter of any agreement were concluded by the Emperor. The writer of this letter said that it had been better for Don John that he had been in Spain to see the harvest, than to tarry in Flanders for the vintage.

Concerning the matter of Richard Rogers refers Burghley to Sir Rowland Hayward, Alderman, to Mr. Robert Hayes, to Mr. Clerke, a preacher dwelling in Thames Street, and to Dr. Forde for explanations. Writer was physician to Rogers and explains the facts with regard to the visit of Rogers to Burghley after two boys had died of the plague in his house. "And as concerning the wrong they say is offered unto the orphan and widow I refer myself to the men aforesaid, and methinks in this point we may well allege the usage and custom of the Indians of *Novi* Spain, where the sisters' children be inheritors commonly, for they be sure to be of their own blood, &c." It is reported the child is not orphan yet. The young man has consented to have the matter settled by arbitration.—Mark Lane, 26 September 1578.

$2\frac{1}{2}$  pp.

#### 606. JOHN BYRON and others to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, September 26.—Where certain persons (under-tenants of the rectory of St. Michael [upon Wyre]) have charged Robert Worseley, esquire, with a great conspiracy and fraud to avoid their estates, writers have thought good to signify their opinions of the matter in favour of Mr. Worseley.—Penwortham, 26 September 1578.

1 p.

#### 607. ROGER MANNERS to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Sept. 27.—I cannot but advertise your lordship of the good health of your mother. I suppose she can see much better than can Mr. Edmond Hall, specially of the one eye. She saith she can see her way, and near hand can well know one man from another or discern a colour from another. I think your lordship will very well like your building at Burghley. I can praise it no further than to say it is in very truth the best builded and fairest that ever I saw anywhere. Sir Thomas Cecil and my lady are not yet returned to Burghley.—Uffington, 72 September.

*Endorsed* :—1578.

1 p.

#### 608. The EARL OF ESSEX to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Sept. 27.—"Voluntati tuæ, et amicorum desiderio satisfeci, honoratissime domine, primum enim me rus contuli, ubi omnibus videbar gratissimus, quapropter tibi mittenti, et illis me excipientibus immortales gratias habeo. Deinde cum ad oppidum Tamworth venissem, cognatum Ferrers accersivi, quem interrogabam utrum mihi cederet, et contentus esset, ut ego oppidanorum essem Senescallus; ille primum se cedere affirmabat, tum omnes me suam Senescallum agnoscebant, et balivi cum cæteris oppidanis me per oppidum sunt comitati, idem intra biduum postea fecerunt, et quisque mihi Senescallo gratulari et omnes inter se gaudere videbantur. Nunc tandem in Academiam redii sine aliqua uti spero studii jactura, et hactenus fluctibus agitatus jam ad Ithacam meam, quæ mihi est immortalitate charior, veni, ubi fructus illos ex doctrinæ fontibus me exhausturum spero, ut



tempus non malè consumptum, sed bene impensum videbitur. Deus tuam dominationem servet salvam et incolumem. Vale, v<sup>to</sup> Cal. Octobris 1578."

*Endorsed* :—26 Sept. 1578.

*Holograph.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p.

#### 609. BYFLEET PARSONAGE.

1578, Sept. 28.—Receipt given by William Watever, parson of "Biffelette" [Byfleet], to Edward Earl of Lincoln, for the sum of five pounds, for one half-year's rent of glebe lands called "Wishelei-land."

1 p.

#### 610. SIR CHRISTOPHER HATTON, Vice-Chamberlain, to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Sept. 28.—I hear you stand "trowbely" with my Lord of Leicester; his taking offence towards you in that he was not made privy to this last warrant for the coining of money. Assuredly, Sir, as I have before her Majesty answered, so must I still avow, that at my Lord's return from Buxton to Havering, your lordship declared your dealing both to my Lord Chamberlain and his Lordship in my hearing; and what advantage over and above that conclusion, by the Lords' orders set down, you had by your most earnest travail and care won to the enriching the monies I likewise showed her Majesty; leaving the consideration of your great desert herein to her and my Lords, which, I hope, in their wisdoms will be found far unworthy of blame.

But, hereof riseth the grief, that the Bill signed was not subscribed and warranted by the rest. I was asked whether I had ever read over that warrant in parchment; in paper, I affirmed I had seen and read it, but not otherwise. So that this answer of mine I found, in his lordship's replication, that he looked their lordships should have been privy and warranted the Bill itself. Let not these things trouble you; they will record your memory with high honour and singular commendation. Her Majesty greatly wisheth you health and ease, and hath commanded me yesternight to let you know that she will pray to God for it.—28 September 1578.

*Endorsed* :—"From Richmond."

2 pp.

#### 611. THOMAS LOVELL to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Oct. 1.—This present Wednesday, the 1st of October, being set at supper, I received a letter, by a poor neighbour of mine, from one who named himself Griffen, accompanied with only one, riding (as he said) from Derry to Norwich, the effect whereof, as within written, I leave to your and the Council's consideration. Notwithstanding this, I protest by the faith of a Christian that I will be disappointed in every purport, before any consent shall pass either to the prejudice of my most noble and merciful "sufferen" [Sovereign] or my mother the commonwealth.—From Hooling this Wednesday late in the Evening.

*Endorsed* :—"2 October 1578."

1 p.

612. RICHARD MEIDGLAY, Vicar of Rochdale, and THOMAS WILLIAMSON, Vicar of Eccles, to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Oct. 1.—Understand that there is a suit depending in the Exchequer between their good neighbour and friend Mr. Worseley and divers others for certain tithes within the parish of St. Michael upon Wyre, and write strongly in his favour.—Rochdale, 1 October.

*Endorsed* :—“1578.”

1 *p.*

613. JOHN JOHNSON to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Oct. 1.—Enclosing a “discourse” to be considered at his lordship’s leisure.—Westminster, 1 October 1578.

$\frac{1}{2}$  *p.*

614. BRIAN ANNESLEY to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Oct. 1.—Detailing the particulars of Mr. Mynne’s case, “grown by his own stay in the Fleet when he needed not have tarried.”—Lewisham, 1 October 1578.

2 *pp.*

615. ROBERT TYRWHIT, G. SKIPWITH, and CHRISTOPHER KELK, Commissioners of Sewers, to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Oct. 1.—Reporting on and furnishing particulars of the “jutties” at Gouxhill, with the charges.—Thornton, 1 October 1578.

“The charge of so much of the first ‘juty’ that is this summer made, containing 21 rooms, viz., 94 yards, amounteth to £200.

“Item, there be 19 rooms more to be made of the said ‘juty,’ which will amount to as much more, because it standeth further into the water, and asketh more filling, length, and strength of timber, viz., to £200.

“Item, there is one other ‘juty’ to be made of 20 rooms, which according to the length will grow to as great charge as the other, viz., to £200.

*Signed.*

$1\frac{1}{2}$  *pp.*

616. LADY MARGERY WILLIAMS to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Oct. 1.—Understands there has been at Donnington some to survey it and all the lands appertaining to the whole manor, viz., Winterborne, Davers, and Leckhamsted; amounting to the value of £100, besides the park. Understands likewise that it was to be sold, and to one of neither merit nor calling meet for such a matter. Wherefore, she is bold to appeal to his lordship’s favour so far, that if the Queen shall be disposed to sell either the fee-farm or fee-simple, that her husband, Sir William Drury, may have it for his money before any other; the rather, because it is the only thing her husband hath desired above all others.—From my house at Weston, 1 October 1578.

2 *pp.*

617. JAMES GLASEOR to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Oct. 2.—Understands the Earl of Leicester (upon an Information made that the gentlemen should join in commission with the

Dean and Chapter) has written to the Commissioners to stay the executing of the commission until the Term, and in the mean time they will work their devices to hinder Burghley's good meaning to the poor Church through corruption. Beseeches him to stand good to the poor House.—2 October.

*Endorsed*:—"1578.—A stay made of executing the Commission touching the lands of the College of Chester."

*Seal.* 1 p.

618. SIR CHRISTOPHER HATTON to LORD BURGHEY.

1578, Oct. 2.—Craving favour for his friend, Mr. Skofeilde, a man that hath done him much pleasure beyond the seas, and one to whom he is very greatly beholden.—From the Court at Richmond, 2 October 1578.

*Seal.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p.

619. The EARL OF LINCOLN to LORD BURGHEY.

1578, Oct. 2.—Asking that one Williams, detained in prison for receiving money stolen from the Earl of Rutland's men in a house in London, might be admitted to bail. Would be glad to hear of his lordship's good amendment of his disease. Perceives, since his coming hither, that there was a meaning that his lordship should have been sent for, but, since his lordship is not in perfect health, it is forborne, and the Lords do send to him (Burghley) touching such matters as are advertised from the Low Countries.—From the Court at Richmond, 2 October 1578.

1 p.

620. HENRY, LORD CHEYNE, to LORD BURGHEY.

1578, Oct. 6.—Reminding him of his promise to speak to the Queen about the purchase of writer's land in Sheppy. It will greatly benefit writer, inasmuch as men are afraid to buy his land because of the great bonds unto her Majesty for the warrant of those lands which she had of him in exchange.—From my house at Teddington, 6 October 1578.

2 pp.

621. DR. THOMAS WATSON to LORD BURGHEY.

1578, Oct. 6.—Two infirmities drive him again to crave Burghley's succour and aid—blindness and lameness. Four years ago, in the Marshalsea, he lost one of his eyes, and the other eye is now so dimmed that he can scarcely see his meat upon the table. Prays pardon for expressing his infirmities, but, "need," they say, "thinketh no shame." His strait keeping in divers prisons these twenty years, hath wrought in him great weakness, being aged three score and five years already past. His suit is that he may be released from the custody of the Bishop of Winchester "(who hath dealt with me this whole year and a quarter, as if I had been his natural brother)" and be committed to the custody of his brother John Watson, at his house in London or (if the sickness be near unto him) at his house in the country, four miles off. He and his brother will gladly keep such bonds as may be appointed, only craving that he may once a week, with his brother, take the open air in the field, without which his sight will be altogether soon gone. As for matters of religion already established within this



realm, as he has not meddled in them with any person when he was before in his house, so also will he promise to do hereafter. As for resort of any persons to him, he shall admit none; only waiving that the barber, tailor, physician and other artificers, be not accompted for resorters. Hopes the Bishop of Winchester will report well of his quiet behaviour, which kind of life he intends to keep to the end and daily meditates how he may end it well.—Farnham, 6 October 1578.

$1\frac{1}{2}$  pp.

## 622. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1578?] Oct. 7.—Her Majesty's great kindness emboldens him to hope that she will take it in good part that he has recourse to her in his supreme misery. It is on a subject which his judgment will not permit him to confide to paper, and the importance of which has caused him to choose as his envoy the Sieur "Dalferant" the bearer of the present letter, to whom he has opened his heart and who will know how to give a true representation to her Majesty of the Duke's discourses to him which are full of zeal and of ardent affection to her service as, God aiding him, his subsequent actions shall show.

The Sieur "des Revans" has returned who has given him the letter which it has pleased her Majesty to write to him, full of assurances of the continuation of her friendship towards her slave, and yet couched in language which enables him easily to judge of the unfavourable impressions of him which certain persons have wished to convey to her.

Is much rejoiced to find that her "belle Majesté" has not allowed herself to be influenced by reports invented by those who in the guise of sheep would like to act as worse than wolves. Assures her that, whatever they may say to her, his enemies bear no greater affection to her Majesty than they do to himself, which is made sufficiently apparent by their endeavours to separate her Majesty from the one person on earth who is the most devoted to her and to take away from him the support of her whom he has always esteemed more highly than his own life.

Regrets that he is unable to express himself in terms more fitting to the subject, for which purpose alone he would fain possess "*la loquause dun siseron ou de ses Gres qui en peu de parolles exseprimoit beaucoup.*" Begs her to excuse his defects and to attribute them to the misfortunes and crosses with which he has been afflicted ever since he begun to have any knowledge which have given him no leisure "*daprandre afayre les belles parolles.*"—Cambray, 7 Oct.

*French.* 2 pp.

## 623. The EARL OF SHREWSBURY to LORD BURGHEY.

1578, Oct. 7.—In respect that his wife may do her duty to the Queen's Majesty, and for some causes of great importance to them, he grants her this journey she takes to the Court. Earnestly desires Burghley's friendliest counsel to her, as well for her best ordering and preferring the same, as to pressing them to a good ending. Without this she looketh not for the least success.—Sheffield, 7 October 1578.

*Endorsed:*—For your Lordship's advice to the Countess, his wife, repairing to the Court."

*Holograph. Seal.* 1 p.

## 624. THE BISHOP OF WINCHESTER to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Oct. 7.—Has to trouble Burghley with a double suit, partly for himself and partly for Dr. Watson who remaineth with him by the Council's order. Is very desirous to be delivered of the charge for many respects, but chiefly because he (the Bishop) is shortly to be brought to London, if the plague cease, to consult some physicians. Prays that Watson may be returned to his brother's keeping; he is very troublesome to the bishop and no less to himself. Thinks he will not be a meddler with any disorderly sort; "for he hath seemed to have much mislike of Feckenham, whome he calleth Abbat, and Dr. Young, for the unwise usage of themselves." He is old, impotent, and was of the Bishop's old acquaintance in St. John's College. Wishes well to his soul, which is sore infected with an incurable disease, yet would he have his body to descend into the grave in peace, and so to leave him to God's merciful judgment.—Farnham Castle, 7 October 1578.

1 p.

## 625. WILLIAM BARLEY to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Oct. 9.—Asking Burghley to have a form of protection drawn up for him by the Attorney or Solicitor-General, to enable him safely to prosecute his suits in the Exchequer.—9 October 1578.

$\frac{3}{4}$  p.

## 626. MICHAEL LOCKE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Oct. 10.—I thought you had been certified by Mr. Frobisher, as others of my Lords have been, which caused me to stay writing.

Herewith I send a book delivered me of the whole voyage, which, when you have read, send it me back again sealed; for the Commissioners have not yet seen it. All 13 ships be laden with "ewer" [ore], and 10 of them be safe arrived; the three not yet heard of are:—the "Thomas Allen," the "Francis" of Fowey, and the "Mannell" of Bridgewater. The ore is said to be very good; for the most part of the ships' loading Denham saith holdeth almost an ounce of gold in one hundred [weight] of ore. But I do not believe it until I see better proof. It is the grace of God whatsoever it be. Jonas beginneth the fireworks with two furnaces on Monday next, and on Saturday some good proof will be made. God grant good success. Beseeches furtherance of his suit for money to pay the freight and wages of the ships and men now returned.—London, 10 October 1578.

*Endorsed*:—"With a discourse of Mr. Frobisher's voyage.

## 627. DOCTOR RICHARD HOWLANDE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Oct. 10.—Understands that the new mayor, Mr. Wallis, and other townsmen purpose to sue out a commission of sewers, and are ridden up about the same, not making the University privy thereunto. Suspects their dealing may be hurtful to some of the colleges adjoining the river, and craves, therefore, that there may be a convenient number of University commissioners with them. Otherwise, it is to be feared that, under the pretence of scouring the river (which is a thing very necessary), they will shoot at other men's possessions, which would breed great inconvenience. They have great cause to suspect the man;

who was heretofore very troublesome in Mr. Slegge's business. The University is clear from sickness; that in Queen's College wrought more fear than danger, the parties being now known to die upon a surfeit of fruit. Yet, to avoid further inconvenience, that company is dissolved, and no least suspicion falling out since that time, we have thought good to begin our term and continue our exercises in the schools. For the order of apparel, craves some little further time to consider it.—St. John's College, 10 October 1578.

1 p. *Seal.*

#### 628. The EARL OF BEDFORD to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Oct. 10.—Trusts that before this time he is recovered. Cannot but remember his lordship for a good bishop in this diocese, and, now that the progress is ended, trusts there will be time to consider thereof. John Russell told him how well Burghley took the letters written in that behalf, adding, if the Earl had written for any particular man, his lordship would have been willing to further him. Has small judgment in the choice of a bishop, and his chief desire is that a meet man might have the place. There is one Mr. Woolton, a canon of this church, a man well learned, of honest life and conversation, wise in government, and a very good and diligent preacher; has very often attended Burghley for causes between the Queen and the Church. Is well thought of in this country, and was brought up under the Dean of St. Paul's. Some speech there is in this country that Mr. Townsend should be in the election. Thinks him nothing fit for the place, and conceives so much the worse of him for that part he once played (which his lordship may well remember) for the College at Manchester.—Exeter, 10 October 1578.

*Endorsed*:—"Mr. Wolton to be preferred to the bishoprick of Exeter."

*Seal.* 1 p.

#### 629. The EARL OF SHREWSBURY to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Oct. 11.—I have been so bold, sending my wife up to do her duty to see the Queen's Majesty, to write to your lordship by her, and to commend her and her causes to your noble advice. She took her journey on Thursday last and minds to be at Dunstable on Monday next, and so to Remboldes (?) house, where her daughter Leunox (?) is and there will rest three or four days, because she dare not go to London for the infection there.—Sheffield, 11 October 1578.

1 p.

#### 630. WILLIAM BULKELEY to LORD BURGHLEY, Chancellor of the University of Cambridge.

1578, Oct. 11.—Preferring a complaint against Mr. Nicols and asking for Burghley's interference in the matter.—*Undated.*

*Endorsed*:—"11 Octob. 1578.—Mr. Bulkley of Magdalen College."

*Latin.* 1 p.

#### 631. The BISHOP OF NORWICH to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Oct. 11.—Touching the controversy with Dr. Beacon, his late Chancellor, perceives affection towards the man partly beareth rule in some others. Therefore imparts his mind unto Burghley, and requests his assistance in this unkind trouble. Before he understood



the contents of the Council's letter of Sept. 8 had revoked the commission granted to Dr. Beacon of the chancellorship, yet in accordance with its tenour had allowed the fees of that office although that grant tended to the bishop's prejudice. Has also surceased his court of audience, intending to exercise the whole jurisdiction himself. In respect of the said revocation has been greatly molested by Dr. Beacon. Since which troubles has received a second letter from the Council, in which their lordships misliked the revocation, as savouring of severity and rigour, whereby writer perceives "*quicquid tango ulcus est.*" Copies of the Council's letters are given out, to the dispersing of writer's discredit in the country. Wherefore prays Burghley that in lieu of some pension or other recompence he may be delivered of him (Beacon), or else that they may both be left unto law. Rather than to be overruled he intends first to resign his bishoprick.—Ludham, 11 October 1578.

P.S.—“That your lordship may see what contempt the copies of the said letters dispersed have wrought already in this country, I send your lordship certain letters written unto me from a gentleman of these parts of the precisest sort.”

2 pp.

#### 632. JOHN FULLER to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Oct. 12.—Detailing the proceedings in a Chancery suit, begun in Michaelmas term 13 Eliz., between Avary Uvedal, plaintiff, and John Fuller, defendant, and asking to have it referred to Burghley's decision. States that the Master of the Rolls, in the defendant's cases, “stood never yet upright or indifferent.”—12 October 1578.

2 pp.

#### 633. The EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Oct. 12.—Has directed the bearer, his servant, to see how Burghley is after this long travel and progress, which cannot be otherwise than painful and troublesome. Is moved to become a suitor in behalf of Sir James Croftes, Comptroller [of the Household], who is marvellously oppressed with grief of mind that he could not attain to such honour at her Majesty's hands as he thought his service had deserved. Thinks the man has not the readiest way to do good to himself as other courtiers have, and finds he is hindered by indirect means. He standeth in need of help more than, perhaps, his stomach will yield to make show of to the world.—Petworth, 12 October 1578.

Seal. 1 p.

#### 634. RICHARD SWYNSHED, “post” at Ware, to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Oct. 13.—Since Michaelmas he went to London to one Robert Permenter, deputy to Mr. Randolphe, Master of the Posts, thinking to have received his wages for three quarters of a year (which is very long for a poor man to forbear), but he was told that he could not have any money, as the Treasurer of the Queen's Chamber had denied the payment thereof. As Burghley has always been good to him and all other “posts,” seeks remedy through him. Would have come up himself, but that the town of Ware of late hath been infected with the plague (but, “farther off from my house than a man can shoot”). Letters and packets come so fast, at the least xxxiiij<sup>ty</sup> (*sic*) times

every month, and the charges so great, that, without payment, they shall not be able to continue in service.—Ware, 13 October 1578.

1 p.

635. R. WRIGHT to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Oct. 13.—Shortly after “my Lord’s” [Essex] return to Cambridge the plague began in Queen’s College, the infection being taken by the company of a Londoner in Stourbridge fair. There died only two scholars, whose death, although it caused a dissolution of the college, yet the danger was not found to be general, till it was further known that they were visited by divers scholars coming out of other colleges, suspecting not any contagious disease. This fear conceived, moved many to depart for a time, amongst whom he thought it convenient to remove “my Lord,” whom a particular cause did more nearly touch, by reason that one of the scholars aforesaid died in a house adjoining to his lordship’s servants’ inn, where, according to the proverb, *Aliquod malum propter vicinum malum*. His lordship did not repair to Keyston as before, because his uncle had left the town for fear of a disease wherewith it is visited, but chose a farm-house of his own in Newington, 25 miles from Cambridge. Here his lordship remained 16 days, going forward in learning. Purposed to have returned to Cambridge, if his lordship had not been advertised of the death of a woman near the other house infected, which stayed him till Burghley’s pleasure should be known.—Newton, *alias* Newington, in Bucks, 13 Oct. 1578.

*Endorsed* :—“My Lord of Essex at Newington.”

1 p.

636. RICHARD PYOPE (Lord Mayor of London) to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Oct. 14.—By reason of the dryness of this last summer, it is thought that this country’s tallow will be very scant, and the price enhanced, to the great burthen of the poorer sort. Has, therefore, thought it his duty to signify to his lordship that there is arrived at Harwich some good quantity of Moscow tallow, and, it being there discharged, is bought by certain private persons, and laden again for foreign countries. If true, it is a great pity that this country should not be fully supplied, before any be suffered to pass hence. Commends this for consideration.—14 Oct. 1578.

*Signed* :—“Rychard Pyope m. electyd.”

*Endorsed* :—“Lord Mayor of London elect.”

637. FRANCESCO GIRALDI [the Portugese Ambassador] to  
LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Oct. 15.—Requesting Burghley to facilitate the transportation of 5 or 6,000 weight of candles stopped by the officials of the customs. —“De la Xertosa,” 15 October, 1578.

*Holograph. Italian. 1 p.*

638. M. BAPTISTE, “Castillon,” and ROGER YOUNG to  
LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Oct. 15.—In accordance with Burghley’s letters to displace Brooker and his son of the possession of the inn in Ilsley and to deliver the same to Chandler, writer, with the assistance of Mr. Henry

Blanchard, steward of the manor, went to the inn. There, Burghley's letters were read to Brooker in the presence of the parson, "the chief supporter and procurer of the controversy."

Brooker and his wife, with great clamour (and keeping the doors fast shut), contemptuously said, that notwithstanding Burghley's letters they would kneel before the Queen before they would leave the possession thereof. The parson animated them therein and arrogantly said, that he marvelled to see such mutability in his lordship, and that they should try the fortune of the law before they should leave the possession thereof.—Battlesdon, 15 October 1578.

1 p.

#### 639. ROBERT DOW to LORD BURGHEY.

1578, Oct. 15.—Andreas de Loo having obtained a new licence for "peltres" brought the same first to the collectors of the custom, who received the 20s. upon the thousand by virtue of the word "customer" in the licence. After, he understood that the same should have been paid to him, being collector of the subsidy outward, and making all cockets for strangers. The said Loo, having more pelts to lade, writer desires to know whether he may stay the cocket unless the 20s. per 1,000 is paid to him—London, 15 October 1578.

P.S.—The above letter finished, he received Burghley's letter touching Sir T. Gresham's licence. Iron unwrought is rated at £8 6s. 8d. the ton, and iron wrought is rated outward at £16 13s. 4d. the ton, being 20 cwt., which after 12d. for poundage pays 16s. 8d. the ton. For iron ordnance there is no rate, but they take the best rate for the Queen's advantage, the rather, because it is ordnance and (though it be cast) "we say it is wrought in his nature and kind for that service and use."

Sir T. Gresham says it is not worth above £11 the ton and would pay poundage but after that rate, which is 11s. per ton, where others have paid 16s. 8d. per ton; and therefore desired writer to stay the rate till Burghley's pleasure were known. Consented to this as Sir Thomas was "no common merchant."

1 p.

#### 640. THOMAS WOTTON to LORD BURGHEY.

1578, Oct. 15.—If the favour to be extended to Doctor Hector—in a licence of 200 quarters of wheat, to be transported to parts beyond the sea—depend upon a report of the plenty of that kind of corn, thus much may he say boldly and truly:—That the Lord hath this year blessed this part (and, he thinks, every other part) of the realm with such store of grain, fruit, and mast, that a large proportion of corn conveniently may be, and for the good estate of the realm necessarily ought to be, transported beyond sea, that may at good prices, to the comfort of poor farmers, be there readily and easily uttered.—From my house at Bocton Malherbe, 15 October 1578.

*Endorsed* :—"The plenty of grain in Kent."

*Seal.* 1 p.

#### 641. JOHN BIRCHE (Baron of the Exchequer) to LORD BURGHEY.

1578, Oct. 15.—Has been grieved with an ache in divers parts of his body for six weeks, and doubts that he will not be able to be at any part of this next Term. As the election of the Lord Mayor of London is to be considered and his oath taken on this day fortnight—it being



doubtful whether Mr. Baron Frevill will then be able to be at the Exchequer for that matter—asks his lordship to be a mean that the matter may be done at the Tower of London, before such persons there as before this time it hath been used in that behalf, when it could not, for some reasonable cause, be done at the Exchequer at Westminster. Requests that Mr. Fanshawe be commanded to search the precedents of the Exchequer in that behalf, and to give information whether it hath been used to be done by Writ or Commission out of the Chancery, or otherwise.—Putney, 5 Oct. 1578.

1 p.

#### 642. The EARL OF HUNTINGDON to LORD BURGHEY.

1578, Oct. 15.—Has received his lordship's letters of the 8th inst. Such advertisements, if they prove to be true, must needs be acceptable to all Englishmen that fear God, love her Majesty, and thankfully embrace the happy peace hitherto enjoyed. For surely, that Duke John is of all men at this day living, if he live, the chief hope that the Papists have to be their martial champion; and, in those parts of the world a person that is had in great admiration. But, as he is but flesh, so is he but a blast, and live he never so long, he shall do no more harm than our God will suffer him, and that to the good of His children.

Of late he received a letter from the Privy Council directed to him and others appointed to examine the causes concerning the Dean of Durham. The letter is written somewhat earnestly, as if her Highness conceived some cold and partial dealing to be in some of the Commissioners. It hath been told writer that some in Court, and of good credit, had said that he (Huntingdon) was a fast friend to the Dean. He may well deal unskilfully, but never corruptly, or partially, if he be one of them.—York, 15 October 1578.

P.S.—Although the 21st and 22nd are appointed for the Gaol-Delivery, at which he thought to be present, yet now, after this letter, will go to Durham about this commission.

1 p.

#### 643. The EARL OF HUNTINGDON to SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM.

1578, Oct. 16.—I thank God heartily for your good and safe return home again, where I trust you shall do more good in all good causes than many that for religion, etc., do not greatly like you would have you to do. If it be true, that is so constantly reported, of the death of Don Juan, the world in Flanders and elsewhere will marvellously alter, as I do think. But if he live, except we stick better to the cause than we hitherto have done, you know better than I what peril may ensue. Desires to know what he thought of his letters to the Council. On Sunday goes to Durham, leaving the despatch of the end of the sitting here and gaol-delivery to others of this Council.—York, 16 October 1578.

*Holograph.* 1 p.

#### 644. ROBERT PETRE to LORD BURGHEY.

1578, Oct. 16.—Mr. Hawkins had two Privy Seals, the one dated 23 Feb. last, for £150, for making two flood-gates at Deptford Strand; the other, dated 7 March, to be employed on the repair of her Majesty's ships and for the new making of boats and "cockes" to the same.

Encloses an order for £1,845 to be signed.—Westminster, 16 October 1578.

*Endorsed* :—“ With a warrant for issuing of money, upon the extraordinary, for the navy.”

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

645. EDWARD MORE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Oct. 16.—I delivered your letter unto her Majesty this morning, which was as well taken as any letter that ever you wrote unto her ; for there was never a line but she did read it to me with singular liking of it, and she taketh special delight in finding your lordship is not a misliker of the cause. I was bold to write this much (being at this instant appointed to travail again in the cause), not so much to certify your lordship of that which is past, as that you may gather by this how to deal in it hereafter.—Richmond, 16 October 1578.

*Addressed to* :—“ Theballes ” [Theobalds].

1 p.

646. WILLIAM HUTCHENSON to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Oct. 16.—Whereas I have “traveiled” in divers parts of this realm, having letters for the apprehension of certain fugitive persons, enemies to the gospel of God and to the laws of this realm ; in which circuit I find what great refuge and succour the papists have, which cannot easily be known nor apprehended by enquiries of Commission, neither by the bishops nor their officers exercising ecclesiastical jurisdiction, but rather are nourished or borne withal by such as have authority. So that thereby arise an ungodly diversity, for want of one uniform order in the church. For if the Queen’s injunctions were ministered effectually, reformation would soon be had, and that by a certain mean which I will shew unto you. A rental might be made of all the names of papists, with their ability, that are in every diocese ; and, being known, some kind of cross might be laid upon them for their surer obedience.

*Endorsed* :—“ 16 Oct. 1578.—For commission to search for fugitive papists.”

1 p.

647. E. TREMAINE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Oct. 17.—Encloses a letter from Sir Richard Greynville which, owing to the unskilfulness of the messenger, was carried back to Cornwall. Is sorry for the continuance of Burghley’s infirmity, and much wished his presence at the return of the ambassadors out of the Low Countries, but hears her Majesty is well satisfied of all their doings. Wishes a right course were agreed upon for these causes, and pursued without alteration. Though the charges thereof may seem to be great yet were it better that this realm bore a good burden now, than to be subject to the thralldom that it shall endure by the settling of an evil neighbourhood in that country.

From the Earl of Bedford he hears that Sir H. Gilbert has but a bad beginning of his voyage. For, setting forth out of Dartmouth about the end of the last month, he was encountered with a contrary wind, which dispersed all his ships, and being sore beaten with weather, were forced, not without great dangers, to come back again to Dartmouth, where they remained the 10th of this present. Sir Humphrey himself being in the

"Admiral" was driven to the "Kowe" by the Isle of Wight. Is sorry that so forward a mind hath so backward success.—Ankerwick, 17 October 1568.

*Endorsed*:—"With letter from Sir Richard Grenefield."

1 p.

648. DEAN CAREWE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Oct. 17.—Desiring his assistance for the bearer, Traver, late servant to Sir Arthur Champernoun ("my nephew, deceased,") to obtain the parsonage of Melles co. Somerset—patron Sir John Horner—which writer is willing to resign in Traver's favour.—St. Giles, 17 October 1578.

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

649. The EARL OF LEICESTER to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Oct. 17.—The Ambassador of Portugal has written that the customers of the Port of London deal very hardly with him, in not suffering him to carry out the tallow for which he had licence. The Queen, meaning to deal as favourably with him now as when his master was alive, willed me to write to your Lordship that, except you know any cause to the contrary, you should order the customers to suffer him to carry out the said tallow.—From the Court, 17 October 1578.

1 p.

650. SIR EDWARD STAFFORD to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Oct. 17.—I received twice within this se'nnight letters from Baqueville and Cussi, the one from Mous upon their report made unto Monsieur of their voyage hither, the other from Paris, whither they were sent to declare unto the King that which they had done here. I have sent them to your lordship, which I had done afore this time, but that they have been hitherto in her Majesty's hands. Since, again, the Ambassador brought a letter to her Majesty from Monsieur, full of the greatest courtesy in the world; in which he toucheth partly the voyage of Simier hither. Her Majesty did scarce like of Simier's coming, because she did take it that he was sent to conclude all things, which she liketh nothing, till she had seen him that she would agree withal. Would thereupon have had me write a letter for the stay, which I desiring her Majesty to consider first of, she spake with Mr. Secretary, and so agreed that he should write unto him about his coming hither; that, at the least, it should be with as little show and speech of the world as might be, and as little company. Which letter, being sent to the Ambassador, he hath despatched this day away. It seemeth Monsieur [is] very resolute in his opinion for this matter, and the Ambassador dealeth very affectionately in it. He hopeth to be no loser by it, I think. For her Majesty, I find her still with a meaning in the matter, howbeit, not so earnest as afore.—Greenwich, 17 October 1578.

*Endorsed*:—"With certain letters out of France."

1 p.



## 651. C. BLITHE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Oct. 19.—Asking for a warrant to Mr. Jenkins the Receiver in these parts for the payment of writer's fee as secretary.—York, 19 October 1578.

1 p.

## 652. SIR THOMAS GRESHAM to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Oct. 20.—It may please your lordship to receive by this bringer 70 great carp, 15 perch, and 70 bream; such as one of my ponds has bred. Having yet three of my greatest ponds to let out, I trust, by the end of this month, to send you, for the accomplishment of my promise to make up 100 great carp and 100 bream, of a greater sort. Desires his lordship to accept these till the rest come, which shall be shortly after his coming from Mayfield, on Saturday next.—Osterley, 20 October 1578.

*Endorsed* :—"With certain carp and bream."

1 p.

## 653. The EARL OF LEICESTER to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Oct. 20.—Has imparted the cause of the stay of the residue of the Ambassador's licence to her Majesty, which was that it was turned into made candles, and the licence was only for tallow. Her Majesty says that if there be no more substance in the candles than was in the other matter of the licence, she does not conceive what hindering it can be more to the realm than if it had not been converted into candles. If she had known before her former grant the scarcity of tallow, she would not have granted it; but does not see how with her honour she may stay it. Albeit, she would have it pass away with as much silence as may be, seeing the bruit thereof may cause the ill-disposed to raise the price of candles. If there be any quantity come into the realm, Burghley should do well to see that there be stay made.—Sunday the 19th of October.

*Endorsed* :—"20 Oct. 1578.—Her Majesty's pleasure touching the passing of the candle by the Portugal Ambassador."

*Seal.* 1 p.

## 654. The EARL OF WARWICK to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Oct. 20.—Thanks Burghley for his great courtesy in serving him in this his necessity. Without help in this extremity writer's ruinous house should have been finished he cannot tell when. "My most hearty commendations not forgotten to my good lady your wife, as likewise to the sweet little Countess of Oxford. My 'amys' hath the like to your good lordship and to both the ladies."—From the Court, 20 October 1578.

*Seal.* 1 p.

## 655. TRANSPORTATION of HIDES.

1578, Oct. 21.—Warrant authorising the transportation of certain hides and goat-skins brought hither by Barbary merchants, which are of no use for the realm and ought not to be stored up in any houses

"in this contagious time of sickness."—Richmond Manor, 21 October 1578, 20 Eliz.

*Sign manual at the head.*

1 sheet.

656. SIR W. FLETEWOODE (Recorder of London) to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Oct. 21.—Advertises him that there is a matter in law between John Lucas, plaintiff, and Richard Scofeld, one of the executors of Alexander Scofeld, defendant, depending before the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of the Queen's Majesty's Court holden before them. Which cause, by a *querela levata* according to the custom of the City of London, was brought from before the Sheriffs to the Lord Mayor's Court by Lucas. Understands by Scofeld that Burghley has written to the Lord Mayor, at the request of Lucas, to remand the cause into the Sheriffs' Court again. Thinks it good, therefore, to state that the ancient use and custom within the City hath been and is continued, that when any action or suit by *levata querela* is removed from the Sheriffs' Court to the Lord Mayor's Court, which is the higher Court, then the same hath never been remanded, but hath received trial there; which Scofeld desireth. Further, the truth is, that in her Majesty's Court holden before the Lord Mayor and his brethren, the evidence is always given as solemnly at the bar as it is in Westminster Hall; and therefore they have very often the Queen's Serjeants, Attorney, and Solicitor come there to give in evidence, whereas a "meane" counsellor will not deal in the Sheriffs' Courts because the evidence is never given before any Judge nor at the bar, but under a pillar in some corner of the Hall, where great disorder is used. In weighty causes men are glad, therefore, to remove their matters up by a *querela levata*, to the intent that they and their counsel may be heard by a competent judge. There is twice as much expedition in the Mayor's Court as in the Sheriffs', and by custom they may not deny any man his *querela levata*.—London, 21 October 1578.

1 p.

657. EDWARD BAESH to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Oct. 21.—Praying Burghley to renew his suit touching the "stallation" of his debt of £2,000, in case her Majesty will remit no part thereof. In case of his death, would be loath to leave so heavy a burden upon his wife and two little boys. As to the day of payment, it is an old proverb—"Beggars can be no choosers"; but desires Burghley to obtain for him as long time as he can.—Stanstead, 21 October 1578.

P.S.—Mr. Fanshaw has reformed a draft of a Privy Seal for the "stallation," which writer has caused to be engrossed, leaving "a glass window" for the number of years.

1 p.

658. The EARL OF SHREWSBURY to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Oct. 21.—Thanks him for the entertainment given to the Countess both at Mr. Rombold's and at his lordship's own house. Is sorry to hear that Burghley has been troubled with the rheum (?), he will not term it the gout.—Sheffield, 21 October 1578.

659. SIR WILLIAM WINTER to the LORD ADMIRAL (Earl of Lincoln).

1578, Oct. 21.—The unlooked for decay that has fallen out upon searching the ships (which have been lately repaired at Woolwich and Deptford in their dry docks), is not unknown to his lordship. Having considered what hath been the cause thereof, finds that it is the ballast, being gravel, which could not be trenched by reason of the cook-rooms that were made upon the same, and of the leakage of beer, with the shedding of water upon the said ballast; which did breed such a damp therein as it did taint both timber, plank, trynail, and the iron work near it. For remedy whereof, henceforward, it is thought good that there be cook-rooms devised upon the “overloppes,” and that the ships be ballasted with stones, which will suffer air to go through. As the quantity required for the Navy would grow to a round charge if it all came from the quarries near Maidstone, suggests that a letter be directed to the Keeper of Rochester Castle commanding him to suffer them to dig up the stones which lie in the old foundations within the Castle, without touching any part of that which standeth above ground.—Upnor, 21 October 1578.

P.S.—Encloses a draft letter to be written by his lordship and the rest.

1 p.

660. SIR W. FLETEWOOD (Recorder of London) to LORD BURGHELEY.

1578, Oct. 22.—Has been in Buckinghamshire since Michaelmas because he was hardly troubled every day with such as came to him having plague sores about them; and, being sent by the Lords to search for lewd persons, in sundry places be found “dead corses” under the table, which, surely, did greatly amaze him.

There has been news raised within these three days that Don John is alive, and hath given Casimerus a marvellous overthrow. The authors of the news were certain papists that haunt “Pools” [St. Paul’s]. There is news that Thomas Cobham is dead in Flanders. Dr. Burcott, of St. Clement’s Churchyard, is dead; I think of thought that he took for the death of a child of his.

This morning Doctor Bowes and writer are to examine certain of the rioters of Drayton Bassett; in the afternoon they are to examine certain in the town, where the Bishop of London, Lord Wentworth, the Master of the Rolls, and the Lieutenant will be.

Upon Monday last we had a Great Sessions of 200 at Newgate. The causes were very small, most of them for “pelfry” of meat, drink, and such like. We hanged nine horse-stealers, being old thieves. There was not one reprieved by any suit from the Court.—22 October 1578.

661. The LORD MAYOR OF LONDON (Thomas Ramsey) and others to LORD BURGHELEY.

1578, Oct. 24.—They are informed by Sir Rowland Haywarde (one of their brethren) of the staying of a ship lately arrived at Harwich, called the “Brave,” of London, tallow being a small parcel of the lading. Find the Lord [Mayor] elect has had information by two persons free of the Chandlers’ Company, who sought the stay for their own gain. Writers—not ignorant of the baseness of the tallow brought from thence (especially of late years), the small quantity in the ship,



and the loss to the Company of Muscovy laders by discharging parcel of the lading of the said ship—pray his lordship that he will set the same at liberty.—London, 24 Oct. 1578.

*Twelve signatures.*

1 p.

662. The COUNTESS OF SHREWSBURY to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Oct. 24.—My Lord of Leicester, before my coming to Court, appointed one very good chamber, with some other little room, to be made ready for me, being part of his own lodging; whereof I rest very glad, for that I had rather have, albeit never so little a corner within the Court, than greater easement further off. Her Majesty vouchsafed most gracious acceptance of my duty. With most hearty commendations to your lordship, my good lady your wife, and good Lady Oxford, with her little sweet lady, I end.—Richmond, 24 October.

*Endcrsed*:—"1578."

*Holograph. Seal.* 1 p.

663. The LORD ADMIRAL (Earl of Lincoln) to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Oct. 24.—Encloses a letter from Sir William Winter [*see* No. 659] desiring some other order of ballasting, and alteration of the cook-rooms in the ships, also that certain stone might be had from Rochester Castle. Thinks it will serve the purpose very well if Burghley would write a letter for the delivery of so much stone from the castle as may be spared without the defacing of the front. Sends copy of a suggested letter for the keeper of that Castle.

The ship which arrived in Sussex—with wines, books, and divers other things of good value—brought thither by pirates, is conveyed to certain ports on that coast, and the goods distributed, the Queen being deceived of her right therein under pretence of some privilege they have by charter of pirates' goods. The officer that went to stay the goods to her Highness' use was so troubled, arrested, and vexed, as hath not been the like heard of. Doubts not Burghley will see the offenders reformed, and thinks the Judge of the Admiralty will thoroughly give knowledge of all the disorders committed in Sussex. Would be glad to hear of Burghley's good recovery of health and of his coming to the Court.—From the Court, 24 October 1578.

1½ pp.

664. THOMAS RAMSEY, Lord Mayor of London, to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Oct. 25.—Upon information given to him of a great quantity of candle ready to be transported, has caused search to be made, and found 2,035 pounds further to be sent away, whereof he has made stay considering the present want of tallow. Since which has received from Mr. Dowe, of the Custom House, a copy of a letter whereby Burghley required them to suffer a quantity to pass for S<sup>r</sup> Giraldi, the Portuguese Ambassador. Craves, therefore, his Lordship's direction, inasmuch as the quantity that the ambassador has in readiness amounts to 4,300 pounds, which cannot but be some cause of dearth and enhancement of price.—25 October 1578.

1 p.

## 665. JOHN FLOYDD to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Oct. 28.—Has been earnestly requested by the Lord Mayor for this last year past to signify his great grief conceived of the message Burghley sent him by Sir Roland Heyward and Mr. Customer Smith, touching his small providence in this dangerous time of infection, and his remissness in punishing of such as, being of houses infected, presumed to come abroad. There might be want of power or knowledge to do so well as he (the Lord Mayor) wished; “in respect that the multitude great who are to be governed, it cannot be but some faults must be either in the inferior officers who seek not so carefully to discharge their duty, or in the people, who will hardly conceive what is for their good provided.—25 October 1578.

*Endorsed*:—“In excuse [of] the Lord Mayor.”

1 p.

## 666. The EARL OF SUSSEX to the LORD KEEPER.

1578, Nov. 4.—The Queen hath given me licence, for the better furtherance of my health, to go in the country till Saturday. I was at Westminster, hoping to have met your Lordship there, and missing you am bold to trouble you with these lines. Her Majesty hath dealt with me very earnestly to be contented that the matter between Lord North and me might be ended to her contentation and to my [honour], and although I have desired her Majesty to forbear it, yet finding her so desirous of it I was in fine contented to refer it to her Majesty, to be ordered with such provisions for my honour as might be to my satisfaction, which her Majesty hath promised, and said at her coming she would deal with your Lordship therein. My request is that I may be as well dealt with as others either of my quality or my inferiors be, and so her Majesty may command of me as far as of any other. It hath been told me he is sent for to come to the [Court]. If it so be, before he be made to know his fault, truly I may not yield to be bragged with him in that place, because himself hath said he will be strong in the Court, and if I offer anything to him it should be good for me to come strong, and the open actions of others have given me room to credit his brags.

Therefore, my Lord, to be plain with you, if he come to the Court before he be made to know his fault, I will either forbear to come there, or, if he do come, I will come in such sort as I will [not fear part-taking against me, which perhaps may offend her Majesty, whereof I would be very sorry, and yet my honour driveth me to it. My paper is little, your Lordship wise, and therefore I trust this shall suffice to your Lordship, as my good Lord, to understand my meaning.—From Barking, 4 November 1578.

The words which my Lord North spake to the Queen, and what she thereupon said to myself, I heard with my own ears, which I must and will credit.

*Endorsed by Burghley*:—Lord Chamberlain, Lord North.

1 p.

## 667. The EARL OF SUSSEX to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Nov. 5.—Does not desire that Burghley should of himself move anything to the Queen of Lord North's matter. Has heard of great speeches of this matter in his absence, whereby the world sees how willing some are to have a quarrel for any man's cause against him. If another Greenwich breakfast be not meant upon a sudden, he neither is

nor will be far behind at any time when it shall please the Queen to be indifferent. Is sorry to hear that Burghley has been ill used by lewd speeches. Will on all occasions "stick as near to you as your shirt is to your back."—Newhall, 5 November 1578.

*Holograph.* 1 p. [Lodge, II., pp. 133–4. *In extenso.*]

#### 668. DANIEL HEIGHSTETTER.

1578, Nov. 16.—Sign manual authorising the delivery of three score and ten quintals of copper—remaining in her Majesty's store-house at Keswick—to Daniel Heighstetter, governor and director of the mines for copper, silver, &c. for the north parts, to enable him to continue his workmen until further relief be had.—Richmond Manor, 16 Nov. 1578, 20 Eliz.

*Parchment.* 1 membrane.

#### 669. ARTICLES for the MARRIAGE, on treaty with M. SIMIER.

1578, Nov.—A copy, in French, of the eight Articles brought by M. Cavalcanti in April 1571, with the Queen's answers thereto of the same date.

*Endorsed by Burghley:—*

"Nov. 1578. The Articles for mariadg uppon Treaty with Mons<sup>r</sup> Symyer.

"Answers made by the Q. Counsell to viij Articles before tyme offred by the French.

"Note. That these Articles war proposed in Aprill 1571, and the answers also than made to the same."

*French.* 4 pp.

#### 670. THOMAS MARTIN to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Dec. 17.—According to my promise I have sent a note of such notable practices for orchards, gardens, and ponds, and other like things of commodity and pleasure as my poor skill could attain unto. And because I have many of your lordship's fruit trees "mozy," and "some to rot, and other some sick of the gall, or of the worms; and such other diseases which the very best trees are subject to," I have prescribed in writing sundry remedies for the same, and did partly admonish your gardener and steward thereof. At what time I brought six other pearmain trees to be then presently set amongst your cherry trees, which fruit of pearmain is of that excellency that Sergeant Baram, and also Harris, her Majesty's fruiterer, did cut off 40 heads of the rennet to graft the said pearmain upon with "cyons" [scions] which they had from me. I have sent herewith a basket of the fruit, and trust to present likewise of the said apple and the pond pear at Easter and Whitsuntide next.—Murdon, 17 December.

*Endorsed:—"1578."*

1 p.

#### 671. LORD COBHAM to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Dec. 18.—A French bark, taken by an Englishman, laden with wines, was brought near Margate, where, happening upon her a leak, the man-of-war was forced to forsake her, and so the ship, with the wine, coming upon the main, there was saved about 28 tuns by the men of the Isle of Thanet. Two French merchants now claim the



wine, and, meaning to sell it upon the coast, are suitors to have Burghley's release of the impost in consideration of their great loss.—Cobham, 18 December 1578.

1 p.

672. DOCTOR D. LEWES to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Dec. 20.—Asking for a letter in behalf of Thomas Nicholson, citizen and merchant tailor of London, for the transporting of 400 quarters of wheat.—London, 20 December 1578.

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

673. JOHN THROKMORTON to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578, Dec. 21.—Yesternight, about five of the clock in the evening, the sheriffs of London, by command of the Lord Mayor, with some difficulty apprehended the writer's brother-in-law, George Puttenham, and have this morning sent him to the Court. Trusts he may now, without offence, repair to his own poor house, from whence he has been long absent.—Throkmorton House, 21 December 1578.

1 p.

674. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the ENGLISH AMBASSADOR [Sir H. Cobham.]

[1578 ?] Dec. 26.—In sending a despatch to Simier has wished also to write a line to him entreating his good offices with the Queen his mistress. Thinks the Ambassador has often met Simier, and begs him to speak with the latter as freely as he would with himself, for Simier knows his intentions and the depth of his heart.—Alençon, 26 Dec.

*Endorsed*:—"A Monsieur Cobant, Enbassadeur pour la Royne d'Angletere."

*French*. 1 p.

675. The COUNTESS OF SHREWSBURY to SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM.

1578, Dec. 29.—I do in mind acknowledge myself greatly beholden, the opinion you have of my fidelity and loyal service to her Majesty. My lord pronounced the contents of the articles you sent to this Queen [Mary], who seemed not so much to mislike of the same as that he charged her with them, and not, therefore, well pleased with him. Said she would not put her answer to his report for doubt of his "adeeyone" [addition], but write herself at her peril as she hath done. And that stayed my lord so long because she kept her bed, saving "Cretoline" [Christmas] day, ever in effect since my coming. She is grown lean and sickly and saith want of exercise brings her into that weak state. I see no change in her of life, and whatsoever she writes in excuse of herself, I hope their will be advised considerations in believing her.—Sheffield, 29 December.

[P.S.]—I came hither "of Crestoline's even" and left my little "arbell" [Arabella] at Chatsworth. She endured very well with travel and yet I was forced to take long journeys to be here with my lord afore the day.

*Enaorsed*:—"Sc[ottish] Q[ueen] will answer."

*Holograph*. 1 p.

## 676. "PRESENTS at RICHMOND."

1578, Dec.—List of presents headed:—"a 20 Novemb."

Item, from Sir Harry Lee, 2 "dowes."

- " from Mr. Comptroller, half a doe, half a cheese.
- " from Mr. Lewes Dyve, 4 "vesants," 4 little cheeses.
- " at two several times from my Lord Admiral's, 2 pheasants.
- " from Mr. Edmondes, 2 pheasants.
- " from my Lord of Arundel, one pheasant.
- " from Thomas Keyes, a "cock" of the kitchen, a pullet in "grese," one woodcock, 6 plovers, 4 "snytes," 12 larks.
- " from Mr. J. Croftes, a capon, 2 pullets, 2 conies.
- " from Serjeant Bore, 3 "snytes," 3 dozen of larks.
- " from my Lady Knightsley, 2 cheeses.
- " from Sir Christopher Heydon, a card of sprats.
- " from my Lord Riche, 12 plovers, 8 curlews, 10 marles, 2 woodcocks.
- " from Mistress Walter, 10 puddings.
- " from Mistress Lyfeld, 8 puddings.
- " from Mr. Bridges, 7 puddings.
- " from Mr. Fitton, a pie of woodcocks.
- " from the Earl of Hertford, a pasty of "whyld bore."
- " from my Lord Admiral, 12 larks, 2 plovers.
- " from the Serjeant of the Pastry, an orange pie.
- " from my Lady Dacres, one fat doe.
- " from Mr. Dacres, 3 pheasants, 8 puddings.
- " from Mr. Plum, the master cook of the Lord "Syee" [? Say], a pot of jelly and 2 dishes.
- " from Mr. Stokes, 2 "pastives" of red deer, one pasty of "whyld bore," one of Hever.

January:—

Item, from my Lord Admiral, 1 "patridge."

" from Mr. Jo. Croftes, 12 "snytes," 2 pullets, 2 conies.

*Endorsed by Burghley*:—"Presents at Richmond. 1578.—Novemb., Dec."

1 p.

## 677. The EARL OF RUTLAND and THOMAS MARKHAM.

1578.—"*Inprimis*. Thomas Markham informeth that I, the Earl of Rutland, by buying this lease of Mansfield, have taken away the rest of all his countenance" in Nottinghamshire, yet hath he:—The keepership of Bestwood Park; the keepership of Clipston Park; two keeperships of two walks and woods, the one called Billow and Byrkland, and the other Romewood and Oslands; the keeping of Lyndhurst and Forsworne woods; the bailiwick of Mansfield, Mansfield Woodhouse, and Sutton; the stewardship of Newark; the stewardship of Plumtrie and Allerton; a lease of the demesnes of Wheatley; a lease of the manor of Idenstowe; the parsonages of Elsley and Bottomsell; the parsonage of Colson Bassett, by lease in reversion; a lease of Greveley parks. Also, the said Markham has found means to stay the "particular" to be granted of the castle and demesnes of Newark, whereby the earl is prevented from renewing his lease of the same. Also, the said Markham knowing that the Queen had promised the office of Justice and the forestership of Sherwood Forest to the Earl, with the keeping of Billow, &c., procured a patent of the said keeper-

ship for life, when her Majesty had before signed a Bill for him of all the aforesaid offices, during the Earl's minority, and caused both his patents to bear one date.

*Endorsed* :—" 1578.—A note of those things which Thomas Markham hath of her Majesty's in the county of Nottingham."

1½ pp.

#### 678. WILLIAM POWELL.

1578.—Draft Warrant under the Sign Manual for grant of a lease in reversion for — years of tenements in the parish of Barking, near the Tower of London (now in the tenure of Roger James), unto William Powell, for his good service in the wars in Ireland, and also for his "mayhemmes" received there.—20 Eliz.

*Signet not affixed, and the dates left blank.*

*One sheet of paper.*

#### 679. The EARL OF LINCOLN.

1578.—Bills for materials supplied by Alderman Kympton to the Earl of Lincoln, Lord Admiral, from 1576 to 1578. The items include :—" assur" at 9s. the yard, "blew bayes" at 2s. 6d., "asheculler bayes" at 2s. 8d., "red kersey" at 4s.; for "my lady," "makrell-culler" and "Torky-culler," each at 9s. the yard, and "veyolett in grayne" at 12s.

2 pp.

#### 680. ARTICLES to be ministered unto ANTHONY GWERRAS."

[1578.]-1. What letters have been either sent by you to the Scots' Queen or received by you from her during her imprisonment?

2. By whom were they conveyed, and when?

3. What was contained in them, and what letters or messages do you know to have passed between Don John and the Scots' Queen?

5 [*sic*]. How far did Don John proceed in treaty of marriage with the Scots' Queen, and who were the principal dealers therein?

4. Did you not let Don John understand by your letters that the said Queen had written to you to pray the King your master to have care of the banished men, especially the Earl of Westmorland?

5. In the cipher that passed between you and Don John, who were "82," "29," and "38"?

6. Whom do you know to be the principal favourers of the Scottish Queen?

7. What plots do you know to have been laid for her delivery, and by whom?

8. What practices have been intended for the disquieting of this realm, and who were the principal authors?

9. What secret messages have you received since you were restrained, and by whom?

*Endorsed* :—" 1578."

1½ pp.

#### 681. MR. MOORE'S CONFORMITY.

[1578.]-I do acknowledge and confess that as the Articles of Religion, which only concern the confession of the true Christian faith and the doctrine of the Sacraments, authorised by Act of Parliament the 13th of her Majesty's reign, be good, godly, consonant and agree-



able to the Word of God, as which (*sic*) I have hitherto most willingly taught and professed, and mind (God willing) continually to do the same.

And for the other Articles comprised in the said book touching ceremonies, the discipline and government of the Church, and other orders now established, I do acknowledge, confess, and am verily persuaded in conscience *for anything therein contained*\* [the corruptions and imperfections not to be so great],† as that for the same no man ought to refuse to come to the church to hear sermons *and the service in the Church*,‡ and be partakers of the Sacraments. And, further, I do judge in my conscience and find by daily experience that the unnecessary teaching of such questions now in controversy in preaching or other public assemblies, to breed disquiet in the Church of God and to bring misliking of the state now present, are wisely to be foreseen, restrained, and avoided; which I mind and promise for mine own part (God willing) carefully to consider and perform.

As further, for the taking away of as (*sic*) offence, or the least suspicion of misliking, not in my private prayers only heartily, but also in my public prayers unfeignedly, together with the other estates and callings used, namely, to commend to God the right reverend father in God, Edmund, the Bishop of this diocese, [beseeching God of His infinite goodness for His, Christ and Church cause, that as He hath committed to him a great charge and, therefore, will require again a great accompt at his hands, so He will aid him with his special grace and a mighty portion of his Holy Spirit to perform the duty of his place, and to walk in singleness of heart before Him, to the comfort of His Church and to the confusion of Anti-Christ and his kingdom].§

*Endorsed by Burghley*:—"Norwich.—A recognition of Mr. Moore's conformity."

1 p.

682. ROBERT STANDEN to ANTHONY STANDEN, "Minor."

[1578?]—"O most dear, loving, and gentle brother, as I ever have found you, and also have tried you more than any brother or sister tha you have, as you know and as I may very well say, if I again on the other side for my part should seem so forgetful or so unmindful of you my brothers, being now in a strange land, you might think and also very well say that, pity it were the earth should bear so unnatural a wretch." Finds no comfort at his father's hands nor at his brother Edmund's. Desires his most hearty commendations to his brother John.—*Undated*.

3 pp.

683. LORD BURGHEY to the PRINCESS OF NAVARRE AND BÉARN.

? [1578].—Purport unknown.

*Draft. Illegible.*

1 p.

\* The words in italics are inserted in the margin by Burghley, and the following note in his hand is cancelled: "that although some of the said ceremonies have been brought into the Church since the time of the Apostles, and might by public authority be altered or . . . yet none ought."

† The passage between brackets is apparently cancelled.

‡ Interlineated by Burghley.

§ The passage between brackets is noted by Burghley: "This amplification of words doth breed more offence than edifying."

## 684. TRADE to the INDIES.

[1578 ?]—A paper headed, “Whether your Majesties’ subjects may lawfully trade into the Indies,” stating:—(1.) It is to be understood that the King of Spain’s title to the West Indies dependeth upon the gift of Pope Alexander VI., *in anno* 1493. (2.) The consent of the Pope was only conditional and the very words of the Bull are not to grant a conquest, but a means to convert and reduce them to Christianity; although the usage of the Spaniard hath been otherwise (and so the grant void). (3.) The Bull of grant is to be understood in cases lawful and not tending to the prejudice of a third person. But all princes had and have by the Law of Nations the right of navigation in the sea and the right of traffic, which the Pope cannot take from them. (4.) Since the date of the Bull, the King of Spain’s ancestors have agreed with the Kings of England that the subjects of both sides might freely traffic in the dominions of both. And, therefore, the Spanish lawyers themselves have concluded long since, that the Venetians cannot inhibit that none but themselves should trade in the Adriatic Sea. Neither can the Spaniards or Portuguese make any such prohibition of their “Indias,” to prohibit lawful and orderly traffic.—*Undated.*

*Signed*:—“To A.”

1 p.

## 685. SCOTTISH HOSTAGES.

[? 1578.]—List of names with the following headings:—

“The Regent’s grace intending to pass in the North and mistrusting that the thieves should ‘brek’ in his absence, for the better assurance, caused take some more of them ‘atto’ the ordinary hostages, and has caused commit them in sure ward in several places”:—

“John Elliott of the Park” (*and 13 others*).

“The remaining pledges not altered from the places where they remained afore”:—

“William Elliot son to Martin of Reidhewch” (*and 28 others*).

These persons has (*sic*) found responsible sureties for their entry, when they shall be called on; and they themselves stand obliged for the good rule and obedience of all their men and servants”:—

“Edward Irving of Boneschall” (*and 14 others*).—*Undated.*

1½ pp.

## 686. OTTAVIANO LOTT to SIR THOMAS WILSON.

[1578 ?]—Praying him to send by bearer the articles which he read to him the other evening in the Spanish language, simply for curiosity. Asks him to breakfast with him on the morrow to meet a particular friend.

*Italian.*

1 p.

---

## A.D. 1579.

---

687. The EARL of SHREWSBURY to SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM.

1578-9, Jan. 7.—His joy on being informed of his sovereign's continued good health. The occurrences in the Low Countries he does not mislike, because it seems those of the religion are in hope of good success, for which every good Christian ought earnestly to pray: for if the Pope prevail there, he will have the more hope this way, and being withstood there, they see no cause to doubt in England, "although there be his friends too many. I can write to you no news from hence: my charge is sure, the country very well; but the gout doth somewhat pinch me by the hand and forbiddeth me to write."—Sheffield, 7 Jan. 1578.

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

688. The STATES GENERAL and the QUEEN.

1578-9, Jan. 8.—Note of a bond from the States General to the Queen for the repayment of £100,000, which the Marquis d'Haver had treaty to borrow. Within 40 days after such loan made, they would give bonds of particular towns, to be named by her Majesty's agent, for repayment at the end of 12 months. If within the said 12 months peace should be made with the King of Spain, then to give full satisfaction before the conclusion of the said peace; or to send 12 hostages into England, whereof 6 of them to be of the States General themselves, and six others of honourable quality.

*Endorsed by Burghley* :—"A note of a Commission to the Marquis d'Haver to borrow £100,000 of her Majesty."

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

689. The QUEEN'S HOUSES.

1578-9, Jan. 15.—A warrant dormant for the payment to the Officers of her Majesty's works of such small sums, not to exceed in the aggregate £400 per annum, as may be necessary for occasional repairs in her Majesty's houses of access.—Richmond, 15 Jan. 21 Elizabeth.

*Copy.* 1 p.

690. The QUEEN to the [DUKE OF ANJOU].

1578-9, Jan. 16.—"Mons<sup>r</sup>, après la longue arrestée du voyage de Mons<sup>r</sup> Symey, il est ores,\* grâces à Dieu, arrivé en vie et bonne santé, dont, pour l'amour que vous luy portez, en premier lieu, j'en suis très-aise, et puis, pour ce qu'il me semble de se monstrer digne d'honorer l'élection que vous en avez faicte, et trouve en moy que, sans l'ayde d'aultre advocat, luy mesme fera son paix avecques moy. Ce gentil-homme m'a livré vos lettres dignes, non du parchemin, ains d'estre escriptes en marbre, pour lesquelles, comme pour plus de choses, vous m'obligez de trop, comme icelle qui me confesse pour ma personne de ne le mériter, mais de bonne volonté m'avanceray jusques à la première. Et pour ne faillir en la plus grande occasion à la monstrier, je ne me puis

---

\* The word "hors" has been struck out, and "ores" substituted by Elizabeth.



gouverner que ne vous prie considérer, comme du commencement, je vous counsellois de prendre l'advis de plus sages, et en qui vous vous fustes le plus, si ne pensâtes que v're honneur ne se esblouiroit en prenant le voyage en ce pays sans l'assurance de v're désir. Et si en la moindre part vous le pençeries, je ne le soubhaiterois pour tout l'or du monde, et voyant le temps couler si avant sans v're résolution à le faire, je ne puis imaginer, qu'ilz le pensent convenable, pourtant je ne me monstreyeray si outrecuidante de préjudicier leurs sages advs, ains très-instamment vous supplie suivre ce chemin que peult conduire n're amitié assurée, et de ne passer les colonnes d'Hercules en disant plus oultre. Je vous ose promettre l'assurance d'une telle que encores est à dire le mot qu'elle n'a gardé, et ne failliray la parolle pour la vie, et pour estre telle constance rare entre les princes, qui sont et ne le sont comme les affaires se présentent, je ne vous présente chose trop commune. Et craignant que Monsieur Symey ne geste quelque trame contre ce mien desseing, je vous ay fasché que trop de si fascheuse lettre, vous priant de pardonner la longueur d'icelle, suppliant le Créateur, après mes très-cordiales recommandations à vous, Monsieur, que vous vivies les ans de Nestor à la confusion des machines de vos subtilz ennemys pour les pouvoir tousjours vainquer. V're très-assurée bonne sœur et cousine,—ELIZABETH R."

*Endorsed* :—"16 Jan. 1578."—"No. 5."

*Copy.* 1½ pp.

Modern copy of preceding; very faulty.

1½ pp.

#### 691. The MAYOR OF DARTMOUTH to LORD BURGHEY.

1578-9, Jan. 18.—Informs him that the loading and unloading of merchandise is carried on daily in the Port of Dartmouth contrary to the instructions given by his lordship.

1 p.

#### 692. The MERCHANTS of the STILLIARD.

1578-9, Jan. 27.—Order of Council directing that licence be granted to the Merchants of the Stillyard to transport cloths out of the realm, which license had been restrained on information given to her Majesty that the Merchants Adventurers being her subjects had been restrained of sundry liberties and privileges which they had heretofore used and received from the "Free Towns of the Steedes." The merchants of the Stillyard are at the same time enjoined to use their good offices to restore the ancient amity.

1 p.

#### 693. The MERCHANTS of the STILLIARD.

1578-9, Jan. 30.—Copies of several warrants to the Merchants of the Stillyard for the transportation of cloths out of the realm, bearing date from 1576 to 1578 inclusive.

4 pp.

#### 694. The MERCHANTS of the STILLIARD.

1578-9, Jan. 30.—Abstracts of warrants from the Lord Treasurer to the Merchants of the Stillyard for the exportation of cloth from 3 July 1576 to 28 Jan. 1578 inclusive.

1 p.

## 695. THE MERCHANTS OF THE STILLYARD.

1578-9, Jan. 30.—Statement of the amount of cloth passed by the Merchants of the Stillyard from July 1576 to Jan. 1578.

1 p.

## 696. EDWARD STANHOPE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1578-9, Jan. 31.—Denying the appropriation of timber which had been allowed for the repair of her Majesty's great lodge of Beskwood. The timber work of the lodge has been so thoroughly repaired that he dares undertake for 6s. 8d. a year to repair it during his life (if it be not abused in keeping kine and cattle in the nether rooms there, and hay and corn kept and threshed in the upper chambers, as heretofore there hath been). The out-house used for a chapel, and the leaded out-room of stone have, according to order, been left standing, as also most of the "privies" about the house, which, by the "platt" were to be pulled down. Furnishes particulars as to the employment of the timber, and as to the work done on the "pale and rail."

As the keepers and under-officers have informed this untruth of him, will briefly state what he conceives to be their grief.

Thinks it troubled them that by his constant visits to the park he found stems of goodly oaks near about the lodge, not long since felled, and some chambers in the house filled with "clift" and sawn ware for wainscot. Also, that by resorting thither he might understand of a strange kind of "browse" [brush] used there by the keepers, namely, so much top-wood felled in the park about Midsummer of a wood called lime, the bark whereof is used to make ropes, sold in one year for £5 or thereabouts, and the wood thereof converted to charcoal. Another grief was that the old "pale" was to be used as far as possible. Also, where any great thorns, hazels, or maples stood in the pale row, the workmen were to nourish them, or pin to them, using them for quick "stowpes," and cut off the top of a good height for striking the pale. Thus has he both truly set down the matter they have charged him with, and a like truth in charging the keepers of the misusing of the Queen's grounds.—Gray's Inn, 31 January 1578.

2½ pp.

## 697. [THE QUEEN to the DUKE OF ANJOU.]

[? 1578-9], Feb. 8.—"Pourriez vous imaginer, Monsieur, que quelqu'autre regret se pourroyt égaler à cestuy cy que vous me donastes par voz dernières lettres, entendant par icelles que le péché en qui onques en ma vie encores ne tumbois me dust estre reproché. Je voy bien que voz pensées furent bien éloignées des miennes. Je n'auray jamais besoing d'estre reprins de ce qui va de l'honneur de prince, que je metz tenir pour sacré leur pacte, et n'ay eu pensée de le violer en chose de moindre conséquence, que si nous traictons aultrement, je me penseray indigne du renc que je tiens. Mais, Monsieur, il me semble que la faulte de n'avoyr conçu ce qui fust de mon intention, vous a fort esgaré de ma volonté. Et le veulx attribuer plustost à l'envie qui vous tenoyt d'avoyr une meilleure response qu'à quelque mauvaise opinion, qu'[u]n qui tant m'aime vouldroyt retenir de mes actions. Et tant plus m'obligez davantage que par là. Je voy bien clayr la constance rare résider en vostre cœur, qui ne se diminue par quelqu'ombre d'ingratitude, qu'est asses de preuve pour m'assurer de vostre affection sincère. Oyez à ceste heure, s'il vous plaist; mon intention se fust que là où les articles furent conclues & donnés soulz condition que si je



pensoys convenable pour nous deux de passer outre, trouvant toutes les choses bien accomodées, alors les commissaires durent venir selon ma signification à vous & au Roy. Et voyant qu'il y avoyt de fort grande difficulté pour le faire agréable à mes subjects pour quelques respects desia récitez en mes dernières lettres, j'usoys de hardiesse en vostre endroyt de plustôt vous signifier la disposition de noz gens, que du tout rompre la cause, pensant que plustôt vous vous résoudriez, ou pour ne hazarder vostre repos, qui ne me pourroyt estre aise, ou, vous en contentant pour l'amour de moy, tant plus me vaincre d'affection; & aussi m'eusse je déchargé du faix qui aultrement m'eust esté importable, si à vostre arrivée vous l'eussiez trouvé au rebours de mon raport. Je n'ignore, mon trécher, que qulqungs (*sic*; quelques uns), entre lesquelz je me doubte de Simié, diront que il n'y a que deux ou troys qui me persuadent ces empeschements; croyez moy que si tout se considère que Simie vous peult dire, il n'y a ung de ceux que vous pouvez soupçonner qui tant mérite de tenir lieu en ma bonne grâce que je luy en doys de partial affection. Je cognoys tout du long du jour qu'ilz sont hommes qui peuvent facilement decevoir. C'est assez à ung si sage que vous. Si ce texte ne s'entend, demandez-en, je vous supplie bien humblement, de nostre singe. Je vous promets que si j'eusse pensé qu'[u]ne telle paraphraze se dust faire sur ma texte, je me seroys plustôt tu[ée], & eusse parmis couler le temps perfix. Car vous sçavez, Monsieur, si vous eussiez volu retarder les commissaires, &, en considération des difficultés, n'aller plus outre, alors les articles n'ussent rien vallu. Et sur vostre response, les articles se pourront parfaire. Si la cause ne se rompit tellement que ma requeste, se [ce] fust que vous prinsiez advis à qui résouldre, & non pour changer les articles, sans qu'il vous semb[1]ast expédiant pour ne vous livrer du négoce. Combien que pour moy, je m'assure qu'il me convenoyt de bien m'adviser premier qu'aller plus outre, sans cognoistre vostre finale response: et en attendant laquelle, je finiray ceste lettre, avecq m'estre recommandé à vostre acoustumé bonne opinion de moy, suppliant le Créateur vous conserver tousjours en bonne vie & longue.—Faicte de Westminster, 8<sup>o</sup> de fevrier."

*Endorsed* :—"N. 22."

1 $\frac{3}{4}$  pp.

#### 698. The DUKE CASIMIR.

1578-9, Feb. 9.—Warrant of the Privy Council for the exportation of six tuns of London beer for the use of Duke Casimir.—Westminster, 9 Feb. 1578.

1 p.

#### 699. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1578-9?], Mar. 2—Beseeches her not to impute to him the delay which has been caused, partly by the tardiness and procrastination of the King, and partly by other hindrances which M. de Simier will detail to her more particularly. Begs her to give the latter all credit as well on this subject as on that of the negotiation generally in the execution of which he has directed him to lose no time. His impatience for its conclusion will be proved to Her Majesty by the ready and willing consent which he gave to the interview demanded by her, much preferring to yield to her wishes than to the persuasion of many who wished to dissuade him therefrom.

With this object he has directed a Commission to be despatched in the most ample form being desirous that nothing should be wanting on



his part to the fulfilment of her wishes. Prays her to proceed therein with such affection as is merited by his extreme desire to testify to her in person the greatness of his affection which neither tongue nor pen can adequately express. "Netoit lespérance de ce contantement bien prochen la vye que je fais me seroit une trop grande penitense pour les continuelz sousis et annuis qui maconpignent contre lesquelz je ne trouve remede plus certain que limagination de vos beautes et lespérance que je de vos bonnes graces." Simier has given him to understand her wishes with regard to several particulars touching this kingdom. Will not fail to follow the advice which she has been pleased to give him.—Alençon, 2 March.

*French.* 3 pp.

700. HUMPHREY MICHELL to the EARL OF LINCOLN.

1578-9, March 5.—Concerning the beechen pale in Okinge Park which he had offered to her ladyship for £10.—Windsor, 5 March 1578.

1 p.

701. SIR WM. DRURY, Lord Justice of Ireland, to LORD BURGHELY.

1578-9, Mar. 6.—Having received information from Spain that James Fitz Morris was ready with some company to bend his course to this realm has written to the Lord Chancellor not only enjoining him to be watchful for any movement or alteration about or beyond Dublin but also to hasten the rigging up of the Queen's ship which is now in hand so that if need be she may be set to the seas.

Since his coming from Dublin (the 24th of the last month) hitherward, passed through the Briens' and Tooles' country.

Visited Hugh McShane and his strongest fastness from whence McShane could have been well pleased to allow his absence and to have provided for him elsewhere at his own charges; yet for the service sake would not have missed his passage that way for treble the pain of his travail.—Waterford, 6 March 1578.

2 pp.

702. OKINGE PARK.

1578-9, March 7.—An acquittance by Humphrey Michell, Clerk of the Honour and Castle of Windsor, for the sum of £10 paid by the Earl of Lincoln for all the beechen pale in Okinge Park.

1 p.

703. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1578-9?], March 8.—Has received by this courier her two last letters "bien mary de la hayne et murmure de vos peuples, qui se tiennent mal contans de se quil vous avoit pleu macorder pour le fait de ma religion, vous supplien tres humblement, Madame, de mescuser, et de croyre, si je me tiens ferme en set article, que cest pour le devoyr de ma consiense, ayant lessé tout le reste au jugement de vos estas; lesquelz encores depuis je remis a vostre seulle discretion et volonté, vous voulant fere cognoistre combien grande estoit mon affection envers vous, nayant riens davarisse et danbission, que je tandois plus a vos beautés vertus et bonnes grasses qu'à vos estas et moyens, ne metant pour toutes demandes reservé que larticle seul de ma religion, et encores le plus modéré et restraint quil est

possible; de sorte que je ne men puis aucunement separer, en estant toute la disposition entre les mains de Dieu, a qui jen ay a rendre conte, et duquel layant resue des le jour de ma naysanse, je la luy dois garder et conserver toute entiere; et plustost que di manquer me retenir unt regret et unt desplesir extreme tout le reste de mes jours, avec unn affection bien grande, que je vous gardere fin à la mort, pour vous haymer servir et honorer toute mavye."

Inasmuch as she states in her letters that practices are being undertaken to the prejudice of her state and dignity protests that he wishes to have no other friends or enemies than those of her Majesty and that on all occasions on which he can render her any service she will find him prepared to sacrifice his life and everything in his power on her behalf.—Angers, 8 March.

*French.* 3 pp.

#### 704. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1578-9?], Mar. 19.—Although he wrote to her lately by Veray, and has communicated his wishes most fully to M. de Simier his ambassador, has yet thought it well to send her an express dispatch with reference to an occurrence which has since taken place being unwilling to do anything of importance without rendering her an account thereof. Having received intelligence from many places in this kingdom of considerable disturbances which have taken place, and which were likely to produce all the worse effects because the disaffected made use of his name and wished to shield themselves behind his authority, it has appeared to him that he owed to the King his brother and to the whole of this kingdom the good office of testifying by his presence his goodwill and his desire to aid with his life and all the means in his power in the preservation of the state. Moreover by so doing he hoped to fulfil her Majesty's desire, as communicated to him by Simier, that, if God should permit him the honour of becoming her Majesty's husband, the King of France should be preserved as her good friend and brother. These reasons and others which Simier will confide to her, together with the immediate entreaty of the King his brother, have induced him to undertake this journey of a few days' duration and with a very small retinue.

Has wished to furnish her Majesty with a true and authentic account thereof in order to give no hold to the false rumours and ill founded reports which may arise to his discredit.—Paris, 19 March.

*French.* 3 pp.

#### 705. The GREAT SEAL.

1578-9, Mar. 20.—Docquet of Bills that have passed the Great Seal:—

##### 21 Eliz.

Mar. 18. Lease to Nicholas Kay of mills in Wetherbie co. York.

Lease to Hugh Lyon of lands in Staines.

Lease to Robert Savyle, esq., of 80 qrs. of barley, parcel of the rent corn for the parsonage of Edlington, co. Lincoln.

Lease in reversion to Julius Borgarnius, doctor of phisick, of the rectory of Middlewich co. Chester, for 30 years.

Mar. 2.—Pardon of alienation for John Garrard.

Feb. 25.—Pardon of alienation for Thomas Kytson, esq.

Mar. 18.—Commission to inquire after the death of John Browne, esq., co. Hereford.

Dispensation for John Duncombe to retain two benefices.

Protection for the Poor House of St. Anne in Exeter, granted to Christopher Streamer, proctor, to gather in Cornwall and Devon.

Protection for the Poor House of Waltham Cross, granted to George Philipp, guider, to gather in Middx. and Essex.

Commission to enquire of the lunacy of Francis Bolderoe, gent.

Protection for the Poor House of Chiselhill, to gather in Kent and Surrey, granted to Hugh Mannage, guider.

Protection for the Poor House of Kingsland, to gather in Wilts and Hants, granted to William Robinson, proctor.

Commission of Oyer and Determiner within the North parts.

Commission of Peace, co. Denbigh, renewed for placing Piers Owen, esq. in the same.

Special pardon for Richard Jervys and Robert Nayler, concerning felony.

Grant to Richard Tippet, gent., of the office of Steward of the hundreds of Kerryer, Power, Pyder, and others, co. Cornwall.

Presentation for John Thorpe to Newport Vicarage.

" " Edmund Hounde " Cley Parsonage.

" " Robert Humpstone " Higham "

" " Thomas Bickley " Saddington "

" " John Poole " Wimondham "

" " John Savelle " Guissinge "

" " Rafe Jones " Powles Vicarage.

" " John Walker " St. Angulo Parsonage.

Commission of Peace renewed for Bury St. Edmunds.

Licence to sell wine in Stanstedd Abbott co. Herts, granted to Thomas Grave, by virtue of Sir Edward Horsey's letters patent.

Pardon to William Chapman and Richard Sheppard, merchant adventurers of England, for their freedoms and liberties forfeited by marriage with strangers' daughters.

Pardon for William Pike and John Scarborough for marrying with the like.

*Signed by Burghley and Leicester.*

*Endorsed by Burghley* :—"20 March 1578.—Bills passed the Great Seal."

3 pp.

#### 706. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1578-9?] March 22.—Cannot sufficiently thank her Majesty for the many favours which she deigns to bestow on him. Has no ill-fortune to complain of except that at present he is unable to sacrifice his life in order to render her some slight service. Should the opportunity of doing so present itself he would regard himself as the most fortunate of created beings. "Je garde vostre belle pinture, qui ne se separera j'ames de moy que par la fin de mes os. Jen ay eu unne du chevallier breton. Cest ou je fes mes auresons, et pase la pluspart du tans en ladoration des divinités qui y sont Je supplie tres humblemant vostre mageste pardonner a mes pations, si trop presontuhezement je dis se qui est dans mon ame Je maseure que vous aures trop plus agreable des disecours coume seus si sans fait ni disimulation et plins de la simple et nu verit."

After having been three days with the King he permitted him to return home in order to await her Majesty's decisions.

Lives only in the favourable hopes that are given him thereof.—Dreux, 22 March.

*French, 1 p.*



## 707. TRADE to HAMBURGH.

1578-9, March 22.—“A note of such parcels as have been entered for Hamburg in the port of London since Christmas 1578.”

*Endorsed*:—22 Mar. 1578.

4 pp.

## 708. FOREIGN MERCHANTS.

1578-9, Mar. 23.—Brief notes of allegations made by foreign merchants.

1 p.

## 709. The CLOTH TRADE.

1578-9, March 24.—An account of the quantities of cloth remaining in the hands of various foreign merchants, delivered by the Governor of the Merchant Adventurers.

2 pp.

## 710. The ANJOU MARRIAGE.

1579, Mar. 27.—Notes on the subject of the Queen's marriage with the Duke of Alençon, consisting of;—

“The apparent reasons to dissuade hir Majesty from this mariadg.”

(1.) On consideration of her person.

(2.) On consideration of the realm.

*Draft, in the handwriting of Lord Burghley.*

4 pp.

## 711. The ANJOU MARRIAGE.

1579, Mar. 27.—Answers to the objections made against the Queen's marriage with the Duke of Alençon.

*Draft, in the handwriting of Lord Burghley.*

4 pp.

## 712. The ANJOU MARRIAGE.

1579, Mar. 28.—A note of matters to be considered in the treaty with M. Simier.

(1.) As to the arrangements to be made for the Duke of Alençon's repairing into England.

(2.) As to the points to be considered in the treaty of marriage, supposing there shall be no misliking between the two persons.

*In Lord Burghley's hand.*

3 pp.

## 713. The QUEEN'S MARRIAGE.

1579, March 31.—Notes by Lord Burghley of the perils, from foreign parts, that may happen to the Queen's Majesty if she continue to live unmarried, and of the remedies that may be adopted.

*Endorsed*:—“1579. Ultimo Martii,—Consultanda de periculis.”

3 pp.

## 714. The ANJOU MARRIAGE.

1579, Mar. 31.—Rough notes of the perils that may ensue from the Queen's marriage with the Duke of Anjou.

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

715. "The ANSWER of Mr. THOMAS MARKEHAM to certain things wherewith he is charged by the EARL OF RUTLAND." [*From endorsement.*]

1578-9, Mar.—Confesses that if his words be taken to charge the Earl with confederacy with John Wilson, the cobbler dwelling in Duck Lane, in getting the lease of Mansfield, then he is guilty of inconsiderable delivering that which he cannot justify. He cannot find any letters patent to prove that his father and Edm. of the Holte had the keeping of the walk of Birkland, or that the justiceship and forestership of Sherwood were granted to his father. Denies that he affirmed that the "manredde" of the men of Mansfield belonged to the bailiff. Confesses that if his words be taken in the sense that the Earl procured the lease of the stewardship of Oswaldbeck Soke by Brandon, the goldsmith, by compact, he is guilty of unadvised saying that which he cannot prove.

*Endorsed* :—"Mar. 1578."

2 pp.

#### 716. WILLIAM READ, Captain of Holy Island.

1578-9, March.—Draft warrant in favour of William Reade, Captain of Holy Island, co. Northumberland, for a lease in reversion of the cell and rectory there, in consideration of his good service and the charges bestowed by him in building and otherwise upon the said cell and rectory, "and to encourage him and others to whom he may leave it, to do the like, for the better defence thereof against foreign attempts."—Palace of Westminster.—March, 21 Eliz.

*Noted by Sir Francis Walsingham* :—"Her Majesty is pleased to grant unto the said Captain, in consideration of his service, a lease of the said rectory in reversion for thirty years."

*Signet not affixed.*

*One sheet of paper.*

#### 717. The ANJOU MARRIAGE.

1578-9, Mar.—Obyectyons to be made ageynste the Queen's marryage with the Duke of Alençon, withe the awenswers to every of them in order as the obyectyons be placed with a note of the benefyts maye growe by the marryage, & of the perrells maye growe by lacke of the marryage.

*Obyect. 1.*—Her Majestie's awne myslyke to marryage, which myght brede in her a dyscontented lyfe hereafter, yf she should marrye.

*Awns.*—To the fyrste it is to be sayed that her Majestie is to take counsell therin only of God & of her 'awne harte, & yf therupon she shall resolve not to marrye then the hole matter is at an ende, & it shalbe beste for her Majestie not to marrye, but yf her Majestie can resolve to be contented to marrye, & lyke thereof for such respects as maye move her, then ther is no fere of a dyscontented lyfe in that respecte.

*Obyect 2.*—The dyffyculte in choyce of suche a persone as in all respects myght contente her Majestie's mynd and satysfye her Iee.

*Awns.*—To the second it is to be sayed as to the fyrste, soe as her harte is to be gyded only by God's dyrectyon & her awne, so in this case is her Iee [eye] also, by cause no man can knowe the inward entencion of her harte or contentatyon of her Iee but God and her selfe, nether can eny man gyve counsell thereon but leave that to God and herself, "*quia cor regum in manibus Domini*," & herself dothe beste knowe the lykyng or myslykyng of her awne Iee.

*Obiect. 3.*—The perrell of her Majestie's persone yf at these yeres she should be delyvered of a chylde.

*Awns.*—To the thyrde it is to be sayde that *periculum in partu* is by God's ordynauce comon to the sexe, and not particular to her Majestie, and yf all women should forbere marryage for that respecte ther shoulde be no posteryte, nether had we bene that nowe be yf our mothers had bene of that mynd, and for that which togethe her Majestie in partyculer in respecte of her yeres, it dothe appere by example of the laste Duches of Savoye who bying of more yeres when she was married then her Majestie ys, & a woman of sallowe & melancoley complexyon & in all respects ferre inferyer to her Majestie, had after her marryage a goodly prynce & so contynewethe as of his yeres hathe bene of longe tyme seene, the lyke wherof is to be shewed by meny women not married before lyke yeres, & in meny married in younger yeres & lyvyng longe withowte chyldren & had ther fyrste chylde after suche yeres. It is therfor gretely to be hoped that her Majestie, a persone of moste pure complexyon, of the largest and goodlyeste statuer of well-shaped women, with all lymmes sett & proporcyoned in the beste sorte, & one whome in the syght of all men natuer can not amend her shape in eny parte to make her more lykely to conceyve & bere chyldrene withowte perrell, may with salftye or at the leaste with as lyttell perrell as eny other, conceyve & brynge forthe suche a chylde as shalbe a comforte and suerty to the mother and shall kepe shutte *hostia templi Jani* in England, to the hartes contentatyon of all suche as desyer to see the crowne of this Realme continued in the blood of the bodye of that famosse kyng Henry the Eighte. Besydes yt is fyrmely to be hoped for that God beyng the Auter of her Majestie's marryage, by puttyng of it into her harte for so good a purpose, wyll also preserve and prosper her in all thyngs that dependethe thereupon.

*Obiect. 4.*—The perrell of her Majestie's persone, yf havynge no chylde by her husband he shoulde seeke by treason to be delyvered of her, for hope to have chylderne by an other wyfe, which for meny respects he maye have grete cause to disyer.

*Awns.*—To the forthe it is to be sayd that the malyce of man maye have suche entencion, but it is hard for a crystyen man to have suche a thought of a crystyen prynce; and very unlykly to be towards suche a pryncesse. Neverthelesse admyttinge suche a possybylityte, it is to be sayd that her Majestie beyng in her awne realme and served by her awne subiects & servants at her awne dyrectyon, maye suffyciently by God's grace provyde for her suerty in that case bothe presently and hereafter when she shalbe paste chyldberyng & have no chylde. And that the malyce of man in this case maye be as easely provyded for as in other cases yf she do not marrye. But whatsoever she shall do in her marryge, God I dowte not will preserve her from all treason, as his awne chosen, and he that doughtethe of this perrell wyll not stycke to make a dowte of eny thyng which he thenketh may eny wayes hynder her Majestie's marryage in eny place.

*Obiect. 5.*—The charge that maye growe to her Majestie and the Realme by the mayntenance of her husband.

*Awns.*—To the fyfthe it is to be sayd that he hathe a greate patrymony of his awne, & therefor lyke rather to spende of it than to consume of the store of England, as by exampell Kyng Phyllip did, and yet yf he shoulde be some charge to her Majestie it woulde be well bestowed for so good a porpose.

*Obiect. 6.*—The danger that a forren prynce beyng her Majestie's husband myght in tyme and by degrees bryng this realme to his awne possessyon & subyectyon.



*Awns.*—To the sixte it is to be sayd that the Duke of Alancon is but a second brother to a Kyng of Fraunce, which kyng is yonge & married, & therfor before the Duke be Kyng the Kyng muste dye and leave no sunne to succede hym, which restethe in the hand of God, & therfor paste mannes jugement & withowte the compasse of this perrell untell he be kyng, which perhaps may never be, and then this no perrell. But if all this do followe, yet this matter must have a longe tyme of dryfte before it come to passe, and indede can never take effecte yf God take not all senses awaye bothe from the Queen's Majestie & all the states of the realme. So as it is a perrell in speche, but no perrell in dede, as may appere by the exampell of Kyng Phyllip, the lyke wherof was also by some not of the beste subiects dowed of him, but the sequele shewed the contrary.

*Object. 7.*—The danger that yf her Majestie's husband should come to be the Kyng of Fraunce, necessyte would calle hym to the government of his awne, and so with her grete greefe to be absent from her, and so the comforte expected by marryage lyke to be made frustrate.

*Awns.*—To the seventhe it is to be sayd as to the syxte, that it maye be that the Duke shall never be Kyng of Fraunce, and yf he be yet it is not lyke to be over hastily, & therfor no present perrell but futuer & accydentall, and when he shall be kyng it is not therfor necessary that he shalbe alwayes absent, for as by the amytye of bothe the realmes ether of them shalbe in the gretter suerty, so maye he the better have layser to make his often repayre to her Majestie withowte his awne perrell or losse; the xampell wherof appered in Kyng Phyllip who beyng in his grettteste warres with Fraunce, did notwythstandyng repayer yerely to Quene Marye & made his abode a longe tyme with her.

*Object. 8.*—The danger that yf her Majestie shoulde have but one only sunne withowte eny other chylde, the same in tyme shoulde be kyng of bothe realmes, & so remayning in Fraunce which is the gretttest, shoulde leave England to a Vyzroye greatly to the dyscontentment of the realme.

*Awns.*—To the eyghte it is to be sayd that it is a hard matter for manne to take upon hym God's place, & so to make assyngment that the Frenche kyng shall dye withowte a sonne, that his brother beyng kyng shoulde have one only sonne by the Queen's Majestie & no other chylde, that he shall lyve tell bothe the father & the mother be dedd, that he shall have no chylde himself in that tyme, & so by these accyidents shall possesse sollye bothe kyngdomes. Neverthelesse lett us take upon us this presumption to judge of God's secretts & lett us looke to the sequele. Fyrste, before all this came to passe there muste be a longe dryfte of tyme and the Queen herself must dye, for in her lyfe it can take no effecte, so as all perrell that maye growe to her person wyl passe with her when she goethe, & then this is no perrell to her persone but a perrell remayning only to her realme. Secondly, consyderyng howe muche we be bound to have care of her suerty ther is no accydentall & uncerten perrell that maye come after her deathe which is to be respected before her awne presente suertye or to be better loked to to be prevented then the perrells which in her awne lyfe may growe to her self. Thyrdly, this longe & perhaps never comynge perrell and indede never dangerouse to her persone, yf at lengthe after her deathe it do come, can not be so dangerouse to the realme after her deathe as it shoulde be thought fete to hinder her person & the realme in her lyfe. The reasones be he is an England borne persone that shalbe King of bothe realmes & possesse bothe, as King Edward 3, King Henry 5, & King

Henry 6 did with honor & withowte perrell to England, & wouold so have contynued yf England trobles had not bene the lette. He is also by assignment to have but one only sonne, for yf he have ether more sonnes or dawghters, then a second chyld maye possesse England & so the perrell cesse. Yf he have no chyld then the tytell cessethe & the perrell with it. So as this perrell ether wyll not come at all, or yf it do it shalbe after the Queen's Majestie's deathe, & when it comethe it bredethe no grete matter for the tyme & is not lyke to continewe longe.

*Obyect.* 9.—The danger of the overthrowe of relygyon in this realme, which beyng overthrown here wouold also be sone after overthrown in all other places, and so therby a generall subvercyon of the state and cause of relygyon.

*Awns.*—To the nynthe it is to be sayd that in all treatyes of marryage for the Queen's Majestie it hathe bene thought fete that her husband shouold have thexercyse of his relygyon pryvately to himself and a fewe of his awne natyon, and that he shouold himself at tymes convenyent accompany her Majestie to devyne servyce ther to remayne at his plesuer, and that he shouold amonge other artycles take his othe not to infrynge the lawes of this realme in causes of relygyon.

So as ther dothe not appere any suffycient grownd to fere herby the alteratyon of relygyon, excepte a mystruste be conceyved in the Queen's Majestie and the hole realme that they will change relygyon (which God forbydd), and yf it shouold so falle owt in them, then ether with husband or withowte husband that myght take effecte.

Neverthesse, setting aparte all imaginatyve humors, & lookyng into the bottom of the matter, it is feete to consider whether this kynd of marryage is lyke indede to benefyte or hynder the common cause of relygyon. If the marryage take effecte, then this is lyke to be the sequele; her Majestie is lyke to settell presently a suer amyte betwene England & Fraunce, wherby these accyidents be lyke to followe. Her Majestie by her husband shall have a stronge partye in Fraunce of the relygyon & others who by this meanes shalbe suer from the tyrrany of the King and the papysts, & the King shall also by the meanes of his brother be suer of ther servyce and obedience, & so by a generall quyett in Fraunce the protestants remayning in suerty wyll lyve in obedience to ther King for fere of offendyng of the Queen & her husband; & the King will permytte them in quyett for fere of her Majestie & her husband, & therby the relygyon in Fraunce shalbe preserved. Her Majestie also & her husband, yoyning with the Frenche King, shalbe hable to deale so ferre in the causes of the Lowe Contryes as the King of Spayne shalbe gladd to yeld to a reasonabell composytyen with him wherby he shall possesse his awne, and his subiects inyoie ther charters with freedome of conseyne in certen places, wherby relygyon shalbe lykewyse establyshed in those partes, & her Majesty shall kepe a partye there, levying those contryes gretely bound to her. Her Majestie shalbe also owte of fere at home for practyse in relygyon or competytyon, and so takyng awaye hope from suche as depend upon a competitor, she shall also settell relygyon more suerly in her awne realme, and be the auther of an unyversall peace in Crystendome; & kepe her husband by her meanes to be for his awne suerty a favorer of suche as be of the relygyon in respecte of ther dependance upon him. If this marryage take not effecte, then this is lyke to be the sequele:—The Duke beyng reected here wyll alenate his good mynd from the Queen's Majestie, & wyll no more repose truste in eny of the relygyon, but gyve himself holly over to the papistes, lookyng to make himself stronge by them. For that porpose it is lyke he wyll iojne himself in marryage with the King of Spayne wherby he shall have



his assystance & the assystance of all the catholycks in Fraunce, and specyally of suche as be affected to the King of Spayne, who at this present be his grettest enymes & moste malyciously bent ageynst her Majestie.

He, then, beyng lefte holly to the papiste, muste of necessitye become an extreme enemye to the protestants, which wylbe the utter subvercyon of the protestants in Fraunce, & so relygyon shall quayle in Fraunce. Hereupon it is lyke that the French King assysted by the Pope and all other Catholyck prynces, will assyste the King of Spayne to suppress relygyon in his domynyens, soe that ether King for conseyence sake & his awne suerty will ayde his fellowe in the cause of relygyon, as a common enemy to bothe, howe so ever they agree afterwards for the partyculer quarrells; & soe shall the relygyon in the Lowe Contryes be also suppressed. What else these two kyngs with ther confederats will take afterwards for Scotland & England is fether to be thought of then wrytten. And so to conclude shortly the common cause of relygyon wylbe lyke to go to ruyne, under collor of maynteynyng of relygyon, by the breache of this marriage; which goyng forwards wyl defend and not overthrow relygyon.

Muche is spoken in the cause of relygyon to hynder her Majestie's marriage and therby the successyon of her awne bodye; but what will become of relygyon when God shall calle her Majestie and leave no successor of her bodye is nether spoken of nor I fer thought of, althowghe the perrell be ferre gretter to suche as in dede be zelowse in relygyon & do not use it to serve for factyon.

*Obiect.* 10.—The myslyke of the pepell to be governed by a forren prynce and especyally by the blood of Fraunce.

*Awns.*—To the tenthe it is to be sayd that it dothe not carrye a treuthe for the realme is not to be governed by a stranger but by the Queen herself & her Councell of England by the lawes of the realme, as it was in the time of King Phyllip & Queen Marye, & this obiectyon dothe rather saver of Wyatt's humor then of good matter or of the dysposytyen of the good subiects of the realme, whose desyer to have her Majestie to marrye in eny place wher her self dothe beste lyke hathe bene so meny tymes in open parliament by solemne oratyon shewed, as it is not nowe to be dowed of. When her Majestie was in treaty of marriage with one of the howse of Austria, relygyon & marriage with a stranger were then made grete dyfficultes to overthrowe that marriage, but so sone as the marriage was broken off ther was presentlye a devyse for a marriage for the Scottyshe Queen which was pretended to be for the suerty of the Queen's persone, & in that matter ther was no dyfficulty made for relygyon, and yet a dangerouse rebellyon bothe for the Queen's persone & the cause of relygyon ensued presently. Nowe the Queen treatethe of a marriage with the howse of Fraunce, relygyon & strangers be ageyne made dyfficultyes. God graunte when this is broken of ther be not also an other devyse to make the Queen suer by her grettest enemyes, withowte obiectyon or dyfficulte of relygyon, and therby a lyke practyse to overthrowe her Majestie & relygyon, from the which God defend her & the realme. Her marriage with the howse of Austria hathe heretofore bene myslyked; her marriage with the howse of Fraunce is nowe myslyked; no marriage offred by eny stranger hathe bene lyked, her Majestie hathe often tymes in open places declared her resolutyon that she wyl never abase herself to marrye with her owne subiecte & servant; it followethe then of necessitye that suche as impunge her marriage with a stranger, & knowe she wyl not marrye with her subiecte, do dyrectly meane that she shold not marrye with eny persone.



To what ende this meanyng tendethe is to be lefte to the good consyderatyon of Almyghty God, who only knowethe the secrets of all hartes; but in the syght of man it dothe carrye a hard constructyon bothe in respecte of her Majestie's awne persone, & also of the successyon of her bodye, & shewethe a dysposytyon of the alyenatyng of the crowne from the ryght successyon of the bodye of the moste famose kyng King Henry the Eyghte, which can never procede from a trewe Inglyshe harte.

*The benyfytes lyke to growe by the marryage.*

1. The allyance with the crowne of Fraunce wyll by all lykelyhod staye the French Kyng and that realme from attemptyng eny thing that may be prejudycyall to her Majestie & her husband his brother.

2. This marryage wyll also be the cause that her Majestie's husband & she shall have a stronge partye of protestantes & others in Fraunce wherby the French King, yf he would, shall not be habell to attempte eny thyng prejudycyall to her Majestie & her husband.

3. The Queen's Majestie & her husband by means of this partye shall be habell to assuer the Protestantes in Fraunce from massacre & to assuer the King of ther servyce, wherby the relygyon ther shall not be subverted and that realme by this meanes shall contynewe in crystyen peace.

4. The suspytyon & perrell of all ill practyses abroad & at home that may come by Fraunce for popery or competytyen wyll by this marryage be taken awaye, wherby the Queen's Majestie maye be assured from all perrell which maye growe towards her persone or state by Fraunce ether at home or abroad.

5. The Queen's Majestie by the meanes of her husband & assystance of the French King may compell the King of Spayne to agre with his subyeckts upon reasonabell condytyens, & his subyeckts to receyve reasonabell condytyons of him, so as he maye inoye that which belongethe to him, & they, possessyng ther franchises, may be delyvered of tyranny & with peace kepe convenyent lyberty of bodyes, goods & consciences; wherby relygyon shall also be kepte from suppressyng in dyvers partes of the Lowe Contryes, & those contryes shall remayne so bound to her Majestie as ther King shall not hereafter be abell to drawe them in eny actyon ageynst her.

6. The blyssyng which is to be hoped God will send her Majestie of chyldern by this marryage wyll bothe make her Majestie to be suer of her awne persone and state duryng her lyfe, and will also to the grete benefyte, suerty & contentatyon of the realme, contynewe the crowne after her deathe in the lynyall blode of the persone of the nobell Kyng Henry the Eyghte, wherby all bloodshed & contentyon for the tytell of the crowne shalbe certainly avoyded.

7. The Queen's Majestie by this marryage shalbe a peace maker over all Crystendome; shall by her gretenes kepe a hand over Fraunce, the Lowe Contryes, Spayne, Scotland, and all her awne domynyens; shalbe honored and esteemed abroad for the avoydyng of bloodshed; shall be beloved of her awne pepell for so grete a care in provydyng for them; shall have a husband to defend her, a chyld to revenge her & therby avoyde contempte in her latter yeres; shall contynewe the settelyng of the trewe relygyon, shalbe strongly frended abroad, shalbe in suerty and peace at home, shalbe more famouse then ever King was in Europe in 1,000 yeres paste, shall lyve happily upon the erthe, and shalbe blessed in the syght of God.

*The perrells that maye growe yf her Majestie do not marrye.*

1. The joyning of the Duke in marryage with the dawghter of Spayne, wherby he shalbe holly alyenated from her Majestie.

2. The joyning of the Duke with the papysts, wherby perrell will ryse of the utter ruyne of all the protestantes in Fraunce.

3. The joyning of the King's of Spayne & Fraunce together with the Pope, the Emperour & others, to purge ther awne contryes, wherby wyll followe the perrell of the utter ruyne of the protestantes in the Lowe Contryes.

4. The joyning of them together ageynst the Queen's Majestie to revenge all matters paste & to alter the state of relygyon here.

5. The joyning of them together under coller of relygyon & competencyon to procure rebellyon in the realme, & to rayse up an other ageynste her Majestie.

6. The joyning of them together to dysturbe the traffycke.

7. The impossybyltye that wylbe to bere the excedyng charge that wyll growe to her Majestie to resyste all these, when she shall nether have frend abrode to helpe her, nor quyett at home to levye relefe of the realme to maynteyne her.

8. The perrell of contempte in her latter yeres.

9. The extreme perrell of her Majestie persone with the overthrowe of relygyon in the ende.

10. The blodshed that wylbe in her lyfe tyme & after her deathe for the tytell of the crowne wylbe lyke to bryng desolatyon to the hole realme & perhaps servytude.

11. The grudge of conscience to her Majestie that she hathe not provyded for these matters in tyme.

It maye be that to avoyde tediousenes some matters be ether more darkly wrytten or not so suffyciently explaned as were convenyent, wyche upon conference at better lengthe when tyme shall serve maye be more amply declared; and in the meane tyme humbell pardone is requyred for all errors which perhaps maye procede of lacke of judgment, but shall never come of lacke of good wyll and faythefull dyscharge of dewtye.

*Endorsed by Lord Burghley* :—"Memoryall for the Queen's Majestie tochyng the matters of her marryage. Marche 1578."

*Apparently in the handwriting of Sir Edward Stafford.*

8½ pp.

#### 718. THE ANJOU MARRIAGE.

1578-9, March.—"Memoryall for the Queen's Majesty tochyng the matters of her marryage with Duke Alençon. March, 1578."

*Endorsed* :—"Reasons pro & con. about Queen's marriage with Duke Alençon."

*Modern copy.* 16 pp.

#### 719. The QUEEN'S MARRIAGE.

1579, Apr. 1.—A collection of the perrells to be feared to ensue if Her Majesty shall not marry, with a comparison of the remedies of the same.

*Draft, by Lord Burghley.* 3 pp.

Rough notes, by Lord Burghley, of the foregoing perils and remedies.

1 p.

Further notes, by Lord Burghley, on the same subject.

3 pp.

Answers to the objections that may be made to the marriage.

*Draft, by Lord Burghley.* 3½ pp.

[N.B.—The substance of all the foregoing memoranda is repeated in the later documents bearing on the same subject.]

## 720. CECILIUS to LORD BURGHLEY.

1579, Apr. 1.—Furnishing a long statement as to his distressed condition, and asking Burghley's assistance.

*Heading* :—*Illustrissimo viro, religione, virtute, pietate, cumulatissimo D. Guiliel. Cecilio, equiti aurato, Do. Burghleio, summo regii ærarii prefecto, serenissimæ Elizabethæ a consiliis infimus Cecilius εὐδαίμωνας.*

*Endorsed* :—"Primo Apr. 1579. Cecilii espistola."

*Latin.* 1½ pp.

## 721. The GREAT SEAL.

1579, Apr. 3.—Docquet of bills that have passed the Great Seal.

21 Eliz.

Mar. 28. Lease to Michael Bothe and others of the site of the manor of Warrington, co. Northampton.

Lease to Henry Lord Cromwell of a tenement and certain tithes in Belton, co. Rutland.

Lease to Earl of Lincoln of the parsonage of Sempringham.

Lease to William Parradyne of lands, &c., in the town of Bedford.

Lease to Thomas Johnson, Esq., of the site and demesnes of the manor of Bromflete, co. York.

Mar. 20. Protection for William Edwards, proctor of the Poor House of St. Giles at Norwich, to gather in Norfolk and Suffolk.

Like protection for Thomas Smyth, one other proctor of the said house.

Protection for Henry Jones, proctor of the Poor House of St. Bennett's at Norwich, to gather in Norfolk and Suffolk.

Like protection for Richard Bushe, another proctor of the said house.

Protection for Thomas Jones, guider of the Poor House without Magdalen Gates at Norwich, to gather in Norfolk and Suffolk.

The like for Richard Betts, proctor of the said house.

Mar. 11. Protection for the Poor House of My Lend [Mile End] granted to John Thomas, proctor, to gather in Essex and Herts.

The like for Thomas Young, another proctor of the said house.

Mar. 3. Licence of alienation from Anthony Viscount Montague to Thomas Cure, the younger.

Mar. 28. Presentation for Henry Sittern to Ewhurst Parsonage.

Presentation for Robert Beard to Hilmerton Vicarage. [*This entry is struck out and noted in margin by Burghley, "passed 18 Apr. 157-."*]

Mar. 22. Commission of appeal between James Goodcall and Blanche Cragge in a cause late depending before Dr. Awbrey and Dr. Clark, Judges of the Court of Audience. [*This entry is struck out.*]

Mar. 28. Exemplification of depositions of witnesses examined in Chancery between Robert Halton, Esq., plt., and William Brend, gent., deft.

Similar exemplification between Robert Cole, plt., and William Jarmy and others, defts.



Exemplification of the enrolment of a lease to William Pinchbeck of the parsonage of Chipping Wycombe, co. Bucks, for 21 years.

Mar. 28. Four commissions for John Somers to take up capons, hens, chickens, and pullets, &c., for the Queen's household.

Two commissions for Richard Spillesburie to take up wines for the same purpose.

Two commissions for Alexander Higham to take up "hoopes, twigges," &c., for the same purpose.

Licence to sell wine for Elizabeth Paprell in Prickwell, co. Essex.

Licence to eat flesh granted to Hugh Kayell, gent., his wife and two others.

Similar licence to Henry Drake and one other.

Dispensation to Thomas Jefferies to retain two benefices.

Mar. 27. Exemplification of a writ of *Liberate* between John Saunders and George Copsheif made 20 Eliz.

Custody of a garden and meadows belonging to the manor of Woodstock granted to Sir Henry Lee, Knt.

Dispensation to Owen Jones to retain two benefices.

Feb. 3. Pardon of alienation for Sir Thomas Kytson, Knt.

Apr. 1. Four commissions of provision for Mathew Besbiche to take up calves, "sturkes," "veales," bacon, pigs, &c., for the Queen's household.

Mar. 29. Commission of peace co. Warwick, renewed for the placing of Thomas Leigh, Esq. [*This entry is struck out and noted by Burghley in margin, "Passed—Cressyng."*]

Feb. 19. Grant to Richard Patrick, citizen and haberdasher of London, of the manor of Woolwich, co. Kent, and of all right her Majesty hath in the said manor by reason of a deed made unto her Highness by Christopher Heywood, son of Richard Heywood, deceased, which deed was made by the said Christopher to the intent to defraud Richard Patrick of the said manor. For which manor the said Patrick hath disbursed £1,503 [m.v<sup>o</sup>iiij.], and is charged besides with an annuity of £60 yearly.

Apr. 1. Commission for John Boade to take up wheat for the Queen's household.

Lease to Henry Williams *alias* Crumwell, Knt., of the parsonage of Stukeley and Herford, co. Hunts, for 21 years.

Lease to Henry Wilcockes of two water-mills in Suthall and Clifton, co. Beds.

Lease to Brian Annesley, Esq., of the parsonage of Kidbroke, co. Kent, for 21 years.

Lease to John Ricardes of certain closes and pasture in Kentish Town, co. Middx.

Mar. 3. Licence of alienation from Arthur Lord Grey to Nicholas Rolles and others.

Licence of alienation from same Lord Grey to Charles Herbert, Esq.

Licence of alienation from Katherine Baker, widow, to George Bond.

Apr. 1. Escheator's patent for William Unwin, Esq., in co. Stafford.

Exemplification of [depositions] of witnesses examined in Chancery, between Thomas Wayte, plt., and Philip Watts, deft.

Commission of rebellion against Owen ap John Coytemore, at the suit of William Morgan.

Apr. 2. Patent to William Norrys, Esq., of the Receivership in cos. Middx., Herts, Essex, and the City of London.

Commission for George Ball and Rafe Redman, gent., to take up in co. Bucks, oxen, sheep, lambs, veales, sturkes, and hogs, for the Queen's household.

Lease to Anthony Lowe, Esq., of messuages, &c., in the cities of London and Bristol.

Lease to John Mownslowe of the chantry of Westbury, co. Wilts, for 21 years.

Lease to Roger Broke and others of tithes in Huddersfield, co. York, for 21 years.

*Signed by Burghley and Leicester, and dated by the former, "Die Veneris, 3 Martii (sic.) 1579."*

*Endorsed:—3 Apr. 1579.*

*5 pp.*

## 722. The GREAT SEAL.

1579, Apr. 11.—Docquet of Bills that have passed the Great Seal.

21 Eliz.

Apr. 10. Protection for Morgan Walter, proctor of the Poor House of Highgate to gather in Surrey and Hants.

Protection for John Robinson, proctor of the Poor House of Knightsbridge to gather in Suffolk and Cambridge.

Protection for Nicholas Lambert, proctor of the Poor House of the Lock in Kentish Street to gather in Kent and Surrey.

Sixteen commissions for William Huckell and John Rayment to take up capons, geese, rabbits, all kind of wildfowl, &c., for the Queen's household.

Two commissions for John Stapleford, purveyor for the Queen's Majesty's mouth, to take up capons, chickens, &c.

Two commissions for Richard Freman to take up the like.

Four commissions for Henry Sladd to take up pikes, carps, tenches and other Thames fish for her Majesty's provision

Pardon for John Hopton, gent., for manslaughter.

Patent to David Morgan, gent., for the office of gaol-keeper in co. Glamorgan.

Pardon for John Roberts, citizen and merchant of London, for marrying a wife born beyond the seas, contrary to the letters patent granted to the merchant adventurers of England.

Grant in exchange made to Lord Hunsdon of the manor of Estenborne co. Berks, with other lands in divers cos.

Apr. 8. Commission to inquire after the death of Sir Thomas Gargrave, knt., co. York.

The like on Arthur Dakins, gent., co. York.

Commission to inquire of the idiotcy of William Seale.

Dispensation for Osmond David to retain two benefices.

Apr. 10. Patent to John Hunt, as one of the Queen's gunners within the Tower of London, for life.

Presentation for Owen Davies, to the parsonage of Maghuntley, dioc. of St. Asaph.

The like for Stephen Beaver, to Edmundthorpe parsonage, dioc. of Lincoln.

The like for Owen Nicholas, to Asheley parsonage, dioc. of Peterborough.

The like for George Downes, to the parsonage of Higham on the Hill, dioc. of Lincoln.

The like for John Savelle, one of the gentlemen of the Queen's Chapel, to the parsonage of Guissinge, dioc. of Norwich.

The like for Henry Hooper, to the parsonage of Blendworth, dioc. of Winchester.

The like for John Dood, to the parsonage of Churchlawford.

The like for John Walker, to Fillack parsonage, dioc. of Exeter.

Commission to inquire after the death of Edward Skegges, Esq.

Presentation for William Harrys, to Stretton parsonage, dioc. of Hereford.

Apr. 8. Exemplification of an office after the death of Jefferay de Nevell found in co. York, 13 Edw. I.; by request of Thomas Baldwyn, gent.

Apr. 10. Fee-farm granted to Sir Christopher Hatton, knt., of certain tithes in Brightelmeston co. Sussex, and divers other tithes in sundry shires.

Commission of rebellion against William Brockett and James Parker, at the suit of Francis Barker.

Feb. 3. Licence of alienation from Lord Monteagle to the Earl of Shrewsbury.

Commission to inquire after the death of John Mucklowe, esq., in co. Worcester.

*Signed by Burghley and Walsingham, and dated 11 April 1579.*

*2½ pp.*

### 723. The QUEEN'S MARRIAGE.

1579, April 13.—The remedies sought for to preserve hir Majesty and the State in peace, if she shall not marry.

The consideration hereof must consist upon the remembrance first of the perrills, and theruppon to mak provision for resistance.

The perrills may be comprehended within these two generall heades followyng :

1. Domesticque, that may happen directly within the Realme.
2. Forrayn, that may indirectly trooble the Domesticque.

#### *Consideration of the Domesticque.*

1. First, a generall greiff of myndes to all good subjects that have had a desyre to have hir Majesty marry for the stablishyng the succession of the Crown in the happy issew of hir body by whom the Realme hath received so beneficiall a government, as this Crown never enjoyed the lyk, and therby the lyne of King Henry the viij<sup>tes</sup> body myght have had continuance without translating of the Crown to a stranger.

2. Secondly, an unspeakable sorrowe, with a perpetuall feare to all Godly subjects, lookyng for a terrible change of trew Christian religion, not only to the slaughter and distruction of ther boddies and disherison of ther houses, but a perpetuall bondage in the sowles of all good Christian people of the Realm and therby an infamy to the noble kingly crown of this realme which is now fre from all forrayn authorite and tyranny to be made subject and tributary to a shaven priest at Roome that occupyeth the place of Antechrist.

3. Thirdly, to the contrary sort ther must follow an universall inward joye and comfort to all such as beare no devotion to hir Majesty, as desyre vehemently a change of religion for Popery, as are affected and have secretly vowed themselves to the Scottish Quene enemy to the Queen's Majesty and to trew Christian religion and frendly to all such as for ther publick or privat respect have bene greved with many accidents duryng this Government.

*Conclusion.*—By these contrary affections of the mynds of the subjects of the Realme must nedes followe great difficulties in matter of government



for hir Majesty, wher all hir best subjects shall be dayly discomforted and brought into dispayre, & all hir worst comforted and made bold and strengthened; so as what perrill so ever may grow to her Majesty, at home or from abroad, she shall dayly fynd decaye and weaknes in on part to serve hir, and in the other manifest reddynges with rancour and mallice to offend hir and hir government. And whan hir Majesty shall hereafter in hir own person behold this calamite, and se the increse of the nombre of hir evill subjects and the defection or decay of the good; and fynd that by no meanes she can help it, but shall fynd the perrill dayly to augment, because that which was the only remedye by the ordere of God and nature left to hir Majesty is irrecoverable; it may be feared that the greff therof may perce her princely hart and hynder hir helth and deminish her yeres & so accelerat the ruyn of this kyngly state, which no tong can express how miserable it shall be, both for distruction therof by civill warr and by reducyng relygion into barbarisme by persecution and by a finall subversion of the trew faith in Christ in this realme.

4. Fourthly, ther may be feared also perrills at home by styrryng upp of rebellions for many respects, as cheffly for popery, and particularly for many other accidents redely taken holde on by discontented subjects, being provoked also by instigation of fugytyves abroad and called uppon from the pope and other forrayn princes, by whose small comfort and ayde ther may be easely procured styrrs and rebellions in sondry partes of the realme at on instant, and than all persons secretly reconciled to Roome, all persons not contented with the present government, who are not few nor unprovided of great welth, and all others frends to the Scottish Queen and naturally affected to all ther contrymen that have suffred deth or loss of inheritance for ther rebellion, and that ar fugytyves, will be bold to shew ther rancor, ther stoutnes, and ther vallon, ageynst which it will be hard, if any small forrayn ayde be gyven, to procure resistance without a gretar hazard of the State or chardg than can be now thought of, having respect how it cost the Queen's Majesty and the realm above ij<sup>c</sup> thousand pounds the only subduyng of the northern rebellion which lasted not above two monethes.

*The perrills from abroad that may probably be dangerous to the  
Queen's estate.*

Herin is to be considered, that if hir Majesty had issew wherby ther war hope of the certenty of succession, or that ther war not a known competitor that is favoured not only by the gretest princes and potentats of Christendom but also by a greate nombre of subjects dispersed almost in all parts of the realme, ther neded no more feare of forrayn perrills than was in the tyme of King Henry the viij<sup>th</sup>, King Edward, yea, or in Queen Mary's tyme, for that ther was a certenty of succession known in the iij children of King Henry the viij<sup>th</sup> successively to follow, with hope of issew by marriadg, which hope because it is to end with the Queen's Majestie's refusall of marriadg, the perrills therfor must ensew to hir estate which in the tymes of hir father, brother, and sistar happened nor was manifestly so dangerooss to be feared in these hir xx yeres reyn past, as now by no argument can be justly denyed, but of necessite must and will follow as by memoriall of these particulars followyng may to evydently appeare.

1. First, it can not be denyed but that the Pope, the French Kyng, and the King of Spayne do and will beare malice to hir Majesty for ther particular interest and for reveng of injuries as they suppose, but specially for hurts to them doone in aydyng ther evill subjects both secretly and

openly, which can not be denied. And in respect of confederacy with them by the Emperour and all other states of Christendom for religion, ther will not want good will to further all attempts to the daunger of hir Majesty and to trooble of hir realme.

2. Secondly, for execution of ther forsayd evill will ther ar many meanes and provocations for such princes, knowyng what a party they may have in this realme, to attempt the offence of hir Majesty and the quietnes of her estate. First, they all shall for ther blynd zeale to the restitution of popery, and as they conceyve, to suppress heresyces and principally therby to reduce ther own contries into obedyence, judg it grett wisdom to attempt ether a common warr by ther own joynt forces, or a great rebellion in England by ther support, to the rootyng upp of the trew religion in the realme. And the more easely to accelerat this they shall temporise with ther own discontented subjects, so as they shall have none or lytle impeachment at home. And, for example, the French by the instigation of the house of Guise, the Queen's Majestie's sworn enemy, shall begyn to challeng the setting of the Queen of Scots at full liberty, which, whyther it shall be denied or graunted, must nedes torn to the daunger of her Majesty. The faction in Scotland favoring the Queen of Scotts shall mak such a division in Scotland, as with a small countenance of men and ayd of monny, shall overrule the party for the kyng, and yet the person of the kyng shall be preserved, and the rather to contynue the quarrell that wold be made to this Crown by them both. The French also shall recontynue ther old plott to send some small forces into Ireland, wher, fyndyng people dyscontented, the French may with spence of x<sup>m</sup> crowns, dryve hir Majesty to spend j<sup>e</sup> thousand, and percase endaunger the whole state ther. To the increase of the French attempts it is not to be thought but the refusall of the Duke of Anjou's offers of mariadg will be no smali furdurance, and specially if he shall marry with Spayn, by which mariadg he will also become hable to mak enemyte betwixt England and the Low Contreys.

From Spayn may grow also lyk daungers, by gyving ayde to move troobles in Irland, wherof the present aydyng of James Fitzmoryce, allredy begon with shippes and monny, is a manifest argument.

If by polley, our trade of marchandise into the Low Contreys and into Spayn may be disturbed, by gret impositions, and by molestyng all marchants that will not profess popery, and by fardryng the contrary, the realme of England, havyng not otherwise sufficient vent, will ether be so greatly at home, as by lack of vent tumults will follow in clothying contreys, or els by favoring of popish marchants the worss sort of subjects at home will dayly inress both in welth and nombre.

Item, the present tyme also proveth very evill in acceleratyng of this perill, for that ther is newly controversy betwixt the marchants of England and the Hanz townes, wher, if trafficq be interrupted or suspended, the enemyes abroad will tak no small advantage.

*The remedies, mariadg being refused.*

There must be expectation more of God by some syngular unknown remedy, than by humayn reason. Wherof hope only must be conceived of his goodnes if ther may appere that by syncerite of professyng of his rellygion in this realme, and without other wordly respect, the Queen's Majesty and hir good subjects shall be subject to the generall mallyce of the grett potentates.



*The remedies in human reason ar to be comprehended in lyk ij  
generall heads as the perills war.*

Domestically: (1.) To stablysh rellygion syncerly, to comfort the subjects that shall orderly observe the same, to brydle and to chastyse the contrary by Justyce. (2.) To govern the people with justyce indifferently, to forbear to molest them with innovations, with frequent subsidyes, with disordered executyon of penall lawes for privat mens disordred gayne, and not for the publyck weale. (3.) The Queen's Majesty is also to be well furnished with both aforhand, to mayntean hir Navy uppon the seas, to have plenty of provisions for all kynd of warrs, specially of provisions which must be hadd from forrayn contreys, and also to wage armeys at home to withstand rebellions or forrayn invasions; and in lyk sort ther must be meanes to supply her tresur when it shall be spent, which must be by subsidyes, xv<sup>th</sup>s, and such lyk, or by sale or mortgage of her own lands. (4.) Also an Act of Parliament to dishable any person pretending title to the crown, from any right or claym to the same, in case by any of them, directly or indirectly, the Queen's Majesty be disturbed in hir government by any outward act of hostile, or otherwise by any overt act to the danger of hir person.

For perrill abroad:

Ther must be meanes used to contynue the inward troobles of the French Kyng and Kyng of Spayn, for which purpoos ther must be some conjunction made with the heades of those factions, and the principall must be to yeld them releve of monny, both for themselves and strangers, soldiers, namely out of Almayn, wher her Majesty is also to conjoyn himself with such prynces as profess hir religion, the band of which conjunction must yerly be made by her Majesty of gold or silver, for no other meane will ty them to any service.

Hir Majesty also must presently obteyne the King of Scotts to be at hir direction, namely for mariadg; which must be had by a yerly support gyven to hymself, and rewards to his nobillite. So that, [to] conclude, with these strangers the verss will be verfyed, "*Querenda pecunia primum: virtus post nummos.*"

*Endorsed*:—"Die Lune, 13 Apl. 1579. The contents hereof war declared by me, W. B., to the Queen's Majesty in presence of the Erles of Sussex and Leicester, the Lord Hunsdon, Mr Secretary Walsyngham and Wilson."

*Draft by Lord Burghley. 6 pp.*

#### 724. THE EARL OF SHREWSBURY TO LORD BURGHLEY.

1579, Apr. 15.—I had forgotten to let you understand of a papist I caused to be apprehended, that I have a good while laid wait for within my lordship of Glossop. His name is Feldsende, sometime vicar of Westall (?), and because he could not mass and mask in his garments he resigned up his vicarage, and hath ever since kept himself in secret, and denies not his absenting himself both from Service and receiving of the Communion. And surely he is both wise and stout (?), and bears the name of learning and therefore may do much harm; and do mind to keep him here till I hear from you what shall be further done with him.—Sheffield, 15 April 1579.

*Endorsed*:—"From the Earl of Shrewsbury: He hath apprehended a certain popish priest."

*In very bad condition. 1 p.*



## 725. NICHOLAS ROLDESBYE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1579, Apr. 22.—Offers his house and nine acres of land in pasture within the parish of Edelmeton for the sum of one hundred pounds, in lieu of one hundred and twenty previously asked.—22 April 1579.

1 p.

## 726. The EARL OF SHREWSBURY to SECRETARY WALSINGHAM.

1579, Apr. 26.—I have received your letter concerning the papist priest. He is a very obstinate and froward fellow, and hath done no good where he was. I will accordingly take order for him. I think best to send him to York which is nearest unto me, being at Sheffield.—From Sheffield, 26 April 1579.

*Holograph.* 1 p.

## 727.—REPORTS as to the CONFERENCES with M. SIMIER.

*“3 Die Maii, die Dominica, apud Westminster.”*

1579, May 3 and 4.—The Queen calling to her the Lord Treasurer, the Earls of Sussex and Leicester, and Mr. Vice-Chamberlain, commanded that the Council should be made acquainted with the whole matter as it had passed concerning the Duke of Anjou's request to marry her Majesty.

Whereupon the Lord Treasurer succinctly declared what had been done both by M. Bacherville the last summer, and now lately by M. Simier; and how her Majesty had always refused to conclude marriage without an interview; to which Monsieur had at last agreed and given Simier commission to assent thereto, provided he might first see what the Articles to be agreed upon for the Covenant of Marriage should be. How sundry conferences had thereupon been had, and it was by common consent agreed that the question of religion should remain in suspense until an interview had taken place, when if there should be a mutual liking it should be finally settled, and if there were no such liking the cause of breaking off the marriage should be imputed to the difference on matters of religion. And because certain new Articles had lately been offered on the part of Monsieur by M. Simier, which differed greatly from all previous Articles, and which contained matter of great consequence and hard to be allowed, her Majesty was pleased to direct that her whole Council should consider the present state of the case especially with reference to these new Articles. The tenor of the said Articles was: (1.) That Monsieur on his marriage with her Majesty should be crowned King during his life, with caution not to prejudice her Majesty's right or that of any of her successors. (2.) That he might enjoy in society with her Majesty a joint authority in the giving of Benefices, Offices, Lands, &c. (3.) That he might have an assurance of 60,000 pounds sterling, both during the marriage and during the minority of any child born thereof, and being heir to the Crown.

After these declarations it was asked by some of the Council, namely, by such as had not been present at any former conferences, whether her Majesty's pleasure was that they should give their opinions on the whole question of the marriage or only with reference to the new Articles; which point being referred to her Majesty she decided that the present consultation should be on the new Articles only, as Simier pressed for an answer thereto, and her Majesty had promised that he should have it in two days. Whereupon the said Articles were closely

examined, and by some of the Council all three were thought meet to be utterly denied ; but by the greater part of the Council it was resolved that the first for the coronation, and the last for the sixty thousand pounds should be denied as things not to be considered of but by the counsel of the whole realm in Parliament, and so to be partly put in suspense until Monsieur's coming. For the second, concerning conjunction with her Majesty in all things pertaining to the Crown, it was by all the Council thought meet to be utterly rejected and denied as a matter that touched her Majesty's regality so much that thereby Monsieur might have *vocem negativam* ; and also because in the marriage of Queen Mary the contents of that Article were prohibited by a special clause of the Treaty.

“4 Maii, die Lunæ.”

In the forenoon report was made to her Majesty by the Treasurer, the Earls of Sussex and Leicester, and Secretary Wilson of the resolution of her Council, which her Majesty did allow, and willed that M. de Simier should be sent for, and asked whether he meant to insist on these Articles or if he had authority to qualify them ; and if he had none, then that he should be informed of her Majesty's mind concerning the same according to the resolution of the Council.

*Minute, in Lord Burghley's hand.*

4 pp. [Murdin, p. 319. *In extenso.*]

728. The ANSWER made by the LORD TREASURER, the LORD ADMIRAL, the EARLS of SUSSEX and LEICESTER to M. SIMIER.

1579, May 4.—He was told that her Majesty had caused her Council to take into consideration his last answer, which contained three Articles of the greatest importance ; and being asked whether he meant to persist in these demands or whether he had any authority to qualify them, he answered that he was charged to persist therein ; and although he had authority to treat thereon largely, and even to alter them in reasonable cases, yet he saw no sufficient reason for doing so. He was then informed of the resolution of the Council, and in the end persisted in all his demands and yet concluded to forbear the second, requiring her Majesty's private assurance that the other two should be propounded to Parliament and obtained. This he was informed her Majesty could not give consistently with her honour, and so departed unsatisfied. Report was made to her Majesty in the garden, and immediately M. Simier resorted to her.

*Minute, in Lord Burghley's hand.*

1 p. [Murdin, p. 321. *In extenso.*]

729. WILLIAM WAADE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1579, May 7.—In my last, from Venice, I did advertise as the time then did yield. Since which, on a sudden, are seen great preparations for war, all for the King of Spain, but where to be employed rather guessed than known. In Tuscany are already in readiness 9,000, whereof is General D. Pietro, the Great Duke's brother ; Prospero Colonna “Coronell” of 3,000 ; the Prior of Hungary “Coronell” likewise of 3,000 ; and Spinelli, a Neapolitan, of other 3,000—which do but attend their pay to march.

At Naples are 50 galleys, with those of Genoa, all in order, besides divers other vessels which are stayed, as many as come to Naples.

Out of Germany are 12,000 spoken of, and in Spain 150 ensigns, besides the third of Naples; and in Lombardy they muster at this present.

The King of Spain hath taken up 300,000 crowns upon the Dogana and silk at Naples, which is furnished by Florentines. The Pope hath forbidden, upon pain of death, that none go out of his dominions.

The common voice is that all these preparations are against Portugal; the opinion of some, against the King of Fesse [Fez]; and others say, to assure the coast of Spain against the Moors, which "the Portugal" hath called to invade Spain. Another opinion is that some exploit in Africa is intended, because, at Naples, are made certain bottles they call "borachos," every soldier to carry with him, and they weave a kind of baudric cross, their body, which is hollow, to carry "bickit" in, whereof is prepared great quantity at Naples, and of shoes 20,000 pairs. D. Pietro's being in Spain before the King of Portugal's death makes men think this enterprise long since intended.

Besides, John Marino, that was sent by the King of Spain to treat the league with the Turk, hath been these three months at Raguse with the Janissaries and "a Chans" [*sic*] attending the king's ambassador that should bring his resolution; and long since did set forth from Naples. So it is thought that the King hath secretly revoked his ambassador and entertaineth the Turk with delays, meaning to break off that practice. For it is certain that the Turk hath received a great overthrow of the Persian at Seroan [Servan] not far from Tauris, with the loss of 100,000 men and 200 pieces of artillery. Wherefore the Turk means to go in person against the Sophy, and hath commanded general musters of all that are able to wear a sword. But if these forces of the King of Spain are to be employed somewhere in Africa, it seemeth "unleavely" that the Pope should let his subjects and forbid them, upon so great pain, to stir forth. Thus, there are diverse opinions. In the mean season there is no more order here, nor hath not been this month, for money for the Low Country.

I sent your lordship fifty sorts of sundry seeds, by the best means I could, to come in time to sow. If they come too late I have bespoken others of this year for the next, if they be of such sort as do like your lordship. They are the rarest and most excellent that are to be found in all Italy.—Florence, 7 May (where, as I did arrive, I found the ordinary ready to depart).

*Endorsed* :—"1579."

2 pp.

### 730. RESTRAINT OF ALUM.

1579, May 9.—Warrant to prevent Italians and other merchant strangers from bringing alum into the realm and transporting it thence. —Westminster Palace, 9 May 1579, 21 Eliz.

1 p.

### 731. The EARL OF SHREWSBURY to SIR FRANCIS WALSLINGHAM.

1579, May 10.—Thanks him for his letter of comfortable advice, for the better conceiving of that it pleased her Majesty to write to the Earl in so earnest sort, touching the complaints of the Earl's tenants. Trusts no misliking may accrue to him "by the causeless complaints of these lewd persons, that refused so reasonable offers." The unjust



complaints about parcel of the severalty of the Peak Forest, wherein the tenants claimed certain inheritance against her Majesty, whose only right the Earl defended, is now put into her Majesty's remembrance as a thing to be misliked. The matter was heard judicially in the court of the Duchy of Lancaster. Trusts her Majesty will command the Chancellor to report the truth of that cause, which should show that the complainants had therein neither wrong nor any hindrance offered by him.

"I shall have such dutiful regard to the rest of the contents of her Majesty's letter, as well to satisfy her Majesty's expectation every way, as also for my own honour, as becometh me; and for the 'impearinge' of my credit or ability (by these complaints), so as it might be any hazard to the safety of my charge, I see no such doubt, knowing, as I assuredly do, the gentlemen and people of that county to be in very quiet order, and so affectionate, as they will be most ready and willing to perform their duty of service to her Majesty under me upon any occasion." Trusts he will resolve any doubts her Majesty may conceive of him.—Sheffield, 10 May 1579.

1 p.

### 732. "OCCURRENTS out of SCOTLAND."

1579, May 14.—On the 4th of May Hamilton Castle was besieged by the Earls of Morton and Angus, the Lords Ruthven, Boyd, and Cathcart, and the Master of Glencarne. There are in the house 50 able men. The house is well garnished with armour and weapons, and furnished with victuals for a year.

The Hamiltons have been openly with the Lords Maxwell and Harrys [Herries]. Arbroath hath embarked at Kirkcubray [Kirkcudbright] for France, but Claude remaineth quietly in Scotland.

The Lord Harrys is sent by the Hamiltons to the King to offer to yield the houses of Hamilton and Draffyn, providing that the Captains thereof to be appointed may be Stewards, and neither Douglas nor Boyd. They offer also to leave the realm, so they may enjoy their livings.

Captain Crawford is hurt in the foot, two soldiers slain, and divers hurt with shot out of the house. The siege is to be continued and holden by quarterage; Morton and the other now present there are to return within a short time; and Argyle, Athol, Montrose and others shall succeed and enter. Before they come home there will be news.

The Earl of Lennox is to be Lieutenant-General in Scotland during these wars, and Argyle shall be Chancellor. But no sudden resolution is like to ensue in either of these.

On the 13th of May there was sent out of the Castle of Edinburgh, towards Hamilton, two cannons, a "battard" and a "moyen." Other ordnance is sent from Stirling and Dumbarton, and the town of Edinburgh has sent 200 men with the ordnance.

It is looked that the Hamiltons shall seek support from the Queen of England, because her Majesty hath been the author of the general pacification in that realm.

Six earls, besides sundry lords and barons, with other gentlemen, have subscribed to pursue the murder of the Earl of Athol.

If the Earl of Huntley be not already departed towards France, upon his licence before obtained, he is then like to be restrained. The Earl of Angus intendeth to hold on his journey to France.

Lord Seaton and his three sons are charged, under pain of treason, to enter "in ward" in the castle of Brechin, where they are all except the Lord himself, who repaired to Stirling to mitigate this charge.

It is thought that the Cavalier de Bucca (besides the outward show that he brought to the King) had either privy direction or quiet traffic to be intended, with some quiet favours of the Queen Mother, to the King of Scots.

Lord Seaton was charged before to bring in Robert Bruce, servant to the Bishop of Glasgow, who, Seaton affirmed, had not been in his company long before. Bruce is now declared rebel and enemy to the King's Majesty.

It is commanded by open proclamation that no passenger should be received into any ship to be carried out of the realm, and all licences granted are disallowed.

There is a conventicle of Athol's friends to be holden the 15th of May, instant, at Dunkeld, where Argyle is looked for. But he is more like to be absent.

Captain Ninian Cockburne died the 6th of May.

$1\frac{3}{4}$  pp.

### 733. MARK LUNTLEY, Merchant, of London.

1579, May 18.—Recognizance reciting that Mark Luntley "hath remained prisoner in the Counter in the Poultry by a certain space for divers misdemeanours by him committed in her Majesty's chace of Enfield, in hunting there." He now enters into a recognizance of £40 to be of good behaviour.—18 May, 21 Eliz.

*Signed. Seal.*

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

734. [—HERIOT ?] to [ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS], the Scottish Ambassador in England.

[1579 ?], May 21.—J'ay présenté vos lettres et la pistole à sa Majesté qui a tout reçu de bonne part, luy ayant fait entendre aussi que me l'avez dit. Monsieur le Chancelier y estoit présent. Le Roy estant en son cabinet, ou il a leu vostre lettre en sa présence. J'ay trouvé cy une Court composée de diverses humeurs. Je m'y trouve Robin tout neuf. Je veoray quel sera le cours du marché, et j'espère pas y faire long séjour. Il a plu à sa Majesté décrire en France pour moy, tout ainsy que je l'ay désiré. Je attendray la responce, pour tout incontinent après m'acheminer à vous, pour passer en France, si ma requête est internée (?). Je trouve que les fidèles amys sont aussi rares en ce pays autant ou plus qu'en pais ou j'ay jamais esté.

J'ay passé chez monsieur vostre frère, qui de sa grace m'a fait fort bonne chère, et m'a monté pour parvenir jusques icy, ou j'ay trouvé vostre [nepneur laisoir ?] qui s'y trouve aussi empesché que moy. Maistre Richard est passé au pays du North, qui n'est encores de retour. —A Edynbourg, ce xxj de May.

Depuis ma lettre escrite, Maistre Richard est révenu, au moyen duquel nous avons entendu ce que vous avez mandé du tumulte de Paris.

1 p.

### 735. ADVERTISEMENTS from EDINBURGH.

1579, May 24.—The castles of Hamilton and Draffin, seeing the ordnance to approach on the 15th of May, offered composition and to

render upon these conditions:—(1.) That they within might have remission for all faults done before that day, except the murder of the King and two Regents; and that for those crimes they might remain unaccused for 15 days next after their coming forth of the houses. (2.) That they might depart with bag and baggage.

The Abbot of Dryburgh returned with those articles from the camp to the King, who resolutely denied all the conditions, affirming that it was not honourable for a prince to deal with his rebels in such manner, and that the offences of those men ought not to receive any form of "Indente."

Lord Ruthven, also, was sent afterwards from Hamilton to persuade the King to more clemency, wherein he could not prevail to get other grace or answer of the King than that, if they would yield simply, he would perhaps show favour to such as he thought worthy. It is though that the Earl of Morton, by secret messages, procured the King thus to deal with them.

Upon the 19th of May the house of Hamilton was rendered simply, and the Earl of Morton carried the prisoners taken therein to Stirling, where he was honourably received by the King, who oftentimes had said openly that no nobleman's service in his realm was to be compared to Morton's, whereupon no small offence is conceived by sundry hearing the same.

Captain Crawford, with his band, remaineth at Hamilton to raise and cast down the same.

The keepers of Draffin abandoned the house in the night, and young Sir James Hamilton, with a gentleman of the King's, remain in the house there, which is to be rased, as is yet determined.

There is a Convention of the nobility begun at Stirling the 23rd of this month. It is thought the Lord Maxwell, the Provost of Edinburgh, and other of the associates at Falkirk shall be committed to ward.

It is like that Montrose shall join in friendship with Morton.

At the conventicle at Dunkeld Sir James Bayford's case was holden so desperate as none would meddle therewith. He is quietly departed into the North, intending, as some think, to pass into France; but others are of opinion that he would seek to persuade the Gordons that their estates and conditions are no better than the Hamiltons. All which matters will be prevented.

The Earl of Arran is brought to Lythekoe [Linlithgow], and left there in the custody of Captain Launney. His mother and Lord David Hamilton are likewise to be brought to Lythecoe.

These prisoners following, taken at Hamilton, are to "theyle" an assize at Stirling the 25th of this month, for the several slaughters of the Earls of Murray and Lennox, viz.:—Arthur Merington, late Captain of Hamilton; David, his son, laird of Sillerton; Arthur of Bothwellhaugh, brother to him that slew the Earl of Murray, and he that held James Hamilton's stirrup after he had killed the Earl of Murray at Lighkoe.

James Douglas, son of the Earl of Morton, seeketh earnestly the life of Arthur Hamilton of Bothwellhaugh, and the Earls of Mar and Bougham with the Laird of Loughleven travail also for the same, saying that the lives of ten of the best of the Hamiltons is but a small recompense for the loss of the Earl of Murray.

Lord Seaton with his three sons are removed from Bryghan [Brichan] to St. Andrews, where they remain prisoners.



There is no tumultuous commotion seen in Scotland at this present, yet the privy whisperings and many other like circumstances threaten some trouble hastily to arise.—From Edinburgh, 24 May, 1579.

2 $\frac{1}{4}$  pp.

### 736. The ARCHBISHOPRIC OF CANTERBURY.

1579, [May].—A paper with the heading : “A short way to reckon what Edmund, Archbishop of Canterbury, ought to pay for First Fruits of his see, and how much he is overcharged by his late composition therefor.”

First, the value of the Archbishopric at the granting of First Fruits, 26 Hen. VIII., was £3,233 18s. 8 $\frac{3}{4}$ d., and half a third part.

Owing to exchanges between the King and the Archbishop, the revenue was decayed in yearly value £277 0s. 12d., and therefore Edward VI. by Letters Patent, 31 Aug., 1 Edw. VI., fixed the yearly extent at £2,956 17s. 9d.

Of this sum is to be abated £140, by reason that the faculties being valued 26 Hen. VIII. at £200, were by Decree, made 5 Edw. VI., valued at £60.

So the value is £2,816 17s. 9d., whereof the yearly tenth was rated by Edw. VI.'s Letters Patent at £148 5s. 7d., and thereof since was abated £14 by force of the Decree, and so the tenth hath remained at £134 5s. 7d.

So this tenth being deducted, the First Fruits should be charged at no more than £2,682 12s. 2d.

Notwithstanding this, Edmund, now Archbishop, compounded at the rate of £2,784 10s. 10 $\frac{1}{4}$ d. (not then knowing of the said Letters Patent), and desireth abatement accordingly out of the payment, due 20 May, 1579.

*Endorsed* : “1579.”

1 p.

### 737. The ANJOU MARRIAGE.

1579, May.—Notes of certain points to be considered in treaty with M. Simier, as to the coming of the Duke of Anjou to England, the manner of his reception, &c.

2 pp.

### 738. CHURCH OF ST. JOHN OF BEVERLEY.

1579, June 4.—Warrant under the Sign Manual to cause a book to be made of a grant of certain lands and tenements to the Mayor, Governors, and burgesses of Beverley, and their successors for ever; to be employed to the repair of the Church of Beverley.—Palace of Westminster, 4 June 1579, 21 Eliz. [*This Warrant recites that King Edward VI. gave lands, &c. (“heretofore called by the name of the Lands of the Works”) in Beverley, to the value of £54 2s. 7d., for the repair of the late Collegiate Church of St. John of Beverley, which lands had long before that time been employed to that use, as appeared by a Decree of the Court of Augmentations, dated 12 Nov., 6 Edw. VI. It is also stated that the tenements were “greatly decayed, to the defacing of the town, whereby the revenues aforesaid be diminished.”*]

*Noted* : “This warrant will be sufficient to make a book for the grantyng of the landes within mention’d”—W. BURGHLEY.

*Signet affixed.*

*Parchment, one membrane.*

## 739. ADVERTISEMENTS from the LOW COUNTRIES.

[1579 ?] June 25.—A paper headed: Les dernieres escriptes en Hollande le 22<sup>e</sup> de Juing s'il vien.

De Zelande le 25<sup>e</sup> du dit mois.—Extract de quelques lettres qui me ont escriptes d'aucuns principaulx d'entre les Estatz Deputes au Camp.

Nous ne pouvons autrement comprendre de l'enemi fors que ses affaires continuent en la mesme confusion comme ilz ont faict tout ce temps passé. Car, encores que le Prince de Parme soit venu lui mesmes a Mastricht, et qu'il aye par tous moyens et promesses possibles taché à contenter les Espagnols, et traité en personne avecq les Chiefs des amutinés; leur demande est sy irraisonnable et son moyen sy court, qu'il na sceu rien faire. Cependant, il avoit faict venir a Maestricht une notable somme, en espérance de les donner contentment par icelle. Mais avons entendu pour certain que les Electos auroient touché des [ja]\* une bonne partie, et est pour le Duc despendre cest argent en vain. Il a alentour du dict Maestricht assamble quelque quatre mille hommes de pied et neuf cent chevaux, y compris les bandes d'ordonnance d'Artois et de Haynault, mais les autres regimens Ubalons sont aussi amutinés en autres endroitz; du maniere quil ne peult faire aucun effort pour nous faire teste en long temps.

Cependant son Excellence exploite tousjours, et a mis le siege mercredi dernier devant Groningen, et prins à son arrivée quatre foys que ceulx de la ville tenoient aux environs, qui sont de telle importance qu'avecq iceulx la ville est comme bloquée. Ce neantmoins, son Excellence a planté l'artillerie en plain jour devant la ville, sans que ceulx de dedans ayent tiré ung seul coup. Et sont en grand desordre en la ville, comme nous avons sceu par quelques ungs qui sont tombés hors la ville, et venus rendre en nostre armée. Il ny a aucune garnison dedans. Le conte Guillaume de Nassau est devant d'Elfsiel (?) et y a aussy planté le canon. Nous espérons que Dieu bénira et lung et lautre . . . ., car l'aparence en est grande. Derdugo (?) estoit entré luy mesmes a Steenvurck avecq toutes ses forces, pensant que nostre armée s'y devoit attaquer, mais il a este trompé.

On a laissé grande et bonne garnison a Demeiter (?) et Sutphen, qui donneront bien de lempeschement a l'Armée, s'il attentoit de vouloir approcher de ce costé.

Monsieur de la Prée, venu de France, depesché de la part du Roy, party incontinent vers son Excellence et les Deputes des Estatz au Camp.

Rungant (?) avecq Cobrisse sont venus icy avecq pasport, et s'en vont aussy en Hollande. C'est merveilles qu'on a consenty a tels galants a venir, car, sans doute, ce sont doubles espions. Il dict merveilles du Prince de Parme, comme s'il nous vouloit faire du bien. Ce bien viendroit de l'anfer. Nous le voulons du ciel. Ils sont pardela aussy en la mesme créance que le Roy d'Espagne seroit mort. Il dict aussi que le Prince de Parme seroit las des Espagnolz, que les prestres commenceront enrager sur luy. Mais c'est ung fin Italien, nous ne le croyrons pas pourtant.

Il arrive icy infinité de peuple de Flandres, de Brabant. Les Estatz de Zealande icy faict deffence de n'admettre plus personne s'il ne soit bien cognu.

*Endorsed*: "Extrait de certaynes lettres."

1 p.

## 740. THOMAS CLYNTON.

1579, June.—“Monye to be paid to Mab for Mr. Thomas Clynton, between 25 June 1579 and 30 April 1580.

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

## 741. ORDNANCE for BRUGES.

1579, July 8.—Warrant for the transportation, by John Bondeus, of 40 tons of cast iron ordnance to Bruges, for the defence thereof.—Greenwich Manor, 8 July 1579.

*Sign. Manual.*

1 sheet.

## 742. GEORGE WHITTON.

1579, July 21.—Warrant under the Sign Manual for a lease in reversion to George Whitton, gent., comptroller of the manor of Woodstock, in recompence of certain grounds and meadows held by him on lease, and resumed into the Queen's lands for the better feeding of her deer.—Greenwich, 15 July, 21 Eliz.

*Signet affixed.*

One sheet of paper.

## 743. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1579], July 24.—Has received by “Vere” [Vray] her Majesty's letter together with the safe-conduct which M. de Simier sends him on her Majesty's behalf, for which he thanks her, and prays her to believe that the delay she imposes on him is most wearisome, as he has no greater desire in this world than to see the hour of his embarkation.

Has written more at large to M. de Simier concerning many things which the latter will impart to her Majesty.—Paris, 24 July.

*French.* 1 p.

## 744. SIR HENRY ASHLEY to LORD BURGHELEY.

1579, July 25.—Advertises him that one Nicholas le Coxe hath lain at Sineron with the Parson of Parley, within the county of Dorset, (being a French priest), ever since Michaelmas last past. And for that Parley is within his division, he was let to understand that the said Coxe did sundry times use to go to “the Moynes,” and sometimes to Poole. Doubting lest he might be a spy to sound the coasts in those parts, he sent for him and examined him, to know the cause of his repairing to England. He declared that Mons. Matiniau, one of the Governors of Normandy, who used martial law much, was his mortal enemy, and suspected that he was consenting to the murder of a monk in Sherbrook, by the Abbot's command there, and that he should be the messenger to carry the reward to such persons as did the murder. Further, that the Queen Mother of France had given Mons. Matiniau the said Abbey (in reversion of the said Abbot) for one of his youngest sons. The revenues of the said Abbey are worth (he said) 10,000 francs a year, for which cause Matiniau would fain pick some quarrel with the Abbot, to deprive him, and promised by messengers to shew great favour and liberality to le Coxe (who married the Abbot's niece), if he would accuse the Abbot of consenting to the said murder. Le Coxe, fearing Matiniau's tyranny, forsook his country and came to England for a space. Thereupon, Sir Henry took bond of him with



sureties, that he should not approach the sea coast any more without his leave, or that of some other justice of the division, whilst he was in England. This done, he left him to his own will, and he returned to the parson of Parley. As soon as Matiniau understood that le Coxe was come into England, he wrote his letters by one Lafoydra and one Lucier Alman, both his servants, and termed his serjeants in executions, to Viscount Howard, and also to the Mayor of Poole, to have le Coxe delivered to his two servants aforementioned. Lord Howard wrote his precept to the Mayor of Poole to send le Coxe to him, who then for the space of a month after his arrival remained in Poole, until he fell acquainted with the said parson of Parley his countryman. But the Mayor would not send him to my Lord out of their liberty, for that they well knew the cruelty of the said Matiniau, for some of the merchants in Poole did well understand of the killing of the said monk, for they saw one person executed that did the deed, and two others fled, that were at the deed also. What this monk was, and how he led his life, the bearer can advertise; it is too long to put in writing. Lord Howard was greatly offended with the Mayor of Poole for that he would not send Coxe to him upon his precept, and at his Lordship's departure towards the court, he took order with Sir Richard Rogers and with Mr. Lawrence, that if the said le Coxe came out of the county of Poole into Dorsetshire, they should make out their warrant and apprehend him, and commit him to safe custody until his return. The said le Coxe came to Wimborne Minster on a market day with the parson of Parley, and presently he was apprehended by two of Lord Howard's men, by virtue of a warrant from Mr. Andrew Rogers and Mr. Lawrence, and carried to a town called Wareham, where Sir Richard Rogers and Mr. Lawrence chanced to be, who examined him according to such instructions as the Frenchman left behind him, and finding no great cause to detain him, yet upon request made to them by Lord Howard's two men that they would charge him with sufficient matter within ten days next, the said Justices committed him to ward to the Bailiff of Wimborne at the Frenchman's request for the said ten days, for that he had intelligence by a secret friend in Wareham, that my Lord's two men with other of their adherents, having possession of him, if he had been left in Wareham, would have conveyed him by night to the sea, and so transferred him into Normandy, of which their words there is good proof. Now after the ten days were expired, the Bailiff of Wimborne, which had the charge of him, repaired to the aforementioned Justices, who presently willed the said Bailiff to set him at liberty, for that no matter came at the ten days' end to be objected against him. But soon after my Lord was returned from the Court home to his house, this forenamed Lucier Alman repaired to him with fresh letters again, supposing them to come from the Countess of Montgomery, for the apprehension and punishment of the said le Coxe, for killing of the monk and two Englishmen, as is alleged in the letter. Whereupon my Lord sent out his precept to the Tithing-man of Parley to apprehend Coxe, and bring him to him. But as soon as the Frenchmen were newly landed at Lullworth, le Coxe had secret intelligence of their arrival there, and before my Lord's precept came to the officers to attach him, Coxe and his sureties came to Sir Henry, and required him, for God's sake, to protect him from Lord Howard, for else he should be delivered into the hands of his enemies, who, he feared, would perforce carry him into France, as he was informed, according to their former determination, where he was sure to receive present death from Matiniau. As soon as he came, Sir Henry by his letters gave Lord Howard to

understand thereof, declaring Coxe's great fear of transportation to his destruction, and thereupon signified that, for pity's sake, he would not deliver him out of his possession without the Council's letters, for he thought it not convenient to deliver him for any fact done in France without special commandment from the Council. Doubts not but by the report of sundry, he is able to deliver himself from any the supposed matters that are objected against him. Notwithstanding, upon the sight of Lord Burghley's letter to Lord Howard, Sir Henry (although in conscience he thinks him clear of those accusations by report) will, according to commandment, send him to the common gaol, as soon as he recovers health ; he is now sick, as Lord Howard well knows. But if it pleases Lord Burghley, upon his humble suit, being requested by sundry Englishmen who understand the causes, to write for his bailment, Sir Henry does not doubt but he can put in good sureties for his appearance at any time, for the common gaol is a miserable place and of great expenses. Thinks in the end by proof it will fall out that the Countess of Montgomery's name is abused by the French. If it pleases Lord Burghley to grant this his request for Coxe's bailment, Lord Howard and he will take such sureties as are directed them. Prays him to take his long and tedious letter in good part, which pity upon the examination of the circumstances moved him to do, thinking it his duty both before God and man to declare this unto him.—“From my howse of Gilis Wymborne,” 25 July 1579.

[*Postscript.*]—The two Englishmen supposed to be killed in Normandy by the said le Coxe were slain five years past ; of the which one was a servant of Captain Leighton's, the other a Dorchester man, as Captain Leighton can witness, who prosecuted the death of his man, and found it to be the deed of the host of the house, for covetousness of the money which they had about them.

*Seal.* 2 pp.

#### 745. HENRY SCROPE TO LORD BURGHLEY.

1579, July 26.—Received his Lordship's letter to James Phillip and him directed to confer together and to examine whether the order made by Mr. Smythe between Alderson and Blads were fully performed or no. Sends herewith Mr. Smythe's letter and his knowledge therein, which is, that the poor man Blads had his bond sealed, delivered, and paid accordingly, and entered into a parcel of ground, and hath occupied the same ever since, until such time as Lord Burghley directed his letter to James Phillip, yet notwithstanding Blads complained to the writer that he wanted some parcel of the iij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> farm, by Mr. Smythe's order to him assigned. Upon which complaint, he called both the parties before him, and by their consents put the matter to four men, who did make no further order. Would have been glad to have given the poor man any part of ground that he could have proved, either by word or writing, to be belonging to the said farmhold ; but could not understand that there was any. Fears the poor man is not able to prove any parcel that he wants. For Alderson has a lease indented of the xij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> farming, naming every parcel which he now occupies. Further, according to Lord Burghley's letter, James Phillip and he met together. The former would not agree to certify this, as the writer had done. Supposes he will shew cause thereof to Lord Burghley.—Danby, 26 July 1579.

1 p.



## 746. The PRIVY COUNCIL to LORD BURGHELY.

1579, July 28.—Whereas the Queen has given warrant for the issuing of 5,000*l.* to be transported into Ireland for her Highness' service, and as it is thought convenient that at Bristol and Barnstaple provision should be forthwith made of a certain quantity of victuals to be in readiness for such soldiers as may be sent into Ireland thence, they desire his Lordship to retain in his hands 1,000*l.* of the said sum, to be employed in those places for the provision of a mass of victuals, and for answering such other charges as that service may require.—Greenwich, 28 July 1579.

*Signed* : E. Lyncoln, F. Knollys, Chr. Hatton, Fra. Walsyngham and Tho. Wylson.

*Seal.* 1 *p.*

## 747. ROBERT PETRE to LORD BURGHELY.

1579, July 30.—Mr. Smith, customer, hath undertaken by his letters sent to the Mayor and Mr. Chester, of Bristol, the payment of the 300*l.* there. Bland has received out of the Receipt 200*l.* Has just received from Mr. Secretary a Privy Seal for 2,523*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.*, whereof to be paid to Mr. Hawkins 1,257*l.* 10*s.* 3*d.*, and to Mr. Baeshe 1,325*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, for the setting forth and victualling of the "Revenge," "Dreadnought," "Swiftsure," and "Foresight." Takes it as his duty to give knowledge of this.—Westminster, 30 July 1579.

1 *p.*

## 748. ROBERT PETRE to LORD BURGHELY.

1579, July 31.—Touching the answering of certain Privy Seals recently come in from Mr. Vernon, Victualler of Berwick, for the proportion of victuals, repair of the pier at Berwick, &c.—Westminster, 31 July 1579.

1 *p.*

## 749. ROBERT, EARL OF LEICESTER.

1579, Aug. 2.—Warrant under the Sign Manual for an exchange of lands of the value of four hundred pounds between the Queen and the Earl of Leicester.—Greenwich, 2 August 1579, 21 Eliz.

*Signet affixed.*

*Parchment, one membrane.*

## 750. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1579], Aug. 19.—Will begin by saying that at the present moment he recognizes the truth of the old saying "qun maleur nest jamais sans aytre suyvi dun plus grand," which he now experiences to his extreme regret, having never had a sorrow equal to the one he now feels; which is so much the greater because it was the last thing in the world that he would have expected to see her Majesty, "ranplie de tant de rares et belles perfections," mistrustful of herself. Assures her of his affection "qui ne peut par nulz artifices aytre alterée ni changé, pour aytre la rezollution que je fete de vous honorer si constante que rien desus la terre ne la peut esgaller, ayant plus de dessir que je nus jamais de vous montrer par mes effes combien je suys veritable et eslougne des caloumenies dont mes ennemis se sont voullus servir pour



meslougner de vos belles et bonnes grases." Is convinced that at last in spite of so many inventions she will regard him with favour as one who abhors nothing so much as ingratitude, and who is thoroughly conscious of the favours which it has pleased her to show him, the memory of which he protests will accompany him to the tomb. In order, however, the better to enlighten her Majesty with regard to any doubts she may have entertained has commanded M. des Revaus to instruct himself with very full and true particulars who, if her Majesty will honour him with an audience, will he has no doubt, satisfy all her scruples.—La Fere, 19 August.

*French.* 2 pp.

#### 751. SIMIER to QUEEN ELIZABETH.

[1579], Aug. 28.—"Madame,—Je ne veus hoblyer à vous représenter le peu de repos que vostre grenouille a heu ceste nuict, n'ayant james faict que soupirer & plaindre & autes [à huit] heures m'a faict lever pour me discourir de vos divines beautés, & du regret extrême qu'il a de s'élogner de vostre majesté, jolyère de ceur & mestresse de sa lyberté. L'espoir qu'il a de vous revoir bien tost luy donne quelque consollation. Il m'a fait mille sermatz [serments] que sans cella il ne pouroit & ne vosdroit vivre ung cart d'heure. Ne soies dont cruelle envers luy qui ne veut conserver sa vye que autant que vous l'aures agréable. Il n'a peu sortir du liet qu'il n'est premièrement mis la main à la plume, m'a comandé vous despêcher le Capitene Bourg, atendant que je puisse partyr, qui sera tout ausitost que je l'aray veu en mer, les voylles au vant. Le tamps est fort beau & la mer bien calme. Je crois que son passage se fayra sans tourmante, s'il n'enfle les ondes par la bondance de ses larmes. Le singe vostre prant la hardyesse de vous baiser très humblemant les belles mains."

*Addressed:* "A la Roynne.

*Holograph.* 1 p.

#### 752. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1579], Aug. 29.—The present letter, of which he is greatly envious, will serve to express his regret that he cannot in person thank her for her care of him. Dare not commit himself to a long discourse "connoysant bien que je ne suys moy mesme, estant continuellement ocupe a estindre les larmes si frequantes qui de mes yeus sorte sans intermition."

Assures her of his affection, and that he will ever remain "le plus fidelle et affectionne esclave qui puyse aytre sur la terre. Comme tel sur le bort de sete facheuze mer je vous bayzeray les pies."—Dover, 29 August.

*French.* 1 p.

#### 753. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1579], Aug. 30.—Being about to set sail does not wish to lose the present opportunity of recalling himself to her remembrance by M. de Mauvissier, whom, however, he will not delay further. "De vostre navire."—30 August.

*French.* 1 p.

## 754. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1579], Aug. 30.—Will send her “vostre singe” (Simier) as soon as he has embarked. Can not however refrain from taking his pen before rising from his bed to assure her that never any night brought him less repose, nor had any man ever so much regret as he himself experiences at leaving her. Without the hope of soon seeing her again, life to him would be impossible. Finds some consolation in the thought that “nostre singe” is going to her. It seems to him as if it were a part of himself, at least he (Simier) knows all the depth of his heart. Bids her adieu, “avec pleurs et soupirs.”—Dover, 30 August.

*French.* 1 p.

## 754A. The DUKE of ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1579], Aug. 30.—Sends back her “Singe,” who can no longer make him smile, his melancholy being too great at the approach of the hour in which he will have to cross the seas separating him from her Majesty.

Protests that were it not for the hope she has given him of continuing in her favour he would rather meet death.—Dover, 30 August.

*French.* 1 p.

## 755. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1579], Aug. 30.—Cannot sufficiently thank her for the courtesy he has received from her Admiral, “le navire auquel estoit si propre si net et moy si bien trété.” Begs her to communicate this to the admiral and also to Monsieur [ ], from whom he has received the greatest assistance possible. The only news he has to tell her is that he has not been at all ill, having felt no symptoms beyond those which he experienced at parting with her Majesty, which will not leave him until he has the great pleasure of again enjoying her presence.—Boulogne, 30 August.

*French.* 1 p.

## 756. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1579], Aug. 31.—Since his eyes may no longer behold her whom he adores, nor his words reach her ears, is compelled to have recourse to his pen, which on all possible occasions shall assure her of his fidelity. Beseeches her to do him the great favour of communicating to Monsieur “Aovart” her satisfaction at the agreeable companionship he has afforded the Duke, who will on that account be under a perpetual obligation to him.—Boulogne, 31 August.

*French.* 2 pp.

## 757. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1579], Aug. 31.—Although he has already written to her by M. “Ouvart,” having since recollected M. de Stafford, the present bearer, he again takes up his pen with great pleasure to recall to her memory one who will be always more devoted to her than any person in the world.

Ought not to conclude without recommending to her notice the said bearer who is so attached to her, and who has so well executed her commands during the period of the Duke’s visit.—Boulogne, 31 August.

*French.* 2 pp.

## 758. EDWARD STRINGER.

1579, Sept. 4.—Warrant, signed by the Queen, and addressed to Lord Burghley, High Treasurer of England, and Sir Walter Mildmay, Chancellor of the Exchequer, granting to Edward Stringer, soldier at the town of Berwick, for his good service in the wars, such lands, tenements, and hereditaments, without fine, in possession or reversion, as amount to the yearly value of 10*l.* or thereabouts, to have and to hold to him and his assigns for 21 years.—East Greenwich, 4 Sept., 1579.

*Seal.* 1 p.

## 759. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1579], Sept. 5.—Has not written sooner since his disembarkment, having learnt nothing of sufficient importance to trouble her Majesty with; but on reaching the King has at once taken his pen to apprise her of the fact. The chief news at this Court is that the king is ill “dune desante de quaterre.” That however has not prevented him from enquiring particularly as to the success of his (the Duke’s) voyage. Has not failed to answer him in all points according to her Majesty’s commands, and has not neglected to speak of the perfections of her Majesty’s Court, and how it ought to be the admiration of every one. Is dying for want of news from her.—Paris, 5 September.

*French.* 1 p.

## 760. The PRIVY COUNCIL to LORD BURGHLEY.

1579, Sept. 17.—Whereas the Queen’s Majesty is determined to bestow upon the town of Dover, towards the reparation of their haven, a certain license for the transportation of grain out of this realm, into the parts beyond the seas; forasmuch as they are credibly informed that forthwith a certain good sum of money is to be made for certain necessary works which cannot be deferred, the charge whereof both the Council and they are desirous to have (if it conveniently might be) levied upon the commodity of the said license; They have, for the furtherance of so good a work, thought convenient to desire Lord Burghley to give order unto the customers and officers of the ports, that, neither in the County of Kent or Sussex, any person be suffered to transport any grain over into the parts beyond the seas, unless the same person shall be contented to pass the same by virtue of the said license of the town of Dover, upon some such reasonable composition and agreement as they may make among themselves; And that to be signified unto the officers of the ports in the said Counties under the hand of the Mayor of Dover and seal of his office, before they suffer any to pass, and for the default thereof to make say of all such as otherwise would transport any. Whereof they pray Lord Burghley there be no default.—Newhall, 17 Sept. 1579.

*Signed:* T. Bromley, *Canc.*; E. Lyncoln; E. Warwyk; F. Knollys; Chr. Hatton; Fra. Walsyngham; Tho. Wylson.

*Seal.* 1 p.

## 761. The CONSULTATIONS at GREENWICH respecting the QUEEN’S MARRIAGE with the DUKE OF ANJOU.

1579, Oct 2.—The order to be observed in these consultations is to consider: (1.) What dangers may follow to her Majesty’s person, to



her Government, and to the state of the realm in general, if she shall not marry: (2.) How these dangers may be removed or withstood: (3.) What dangers may follow to her person and government and to the realm if she shall marry: (4.) What profits or benefits may accrue by such marriage: (5.) To compare together the dangers that may attend her not marrying and her marriage respectively; and finally, if her marriage shall seem to be accompanied by the lesser perils, to consider in what order and with what cautions and provisions the same is to be pursued.

If her Majesty shall resolve not to marry, the following dangers are likely to ensue:

All such as look upon any special person as her Majesty's successor in right or otherwise will secretly, yea and openly also as they dare, incline themselves and induce others to seek the favour of such a person; for the people will, as the old saying is, look *potius ad orientem quam occidentem solem*.

The good and faithful subjects who have long desired her Majesty's marriage will be greatly discontented and deeply grieved, as though her Majesty had no care over them, but only to provide for herself, and to leave them and their posterity to the mercy of "the bloody heyres." Her Majesty's own person will be in more danger, lacking a child, from the attempts of wicked subjects and foreign enemies.

Division must needs follow amongst her subjects especially in matters of religion, a successor being hoped for who will restore popery and extirpate the true religion, in which there would be no lack of assistance from abroad.

Nothing could be looked for from abroad but displeasure both from France, Spain, and the Pope, who although they have hitherto forborne to offend her Majesty with any open invasion, would show great wisdom by sending some part of their forces to England, Scotland and Ireland, to stir up civil wars in each of those countries, of which Scotland has already shown a disposition to quarrel with her Majesty.

For the removal of these dangers, Her Majesty is to rely on the love and goodwill of her subjects, which she is to continue by zealously upholding the laws established for the protestant religion, by which the numbers of her devout subjects will continue and daily increase, and those of a contrary religion will diminish.

She is also to continue the devotion of her people to her, by due and upright execution of her laws, for which purpose godly learned and sufficient men should be appointed, who will exercise their offices without partiality. And generally her Majesty is to punish, and in no wise to pardon, two notable crimes that do greatly offend her people; that is Piracies, and Forgers of false moneys, faults not pardonable by laws of other countries. And also it is more than needful that penal laws be not dispensed withal for private men's profits, a matter generally disliked by all good people.

In observing this manner of Government in these and all other like cases, it is most probable that her Majesty will have such a reputation amongst her people, that whilst her life shall be prolonged by their daily intercession, many accidents may happen abroad in the world to alter the malice of her enemies, or the ambitious gaping for her death by any in respect of Titles.

The keeping under the bonds of law the evil-contented subjects for Religion or Faction is the best bridle to stay them from all dangers. They should also be kept as far as possible from any office of power or credit, and from the possession of any defensive armour. To avoid the

hope that rebels or enemies may have of a Person "kept in store at home" meet to be made the head, more stringent laws should be provided by which that hope or possibility would be made weaker for doing harm during her Majesty's life; and if thereto were added that, if any faction of such person should either move sedition at home or notorious preparation of forces abroad in her favour, she should be the first that should suffer for it," there would in all likelihood be a general forbearance, or a great wariness of all attempts to be made during her Majesty's life, for the said Queen's advancement or enlargement. If good government be at home, and the hope of inward troubles stayed, the outward shall be the less perilous, and yet of necessity they must be provided for. It is shown by experience that nothing hath hitherto so much stayed the two great kings of France and Spain from offending this realm as their own domestic troubles. It therefore behoves her Majesty, in her own defence, to foster them as much as possible by rendering all the assistance in her power, in men or money, or both, to the oppressed protestants in those countries; and to that end it would be well to contract a league offensive and defensive for religion, with the King of Navarre, in the name of all the Protestants of France and of the Low Countries.

Besides this diverting of wars from the realm, it will be needful for her Majesty to put all her realm in strength, both by sea and land. To this end sufficient treasure might be procured of the gift of the realm, which aboundeth in riches, "as may be seen by the general excess of the people in purchasing, in buildings, in meat, drink, and feastings, and notably in apparel." For this purpose two subsidies might be levied, one as a gift and one as a loan merely. A number of good captains and horsemen should also be kept in readiness. Her Majesty might also, seeing she hath no child to be her heir, increase her treasure by selling, or letting in fee-farm, some portion of her own possessions.

Her Majesty, in respect that the King and realm of Scotland professeth her religion, would do well to join him also in the league with the King of Navarre, and so to keep him and his people from the attempts of France or other foreign states. And as he is unmarried and but poor, her Majesty would do well to win him by kindness and liberality to marry either in England or Scotland, and so to have nothing to do with strangers. Some part of the charge which her Majesty is at with the Queen of Scots might be converted to her son for this purpose. The merchants of Scotland might also be allured by the grant by law of certain immunities and graces as they have in France.

Lastly, with regard to the offence that might be taken by the Duke of Anjou at his refusal, it might be alleged that such refusal does not proceed from any will of her Majesty, but from the alteration of her people's minds, who fear that by the conjunction of the two crowns of England and France, this realm might be brought into subjection. So that his rejection doth not proceed from any lack of worthiness in him, but he is rather wisely forborne "for his over much greatness."

The dangers that may follow this marriage are:—

Doubtfulness to have a child or doubtfulness of safe delivery.

Discontentation to herself if she should have no children.

Discontentation if he should become French King and so depart from her as King Philip did from Queen Mary.

Discontentation if she should find him not to be beloved and honoured of her people generally, or that he should seek not to observe



sincerely all pacts made for preserving of religion or for the continuance of the subjects of the Realm in their liberties and honours.

1. Because he professeth a religion contrary to the Queen there can be hardly hoped a hearty love of Her Majesty.

2. By reason of his religion such as are the worst subjects of her Majesty, yea, her rebels abroad, the obstinate papists at home will take no comfort of her life or "regiment"; all these will in their hearts love and honour the Duke, and he cannot in good reason hate them or wish them evil, so that it may be feared to be pronounced *Regnum in se divisum desolabitur*.

3. It may be doubted that, considering he is much younger than the Queen, and may also in her lifetime become King of France; that if he shall overlive her without children, he may either by his greatness keep possession, or marry some person unmeet for the Realm that shall have some colour of title, by whom religion shall be altered, and all those that oppose themselves shall be "disherysed," as was in the time of William the Conqueror."

4. The greatest mischief that can come to the perpetual diminution of the glory of this kingdom, is the possibility that, in the issue male of him, being French King, the Crown of England shall be spoiled of the comfort of a King, and shall be subject to a Vice-Roy.

The profits that may come to the Realm by Her Majesty's marriage are the following:—

By marriage with Monsieur she is likely to have children, because of his youth, and thereby the greatest danger which threatens the state, that of dissensions after her death in consequence of the uncertainty of the succession, and of the Government falling by means of the sword into the hands of a person who would wholly extirpate by fire and sword the profession of the Gospel, would be avoided. And though it may be alleged that the marriage with Monsieur may, in process of time, bring the realm to the like peril, yet the fear thereof, being conditional and not certain, is to be preferred to a matter absolute and without condition.

This marriage will also bring profit to the Realm not only by the avoidance of great dangers but also by the alliance with a foreign Prince and by the addition to its forces of the assistance and power which he either hath or may have. It will also be a cause to stay the dangers that are to be feared from the French King, who, when he findeth his brother husband to the Queen of a great realm, who also favoureth those whom the French King most feareth in his own realm, will rather make fair weather and offer friendship than dare to offend him. Again, though Monsieur doth not profess any other than the Catholic religion, all his proceedings and actions, yea his protestations published to the world, manifestly testify his countenance of the Protestant religion both in France and in the Low Countries, on whose behalf he did not hesitate to take up arms against his brother; whereas here he will be married to the Queen of a Realm which she commandeth absolutely and where she is generally loved and obeyed, himself being but as a private man for power to offend first the Queen his wife, and then hazard his person and life against the force of the Realm.

And yet no benefit can be derived from this marriage unless wise provisions are established to withstand certain apparent dangers; which being done as far as the wisdom of man can devise, the event is to be left to God, to whom intercession should be made to direct her Majesty



to that which shall be most for her honour, her comfort, and the weal of her subjects.

*Minutes by Lord Burghley. 15 pp.*

[Murdin, pp. 322-331. *In extenso.*]

#### 762. The QUEEN'S MARRIAGE.

1579, Oct. 4.—“Certen notes whereuppon arguments may be made as well in favor as in disfavor of hir Majeste's mariadg.”

*In Lord Burghley's hand. 5 pp.*

[*The substance of these notes is repeated in other documents bearing on the same subject.*]

#### 763. The QUEEN'S MARRIAGE.

1579, Oct. 4.—Notes, by Lord Burghley, of the dangers for lack of marriage and succession, with their remedies.

*1 p.*

#### 764. MINUTE by LORD BURGHLEY respecting the QUEEN'S MARRIAGE.

1579, Oct. 6.—Did recite to the council the process from the beginning of the motions made respecting Her Majesty's marriage, stating that at all times when such was treated of the self same articles were propounded as are now, and that there was never made by any counsellor such objections to the marriage as are now made. That is to say that the marriage “cold not be but daungerous to religion, unsure to hir Majesty, and unprofitable to the realm.” It must therefore be considered that as Her Majesty did heretofore proceed without any such objection, some other matter has now arisen.

*½ p.*

#### 765. The ANJOU MARRIAGE.

1579, Oct. 7.—A recapitulation of the reasons to assent to the Queen's marriage, “if she shall lyke Monsieur, and shall be content with such sufficient provisions and conditions as may be resonably required for avoydyng of all inconveniencies voydable by man's wisdom.”

It is to be noted that this assent is not simple but with two conditions ; the one that she shall so like the Duke's person as to marry him ; the other that she shall assent to all needful provisions beforehand. As to the first, there are more conjectures of her liking him than of the contrary, or otherwise it were but labour lost to pursue the matter further. First, she hath assented divers times to the French Ambassadors that she had a mind to marriage ; secondly, that she liked the house of France as well as any other ; and thirdly, that if she and he should like one another, which could only be ascertained by an interview, she would assent to this marriage ; and yet by the consent of both it was wisely agreed that if there should be any cause of misliking on her part towards him, it should not be alleged as the cause of breaking off the marriage, but that the articles of religion should bear the burden. Well, she did assent to an interview, and on his coming privately hath seen, and had conference with him continually many days ; and now, he being gone, she requireth advice what her Council shall think meet for her to do. If she did not like him, then she need not make any such question, for according to agreement the breach might have been put upon the points of religion.

Secondly, that she liketh him is still more probable from her having oftentimes pronounced these speeches : “ that she will never any (if she shall marry) but hym ”; and also “ that she doth not mislyk of hym.” And most of those about her know that she never speaketh of him but with great allowance of his nature and conditions ; and lastly, she seemeth not pleased with any person or with any argument appearing to mislike of the marriage.

With reference to the second condition, the inconveniences that may follow this marriage are many and of divers natures ; some being without remedy and yet to be counter-balanced by certain reasons ; others being within the compass of such provisions as wisdom can devise. To the first belong the fact of his being a Frenchman, & the heir apparent to the French Crown &c. To the second, his being of a contrary religion to Her Majesty, which is indeed a great inconvenience ; but, inasmuch as he is not such a papist as to condemn Her Majesty’s religion, or to mislike her on that account, and hath moreover shewn and doth shew favour to the Protestants in France whilst sundry times suffering dangers by means of the papists, it may be made tolerable by the imposition upon him of certain conditions and restrictions.

*Minute, by Lord Burghley. 4 pp.*

#### 766. THE QUEEN’S MARRIAGE.

1579, Oct. 7 & 8.—“ A messadge accorded in full Counsell to be delyvered to hir Majesty by the Lord Tresurer, Lord Admyrall, Erl of Sussex & Erl of Leicester, which was pronounced by the Lord Tresurer.”

That they have communed upon the matter of the marriage only by considering the benefits to accrue therefrom and the dangers in not marrying, with the provisions for the same, without proceeding to any full resolution, as is usual in such consultations, feeling that, inasmuch as her Majesty’s own wishes and disposition are principally to be regarded, it was their duty first to offer to her Majesty all their services and counsel to do what best shall please her.

They therefore beg her Majesty to pardon their delay and, if she will shew to them any inclination of her mind, they will so proceed that her honour shall be preserved, and whatsoever may seem burdensome they will bear with common consent. Moreover each Councillor will at her pleasure deliver to her his opinions, whereby she may alter her mind if she will and lay what burden she pleases upon them. If it shall not please her to grant this petition, or if it shall be too tedious to her to hear so many, they desire to know her commandment whether they shall proceed to a full resolution in Council or shall forbear.

This message was reported to her Majesty in the forenoon, and she allowed very well of the dutiful offer of their services ; nevertheless she uttered many speeches, and that not without shedding of many tears, that she should find in her Councillors by their long disputations any disposition to make it doubtful whether there could be any more surety for her and her realm than to have her marry and have a child of her own body to inherit, and so to continue the line of Henry the Eighth ; and she said she condemned herself of simplicity in committing this matter to be argued by them, for that she thought to have rather had a universal request made to her to proceed in this marriage than to have made doubt of it, and being much troubled thereby she requested them to forbear her till the afternoon.

In the afternoon they came to know her pleasure and then she began to shew her great misliking of such as she thought would not proffer her



marriage before any device of surety, and with a great number of arguments seemed to reprove them; and because she understood that the doubt of any change or hindrance of religion by reason of Monsieur being of a contrary faith was entertained, she marvelled "that any person wold thynk so slenderly for hir, as that she wold not for God's cause, for himself, hir suerty, and hir people, have so streight regard therto as none ought to make that such a dout as for it to forbear marriadg, and to have the Crown settled in hir chyld."

Finally, the before-named reported her Majesty's great misliking and the earnest disposition for this marriage they conceived in her; and thereupon, after long consultations, all the Council agreed upon a new offer to be made to her Majesty of all their services in furtherance of the marriage if it should so please her.

*"Die Jovis, 8 October 1579."*

The Lord Chancellor, Lord Treasurer, Lord Admiral, the Earls of Sussex and Leicester, Lord Hunsdon, Mr. Treasurer, the Lord President, Mr. Vice-Chamberlain, Mr. Secretary Wilson, Sir Peter Sadler and Sir Walter Mildmay came all to her Majesty and by the mouth of the Lord Chancellor offered their services in furtherance of the marriage if it should so like her; whereunto they were moved by two considerations, the one that her Majesty by treating with this Prince appeared to incline to marriage, which was a thing desired by them all; the other, because they had heard that her Majesty had said that if she should marry she would have him or none, and also that she misliked him not.

Her Majesty's answers were very sharp in reprehending all such as she thought would make arguments against her marriage, and though she thought it not meet to declare to them whether she would marry with Monsieur or no, yet she looked from their hands that they should with one accord have made special suit to her for the same.

*Minute, in Lord Burghley's hand. 3 pp.*

[*Murdin, p. 336. In extenso.*]

#### 767. THE DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1579], Oct. 10.—Can never acquit himself to his own satisfaction of the obligation he owes her, but nevertheless seeks every opportunity of testifying his fidelity and desire to render her service.

She will already have heard from "nostre singe" of his departure from the Court and his reasons for so doing, of which he wishes her to be the judge, and to know if he deserves to be treated as he is in all things; his just requests, both on his own behalf and on that of his followers, being absolutely refused; from which he perceives to his great regret that the King has allowed himself to fall too much into the hands of those who cannot have his welfare nor that of his affairs so much to heart as himself. Considering all things has resolved to betake himself to his own house, there to await her Majesty's command. Hopes "nostre singe" will bring him some favourable resolution but is much in doubt, having learnt from his last despatch that her Majesty had retarded her parliament for a month in order in that time the better to ascertain the will of her people. Cannot imagine that her people could ever gainsay "une si belle royne qui les a tousjours tant bien gouvernés, quil ne se peut mieus en monarchie du monde." Has commanded Simier if agreeable to her Majesty to return to him until such time as she can reconcile her people to her wishes.



If Simier can bring him good news he need not ask what reception he will meet with. Assures her that he will esteem him all the more because her Majesty thinks him worthy of her service and of the choice that he has made of him.

There are many who envy him on that account, but he need fear nothing so long as he has the happiness to enjoy her Majesty's good will.—Alençon, 10 October.

*French.* 3 pp.

#### 768. THE QUEEN'S MARRIAGE.

1579, Oct. 25.—Minute of a consultation at Greenwich by the Lord Chancellor, Lord Treasurer, Lord Admiral, Lord Chamberlain, the E. of Leicester, Lord Hunsdon, Mr. Treasurer, Mr. Controller, the Lord President of Wales, Mr. Vice-Chamberlain and Mr. Mildmay.

Whether there can be any better surety provided for her Majesty than marriage, and whether it were better for her to live unmarried than to marry with the Duke of Anjou?

Answer: (1.) Every councillor wisheth and liketh her Majesty to marry and to have children to succeed her, and doth think it more surety for her than any other provision. (2.) Because her Majesty hath had an interview with the Duke, whereby she doth best know whether she hath liking to him or not, all the Councillors do offer their services and powers to her Majesty to favour the same if she shall like to marry him.

*In Lord Burghley's hand.*

1 p.

#### 769. THE DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1579], Nov. 14.—Complains of the long time he has been without news of her “qui mest choze si insuportable que, si bien tost il ne vous plect me favoriser de vos lectres, vostre grenoulie ne peut fere plus longue vye, et sans lespérance qui la soutien il y a quelque tans il eust randu par sa mort preuve de se quele a le plus désiré en sa vie.” Thinks that “vostre singe” [Simier] has not made so long a stay without attempting some good resolution and despatch on which he builds much hope.—Alençon, 14 November.

*French.* 1 p.

#### 770. SIR HENRY COBHAM to LORD BURGHLEY.

1579, Nov. 22.—I found the King not returned at my coming hither on the xiiij<sup>th</sup> of this present, having been from hence fourteen days passed. But the next day he accompanied [the] Queen Mother into this city, she being received by the chiefest governors and men of quality of this court and city.

The xvij<sup>th</sup> Sir Amyas Paulet and I were admitted to the King's presence, accompanied to the court by the Chevalier de Seure, Prior of Champagne, and Mons. La Mothe Fénelon, and received in the court by the Duke of Guyse, at whose table (he being Lord great maistre), we dined together with the Duke of Savoy's ambassadors, appointed that day to speak with the King. After dinner, the Duke and Mons<sup>rs</sup> (*sic*) de Seure and de Fénelon did conduct us to the king, whom I found well disposed of health, as it appeared to me. The conference passed by us we have sent to the Queen's Majesty, supposing your Lordship is to have a sight thereof, otherwise I should write to you

the particularities. From thence we repaired to [the] Queen Mother's Chamber, where she was together with the young Queen and divers other great ladies, unto whom we did our duties, delivering our messages to the two Queens. The xix<sup>th</sup> [the] Queen Mother took her journey towards Dreux in Normandy, with intention to entreat her son for to return unto the court, the success thereof of some desired, of others feared. The Protestants doubt that his coming to the King will hasten their troubles, for, so long as the Duke d'Alençon hath good intelligence with the King of Navarre and those of the religion, they are in hope of better safeguard.

[The] Queen Mother commandeth very much, and is revered of the most favourites.

The King pretendeth earnestly to establish the new begun order of St. Esprit, whereby much revenues of the Church shall be taken for the maintenance of the brotherhood. The Mynions are earnest solicitors for to have it advanced, with hope that they shall have their portions from among the churchmen, and be of the order, or some dealers therein.

The King seemeth by his countenance to have overcome well his indisposition of health. The xxj<sup>st</sup> in the morning he went hence to St. Germain-en-Laye.

The King of Spain is indifferently well recovered of the quinsy in his throat, but now pained with the gout in one of his hands. About the end of the last month, the Duke of Florence[']s brother, nor yet Marco Antonio Collonna, were not inshipped for to pass with their soldiers for the service of the King of Spain.

I have here inclosed the note of the Queen's Majesty's plate I received of Sir Amyas Paulet, and for that the parcels are diminished, and the remainder much broken, and altogether out of fashion, my humble request unto your Lordship is, that her Highness may be moved for to have it renewed, and put into fashion, for the better service of her Majesty here, and nothing the more to my profit or benefit, as your Lordship understandeth.

Monsieur kept his bed two days this last week ; but hath now his good health.

I understand, by a gentleman of Monsieur's, that Vomynie is imprisoned upon the discovery he hath communicated certain letters to the King, which Monsieur did cause him to write in the time of his being in England, but the very certainty I know not.

I beseech your Lordship to dispose of me at your good pleasure.—  
From Paris, this xxij<sup>nd</sup> of November 1579.

*The enclosure referred to in the letter is wanting.*

1½ pp.

#### 771. SIMIER'S CERTIFICATE.

1579, Nov. 24.—“Je, Jehan de Semyer, Ambassadeur pour Monsieur duc d'Anjou, filz de France et frère unique du Roy, Envoyé vers la Séréniss. Roynie d'Angleterre, pour traicter et conclurre le faict et pourparle de mariage d'entre sa Ma<sup>te</sup> et mondiet Sieur d'Anjou mon maistre, Certiffie à tous qu'il appartiendra, que venant à la conclusion des ar<sup>cles</sup> dudiet mariage, qui sont signés du vingtquatr<sup>me</sup> de ce moys, tant par les Sieurs Conseillers Commissaires députés à cest effect par sadicte Ma<sup>te</sup> que par moy, Sadicte Ma<sup>te</sup>, de mon consentement, a réservé que, nonobstant ladicte conclusion et signature d'ar<sup>cles</sup>, l'effect d'iceulx ar<sup>cles</sup> sera mutuellement remis et suspendu jusques au temps et terme de deux moys à compter d'huy, datte de ces pñtes, dans lequel temps sa



Ma<sup>te</sup> espère avoir disposé ses peuples à consentir et avoir agréable sondict mariage, et promet faire une dépesche de sa propre main au Roy Trèschrétien et à Monseigneur son frère, et en déclarer aultant à l'Ambassadeur de sa Ma<sup>te</sup> Trèschrétienne résidant en sa court. Si sa volonté est que les Commissaires qui doibvent cy après estre députés pour la confirmãon et accomplisse<sup>m</sup> dudict mariage, tant de la part du Roy Trèschrétien que de mondiet Sieur d'Anjou son frère, s'achèminent en ce Roy<sup>me</sup> pour l'exécuc<sup>o</sup>n de leur Commission, du ou dans ledict temps de deux moys, sadicte Ma<sup>te</sup> n'auroit envoyé audict Roy Trèschrétien et à monsieur son frère la susdicte dépesche du faict, à l'Ambassadeur résidant près sa personne la déclara<sup>o</sup>n de sa volonté, les susdicts ar<sup>cles</sup> de mariage, d'ensemble ma p<sup>u</sup>te certificac<sup>o</sup>n, promesse, et consentement demourent (*sic*) sans aulcun effect, force, & vigueur, et comme non faicts & non advenus. Comme aussi, si la Royne, par ses l<sup>res</sup> ou Ambassadeurs, comme dessus est dict, faict entendre dans ce temps de deux moys prochains estre contente que lesdicts Ambassadeurs, en Commissaires, viennent en Angleterre, en tel cas ledict Roy Trèschrétien et ledict Sieur duc enverront leurs Ambassadeurs comme est contenu ez ar<sup>cles</sup> dans deuv moys après celle déclara<sup>o</sup>n faicte, ou aüement [aultrement] à faulte de ce faire par lesdicts Roy Trèschrétien et mondiet Sieur son frère, lesdicts ar<sup>cles</sup> sont de nulle vigueur. Faict à Grenvich, le vingtquatr<sup>me</sup> jour de Novembre, mil cinq cens soixante dixneuf. JE. SEMYER."

*Endorsed*: "Mon. du Cymiers Certificate."

*Original. Seal. 1 p.*

#### 772. SIMIER to the QUEEN.

1579, Nov. 25.—"Madame,—Sant [s'en] retournant Mon<sup>r</sup> l'ambassadeur, il m'a sanblé estre de mon devoir de remercier très humblement vostre Ma<sup>te</sup> de tant de faveur & bonté que j'ay resçu d'elle pendant mon séjour en se royaume, qui m'a réduit à une telle hoblygation que je ne m'estimere james contant jusques à ce qu'il est pleu à Dyeu me présanter quelque occasion de vous fere ung bon & signalle servisse, qui est le seul désir que jay, en plus grand anvye de voyr bien tost acomply; & atendent que je resoyve tant de grasse, je ne puis moins que suplyer très humblement vostre Ma<sup>te</sup> ce resouvenir des bons termes auquelz je l'ay lessée, & y demeurer ferme & costante autant que vous haymes vostre bien & repos, & de vostre estat par cy après; estant une résollution qui vous est cy nécesayre, que le changement ne vous peut apporter que mescontentement, & à tous vos bons subjetz, qui désirent voyr perpétuer en ce royaume vostre hereus gouvern<sup>ant</sup> par la postérité quil playra a Dyeu vous donner; & ne faut, Madame, s'il vous plect, que vostre costance ordinère se lesse esbranler en cest affayre à la persuasion d'aucuns, qui ayent plus d'égard à leur interetz & pation particulyère que à ce qui est de vostre contantement & du public, s'opossent avec vaynes & malfondées aparances pour anpecher une si sainte & hereuse négociation. Mes j'espère que le tamps, Madame, vous descouvryra par cy après leurs desains & intantions, tout aynsin (*sic*) que dès cest heure vostre bon jugement a bien & sagement cogneu la foyblesse de leurs raysons. Je vous suplye, Madame, me pardonner cy j'ay prins l'ardyesse vous en escrire si lybrement, pour estre ung des plus grands servisses que je pance vous pouvoyr fere, tant pour l'importance du négosse que pour l'occasion, & point de la conclusion auquel vous estes; & pour ne donner pas ausy cest advantage à seux qui tous les jours



ce promestent publyquement à Londres & en vostre Court que moy, estant party, ilz s'asurent fort haysément vous persuader au contrere, ce que toute fois je me promes qui n'aviendra, vous ayant Dyeu doné d'ung si saint & solyde jugement, que vos suivres toujours vos conceptions pour les plus seures, sans despandre de celles d'autrui, & donné tant de grandeur & d'autorité que vous en saures bien husser à l'androit de seus qui, estant vos Créatures, pansent néanmoins, hoblyant lhonneur quilz ont ressu de vous, se randre mestres de vostre vollonté. J'ay grand espérance, Madame, que je ne seray pas long temps à revenir, suivant ce qu'il vous a pleu me coumander, mes sepandant je vous suplyre très humblement estre conservé en la faveur de vos royales & rares grasses, l'eslognement desquelles m'a porté ung tel regret, que j'estimerois mon état misérable s'il n'estoit apué d'ung désir pront & espérance assurée de bien tost revenir pour vous rendre le très humble servisse que je vous ay voué, avec telle affection, que je prans l'ardyesse de vous baisier très humblement vos belles & blanches mains ; pryen Dyeu vous donner, Madame, le hereus acomplissement de vos désirs. A Gravesines [Gravesend] se 25 Novembre, 1579.

Vostre très humble, très hobéisant, très fidelle serviteur, le Singe de vostre Ma<sup>te</sup>.

*Addressed : "A la Roynes."*

*Seals with pink silk. Holograph. 5 pp.*

### 773. SIMIER to the QUEEN.

[1579], Nov. 27.—"Madame,—Désirant vous tenir informée au vray de tout ce qui est passé pendant mon voyage, je puis assurer vostre Ma<sup>te</sup> l'avoir fait très bon & très hereus, n'eust esté ung soudain & estrange assident de maladye arivé au S<sup>r</sup> de Gorges, lorsque nous estions à Cantorbery ; qui, toutefois Dyeu mersi, n'est venu à aucune conséquence, ayant le dit Sieur de Gorges recouver (*sic*) sa santé deus heures après, coume vous fera antandre le S<sup>r</sup> Hanry Auoard [Howard], présent porteur, qui a veu à mesmes instant le coumansement & fin de la maledye. Estant arivé en se lyeu, j'ay trouvé ung paquet de Monseigneur, dans lequel il y avoit une lecture que son Altesse vous eserit, qui vous sera présentée par le dit Sieur Hanry Auoard ; auquel il faut que je confesse, Madame, avoir cogneu tant d'affection à se qui est de vostre servisse, & mesmes au faict de vostre maryage, oultre les bonnes partyes que vous cognoisses trop mieus estre en luy. Je m'estimerois estre part trop ingrat ou mescognoissant, si je ne vous en randois le témogniage ; & si par mesme moyen je ne vous suppliois, coume je fais très humblement vostre Ma<sup>te</sup>, de l'avoyr en recoumandation coume l'ung des plus hounestes Jentishommes, & autant humble & affectionné sujet & serviteur de vostre Ma<sup>te</sup> que j'en cognus james, & le vouloir conserver, s'il vous plest, contre l'ingure & les menasses ouvertes de seus qui ne peuvent avoyr à mon opignon occasion de luy estre henemis, si n'est d'autant qu'il cognoissent en luy de la vertu & tant de fidellité en vostre servisse qu'ilz ne la veullent & moins la peuvent ymiter. Je vous en dirois davantage, Madame, n'estoit que j'espère que vous vous resouviendres des propos que je vous ay quelque fois tenu en sa recoumandation, & de la promesse que vostre Ma<sup>te</sup> a faict au singe de luy vouloyr estre bonne royne & mestresse, & le conserver contre les calonnies de ses henemis desquelz vous cognoisses le non & la mauvesse vollonté. J'atandois Mons<sup>r</sup> destafort [Stafford] pour passer ansamble, suivant ce que vostre Ma<sup>te</sup> m'avoit assuré que par luy vous m'anvoyries ses lectres, mes que quelque grand occasion ne vous ayst faict différer

sa despêche & pour se présenter le tanps fort beau au passage. J'espère dans ce jour duy estre à Qualais [Calais] & de là m'acheminer à petites journées pour luy donner moyen de me rattraper avant que je sois à Paris. Sur quoy je prandre l'ardyesse de vous baiser l'onbre de vos pyés, & de vous suplyer d'avoir souvenance de vostre singe, qui pryé Dyeu conserver vostre parfaicte beaulte, Madame, en santé très hereuse & longue vye. De Douvre se xxvij Novembre.

Vostre très humble, très hobéisant, & très fidelle serviteur, le singe vostre,

SYMIE."

Madame, je ne puis que je ne vous suplye en cest androit savoir gré au Sr d'Arondel de tant d'aunestes offices & courtoysies dont il a usé envers moy, & qui me randent grandement son oblygé."

*Addressed: "A la Royne."*

*Seals with pink silk. Holograph. 4 pp.*

#### 774. SIMIER to the QUEEN.

[1579, Nov. 28?].—"Madame,—Depuis ma lectre escripte coume j'étois sur l'eure de mon anbarquemant, est arivé Mons<sup>r</sup> Destafort [Stafford], qui m'a dit de vos bonnes nouvelles, and balyé la lectre qu'il vous a pleu mescripre, dont je vous remersie très humblement, vous assurant, Madame, que le singe vous restera esternellement fidelle & très affectionné esclave autant & plus que neul aultre qui soit en ce monde. J'ay maintenant l'esperit si troublé que je ne puis bien comprandre le sans de vostre lectre. Je la réserve en mon bras pour la relyre mille fois en ceste nuict prochene, & sepandant je me persuade que le singe restera toujours vostre, & que la distance des lyeus, ny la longueur du tanps, ny les fauses invantions de mes contrères, ne me pourront apporter aucun préjudisse en vos bonnes grasses, ny enpêcher le souleil de mes yeulx, qui ne peuvent estre contans que voyent vostre grenoulye auprès de vostre Ma<sup>té</sup>, & moy coume singe me voyr hordinere à vos piés, pour vous randre à tous deus le très humble servisse que je vous ay voué & désiré vous randre en se monde & au l'ostre, de pareille affection que de tout mon ceur je bayse vos belles & très blanches mains: prient le Tout Puissant vous donner, Madame, l'antier acomplissement de vos désirs. De Douvre sur le bort de la mer, par vostre très humble singe."

*Addressed: "A la Royne."*

*Holograph. 2 pp.*

#### 775. SIMIER to the QUEEN.

1579, Nov. 28. — "Madame,—Vous ayant escrit ce jour mesmes par le Sr Henry Aunoard [Howard] ce qui ce présantoit, il ne me reste maintenant que à vous remercyer très humblement de tant de faveurs & bonté que j'ay resu de vostre Ma<sup>té</sup>, & mesmes pour la seureté de se passage, auquel la grasse de Dyeu, l'otorité de vostre Ma<sup>té</sup>, & la bonne conduite du Sieur Hanry Semer [Seymour], m'on guaranty de tous inconveniens qui hussent peu aryver, coume il vous pourra discourir à son retour; ne voulant hoblyer, Madame, vous assurer que j'ay ressu de luy tant de bonnes cheres & si agréable asistance, que je me sans luy estre grandement hoblygé, & à vous, Madame, qu'y luy en aves faict le coumandement, & jusques à ce qu'il se présente occasion d'user de revanche en son androit. Je m'estimere hereus, s'il vous plect, luy fere cognoistre quil a faict



chose qui vous ayst esté agréable. Suplyent le Créateur vous donner, Madame, l'antyer accomplissement de vos désirs. De la Santinelle, se xxviiij Novembre 1579. Vostre très humble, très obéissant, & très fidèle serviteur, le singe.

SYMYE."

*Seals with pink silk. Holograph. 2 pp.*

776. SIMIER to the QUEEN.

1579, Nov. 30.—"Madame,—Encores que je vous aye escrit par Mons<sup>r</sup> de rury [Drury], & que le travail de la mer m'est quasy osté l'usage de pouvoir tant escrire que j'avois acoustumé, si esse [est-ce] que, oublyent toutes choses, je me vosdrois forcer pour ung si bon sujet qui est de vous témogñier l'onneste & douce compaignie que j'ay resçu du Sieur Charles Arondel, & vous en remersier très humblement, Madame, d'autant que je say qu'il n'a heu ensella plus grand désir que de vous conplere, dont je désire que vostre Ma<sup>te</sup> me fasse tant de faveur, s'il luy plect, que de luy en savoir gré, & luy en fere telle desmostration qu'il est occasion de panser qu'il n'a pas mal employé sa bonne vollonté, & la payne qu'il a prinse, dont je vous aray une extrême oblygations, avec tant d'autres que la vye d'un singe alant par mer coume je fais sera trop courte pour y pouvoyr satisfaire. Mes en reconpance, les veus & les prières suplyron qu'il n'étandent qu'après vous avoir baysé très humblement les mains, suplyer le Créateur vous donner, Madame, en perfeite santé, très hereuse, & longue vye. De Calais se dernier Novembre 1579. Vostre très humble, très hobéissant, très fidèle serviteur, le singe vostre."

*Addressed: "A la Roynie."*

*Seals with pink silk. Holograph. 1 p.*

777. SIMIER to the QUEEN.

1579, Nov. 30.—Madame,—Je crois que vous ares desjà antandu par le milord Hanry Simer [Seymour] ce mauves traitement que j'ay ressu en se passage, auquel je me fusse beaucoup plus mal trouvé, n'eust esté la souvenanse des faveurs & hobligations que j'ay à vostre Ma<sup>te</sup>, antre lesquelles je n'estime point petite celle qu'il vous a pleu me fere, en commandent a Mons<sup>r</sup> de rury [Drury] de fere ce voyage, duquel j'ay resçu tant d'asistance & bonne compaignie que je ne luy en puis demeurer que bien hoblygé, & beaucoup plus à vous, Madame, qui en aves esté la prinsipalle occasion; & d'autant que j'estime que mes remersimans ne pouroient satisfere à ce que je luy dois, pour tant de paine qu'il a prinse, j'estimere à grand faveur, s'il vous plect, luy fere cognoistre, que vous aves heu se voyage faict par luy agréable, randent par ce moyen luy contant & moy très hoblygé, & ce seray ancores beaucoup plus, s'il vous plect luy fere antandre que je vous ay autrefois suplyé pour luy fere cest honneur de le ressevoir au nonbre de seus qui peuvent estre en vostre chanbre privée. Escuses la présomtion d'u[n]g singe à qui la teste tourne si fort qu'il panse estre encores en Santinelle, toutefois il n'a pas dutout tant perdu la mémoyre, qu'il ne vous suplye de demeurer toujours ferme & contante, & ne donner point de lieu au persuasions de seus qui ne désirent point vous voyr en plus grand repos & contantement que vous ares esté jusques icy, & si vous le faites, vous cognoistres q'un singe vous ara très bien & fidellement conselyé, qui sera l'androit où je suplye le Créateur vous donner, Madame, lantyer aconplisement de vos



désirs. De Calais se dernier Novembre 1579. Vostre très humble très hobéysant très fidelle serviteur à janes (*sic*) vostre singe, S."

*Addressed:—*"A la Roïne."

*Holograph. Two small seals with pink silk.*

*2 pp.*

#### 778. THE DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1579], Dec. 1.—Has refrained till now from writing to her ambassador, hoping to have first received an answer to what he wrote to Her Majesty by the person she knows of. Seeing now the length of time that has elapsed, and fearing lest Her Majesty should be ill satisfied concerning the various rumours spread about him and his actions, thinks it will not be out of place to inform her of the successful voyage of the envoy sent to him by the Prince of Parma, whose communication he sends to Her Majesty in writing hoping that she will advise him of her wishes in the matter, which he will respect as one who loves, honours, and esteems her more than anything in the world. Begs also to inform her that Pinart the Secretary of State has arrived here to press him more than ever to go to the court.

Can assure her that this was not without strange discourse which at present he dare not communicate to Her Majesty. Will do so on the first opportunity. Must not fail to reply to what Her Majesty has written to him concerning certain captures from some of her subjects. Has written to Bacqueville who assures him that he is in pursuit of the pillagers and wheresoever he catches them will cause them to be chastised.—Chateau Thierry, 1 December.

*French. 2 pp.*

#### 779. SIR CHRISTOPHER HATTON to LORD BURGHELY.

1579, Dec. 14.—I am fully persuaded that duty to her Majesty and not any other private respect to me or against me hath led you into the course you hold.

My poor case hath no defence. *Dimisso vultu dicendum—rogo.* "I axe (*sic*) because I want. My reward is made less, but I confess my unworthiness. I do my service with diligence, pain, and travail, according to God's gift in me, and therefore, in charitable goodness, I should not in any reasonable cause be so contemptuously rejected. Evil men are made examples, but I that made no offence should not be punished for Grey's fault. I seek a debt which grew to me through her Majesty's reward, but your lordship's direction will lead me to further charge without comfort of her Majesty's care and goodness in the gift she made to relieve me. And, touching my suit, I will justify it to be reasonable and every way agreeable with my duty and estate. How it is hindered, I hear by her Majesty, but by whom I know not, but I know and feel it is an easy thing to do harm and, therefore, will pray to God to give us grace to do good each to other while we may. I hope your lordship will not hinder me because my doings are direct. In this suit I offered her Majesty what I am able to the advancement of her ordinary revenue. I did acknowledge my gain through her goodness for my comfortable relief. I made your lordship privy and you misliked not. But now, this little is thought too much, and so I do content myself with what shall please him I am most bound to. I heartily beseech your lordship not to conceive so hardly of me that I will so easily forget my duty towards you. I love you according to your

worthiness, and will serve you for your goodness towards me heretofore so long as I live. No cause shall lead me to mislike you, for I believe in my heart you will do nothing but that is good and honourable.—  
14 December 1579.

2 pp.

780. The EARL of SHREWSBURY to the EARL of LINCOLN.

1579, Dec. 17.—“My nobill good Lord, Althow I have bene longe from the presens of your L. by reson of the coustody of this weyghty charge, yett fynde I in your Lordship the same setelyd good will you professed at my goinge from the court, & else [?] by] letters. I may thynke my selfe happy of so dere a frend that wyll aunswer for me in my absens, as I fynd dely your L. dothe, wen any mattars comes of myne before the councell, as lately it hath done of sume of my ill tenants of Glosop D., . . ., wherein your L. shewd your selfe a frend in dede in my behalfe to have them ponyshed. Wherin I thynke my selfe gretely bound to your L. As alwes I have founde you my dere frend, so shall I remene yours agen duryng my lyfe to the uttermost of my good wyll. So desyringe your Lordship I & my wyf maye be most hartely commended to your Lordship & my good lade, I wysche your Lordship's as good helth & long lyfe as to my celfe. Sheffield, xvij of December, 1579. Your Lordship's assurrd fethefull frend, G. SHREWSBURY.

*Addressed* :—“To the right honorable my very good lord th'erle of Lincolne, Lord Admirall of England, & one of the Lords of her Majeste's Pryvy Counsell.”

1 p.

781. The QUEEN to the DUKE OF ANJOU.

[1579], Dec. 19.—“Mon trèscher, Si la chose longuement attendue euct esté bonne quant elle arriva, j'eusse esté mieulx satisfaite de la longue attente qu'il a pleu à Stafford me prester. Mais, voyant que la paix semble que à demy faite, je ne voy trop de rayson qui faite sa demeure, sinon qu'il me faict à croire que se fuct par vostre commandement, à qui j'ay toute volonté qu'il obaye; et, ayant tout astour [à ce tour] reçu lettres de France, que le Roy prolonge ceste paix sous quelque difficultés, qui ne se pourront trop tost concluire, je serois trèsayse qu'on laissât s'esbahir de son longue arresté, m'assurant que quelcuns s'en font leur jeue. Et pour la cause du Roy de Navarre & sa partie, lesj je (*sic*) prendray la hardiesse de vous dire qu'il vous touchera bien prens [*sic.*, ? près] en réputation que la laissât en pire estat qu'ilz furent au commencement de ces nouveaulx troubles. Car, si leur plus grandes seurtés leur fussent arrachés, commant se fieroient y du Roy, adjoustant que le Roy mesme me manda dire par son ambassadeur qu'il ne leur nieroit la première pacification, & ne demanderoit sinon les villes & lieux nouvellement prises. Vous me pardonneres la curiosité qui me tient de vos actions, à qui je souhait tout l'honneur & louange qui peut arriver à la perpetuelle renommée de Prince. Je m'assure que désir de grandeur après ceste paix ne vous aveuglera les yeulx, pour vous fayre omettre ce qui sera pour le salut de ceulx qui se fient en vostre bonté. Quant aux commissaires, je croy qu'ilz ressembleront aux motz qui, trop de fois se récitant, font la langue chopper hors d'ordre. Je voy que le temps coule, & moy avec, pour me rendre malidoine de contenter comme je souhaite, et suis quasi d'accord avec l'opinion de ceulx qui ne laissent à vous souvenir de mes défautz. Mais Dieu, j'espère, gouverneray le tout pour vostre bien. Ne vous desplaie, Mounsieur,



que je demande quelque responce de Semier, pour lequel je souhaite quelque fin de son malheur; où qu'il soit condamné justement, & vous purgé d'un crime que souvient (*sic*) on impose aux princes, desquelz les faveurs se disent tener par filetz bien tendres; où qu'il soit employé en vostre servise pour estouper les bouches de maldisantz, qui ne laissent à passer leur temps es affayres pour en fayre leur exposition. Mon trèscher, je vous baille ores un bel miroir pour y voir bien clair l'imbécilité de mon entendement, que ay trouvé un temps si propre pour en espérer une bonne conclusion, poissant le lieu où demoures avec la compagnie qui y est. Nous, povres habitans de l'isle barbare, nous devons garder de comparoistre en jugement où si injénieux juges de vostre scavoir tiennent leur siège en si hault lieu de vostre faveur. Mais, m'apelant à Mounsieur Seul, non divisé, je ne laisseray tomber mon procès. Et si me feries donner le strapado, je ne mettray glose à ce texte, m'assurant que l'entendes que trop. En fin ma seule requeste consiste en ce que tousjours me tenes pour la mesme que m'aves obligé de vous estre dédié, & que ne puis estre queicelle qui vous ay logé au primier rencq de ce qui m'est plus cher, comme Dieu le peult mieulx tesmoingner, à qui je ne lesseray mes suplications de vous octroier cent ans de vie, avec mes bien humbles souvenances de m'estre recommandé à mon trèscher. De Westmesteir, ce 19 de December, Vostre très assurée comme y estant obligée, ELIZABETH R."

*Addressed* :—"A mon trèscher Mounsieur Duc d'Anjou."

*Endorsed* :—"No. 2."

*Holograph.* 2 pp.

## 782. THE DUKE OF ANJOU TO SIMIER.

[1579] Dec. 26.—Having heard what has happened to him has despatched the present bearer, whom Simier knows to be one of his strong friends, to tell him that he finds the mistake made by Bussy excessively strange and will resent it as a displeasure done to himself, which he will never forget. Thinks also that Simier ought on his part to be more discreet and to answer a little more gently. Balagny has given him to understand the reply that Simier made to them. As things have fallen out fears that Simier will be so biassed in this affair that he will forget his (the Duke's) service and what he has given him in charge with respect to his mistress.

Simier knows that there is nothing he desires so much as to cross the sea and join her. Urges him to see her Ambassador as frequently as possible, and to despatch a courier to him as often as he can learn any news.

Mauvissiere has informed him that all is going on well, but does not put much faith in his letters. Bases all his hopes on what Simier has reported to him of the good will of the Queen.

Wishes to see him on this side as soon as possible in order to hear him discourse of her many perfections. Sends him the two couriers from Germany, together with all their memorials. Leaves everything to him to be disposed of according to his discretion. If anyone from the Prince de Condé addresses Simier he is to listen to him and to assist him by all the means in his power. Has received news from the King of Navarre, who promises him all the friendship possible, and says that he has at hand a fine opportunity for his (the Duke's) service.

Is very pleased to hear that the King has so good an opinion of Simier, and that the latter stands so high in his favour.—Alençon, 26 December.

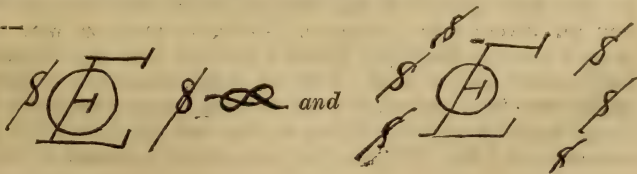
*French.* 2 pp.



## 783. SIMIER to the QUEEN.

[1579] Dec. 29.—Madame,—Si mes lectres vous sont importunes, je vous suplye d'avoir souvenance du coumandement que j'ay resçu de vostre Ma<sup>te</sup>, qu'à toutes occasions je ne fasse faute à vous donner advis de choses qui se passent par desa, de quoy Monsieur de Cobant [Cobham], vostre ambassadeur, vous tien fidellement advertye. J'ay entendu que plusieurs bruitz ce cement en vostre Court pour défavoriser les affaires de vostre grenoule, disent qu'il est venu en ceste vylle de Paris couvertement, pour parler au Roy et Royne sa mère de choses fort contreres à l'affection qu'il vous offre. Ne croyes james vostre singe, & le tenes pour la plus traître & desloyalle créature qui fut oncques, si Monsieur a parlé ny veu le Roy despuis qu'il partit de la Court, comme j'étois encores en Angleterre près de vostre Ma<sup>te</sup>. Asures vous sur la foy d'un singe, la plus fidelle de vos bestes, que vostre grenoule se nourit d'espérance qu'il a que vos envoyres bien tost guérir les commiseres, pour mestre la fin qu'il désire, avec tant d'affection d'estre auprès de vostre Ma<sup>te</sup>, qui sera l'aconplysment de ses désirs & la chose du monde qu'il soyete [souhaite] le plus. Vous pouries avoir entendu que la Royne Mère va trouver monsieur son filz ; le bruit a coureu en ceste Court de telle sorte que je este contren à le savoyr d'elle, qui m'a fort assuré que non. Il y a yey ung homme de Valsinguan [Walsingham] qui parle très bon françois. Je crains que se luy là ne vous donne, ou bien à d'autres de vostre Court, mile faulx bruis pour traverser cest affere. Croyes la vérité & prenes garde aux artifices qui se pratiqueront de part & d'autre pour vous divertir du maryage ; comme il en est desja grand bruit en ses quartiers, toutefois vostre grenoulye en peut ryen croire, & s'asure que puisque vostre Ma<sup>te</sup> en est venue si avant, que vous passeres oultre à la consomation du maryage, qui vous randra immortelle & parfaitement hereuse tout le jours de vostre vye. Incontinent que la bonne nouvelle sera venue de vostre part pour avanser les comiseres, vostre grenoulye delybère venir en ceste Court pour prandre congé du Roy & partir avec plus grande réputation. Le Roy & la Royne sa mère m'ont souvant demandé quelz prinses du royaume vous seroyent & aux vostres les plus agréables, qu'ilz ne vouloit pas en despecher d'autres. L'on a voulu se jour duy tuer vostre singe d'une arquebusade qu'on luy a tiré. Dieu le veut conserver pour vous fere quelque bon servisse. Je pars de ceste vylle le 5 de Jenvier pour me randre auprès de vostre serviteur, que je panse trouver à mon gouvernement. Ne croyes pas qu'il alye voyr le Roy & Royne de Navare qu'il ne sache premièrement à quoy vou seres résollue. Dyeu veut que ce soit comme je désire, à l'onneur de son saint non, à l'avancement de vostre grandeur, & au repos de toute la Crétienté, le suplyen vous donner mémoyre de vostre singe, qui ne sera james contant ny à son hayse, qu'il ne resoyve coumandement de vostre Ma<sup>te</sup> pour vous aller trouver randre à vos rares & perfectes beautés le très humble servisse que je vous doys, & vous donner, Madame, l'antier aconplysment de vos désirs. De Paris se 29 Desembre vostre très humble très hobéissant très fidelle serviteur à james le singe votre.

Addressed :—



Seals with pink silk.

Holograph. 4 pp

## 784. STATE OF SCOTLAND.

1579, Dec. 31.—“Memorial of the present estate of Scotland.” On the margin is written, “1579, ult<sup>o</sup> December.”

The King doth still delight [? in] the fields, in hunting and riding, and yet he hath but three or four horses. He is poor; his nobility rich, but may spare nothing which they possess, to his aid, without deadly “feede” [feud]. There hath been a device to have a guard of fifty men for the King, and a table to be kept for six councillors or more, to be resident according to the order, being of their own charges: may not continue long together. And to have the wardens greater allowance for the better discharge of their offices. The Lord of Sesford [Cessford] hath but 16*l.* by year, and yet his wardenry great and troublesome, and he of a good mind. All this will be done with three thousand pounds, but it is not to be spared of his revenues. It is thought of some of the greatest and best minded, that it were a better and more sure way, if it pleased her majesty to bestow so much of [on] the King for the said purpose, than to have hirelings to breed hatred and jealousy, as hath been craved of some “most unsurrest.”

The King is truly well affected to her majesty. The name of the French King is to him odious, being advertised of his idle and lascivious life, as the best about him hath told me: which comes by the report of Monsieur d’Aubigné, being most familiar of all others with him. Let not this seem strange, notwithstanding the former bruit of him, for he hath given forth in open speeches, that, understanding the great benefits received by her majesty, that he loves not the King, neither can be a good Scottish man, that will hinder the good amity betwixt the Realms, or to will the King to do anything without her majesty’s advice; and, for his part, where he shall do it, or think it, let him be chased forth of the country, most unhonourably. He hath to me made great quittance of being most innocent of such bruits, as hath been made of him. He hath written letters to her majesty herewith: if it please her majesty to requite the same with a few lines, it can do no harm, for that he is in the King’s ear most of any other. It must be secretly delivered to his hands for causes. As he hath the abbey of Arbroath, so hath he the earldom of Lennox by composition, and doth expect the title shortly thereof. He means in short time to leave his living in France to his second son, and set down his staff in Scotland. He seems to be of a good mild nature, well liked of the most. The Earl of Argyle and he is great, and rules the court at this present, and will not be absent, to the discontentment of Morton and his.

The Earl of Argyle seems to be very careful of the amity, and dispatch herein. He hath written a letter to her majesty, shewing his good meaning, and would likewise be requited with a few lines. I find the Earl of Argyle and his faction to be zealous towards the amity. He hath well shewed his good will in these matters.

There is as yet no speech of the King’s marriage, but it is thought will be looking unto it shortly. He giveth it still forth that he will never match with a papist country. They have a great eye to Denmark, for that they had one of that country, which was amongst them famous, and for divers other respects. Being in purpose with the Earl of Argyle and his lady, they found it strange that her majesty would not make some offer to their King of some marriage. I answered more boldly than wise that they were so proud, they would not bestow their King, but with such conditions as was not requisite to be granted. It was answered that if her majesty would make choose of one which her



majesty liked best of, they thought it would not be denied without conditions. I refer the rest to God omnipotent.

Truly I find the good minds of that country to overbalance the evil minds. The ministers continue still to persuade the amity, and is resolved of Monsieur d'Aubigné's good inclination to religion. The Earl of Morton hath procured the king's license to go over the seas for a space, and will procure her majesty's safe-conduct, if, by fortune of weather, he be driven upon the English shore. But many thinks he means it not, but would be desired to tarry at home, as though there could nothing be done without him. The rest say, if he were further off, all things would be better done, and with more surety. He seems to be offended that her majesty doth not advance him, either above the rest, or else, in his purse. He absents himself from court, and mislikes with the government. His signs ["sygnes"] hath been good to me in these causes, but his doings hath not performed the same.

Dunfermline is still about the King, and seems to dislike with Morton. His glass were run, but that he is rich, and the King poor. All these are clean contrary to my former opinion of him, but am to change as their court doth.

I find all the young gentlemen about the King enemies to the hindrance of good amity, and divers of them have told me of the good speech of Monsieur d'Aubigné's, and have heard him secretly speak these words of the French King, as before: which I may affirm to be true.

A kinsman of Monsieur d'Aubigné's wife's, called Monsieur "Montbaranye," sends a letter herewith to his mistress and neighbour, the Lady Mauvissière, the French King's ambassador's wife, and is desirous in the spring time, in his passing home into France, to see the court of England.

The Earl of Athol doth marry the Lord Ruthven's daughter. It is a question whether by that marriage the Lord Ruthven will draw the Earl to the devotion of Morton, or the Earl will draw the Lord Ruthven to his devotion, who is as yet an enemy to Morton; but it is thought either to be of no great valour, and small account of him and it is made. The old Earl of Lennox hath forsaken his wife, Athol's sister, and is gone home again to his prebend at St. Andrews, to live more quietly there with a young wife, who is in a good forwardness to be married to James Steward, as is thought.

Thus wandering without commission, craveth pardon, praying your honour to solicit her majesty's letters to Sir John Forster, Warden of the Middle March, that some simple thief may be delivered within one month, whereby no stay of this promised redress of the Borders may be hindered. As also that two may be named to assist the Wardens for the causes specified in the said accord. Mr. Bowes, treasurer of Berwick, is wished to be one, for his experience. It is meant specially for the West Borders, which is far out of order, as is alleged, and also to appoint order for slaughters for time past and time to come, which were most requisite to be reformed, and not to cut off any disorders by-past, as hath been looked for of some.

*Without name or address.*

3 pp.

785. ——— to [LORD BURGHELEY].

1579, Dec.—Having had small occasion hitherto to accomplish his lordship's commandment, which was to write at times, as matter should yield itself worth the sending, and not otherwise imparted by the Ambassador, so, at this present, the form of the late treason for the



surprising of R[ochelle] presenting itself so conveniently gives him occasion sufficient to write.

Where there hath been two months since a bruit spread universally through France that there should be a per-assent and joining of the Papists in Poictou with the Protestants, to crave a reformation of the policy and to be "disbourned" of a great number of impositions and oppressions put upon them: it is so, that now it is found to be a device practised by one De la Haye, lieutenant-general for the King in Poictou, a man both in council and in arms nothing inferior to any within the circuit of France, who, for his good government within his charge became somewhat popular both among the Papists and the Protestants, and, therefore, was found a fit instrument for the achieving of so strange an enterprise. This De la Haye finding that this thing was not to be brought about but by degrees, began first colourably to dislike the general oppression laid on the King's subjects, and then, a particular dishonour done unto himself by the placing of a gentleman in the room of a Master of Requests, which he looked to have had conferred on himself. From this beginning he followed on to augment the misliking of the people towards the King (making diverse great personages that were to assist him priv[y] to the matter, as the Count de Lude and others), putting them in [mind to] make a supplication to the King to grant an Assembly of the States for the refor[mation of] sundry disorders; whereunto the people (as their nature is) were easily persuaded. The [bruit] of this was suddenly carried abroad, and came to the ears of the Protestants of Ro[chelle] and thereabouts, who liked thereof very well, as thinking that their interest also consisted therein; and therefore wrote means to join with them in their suit. W[hich] being proposed to De la Haye, he did not omit any occasion to draw them on, and so to insinuate himself into their favours, that both the parties w[ere] [ ]d to elect him their prolocutor and deputy with others to come to the Court and lay the matter at large before the King and his Council; which he did at Paris in September last. Where he used very stout words, chiefly to the Queen Mother, from whence (his message being ended) he departed and returned back to make relation of his embassy. In the meantime to give a further colour to the matter, the King wrote a letter to the Count de Lude to apprehend De la Haye, as doubting lest he would proceed [*bro[u]iller les cartes* (as they say) in Poictou, which might be a thing of no small consequence to the . . . . . The Count de Lude returned his answer and opinion [to th]e King touching the apprehension, and advised him to think further of the matter, as being a dangerous thing, lest the apprehending of De la Haye might cause the people to take arms and so forth.

After that De la Haye was returned and had declared his negotiation to either of the parties, the Protestants (meaning good faith) began to use him with more trust and familiarity than before; so that De la Haye, able to use their liking to his [pr]etended purpose, grew into more secret conference with them touching their own . . . . . than they looked for, giving them encouragement to use liberty of religion, and that for his own part though he had long dissem[bled in] conscience, yet he was of their opinion. And to the end they should think he studied to prefer ghos . . . [? gospel] and the maintenance thereof, he would deliver into their hands Poictiers the town he dwelt in, wh[ich] he had long since been about, wanting only that opportunity which he saw th[at] the time then offered. And therewithal began to discourse how [and] what way he would deliver it into their hands within a certain space. T[he] . . . . . of Rochelle liked very well

of the device and began to embra[ce] . . . . more and more ; and resting in a certain security of the perso . . . . recourse into Rochelle : where with time he began by the assistance . . . . called La Plante (a man that knew the state of the town, and [the] natures of some of the townsmen) that might be easily c . . . . as there is always one Judas among twelve), to win by force of money and virtue of persuasion such of them as would soonest incline thereunto and were sufficient for the purpose.

To prove that some of the townsmen might be induced thereto it is . . . . that while the matter of the States was in talk, the mayor that was new elected, and had yet finished but a few months of his year's government, died, whereby they would (to avoid an *interregnum*) elect a new officer ; whose election bred such a quarrel among them that they were ready to go together by the ears within the town. Hereby men grew to factions, which made the treason attempted to have the easier entry into the town. The quarrel of the election was devolved to Paris, where it hangeth at this present in question.

The surprise of Rochelle should have [been] thus : the townsmen that were . . . . hereunto should have assisted to the winning of one of the gates, what [*sic*] by their own permission, and otherwise handling of the rest of the townsmen at the time of the attempt. There were also three or four hundred of the papists' side that De la Haye had assembled at divers times and places without the town under the colour of consulting touching their State matters, whom he had made privy to the enterprise a very few days before the discovery thereof. Some, also, were got into the town and not mistrusted. But as God only is the hinderer and discoverer of such wicked attempts ; so, the 12th of the last month (the treason ready to have been attempted the next day following), one of the townsmen that were privy to the matter, discoursing with himself how . . . . [a] deed it would be to condescend to the betraying of that which he had before defended with his blood, and to see the destruction of so many valiant men, o[n a] sudden came and betrayed it, craving pardon for his own part. Wherewithal La Plante, the dealer within the town, was apprehended, and had the *strapata*, who confessed the matter and the confedracý.

They of the town with others were publi[cly] executed ; the rest that were taken there and strangers are in hold, and the . . . . (as God would) thoroughly prevented.

They of Rochelle made the King privy thereto after the execution of . . . . traitors, who seemeth to like very well thereof. I [leave] the matter to your Lordship's wisdom, to judge whether the King may [be] a partaker thereof or not.—Paris, December 1579.

*Draft. In bad condition.*

6 pp.

#### 786. THOMAS CLYNTON.

1579, December.—A note of money paid by the Master of the Rolls to Mr. T. Clynton's creditors. 433*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*—December 1579. [*From endorsement.*]

*Signed.* 1 p.



787. A DIGEST, by LORD BURGHLEY, of the various PROCEEDINGS in connection with the TREATIES OF MARRIAGE with HENRY, DUKE OF ANJOU, and also with FRANCIS, DUKE OF ALENÇON, from the 16th March 1570-71 to Nov<sup>r</sup> 1579.

16 Mar. 1570.—The Lord Buckhurst being in France was moved by the Queen Mother in the matter of marriage with her second son, Mons<sup>r</sup> d'Anjou, and therein Cavalcanti was used as an instrument.

24 Mar. 1570.—Mr. Walsyngham is directed how to answer the French King and the Queen Mother for the marriage.

13 Apr. 1571.—Mons<sup>r</sup> La Mothe Fénelon presented 9 Articles in French, brought to him out of France by Cavalcanti, to make a treaty upon for marriage between her Majesty and Henry, now French King, and then called the Duke of Anjou.

16 Apr. 1571.—The Queen caused answer to be made to the aforesaid Articles, entitling the answer, “*Explanatio articulorum propositorum a D. Oratore &c. cum potestate reservata ad ampliorem explicationem.*”

After the delivery of these answers in writing to the French Ambassador there was a new conference had with certain of her Majesty's Council, and then the French did find fault with certain parts of the said answers.

4 June 1571.—Communication had with La Mothe Fénelon, the French King's Ambassador. Whereas the treaties hitherto had been only upon the 9 Articles presented in April last by Mons<sup>r</sup> de Foix, wherein nothing was contained but matters for the benefit of Monsieur, the Queen caused her Council to deliver certain Articles on her behalf, which for the most part were agreeable to those granted for Queen Mary.

July 1571.—Mons<sup>r</sup> Larchant came from the French King to promote the marriage for Mons<sup>r</sup> d'Anjou, but he was so earnest for the cause of religion that he did little good.

Aug. 1571.—Communication at Walden for the marriage for Henry, Duke of Anjou. There were Mons<sup>r</sup> de Foix and La Mothe Fénelon.

19 Apr. 1572.—A peace concluded between her Majesty and Charles IX., the French King.

May 1572.—The Lord Admiral in France with Sir Thos. Smith to receive the King's ratification.

June 1572.—Montmorency came into England to pursue the matter of marriage with Henry Duke of Anjou, and La Foix came with him. Note:—that the difficulties being found in the Duke upon the Articles of religion, a motion was made for Francis, Duke of Alençon.

22 Aug. 1572.—At Kenilworth her Majesty made answer to the French Ambassador, when La Mothe was there from the Duke d'Alençon, that all the Articles accorded on for the marriage with the Duke of Anjou should stand entire (*mutatis mutandis*) towards the Duke of Alençon, saving a further interpretation of the cause of religion, which should be best done at the interview between the Duke and herself.

24 Aug. [1572].—The Massacre at Paris.

23 Sept. [1572].—The Duke of Alençon wrote to her Majesty by Maison-Fleur.



- 25 Oct. [1572].—Mr. Walsyngham writeth of the Duke of Alençon's persistence in seeking for the marriage, by report of La Mothe.
- 27 Oct. [1572].—The French Queen delivered of a daughter. Bricquemault and Cavaignies executed.
- 30 Oct. [1572].—Monsieur d'Anjou (Henry) appointed the King's Lieutenant-General to besiege Rochelle.
- Nov. [1572].—"Malvesyre" (Mauvissière) came into England and renewed the suit for the marriage.
- 4 Mar. [1572-3].—La Mothe Fénélon treateth for D'Alençon's marriage.
- 6 Mar. [1572-3].—The Duke of Alençon sent Chateaufort with his letters to her Majesty to continue his suit, showing himself sorry that he was not at the Court when the Earl of Worcester was there.
- 18 Mar. [1572-3].—Her Majesty caused the Lord Burghley, Lord Treasurer, to give answer to La Mothe, the French Ambassador, concerning the motion for Mons. le Duc d'Alençon, wherein she referred herself to the answer given at Kenilworth in August before, which answer was by the French Ambassador put in writing in French meet to be seen, for therein appeareth that her Majesty did not consent that the Duke should have a mass.  
About this time the Duke d'Aumale and Chavigny slain at Rochelle.
- 26 Mar. 1573.—The Duke of Alençon writeth to her Majesty that he is constrained to accompany the Duke of Anjou his brother to Rochelle, being sorry that he could not tarry until the coming of the Earl of Worcester, for whom he tarried at Paris until the 6th of January.
- 28 Mar. [1573].—An answer by the Lord Treasurer to La Mothe Fénélon, the French Ambassador, that her Majesty is contented that the Duke shall come, "so as, if he speed not, the breach may rest upon the Article of religion."
- 1 April [1573].—Mr. Walsyngham's opinion by his letter concerning the marriage with the Duke of Alençon.
- 20 April 1573.—Mr. Walsyngham presenteth Dr. Dale to be Ambassador.
- 22 April [1573].—The Duke of Alençon writeth from the camp before Rochelle that he is desirous to come into England to her Majesty.
- 26 April [1573].—The Queen Mother writeth of her son D'Alençon's desire to come into England.  
About this tyme the Duke of Anjou (Henry) was chosen King of Polonia.  
"Tavannes dyeth."
- 21 May [1573].—The Queen's Majesty maketh answer to the Queen Mother and to her son Alençon that, before she can accord to his coming she must know whether, if he shall come and not speed, there shall be any diminution of amity.
- June 1573.—An answer given by four of the Council to La Mothe, that for divers considerations her Majesty could not conveniently accord to the coming of the Duke of Alençon at this time.
- June 1573.—Mr. Horsey sent to France to show causes why she could not consent to the coming of Monsieur at that time.
- 2 July [1573].—About this time peace was made at Rochelle.  
About this time the Duke of Alençon was called "Monsieur, frère du Roy," because the Duke of Anjou was chosen King of Polonia.

12 July [1573].—La Mothe Fénelon writeth to the Lord Treasurer earnestly, that now upon the peace being concluded, the Duke of Alençon might have safe conduct to come into the realm.

1 Aug. 1573.—The French king and the Queen Mother offer that Mons. D'Alençon shall come upon his adventure into England.

8 Aug. [1573].—The Duke of Alençon sick of "the purples."

Sept. 1573.—M. du Retz came to Canterbury to excuse M. D'Alençon's not coming because of his late sickness, and requireth safe-conduct for him.

*Eodem mense: apud Canterbury.*—The Queen's Majesty caused answer to be made to the Count du Retz that, although the French King, the Queen Mother, and the Duke of Alençon offered that, if he should come into England and not obtain marriage yet it should not procure any diminution of amity there were now found more difficulties to hinder the marriage than in former times, and specially by reason of the evil opinion generally conceived of Monsieur, that he might here in England become a head of the Queen's adversaries in religion; and so concluded, that except he would show himself as a favourer of them of the religion, he was not a meet husband for the Queen's Majesty.

*Nota:* that, in treaty with Du Retz he answered that the Duke should use his religion very privately, and should avow the religion of England by accompanying the Queen's Majesty to church.

It was also required that at his coming he should bring with him such as professed the reformed religion, or that had never been persecutors; and that whilst he should treat with her Majesty he should have no mass.

20 Feb. [1573-4].—Dr Dale gave answer to the French King that the Queen's Majesty was content that Monsieur might come into England; but the King, being sick, could make no answer.

16 Mar. [1573-4].—The Queen's Majesty accorded to a safe-conduct for the Duke d'Alençon.

8 Nov. 1574.—The Lord North returneth from Lyons.

30 Apr. 1575.—Henry, the French King, ratifieth the Treaty made by his brother Charles IX. the 19th of April 1572, and the same was delivered to Dr Dale.

Mons. La Chastre came to renew the matter of the Duke's marriage.

29 May 1575.—The French King is certified by Dr Dale of his election to the order.

4 July 1575.—An uproar in Paris against the Italians.

18 July [1575].—Vomeny, a follower of Alençon, committed to prison.

6 Aug. [1575].—Malvesyre (Mauvissière) sent into England.

3 Oct. [1575].—The Queen Mother communeth with her son D'Alençon for an accord.

9 Oct. [1575].—The Duke of Guise hurt in a skirmish.

8 Nov. [1575].—The Queen Mother maketh a truce until Midsummer.

20 Nov. [1575].—The Prince of Condé marcheth with the Reiters to Paris.

14 Dec. 1575.—La Porta sent to solicit the marriage when the Duke was in the camp.

22 Dec. 1575.—The Duke of Alençon in camp at Ruffeck.

27 Dec. [1575].—The Duke of Alençon writeth how he was in danger to be poisoned in a cup of wine, and that Du Therre escaped hardly.

1 Feb. [1575-6].—The Queen's Majesty made answer by the Lord Chamberlain to La Mothe and La Porta that though the French King moved the coming of his brother, yet considering the difference betwixt the King and his brother, and the late accord not prosecuted, she can not consent to have the Duke to come at such a time.

April 1576.—Peace concluded. That Mons. D'Alençon shall have increase of his appanage : The Edict for religion shall be observed : All the heirs of those who were slain in the massacre at Paris shall be restored : Casimir shall be paid in money and jewels, &c.

29 May [1576].—The new King of Polonia writeth to Henry the French King that he is chosen King of Polonia.

26 Sept. 1576.—Sir Amyas Paulett passeth into France to be Ambassador.

28 Nov. 1578.—Mons. le Duc D'Anjou gave his commission in these words to "Mesyre Jehan de Symyer, Sr du dict lieu, Baron de St Mary, Chevalier de Ordre, Chamberlayn de' noz affayres et Conseill, et Mastre de nre Garderobe," to treat and conclude upon marriage with the Queen.

Mons. de Simier delivereth a paper in French containing the answers which were made to the 9 Articles brought out of France by Cavalcanti in April 1571, on behalf of Henry then Duke of Anjou, and in the margin thereof certain "apostillations," which are in very deed the said 9 Articles brought by Cavalcanti.

27 Feb. [1578-9].—Mons. le Duc d'Anjou giveth power to Simier to treat and conclude upon an interview.

27 Mar. 1579.—Long consultations had at Westminster concerning the marriage.

31 Mar. 1579.—Mons. de Simier delivered Articles on the part of the Duke concerning the marriage ; 12 Articles, which were in French.

3 Apr. 1579.—There was an answer delivered to him to the said Articles, which answer was in Latin.

*Nota* : That to the first, for the manner of the marriage, it was answered as had been before in Nov. 1578 ; and as was before answered in the case of Henry Duke of Anjou in 1571.

To the second, for the exercise of religion, it was put in suspense until the interview.

To the third, for the coronation of the Duke to be King, as much is accorded as was to the Emperor for Queen Mary.

To the fourth, that the Duke should be joined with the Queen's Majesty in all gifts, &c., it was denied.

To the fifth, accorded as for Queen Mary.

To the sixth, for 60 thousand pounds pension, it was refused.

To the seventh, allowed so that the Queen should have a joint estate in his possessions.

To the 8th, that he should be Governor to the Queen's children, accorded as in the case of Queen Mary.

To the 9th, for continuance of the 60 thousand pounds after the Queen's death, not allowed.

The 10th, that either realm might continue in its rights, accorded.

The 11th, that the Treaty should be ratified in France, accorded.



The 12th, that a perpetuall amity be made between the two Crowns, accorded, with a proviso that the Queen's Majesty may add hereunto anything meet to clear any doubt in the premises.

Note. That the Articles of the Treaties of Queen Mary, with the notes of Parliament, were delivered in writing to Simier.

10 Apr. [1579].—Mons. Simier delivered an answer to the aforesaid answers of the 12 Articles.

To the 1st and 2nd, the determination thereof was referred to an interview.

To the 3rd, there were certain arguments to maintain their demand.

To the 4th, arguments also to maintain the demand, by colour of words in the 7th Article.

To the 5th, a maintenance also of the demand.

To the 6th, accorded that the Queen's Majesty shall be "in society" of the Duke's possessions if "the reciproque" be granted on her part towards him.

To the 8th, for government of the Queen's child, allowed.

To the 9th, for continuance of the pension of 60 thousand pounds for the Duke's life, request that by Parliament it may be confirmed.

To the 10th, for conservation of the liberties of both the kingdoms, allowed.

The 11th and 12th agreed to.

3 May [1579].—The Queen's Majesty commanded that the whole matter of the proceedings should be notified to her Council, which was done.

*Note.* There was showed that Simier had propounded certain new Articles, viz. :—

1. That Monsieur might be crowned King.

2. That he should have a joint authority with the Queen to make all grants.

3. That he might have assured 60 thousand pounds during his life.

It was resolved that the 1st and 3rd should not be granted, but referred to Parliament, and the 2nd was utterly denied.

4 May [1579].—Report made to her Majesty of the resolution by the Lord Treasurer, the Earls of Sussex and Leicester, and Mr Secretary Wilson.

*Eodem die, post meridiem.* The said Lords and the Lord Admiral declared to Simier the resolution of her Majesty's Council; and though he persisted in the maintenance of all 3, yet he was content to omit the 2<sup>nd</sup>, and desired that he might have her Majesty's private allowance of them, with a promise to propound them to Parliament.

9 May [1579].—The Queen wrote to Sir Amyas Paulett of all her proceedings with Simier, directing him to advertise both the King and Monsieur of this new kind of proceeding by offering these three new Articles.

15 June [1579].—Simier came to the Council, where were the Lord Chancellor, Lord Treasurer, Lord Admiral, Lord Chamberlain, Earl of Leicester, Lord Hunsdon, the Vice-Chamberlain, and Secretaries Walsyngham and Wilson.

He declared that he had order from his Master that he should not persist upon the aforesaid three Articles, but that his Master

would remit all to her Majesty's own determination. And then he propounded these two questions following:—

(1.) Whether her Majesty would be content with an interview?

(2.) If upon the interview there should be a misliking, by what means the cause might be ended without dishonour to the Duke?

The Queen, being hereof informed by the Lord Chancellor, it was ordered to be answered to Simier as followeth, which the Lord Treasurer did declare:—

It was said that her Majesty was contented to accord to an interview. Whereupon Simier required that before the interview the articles of the marriage might be cleared, and that such as were to be accorded might so be set down, and the others denied or not granted might in like manner be answered. And so Mr Secretary Walsyngham was appointed to confer with Combells, both concerning the form of safe-conduct for the Duke's coming, and also to deliver brief answers to the articles; and so he did in manner following:

The 1<sup>st</sup> and 2<sup>nd</sup> were referred to the colloquy between her Majesty and the Duke.

The 3<sup>rd</sup>, 4<sup>th</sup>, 5<sup>th</sup>, 6<sup>th</sup>, and 7<sup>th</sup> were remitted both to the colloquy and to the Parliament.

The 8<sup>th</sup> accorded, as in the former answers.

The 9<sup>th</sup>, remitted to the colloquy.

The 10<sup>th</sup>, 11<sup>th</sup> and 12<sup>th</sup>, accorded.

21 June [1579].—The Queen, writing to her Ambassador in France, willeth that he notify, both to the French King and to the Duke, how she hath consented to the interview; but yet she requireth them both to accord that there should be no diminution of any former amity if after the interview there should not succeed marriage.

8 July [1579].—Mr Walsyngham delivered to Mons. Simier an Act of Council accorded the 15<sup>th</sup> of June for the assent to the Duke's coming to England; and also the Queen's safe-conduct dated 7 July [1579].

17 Aug. [1579].—The Duke came to Greenwich.

29 Aug. [1579].—The Duke passed to Boulogne.

4 Sept. [1579].—The Queen commandeth her Ambassador in France to thank the French King for permitting the Duke to come into England.

Nov. [1579].—Treaty with de Simier, who persisted to have the Articles agreed upon that he might return to his Master. It was objected that the Articles could not be fully concluded so as to make a Treaty thereupon, considering that it behoved her Majesty for her honour to have the like proceedings herein as was for Queen Mary's marriage, to whom the Emperor Charles sent noblemen to the number of five, viz<sup>t</sup>. The Earls of Egmont and Lalain, and Mess<sup>rs</sup> de Courrières, Nigri, and Renard; the Queen appointing other five as Commissioners on her behalf. Hereupon also it was thought meet to prorogue the Parliament until January to allow time for Commissioners to come. There were also objections made to two of Simier's articles; concerning the manner of the marriage, and for permission of religion.

*In Lord Burghley's own hand.*

19 pp.

## 788. TRADE in the MEDITERRANEAN SEA.

1579.—“Reasons to move the incorporating of all ports and places within the Mediterranean sea, from the entrance of the Straits of Gibraltar.”

The reasons adduced are, the securing of good government in trade, and means to bear all needful charges the more easily; the increase of great ships, fit both for defence and offence; the prevention of “scattering trading”; the necessity for an Ambassador or Agent at the Court of the Grand Seignior, the expense of which had hitherto been wholly borne by the Levant Company, but could be far more easily borne through the incorporation asked for; and, unless the whole trade in the Mediterranean sea be incorporated with the trade into the territories of the Grand Seignior and of the Signory of Venice, the danger of the sons of strangers born in England trading with the unincorporated places, to the loss of Her Highness and the overthrow of this incorporation.

*Endorsed*: “1579.”

1½ pp.

## 789. The EARL OF LINCOLN.

1579.—“Mr Willyam Kympton, alderman, his bill, To the righte honorable the Earlle of Lyncon, lord admyrall of Eynghland. Anno 1579.

“Item the 12 ofe Februarii, an <sup>o</sup> 1578, 1 yard d[imidium] assure at ix s. the yerd. Some	xiiij s. vj d.
“Item the 18 of Februarii, 1 yrd. d. assur at ix s.	xiiij s. vj d.
“Item the 20 <sup>the</sup> of Februarii, 1 yrd. d. of assur at ix s.	xiiij s. vj d.
“Item youre lordshipe owethe for vij assures dellyvered to Mr Wolmette and Jhon Pointe, your lordshipes servantes, for youre lyveres, the 8 of Aprell, an <sup>o</sup> 1579, contayninge clxv yardes iij q <sup>rs</sup> at ix s. the yrd. Some	lxxiiij <sup>li</sup> xj <sup>s</sup> ix <sup>d</sup>
“Item more xvj yrdes. d. assure at viij s.	vj <sup>li</sup> xij <sup>s</sup> 0.
“Item the 20 Aprell, xv yrdes. assure at ix s. the yerde. Some	vj <sup>li</sup> xv <sup>s</sup> 0.
“for my ladye “Item the same daye ij yrdes. iij q <sup>rs</sup> fyne blake at xxiiij s. the yerd. Som	iiij <sup>li</sup> vj <sup>s</sup> 0 <sup>d</sup>
“Item the 28 of Maye & the firste of June viij yrdes iij q <sup>trs</sup> d. assure at ix s.	iiij <sup>li</sup> 0 0 <sup>d</sup>
“for Nicholas Francklinge. “Item more j yrd. d. assure at ix s.	xiiij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
“For Garrat Wall of Eye. “Item the 18 of June j yrd. d. assur at ix s.	xiiij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
“Item the 13 of Julij 1579, j yrd. d. of assur at ix s. the yrd. Some	xiiij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
“Item the same daye iij yrdes. of blake at xvij s. the yrd. Some	liij <sup>s</sup>

ci<sup>li</sup>—19—9

“Some totalyes of all the clothe is as aperethe cjl<sup>li</sup> xix<sup>s</sup> ix<sup>d</sup>”

*Endorsed by the Earl*:—“Kymton.”

1 p.



## 790. The MERCHANTS ADVENTURERS.

1579.—At the request of the Merchants Adventurers abiding at Calais, and in the parts of Holland, Zealand, Brabant, Flanders, and other places beyond the seas, it was granted to them, by King Henry VII., by his letters patent, dated the 28th of September, anno regni sui xxj., as hereafter followeth :—

First, authority to choose at Calais a Governor or Governors of themselves, and 24 assistants, who, or the more part of them, should have full power and authority to govern the Company, and to do justice in all causes and quarrels, moved or to be moved, among them, or betwixt them and merchant strangers, in the said town of Calais.

Authority to the said Governor, &c., to make statutes, ordinances, and customs, for their better government, being not contrary to the crown, honour, dignity royal, or prerogative, or to the diminution of the common weal; and to set penalties, by fines, forfeitures, or imprisonments, or otherwise, for the observing of the same. And the same acts and ordinances to revoke and disannul at their wills and pleasures; And all merchants contrarious, and rebels to the Governor and assistants, or to the Acts, Ordinances, and Statutes, &c., made or to be made, to fine and punish as the quality of the offence shall require, without declining from the power of the said Governor, &c.; And without any further appeal or provocation.

Authority to assign, and ordain, one or divers officers, as well within the realm as at Calais, which shall levy all fines, forfeitures, &c., of every merchant convict of breaking any of the said statutes, &c. And for default of payment, or for disobedience, to arrest the bodies and goods of such offenders.

Authority to choose other assistants in the place of such as will not or cannot attend, and them to remove and discharge.

Every subject intermitting or using the acts or feats of a merchant adventurer shall be contributory and obedient to all Acts, &c., as a merchant adventurer.

Authority to choose weighers, porters, measurers, ployers, and packers.

*Item*, by one other Charter from King Henry VII., dated 24 Jan., anno regni sui xxj., it is granted to them as followeth :—

First, authority to keep assemblies and courts within the city of London, or elsewhere, and to commit to the next gaol or prison any merchant not appearing at the hour and place appointed, being lawfully warned, or for disobedience or any offence done, or to be done, against the common weal of the said merchants, or to any privilege to them granted under the great seal of England, and further to punish such offender by fine or fines, after the quality of the trespass.

*Item*, by another charter from the said King, dated the 24th of June, anno suo 22, it is granted to them as followeth :—

License given to the said Governor and Company freely with their goods and merchandize into the said Low Countries to pass and repass, and there to enjoy all and singular grants and privileges by him or his progenitors granted by letters patent.

*Exr. per G. Gerrard.*

Certain articles which the said merchants require to be newly granted unto them by the Queen's Majesty :—

First, where they be incorporated by the name of the Governor, Assistants, and Fellowship of Merchants Adventurers trading the

countries of Holland, Zealand, Brabant, and Flanders, they desire now to be incorporated by the name of the Governor, Assistants, and Fellowship of Merchants Adventurers of England, and to sue and to be sued, and to give and to take by that name.

Item, to have authority by that name to purchase houses or lands to the value of xlii.

Item, authority to assemble themselves beyond the seas, as well in the countries aforesaid, as also in East Friesland, Overysse, West Friesland, Gelderland, Groningland, Hamburg, and Lubeck, and other countries and places, east and north-east on this side the Sound of Denmark; And there to choose a Governor and his Deputy, or Deputies, and 24 Assistants, and to do all things there, as they have done before this time in other places by virtue of their former grants and privileges, and also to put in execution amongst themselves all privileges and grants which be or hereafter shall be granted unto them by any foreign Princes or Governors of the countries aforesaid.

Item, that every brother of the Company which shall hereafter marry any woman born out of the Queen's Majesty's dominions, or purchase any lands in any the said parts beyond the sea, shall, *ipso facto*, be disfranchised, and such as have already married any foreign woman, or have purchased or obtained any lands or tenements in any the said parts beyond the sea, shall, during so long time as he or his wife shall inhabit out of the Queen's Dominions, be excluded from every assembly, court, or consultation of the said Company.

\*Item, in avoiding of many inconveniences which grow by the disordered trade of divers artificers and unskilful merchants, that no person not being free of the said Fellowship, shall use any trade in the said countries, provided that the Merchants of the Staple shall not be restrained to transport into the countries aforesaid all kind of wool, or wool fell, or to make return thereof from such places where the Merchants Adventurers shall keep their marts, in other wares and merchandises, in manner and form as before the making hereof they lawfully might.

A grant and confirmation of their ancient liberties, privileges, customs, and franchises, &c.; And a commandment to all to whom it may appertain, to suffer the said Governor, Assistants, and Fellowship, and every member thereof, to have the benefit of these letters patent, and to aid them in the execution of the premisses.

*Exr per G. Gerrard.*

*Endorsed:* — "Request of the merchants adventurers for their incorporation. Anno 21 Eliz."

2½ pp.

#### 791. NEWS from SCOTLAND.

1579.—"I cannot say how it cometh to pass, but they have bruited it so in this court that the Duke of Brabant should be so evil satisfied in Flanders, as he intendeth to return into these parts, so soon as the Marshal Biron may be arrived in the Low Countries. Withal they say in this court how her Majesty will not leave her liberty, but rather sheweth to be contented that Monsieur may marry the Princess of Navarre or of Lorraine. The French king hath promised the Pope's servant how,

after the coming hither of Cardinal Borromeo, he will introduce the decree of the Council of Trent in France, upon condition the Pope will grant he may for certain years enjoy the tenths, and sell some church lands. The Pope's Nuntio, about four days past, hath delivered money to [the] Scottish Queen's minister, unto whom the Scottish Queen did write that they had placed all their trust in the Pope for the redeeming of the King of Scots, on whose liberty dependeth their life and better estates, which letters were delivered by Morgan unto the Scottish Queen's minister here."

*Endorsed* :—" 1579. Sir H. Cobham decyphred, Scotland E."

1 p. [*Murdin*, p. 343. *In extenso*.]

#### 792. VICTUALS for the TROOPS in IRELAND.

1579.—Amount of victuals (biscuit, beer, beef, saltfish, butter, cheese, wheat, and malt) sent for the use of the troops in Ireland.

*Endorsed* :—" 1579. Victuals provided by Bland, for the service in Ireland."

1 p.

#### 793. LANDS of IRISH REBELS.

[1579.]—" A note of the lands found by officers to be her Majesty's within the counties of Cork and Limerick by this Rebellion." The lands are those of the Earl of Desmond, Sir John of Desmond, John Omwllawny, John Browne, John Suppell, Garhill McThomas, Richard FitzThomas called McThomas, and Piers Wale.

*Endorsed* :—" A note of certain outlawed that were in and with the Earl of Desmond in his rebellion."

7 pp.

#### 794. The QUEEN to the [DUKE OF ANJOU.]

[1579.]—" Monsieur, quant je considère qu'entre tous les liens le plus estroictes, il n'y a un que tire plus fort, que celui que la sincère, affectionné, & non meslée amitié compose, je me puis vanter d'avoir reçu de vos déportementz en mon endroict tant d'obligations, & si infinies modes de contentementz, qu'un fuilet de papier seroit mal suffisant à les racompter. Et quant je vois que ne menases spirituelles, ny inductions politiques, ny le peur de dishonneur, ny la crainte de contrarier vos proche affectionnés, ny le malice de telz que, pour obvier mon bien, ne se chailent de vostre perte, ny toutes les inventions diaboliques, n'ont rien prévaleus pour détourner vos dessains, je me confesse insuffisante pour me venger de telz démerites, and pense que à grande paine me quitteray je de ceste dette ; mais, en part de payement, je ne laisseray oncques à le recognoistre par tous les honorables moyens qu'une prince le peult à aultre, d'ont (*sic*) aures raison tousjours de vous en fayre estat assurément. Je prie Mon. Simie à vous escrire quelque particularités, d'ont je vous rendz compte, comme telle que ne vous souhaite ignorant de choses si nécessaires, & qui vous touche de si près. Nonobstant lesquelles, Simie entendra toutes les circonstances nécessaires pour vostre arrivé, si demoureres en ceste mesme volenté après le receipt de ces lettres. Comme Dieu sçait, auquel je prie de vous donner la victoire pardessus tous vos ennemis, & bonne vie & longue, Vostre très-assurée sœur & cousine, ELIZABETH R."

*Endorsed* :—" No. 1."

*Holograph*. No address. 1 p.



## 795. The ANJOU MARRIAGE.

[1579.]—Rough draft, by Elizabeth, with respect to the articles of her proposed marriage with the Duke of Anjou. The articles referred to were those brought over by Simier on behalf of the Duke, including proposals for the Duke's coronation, and for the annual payment of a certain sum of money, even in the event of the marriage being dissolved. The Queen expresses her wish that the articles should be concluded when the Duke arrives in England, and remits them for consideration by the Parliament, promising to support and urge their adoption.

*Endorsed*:—"N. 4."

*French*. 1 p.

Modern copy of the preceding; very faulty. 1 p.

## 796. The QUEEN to the DUKE OF ANJOU.

[1579.]—"O Mounsieur, l'ennuy qui tient ma fantacie, enveloppé en tant de paine, me pousse à vous suplier de bien poiser quelle la fin & sequele de ce voyage vous peult effectuer de contentement, ou pleu tost de crève-cœur, si l'affayre ne se paracheve par mariage. Comment je me suis mauldicte depuis la concession du passeport, en pençée que ma main vous procurast, ou quelque désastre ou deshonneur. Vous ne poves imaginer la moindre part de mes douleurs. Je ne fais aultre chose que resver, désirant plus que de vivre de m'assurer tousjours qu'il n'y aura diminution de vos bonnes grâces, ny de vostre singulière affection en mon endroict, quelque fin que ceste cause aura. Et me seroit le plus grand guerdon, que mon cœur recevast oncques, de ne m'en doubter, en qui me pourres fort consoler pour recevoir cest honneur d'en estre assurée de vostre main, qui jamais escripvit chose qu'il me pençast. Je m'imagine, Mon trèschir, à Vous dire franchement, qu'il y a de vos fidèles ministres que vous hastent la venue, crainnant que la rupture de ce négoce ne leur soit imputé, à faute de ne s'y estre sagement employé, ou à manquement de n'en avoir esté asses circumspect. Et pourtant j'ay pris la hardiesse un aultre coup, comme icelle qui vous souhaite tout l'heure & renommée du monde, de vous importuner de ceste, à ce que je me persuade de n'avoir rien obmis que je vous dois admonester, me rendant toute dévoute à vous complaire en ce qui sera convenable pour nous deux, n'ayant la pençée à moy seule, ains vous ayant en plus d'esgard, comme Dieu sçait, & m'en porte tesmoignage, à qui je prie de me conserver en vostre bonne grâce, & vous concéder cent ans de vie. Vostre trèsassurée, comme y estant tant obligée, ELIZABETH R."

*Endorsed*:—"N. 10."

*Holograph*. 1 p.

Modern copy of preceding; very faulty. 1½ pp.

## 797. The QUEEN to the [DUKE OF ANJOU].

[1579.]—"Mons<sup>r</sup>, quant il me souvient qu'il n'y a debte plus licite que la parolle du juste, ny chose qui plus lie noz actions que la promesse, je m'oublieroys trop en vostre endroyt, & à mon honneur, si j'ometasse le terme ordonné pour ma response à la cause que long temps nous avons traicté. Vous n'ignorez, mon trèscher, que les plus grands retardements consistoyent à faire que nostre peuple le devoyt congratuler & applaudir. A quoy faire, j'ay prins le temps qui communément y faict plus que la raison, & ayant uzé de tous d'eux, n'ay gardé de ne vous déclarer rondement comme je cognoys, & vous trouverez tousjours véritable. Je voyz

bien que plusieurs s'ent vont repentiz d'en faire téméraires juggements au premier coup, sans avoyr peizé en meilleure balance le fon de leurs opinions. Je m'assure que aucuns, avecques hazarde de leur vies propres, souhayttent de n'y estre si sottement gouvernéz. Et non obstant, je vous promets sur ma foy, qu'encores n'a jamais reçeu tasche, que le public exercice de la Relligion Romaine adhère tant en leur cœur, que je ne consentiray jamais que vous veniez entre telle companie de malcontents, sans qu'il vous plaize de considérer que les commissionaires relaschent l'estroyts termes que M<sup>r</sup> de Simiers nous offryt, & pour ne vouloyr que vous les mandastes sans que la cause s'y conclust. Je vous supplie en tenir grande considération, comme de chose qui est tant dure à supporter aux Angloys, que ne le pourriez imaginer sans le cognoistre. De ma part, je confesse qu'il n'y a prince au monde, à qui plus volontiers je me rende sienne qu'à vous mesme, ny à qui je me pense plus obligé, ny avecq qui je passeroys les ans de ma vie, et pour vos rares vertus & le doux naturel, acompagné avec tant d'honorables parties, que ne puis reciter pour leur nombre, n'y en oze faire mention pour la longueur qui m'y conviendroyt. Tellement que s'il vous plaist considérer comme la sincérité m'accompagne en ceste négociation, du commencement jusques à présent, je ne doubte de comparoistre devant le siège de vostre droict jugement pour me quitter de toute cautèle ou dissimulation. Je me doubtoys pour voz particuliers accords, estant incertaine aultant de ne complaire comme non assurée, que je me consentasse pr . . . voyant les grandes questions qui se faisoient pour la nation, d'où vous estes, puis pour la mode du gouvernement, & plusieurs aultres choses qui ne se doyvent esc[r]ire. Esquelles y ayant uzé tant de moyens pour les faire agréables, je ne croyt avoyr faict œuvre de forte, mais plustost de grand ouvrage, pour toute la semaine. Et à cest heur, je ne vous decevray pour ne mettre devant voz yeux apertement comme je treuve la cause, & que j'en pense, en laquelle j'ay eu aultant de regard à vostre aize & contentement, comme à ma propre vie ou considération de mon estat, qui m'eust aultrement esmeu à faire aultre response. Et, pour conclusion, je ne puis ny ne veux que ce négoce nous fasche plus, ains que demeurions fidèles amis, & assuréz en toutes noz actions ; s'il ne vous plaize de faire résolution aultre que l'aperte exercice de la Relligion, & qu'il vous semble bon de m'en esc[r]ire, ou mander quelque bonne response, car je ne désire rien qui ne vous contentast. Il y a encores pour la pension quelque choze à dire, que j'ay donné en charge à ce porteur de le vous déclarer bien à mieulx, comme aultres choses, lequel il vous plaira de vostre bonté acoustumée ouyr, & vous fier comme à fidel, comme le cogneyssiez, & je l'ay bien approuvé ; pour lequel je vous doibz ung million de graces pour l'honneur, faveur, & libéralité qu'avez uzé en son endroyct, pour lequel vous m'obligez bien avant. Je reçeux huict jours a une lettre qu'il vous a plu me mander, par où je voy que vostre affection ne se diminue pour absence, ny se refroyde par persuasions, pour laquelle je ne puis rendre qu'une sincère & immuable bonne volonté, preste à vous servir en toutes occasions *adverses*\* ou mauvaises, & telle que jamais délaissera vostre fortune, mais en prendray ma part. Je n'ay jamais ouy *de vous*† nouvelles aucunes ou de France, ou du Pais Bas, ou de quelque autre quartiers, depuis l'arrivée de Simiees, & croy que vous vous doutez trop de silence de femme, ou autrement j'entendroys moyns par aultres moyens, & plus par vous. Car d'aultre lieu j'entens plus qu'il vous plaist me commu-

\* The word "bonnes" is struck out and "adverses" inserted by Elizabeth.

† Inserted by the Queen.

niquer, comme Dieu scayt, à qui je prie vous conserver en bonne vie & longue ; avec mes recommandations à ma treschère grenouille.”

*Endorsed* :—“ N. 17. I—.”

*Draft.* 2 pp.

#### 798. [The QUEEN to the DUKE OF ANJOU.]

[1579].—“ Monsieur, si je vous osasse accuser de sorceries, je le pense fayre à bon droict, puisque me sens si altéré de la vielle mode de procéder que je tousjours er (*sic*) en l'endroit des aultres princes qui m'ont souvent sollicité de la veue seule, chose qui me sembla trop pour à la fin pour laquelle il me recherçoient ; non pas que je dédaignois leur requeste, mais n'ayant opinion de leur pouvoir octroyer leur désir, d'en estois je esloigné d'en ouyr parler. Mais asteur [à cette heure], combien que je ne m'assure nullement de la fin, ne m'ose persuader de l'issue, si est ce que je sens l'efficace de vos honorables offertes & la franchise des conditions si intimées & affectionnées, qu'elles me rendent enchantée, de sorte que je me laisse gouverné de vous mander le sauf conduit, lequel, si se ne soit si ample que le souhaitez, que je le sache, & se sera adjousté en telle mode que mieulx vous satisfera pour l'honneur & seurté. Il est vray que je [j'ai] prié M. de S[imier] que le temps se diffère par telles occations que j'espère vous contenteront, & quant me verres, peult estre que la souhaiteries plus avant prolongué, tellement ma veue vous amoindra le désir. Monsieur, je ne puis omettre de vous rendre humblement grâces de l'honneur qu'il vous a pleu faire à mon Embassadeur en la visitant en propre personne, chose de qui je le confesse indigne, m'en rende infiniment obligé, & le metz au rencq de vos infinis faveurs, dequels (*sic*) le nombre est trop grand pour le povoir compter, comme scait le Créateur auquel je prie de vous donner les années de Nestor.”

*Holograph.* *Endorsed* :—“ No. 20.”

1½ pp.

#### 799. MEMORANDA by LORD BURGHLEY.

[1579].—Item, in casu quod dicta Domina Regina supervixerit dictum Ducem, dicta seren. Regina pro dotalitio suo recipiet singulis annis talem et tantam summam monete, qualem et quantam in proximo colloquio habendo Commissarios dicte Regine et Regis Christianissimi dicti Ducis deputandos censebitur apta, congrua, et sufficiens, super dominia dicti Ducis, cum securitate, &c., ut in articulo.

*Struck out and the following substituted* :—

Eam quam in proximo colloquio Commissarii dicte Regine et Regis Christianissimi ac dicti Ducis post hac deputati censebant fore congruam et sufficientem, &c.

In articulo de Relligione addatur :—Non tamen recusabit comitari Reginam ad Ecclesiam temporibus congruis atque iis maxime solemnibus.

Et addatur articulus prius conceptus de receptione in Brit. &c.

*On the back* :—“ To Pallavicino—16,636*l.*, videlicet, ult. Feb. 1579 8,000*l.*, ult. Octob. 8,600*l.*

“ Spinola—12,121*l.*, viz., ult. Junii, 1579, 5,000*l.*, ult. Decemb. 7,000*l.*

*In Burghley's handwriting.*

1 p.



## 800. The DUKE OF PARMA.

1579?]---Three reasons, among others, ought to induce the Duke of Parma to make himself Lord of the Low Countries : just pretext, facility, and assurance of maintaining himself therein.

This pretext can be based on the ground of reprisals on the King of Spain for his usurpation of the kingdom of Portugal, the children of the Duke having more right there, because of their mother, than the said King. By usurping the Low Countries in this way the Duke would be judged by all unprejudiced persons to be acting justly, alike for the above reason, as also because he knows that the said King, in the division of France which he has made with the Leaguers, looks to no other rights but his own. So the Duke will be badly advised if, with such an example, he does not improve his affairs, when the opportunity is so good and lawful. The Most Christian King, who is acquainted with the aforesaid division of his country by the King of Spain, and also the Queen of England, will be very glad. As to the Lords of the League, they will not dare to blame him for it, being convinced that they wish to do the same, without any right or pretext, and being annoyed that they encountered more obstacles in the matter, than the Duke will in the possession of the Low Countries. This will be easy for him, and the other fact should induce him all the more to undertake it, because it is certain that all the three orders of the States will consent thereto very willingly.

With respect to the clergy, they will always remember that the King of Spain allowed himself to be advised, a long time ago, to deprive them of as much of their goods as would enable him, in time of peace, to maintain all the garrisons in the Low Countries. Being advertised of this, they immediately joined the party of the late Prince of Orange, and only withdrew from it when the men of Ghent deprived them in Flanders not only of all their goods, but also the exercise of their religion, constraining them even to leave the country. Thereby can be judged how easily they accommodate themselves to the party which can best maintain them in the entire possession of their goods, and, not being out of fear that the King of Spain is still desirous of executing his first design, will be quite content, in order to remedy the same, that the Duke of Parma should make himself Lord of the Low Countries. And as that could not be done without treating with them, as the first of the estates, they would not need to provide for the same, and would have no fear on that score, by reason of their assurance of the Duke of Parma's good faith, as one who never failed in anything he promised.

With respect to the nobility, all, saving a few lords and gentlemen, have signed against the King of Spain, and they believe that he has pardoned them only in appearance and through necessity, in order to use them in recovering his territories, and that done, to deprive them both of life and goods. They, therefore, will also be very glad to be delivered from that fear, by means of the Duke of Parma, and will have no objection to take him for their Lord, alike for the above consideration, as for his own virtues and merits.

With respect to those in the towns and open country, nothing more agreeable or profitable could happen to them ; agreeable, inasmuch as they are tired of war ; profitable, inasmuch as the citizen would enjoy his income, the merchant would trade freely, and the labourer would no more work for the soldiers, from whom, besides the loss of his goods, he receives an infinity of insults. Moreover, the most ignorant person

in the Low Countries, of whatever order or quality he may be, is well aware that, during his life time, there will neither be an end to this war, nor an assured peace, except by the execution of this design, since nothing will suffice the King of Spain or his posterity in their endeavours to regain by force the United Provinces, bordering on the sea (through which meanwhile, all the principal trade with the said Countries is done) even when those are supported, (as they are,) by the favour, and defended by the forces, of the Queen of England.

If all the foregoing is based on sufficient reasons to induce him to make himself Lord of the said Countries, the assurance of maintaining himself therein is no less so. Thus the means for everything is in his hand, by resting in the King of France, on the Queen of England, and if there is need, on the Kings of Denmark, Sweden, Poland, and the Princes of Germany, who, because of the desire they may have for the diminution of the King of Spain's greatness, will enter willingly into a league with him [the Duke] alike to take care that no army, by sea and by land, belonging either to the King of Spain or his heirs, may attack him, as to succour him, if need be. For there are few of all those monarchs and princes, who have not been offended in such a way as to make it agreeable to them, to be so well avenged, at so little cost and danger to themselves.

*French.* 2½ pp.

#### 801. The QUEEN to the [DUKE OF ANJOU].

[1579 ?].—"A Monsieur, la nécessité de la cause m'a contrainte, contre ma coutume, de mander une lettre au Roy, premier que vous en advertir. Vous me pardonnerez ceste fardée, que je n'ay point commis en intention de trop retarder les Commissaires, n'estant chose demandé digne de leur redarder, s'il tient envie de leur achemenement, &c. S'il se montrera tardif à perfaire vostre cause, vous aures occasion d'en mesurer le désir qu'il tient de vostre grandeur. Je vous mande ma lettre, comme à qui je participe tousjours mes folies, espérant tant en la bonté de vostre naturel, que croyes que vostre plus grande affaire se traitera aultant que commodément poves pour vous contenter. Et ne m'en doubte trop, s'il se traite par grande clairté, & selle qui ne s'obfusche par mauvaises menées, qui renverra le tout es cœur des Anglois. De vous, Mo[nseigneur], tout le monde peult à bonne raison s'assurer que posposes toutes aultres penchées seulement à me rendre vostre; par vostre inenarrable constance aures bien mérite, que je tiens engravé en mon cœur, pour vous en servir à jamais."

*Endorsed*:—"N. 14."

*Holograph.* 1 p.

#### 802. The DUKE OF ANJOU to SIMIER.

[1579 ?].—Was very glad to receive his letter and rejoices always in his welfare. Simier must still have patience, the Duke's affairs being in such a state that he cannot see him at present, but on his return will take such order as will give him satisfaction.

Meanwhile he is to execute the Duke's commands and not to take his departure until he hears from him. Captain "Bour" will tell him the rest.

*French.* 1 p.

## 803. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1579?].—Veray, one of his secretaries, has arrived with the result of the negotiations during his stay with her Majesty. Has immediately despatched him to the King in order to learn his determination and to entreat him in all affection to be as favourable to himself as he is entitled to hope from the expectations held out to him.

*French.* 2 pp.

## 804. The DUKE OF ANJOU to LORD COBHAM.

[1579?].—Has been very pleased to hear recent news of the Queen, his mistress, and to be assured, both by her letter and by his own, that she continues in good health and well affected towards the peace of this kingdom. Simier has shown him the letter written to him by Lord Cobham. Assures him that so far as it lies in his power all things shall go on well and to the satisfaction of his mistress.

*Addressed* :—"A Monsieur Coban, ambassadeur pour la Royne Dangletere pres du Roy mon frere."

*French.* 1 p.

## 805. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1579?].—Is miserable at seeing his obligations to her Majesty increase to such an extent that he feels himself incapable of repaying them by any services he can render. The King his brother has been very ill these few days past, but is now better and in a short time will be able to go out. Everything at the court is going on well. There was a rumour that Fontarabia had been taken by certain Frenchmen, but they have since learnt that it was without foundation, whereof the Spanish Ambassador was much pleased. Obeys the command which her Majesty gave him before his departure to acquaint her with any news from these quarters, and is equally prepared to do so in all other respects.

*French.* 1 p.

## 806. MEMORIAL of the OFFERS made by the LORD HUME for satisfying the KING'S MAJESTY and the LORD REGENT OF SCOTLAND.

[1579?].—1. He is willing to confess his offence and defection, and to obey his Majesty and the Regent, and to find "caution" under such pains as the Regent and Council think expedient.

2. The said Lord has offered the marriage of his eldest son and heir to be bestowed on any of the Regent's friends; as also, the marriage of his eldest daughter to any of the Regent's sons, kinsmen, or friends.

3. Also, offered for the full restitution of his lands the sum of 10,000*l.* money of Scotland, to be paid at the feast of Candlemas next to come.—*Undated.*

*Endorsed* :—"The offers of the Lord Hume to the King and the Lord Regent's Grace—referred to letters from the Lord and Lady Hume to her Majesty of the 10th of July."

1 p.



---

A.D. 1580.

---

## 807. THOMAS EARL OF ORMONDE to the QUEEN.

1579-80, Jan. 6.—I am forced to let your Highness know that those wants, which at my first entering into your service here I wrote of, are not as yet supplied, being these: victuals for your soldiers, great ordnance, and shot for battery; and how barely I was furnished of money to supply the wants of your army under my charge, I refer to your governor. If I had had victual, I could have placed the Captains under my charge and myself in their chief “strengths,” so as we should daily have annoyed them, and having ordnance with necessary furniture (as I was promised), I dare say they had not enjoyed one of their castles at this day. All the victual I have received has been but four days’ bread, without flesh, fish, or any other provision, and what shift I made, to keep some of the army abroad with me in your service, one and twenty days, is to be known. In which time we burned and spoiled a great part of the Earl of Desmond’s lands, and all John of Desmond’s lands, with the Seneschal of Imokillyes, whose brother, with some of his men, was slain by some of my company that day, and himself hurt escaped by his horse. I took pledges of all the lords and gentlemen in the County of Cork that were doubted of, warded Cork, and Kinsale, which was most untruly informed to have been taken and burned by the rebels. At my return I was forced to place my companies in garrisons within mine own rule in Tipperary, for there was no victual of your Majesty’s for them. I have sent 5 letters—signed and directed from the Earl of Desmond and his bad brethren, procuring loose people to rebellion—which I intercepted, by which your Majesty may perceive his unnatural and traitorous disposition, with an abstract, drawn out of the examination of the Mayor of Youghal and others of that town, by which their treachery plainly appears. I took and committed them till they may have their due deserts.—Dublin, 6 January 1579.

2 pp.

## 808. SIMIER to the QUEEN.

[1579-80], Jan. 9.—Madame,—Je ne say par où je dois coumanser à vous remersier très-humblement de tant d’honneurs que je resoïs de vostre main, qui m’a deigné escrire depuis l’aryvée de Monsieur destafort [Stafford] une lectre que je gardere très chèrement toute ma vye, en laquelle je resoïs tant de faveurs de vostre Ma<sup>te</sup>, qu’il n’est heure au jour que je ne songe aux moyens que Dyeu me donnera pour m’aquiter de la moindre de tant d’oblygations que je vous dois. Ne pouvant mieus, je vous conserve une âme qui vous sera fidelle en se monde & au l’ostre, & ma vye que je ne veus conserver que pour l’anployer & despandre dutout à vostre très-humble servisse. Monsieur Cobant [Cobham], ambassadeur de vostre Ma<sup>te</sup>, & moy soumes souvant ensamble. Je resoïs tant de grasses de luy que je vous suplye, très-humblement, Madame \$, me fere tant d’honneur de l’en vouloyr remersier. Je vous jure, mon Dyeu, que vostre Ma<sup>te</sup> a fait en luy une ellection qui vous rant recoumandable à l’androit de toute ceste Court, parce qu’il est estimé d’un checun, & reconneu des plus sages pour estre fort abilomme [habile

homme]. Pour Dyeu, Madame, pardonnez à vostre singe s'il est si ardy à vous escrire & vous souueygne du coumandement, qu'il vous a pleu luy fere, pour vous donner à toutes occasions nouvelles de vostre grenoule. Il ce pote [porte], Dyeu mersi, le myeus qu'il est possible, contant les jours qui luy sanblent plus longs que les annés, jusques à se qu'il entande vostre dernyère résolution estre telle qu'il soit assuré de vous voyr en peu de jours après le singe ; lors n'arestera gayres à passer la mer, bien que je sois le pire marinier de tout le monde, toutefois je suis assuré de n'estre pas tant malade en allant que au retour. Son A.T. [Altesse] sera le qui[n]syeme de ce moys à Angiers, où j'espère le trouver. Je pars de sete vylle de Paris le 9<sup>e</sup>, y ayant demeuré trespas jours, qu'il m'a falu pour conter vos perfections à l'endroit de leurs Majestés. Ancora m'en reste ty (*sic*) asses pour ne dyre aultre chose dysy à çant ans, si autant je pouvois vyvre, du moins publyere-je vostre vertu en tant de lyeus, qu'il y en ara sant mile qui anvyront ma bonne fortune, & ne seront à leurs ayses qu'ilz n'ayent veu vostre Mat<sup>e</sup>, qui est ausy rare en sa qualité qu'il est possible. Vostre anbassadeur m'a faict voyr par une lectre le coumandement qu'il vous plect luy fere en ma faveur, pour parler au Roy de quelque différant survenu antre luy & moy, chose que j'estime si peu, que je ne [n'ai] que regret à la payne qu'il vous a pleu en avoyr. Pour Dyeu, Madame, prenes bonne & pronte résolution & me comandas de vous aller trouver pour cest affere, car il me sanble desjà quil y a mile ans que je n'ay veu vostre Mat<sup>e</sup>, à laquelle je bayse très humblement l'onbre de ses pyés ; pryen Dyeu vous donner, Madame \$, l'antier aconplissement de vos désirs. A Paris se 9<sup>e</sup> Jenvier.

Vostre très humble très hobéissant très fidelle à james serviteur, le singe vostre.

[*In margin.*] Madame, vous escuseres, s'il vous plect, une pauvre bonne famme de mere que je [j'ai] qui a prins l'ardiesse de vous escrire & de vous remersier très humblement des paste-nostres qu'il vous a pleu luy envoyer \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ *E and \$.*

*Addressed* :—"Ala Royne d'Angleterre."

*Seals, with pink silk.*

*Holograph.* 3 pp.

#### 809. [The QUEEN to the DUKE OF ANJOU.]

[1580], Jan. 17. — "Mon retarder tant, mon trèscher, de ne recognoistre l'infinis modes qui accroissent mes obligations en vostre endroyt, me peuvent rendre à bonne raison indigne de traitements si honorables. Mais l'extrême douleur en la gorge ces quinze jours continuels aura puissance, j'espère, d'effacer telle conception. Et à ceste heure, me trouvant ung peu mieux, voies présente mes très humbles grâces de nous avoyr monstré ung clair rocher, contre lequel les tempestes des faulses persuasions, ny l'orage de mauvais langues, n'ont eu force de remuer la constance de vostre affection, de laquelle je me confesse bien indigne pour aucune perfection que je retiens, & pour ce, me semble tant plus illustre que l'occasion est plus simple. D'une chose je me resjouyz, que vous estes si bien fourny de bons aviz, que vous ne serez ignorant de quelques mes défantz, tellement que m'assure de n'estre trouvé pire qu'ilz me font desia. Et pourtant, estant si bien admonesté, vous serez bien résolu, ou ne le hazarderez. Et prie à Dieu vous donner la grâce de claire veue



pour pénétrer l'abîme de leur menées, et que je ne vive à estre moyen de vostre mécontentement. C'est si difficile en ce temps de cognoistre la différence entre le sembler & l'estre, que je souhaite la sagesse de Salomon résider en vostre esprit pour séparer les fardez des sincères, & telz que regardent plus *oultre*\* en lieu de vous mettre pour but de leur flesches. Ceux sont les plus à estimer, qui nous respectent non avecq une meslée de leur grandeur & gouvernement—Mais à cest heure je resve [rêve], comme les vielles font songents, n'ayant bien dormi. J'ay reçu nouvelles du Roy que les commissaires s'apprestent, ne sachant encores qu'ilz sont. Je ne pensoys au devant que la France eust esté si mal fourny de princes et personages de grande qualité, qu'on fût contraint de me mander ung enfant ou homme de bas lignage. Je croy qu'ilz le font pour amoindrir la grandeur de mon honneur, ou pour jetter des empeschement pour n'en mander du tout. J'ay pourtant uzé de rondeur en l'endroyt du Roy, luy mandant dire par son Embassadeur que je ne souffriroys que choze de si grand moment prenne disgrâce par haine qu'on me porte. Je n'ay garde de permettre que croniques disent qu'il y aura faute d'estime aux exécutionnaires de si grande feste, promettant, je croy, que le Roy en tiendra considération honorable, & pour le lieu que tenez & le ceur en qui je me tiens. Pour voz comissaires je tiens pour certain que ferez élite sans changer d'instrument pour finir ce que si bien il commença. Je parle de Simie, de qui ayant ouy tout ce que luy est impozé, & ne voyant raison à le croire, ne preuve à le condamner, je vous jure, mon trescher, s'il allast de ma vie, je ne voye occasion de son exil. Il est vray que je cognoys trop d'indignité usé contre vostre personne par telz que font les gens à croire qu'estes si presumptible & si remnant, qu'ilz nous pourront facilement détourner de noz plus chers, quand ilz nous ont à part. Et en temps commode, je ne failliray à le vous monstrier à leur honte, qui en furent l'auteurs. Voyez où me transporte l'amour que vous porte, à me faire contre mon naturel (tout au rebours de ceux qui peschent en eaux troublés) de m'ingérer en actions d'autrui. Nonobstant je ne me puis refréner de vous supplier, à mains jintes (*sic*), de vous souvenyr que nous autres princes, nous tenants en hauts lieux, sommes asolicitiz aux expositions de plusieurs testes, entre lesquelz la plus part nous accusent, comme noz faveurs s'attachent à petits filets qui leur font craindre leur grâces, entre lesquelz je souhaite que vous soyez exempt. Voyez, Monsieur, l'imbécillité de mon entendement, qui vous escrive de ceste cause en espérance de bonne response, poyzant le lieu où vous nous tenez, avecq acompaignie qui y est. Nous pouvres habitants de l'isle barbare n'avons garde de comparoistre en jugement, ou si ingénieux juges juges (*sic*) de nostre scavoyr tiennent si hault lieu au siège de nostre faveur. Mais appellant à Monsieur seul, non divizé, je ne laisseray mon procès, si me feriez donner l'estrapade. Je ne mettray glose à cest texte, m'assurant que l'entendez que trop bien. Et fin vous supplie pardonner ceste ceste (*sic*) facheuze lettre, & recevez mes très hunbles grâces de l'offre que me faittes d'ordonner la cause de Simie, comme me semblera mieux, vous assurant que n'ay jamais garde de vous donner conseil qui vous trahira l'honneur; plustôt je mouray. Je ne suis partial à luy que je vous oublie, & si fut pour sa fidélité vers vous, de qui j'ay en ma part de preuve, il ne m'est qu'estrangier, avecq qui je n'ay que faire aucunement, comme sçayt le Créateur, que je prie vous donner cent ans de vie, avecq mes très affectionnez recommandations. [*Postscript.*] Je vous prie

---

\* Altered by Elizabeth's hand: "oultre" had been written.



mandez moy vostre bon plaisir par ce porteur, lequel retournera en haste."

*Endorsed* :—"The 17 of January to Mounsieur. N. 18."

*Draft.* 2½ pp.

Duplicate of preceding ; very inaccurate.

3 pp.

#### 810. PROVISIONS for IRELAND.

1579-80, Jan. 25.—"The declaration of a proportion of victuals and provisions which have been laden and shipped from Bristol and Barnstaple in the several ships and barks hereunder named, and the same were directed to be discharged at Waterford for her Majesty's service, &c."

*In margin* :—Jno. Bland's report made in London, 25 January 1579. Annotated by *Burghley*.

3 pp.

#### 811. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1579-80], Jan. 28.—In the letter which it has pleased her to send him by M. de Stafford she writes "qui nest rien aumonde de plus lisite que la parolle, ny choze qui plus oblyge la reputation dun prinse que la promesse," hopes therefore that neither her people nor the ill-will of those individuals who are always opposed to the justice of his cause will ever have such power over her that in complaisance to them, she will wish to take away from him the means of rendering her the very humble service which he has vowed to her. Such is her Majesty's judgment, and so great the obedience of her people, that they will always consent to what is agreeable to her, inasmuch as their contentment depends entirely on her own.

Reminds her that when in her Majesty's presence one of the subjects on which he most desired her acquiescence and which during his absence he enjoined Simier to uphold, was that of his religion to which her Majesty agreed by duly signed articles, not exactly in such form as he would have liked for the liberty of his conscience, his ambassador having withdrawn from many points which he had hoped with her good favour to obtain, yet having learnt on his ambassador's return that this could not be done and that it was her Majesty's will that the matter should be otherwise ordered, he had desired only to comply with her Majesty's wishes. Beseeches her therefore most humbly if matters proceed further provided that no change is made in the matter of his religion to dispose of the rest in so far as they lie in his power according to her good pleasure.

Recognizes the great pains she has taken to conciliate her people in his favour and is extremely obliged thereby. Will be still more so when it shall please her to honour him by her favour and to attach him to her service according to the hopes she has given him, "se que je me promes par vostre bon jugement, qui saura bien remedier a toutes circonstances et reconpenser ma constante affection par quelque bon merite, estant bien assure qune beaute si perfecte que la vostre ne se lessera jamais vaincre de courtoisie ni blasermer dingratitude."

Is not at all astonished that her Majesty has put off the journey of the Commissioners under the pretext of religion. Some persons have tried to persuade him that it was a device to break off the negociations altogether, which he is unable to believe of her Majesty who has always

done him the honour to tell him candidly her intention.—“Dengiers” (Angers), 28 January.

*French.* 3 pp.

# 812. [SIR THOS. CECIL] to the QUEEN.

1579–80, January 28.—So long as it appeared to him that it pleased her Majesty to conceive that by her marriage with the Duke d’Alençon she might procure safety to her person and realm, by having the assured amity of a potent prince abroad and the likelihood of a successor of her own body to pacify all troubles at home, and that thereby all fear of foreign wars and of civil troubles might be avoided and such honour and greatness accrue to her Majesty that she should “rule the Sternes of the shippes of Europe with more fame than ever came to any Quene of the Wordell,” he was in his conscience persuaded and in duty bound to advise further, and heartily desire the good and happy success of the marriage which in all probable reason was to induce those effects, but finding now that Her Majesty, either of her own disposition or by persuasion of others whom she can trust, doth no longer hold that mind, he is also in conscience and duty persuaded to yield to the way that may best please her, not because he thinks it best for her, for with his hands and heart he will defend while he lives her marriage, to be her only security at home and abroad, but because he is so faithfully addicted to her service that he will spend his blood not only in that which he thinks to be best for her, but in any other thing that she herself would have done. The matter being thus in these terms, that in his opinion her Majesty’s marriage is broken and no hope left of the good that was thereby expected, it is necessary to foresee and provide (so far as man may) for the perils that for lack thereof and by the breach of it are likely to ensue. That the Duke of Alençon, having been brought to be the author of troubles in his own country drawn by her Majesties means from his late enterprise in the Low Countries, hindered by her of his contemplated marriage with the King of Spain’s daughter by long treaty with her Majesty, and in fine, after travelling hither to see her and receiving great hope of a good success, being rejected by her Majesty, can put all these up quietly and not carry a heart of revenge, is more than any man in probable reason can conceive, although necessity may force him with the King, his brother, and the Queen Mother for the present to cover the secrets of their hearts until a better time shall serve.

The principal perils that threaten her Majesty by the breach of this marriage are these :—

1. The lack of issue of her own body, causing all persons to have their eyes bent on a successor.
2. The alliance of the Duke of Alençon with the King of Spain by marriage, and the joining of their forces to help each other.
3. The joining of all the Papist princes in wars against her Majesty.
4. The stopping of the traffic of her Majesty’s subjects.
5. The stirring up of rebellion in Ireland, and the assistance thereof with foreign power.
6. The stirring up of the like in England.
7. The converting of all these forces towards the impeachment of her Majesty’s crown, and the establishment of the King and Queen of Scots or of some other competitor in her place.
8. The great cost of resisting these attempts by land and sea.
9. The union of the Low Countries with France if the marriage with Spain do not take effect.



The likest means to divert these perils, so far as the writer can at present conceive, are as follow :—

1. There can be no remedy for the lack of issue of her Majesty's body, for her people must naturally look in their hearts for some other successor, and therefore *malum hoc incurabile*.

2. To divert the Duke of Alençon from allying himself with the King of Spain, it would seem desirable to set him on in his course for the getting of the Low Countries. This, however, while averting the present peril, would be attended by further dangers to her Majesty in other respects, nor would these be avoided by diverting his attention to Navarre or Lorrain, which would hardly content him with lesser greatness.

3. To avoid the dangers from foreign wars it will be necessary for her Majesty to put her army, navy, and fortifications to their greatest strength, and to depose all Papists from posts of trust and government, supplying their places by wise, assured, and trusty Protestants; to abridge all her excessive charges and seek honourably to increase her revenues; to bind her nobility and the principal persons of her realm fast to her by such favours as have heretofore been cast away upon such as in time of need could serve her Majesty to no purpose; and to have some of the Protestants in Germany in her pension who may be bound to serve her upon warning in England or elsewhere, at her charge, with a number of horsemen and footmen, amongst whom the Count of Embden and one of the Dukes of Brunswick lie fittest for England, and the Duke Casimir for foreign places.

4. To avoid the stopping of the traffic of her subjects it would be good to seek all vents by other countries, and if need be to call all strangers hither to carry away the commodities by themselves.

5. To avoid the stirring up of rebellion in Ireland, it will be convenient to take away as much as may be the causes that are likely to nourish it, that is to say, to recover the minds of all the nobility of late greatly grieved by very hard dealings, and to permit them to continue their ancient greatness, strength, honour, and surety; to take away the fear of conquest, of late deeply grafted in the hearts of the wild Irish, and to wink at certain private disorders which do not properly offend the Crown, and have by custom long been used in that realm. It were also good to discourage foreign princes from taking any action by making citadels at Waterford, Cork, Kinsale, Limerick, and Galway, that might command those towns, and being, in time of peace, kept by a garrison of 30 or 40 men, might, on occasion, receive far greater forces.

6. What were needful to be done for England in the like case has been treated of before in divers articles, and especially in the third.

7. To prevent foreign forces and civil rebellion from seeking to set up some competitor it is necessary, besides the precautions before specified, to make very strict and deterrent laws against any such enterprise; to bring the Queen of Scots into some surety and nearer custody; to induce the King of Scots and his nobility by her Majesty's liberality to depend wholly upon her instead of upon foreign princes; and to procure his marriage either in England or where it may cause her Majesty the least annoyance.

8. If the state be kept whole by former devices then this matter of charge may be eased; otherwise if the revenue will not serve and troubles grow, it will be hard to provide supply.

9. To avoid the joining of the Low Countries to France, if the people of those countries be so bent, there are three means to be attempted, all



dangerous and costly and none assured ; the one to enter herself into defence of the Low Countries and to make herself the head of these wars, which will be very costly and the sequel doubtful ; the second is to trouble France with foreign wars and civil discord which will also be costly and the issue uncertain ; the third is to join fully in the aid of the King of Spain to reduce his subjects to obedience, which will be also very costly and perhaps as dangerous as any of the others. Which of these may be best adopted, either alone or in combination with the others, requires a long time of deep consideration.

Thus her Majesty sees the perils and the shews of remedies, which he prays God may not fall out to be shews indeed. Whereas her marriage, if she had liked it, might have provided her more surety with less peril ; for himself, he humbly beseeches Her Majesty that he may be the first man to be employed to spend his blood in her service in the place where she thinks her first peril to be, without exception of persons, time, place or matter.

*Draft, in the handwriting of Sir Thos. Cecil.*

6 $\frac{1}{4}$  pp. [Murdin, pp. 338-342. *In extenso* ; very incorrectly printed.]

### 813. SIMIER to the QUEEN.

[1579-80], Jan. 29. — Madame, — Ayent antandu que Monsieur Destafort vous despêchoit ung couryer, je prins hardiesse de l'acompagner de se mot de lecture, adresant à vostre Ma<sup>te</sup> pour vous assurer, en foy & parolle de singe, que son arvyée en ce lyeu m'a en peu d'eure aporté deus effetz ausy contreres qu'il y a du blanc au noyr, du bien au mal, & d'une joye extrême à une douleur infinie. Javoys toujours espéré & la rayson le vouloit, que vostre Ma<sup>te</sup> anvoyast icy au tanps ordonné, pour queryr les Commissères quy devoict au non du Roy confirmer les articles accordés de part vostre Ma<sup>te</sup> & son Altesse, & venyr par se moyen à la conclusion de ce maryage que vostre Ma<sup>te</sup> a si dignement commancé, à la gloyre de Dyeu, pour la conservation de vostre grandeur, bien & repos de vostre personne, à lavanement de toute la Crétyenté, & notenment de vostre royaume, qui pourra ung jour cognoistre (mes peustestre bien tard) de combien la lyence [l'alliance] de France vous entoit utile & nésesayre. Fectes estat, Madame, & pardonner à vostre singe, sil vous dit & assure qu'en peu de moys les choses se termineront autrement que vous ne panses, et me croyes que l'on vous déguise la vérité de beaucoup d'afferes qui se passent à vostre désavantage. Je recognois asses & de longue main l'artifice de seus qui ont tant faict par leurs menées, de vous atyrer à leur party pour ronpre le col à cest affere, et bastyr leur fortune au despans de vostre ruyne. Qui l'eust james pansé q'une Royme du syel & de la tere, prinsse de toute la vertu du monde, se fut troupée en la cognoissance de certaines personnes qui non [n'ont] amour ny affection, qu'autant que l'anbision d'une grandeur les pousse. Ne soyes donc point desue aulx conseilz de telles jeans,\* & fectes paroistre les effetz de vostre consience que, pleust à Dyeu, je fusse maintenant près de vostre Ma<sup>te</sup>, avec lyberté de vous dyscoury ce que j'en pance, coume je faict autrefois aulx occasions qui se sont présentées, que vostre Ma<sup>te</sup> a trouvé bon. Il me desplaist grandement d'entandre que la ruyne d'un tel faict, & de si grand inportance, despande du vouloyr d'aucuns qui ont plus d'esgard à leurs partyculyer qu'au vostre. Je ne vous puis dyre le regret extrême que je souffre en mon âme de cognoistre le peu d'occasion que mon

mestre a d'estre contant. Il m'en a discoureu plus overtement que je ne vous puis escrire. Je m'étois promis de vous bayser très-humblement les mains en peu de jours par le moyen de ce négosse, mes mentenant je vois mon espérance morte, ou peu sant [s'en] faut, si vous n'y trouves altremelyeur remède. J'ay résollu de donner lyeu à ma douleur, & la lesser tant ganyer sur moy, qu'elle mestra bien tost fin à ma vye, la quelle j'avoys dédyé an servisse de tous les deus, estiment que la fortune vous fayroit vivre & mouryr ensanble. Je vous rans çant milyons de grasses de la tant courtoyse lectre dont il vous a pleu honorer vostre singe, & de la payne qu'il vous a pleu prendre en faveur de ma querelle, tant à l'androit de leurs Majesté's que de son AT. [Altesse] duquel je resoiois toujours beaucoup d'honneur à vostre occasion; mes qu'Estafort cant alye [s'en aille] je vous mandere plus partyculyèrement ce qui se passe. Je vous requiers & vous suplye très-humblement que le singe soit toujours continué au nonbre de vos bestes, & qu'il vous playse le conserver de la pate de l'ours. Je vous bayse très-humblement les mains soubz le Pont de Londres, pryen le Créateur vous donner, Madame \$. l'antyer aconplissement de vos désirs. D'Angiers se 29 Jenvier 1580. Vostre très-humble, très-hobéissant, & à james très-fidelle serviteur \$ SEMYE, \$ \$ Singe."

*Addressed* :—"A la Royne d'Angleterre."

*Holograph.* 4 pp.

#### 814. THE DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1579-80], Jan. 30.—Wrote to her lately very fully in reply to the letter she sent him by M. de Stafford to whom he has besides particularly explained what he is able to do in order to satisfy her Majesty with regard to his religion. Beseeches her very humbly that the article may remain in the same form as that in which it appears in the signed articles and that she will not plead in excuse the ill-will of her people "qui vous ont de tous temps porte telle hobeissance que vous les accuses sans occasion et leurs mostres le chemin de lantreprandre quant ilz i seront pouses par quelque mauves instrument." Is sorry to say that everyone is of opinion that her Majesty is seeking this subject as a pretext to dismiss him, and that such is the case both in her own kingdom and in this, because it is well known that the desire of her subjects to see her married continues greater than ever. Does not wish in the present letter to set forth the reasons which prompt them nor those which should influence her Majesty therein feeling sure that her Majesty's good judgment will not allow her to be deceived. For himself will be always pleased to see her content, and his desire to serve her on all occasions and to sacrifice his life and wealth in so doing will remain constant. "Dengier" (Angers), 30 January.

P.S. "Je trouve le Sieur de Staford ausi froit que glasse."

*French.* 2 pp.

#### 815. WILLIAM HOLLAND to the QUEEN.

1579-80, Feb. 6.—Petition as one of the four Masters of the Navy, and as having served Henry VIII., Edward VI., and Queen Mary, that now, in his old age, a lease in reversion for 21 years of lands to the value of £20 yearly may be granted to him, to the use of the tenant, without any fine.

*Endorsed* :—"6 Feb. 1579. The Queen's Majesty, being then moved by me in this suit, was pleased that this petitioner should have the



benefit of the fine, but the lease to be made to the farmer in possession. Thomas Seckford."

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

#### 816. The EARL OF LEICESTER.

1579-80. Feb. 4, 6, 10.—Examinations of several townsmen of Beaumaris, and others, describing the rejoicings that took place in that town, on the publication of the Queen's proclamation, dated 15 Dec. 1579. This proclamation was published at the high cross of Beaumaris on Jan. 2, 1580, and again on the 30th of the same month. Its purpose was to annul the commissions and grants that had been given to the Earl of Leicester touching the encroached lands of the forest of Snowdon. The examinations are nineteen in number. An endorsement on the sheet containing the last three runs, "Slandrous rumours spread in North Wales of the Earl of Leicester."

29 $\frac{1}{2}$  pp.

#### 817. The DUKE OF ANJOU, to the QUEEN.

[1579-80], Feb. 11.—The tidings of Her Majesty have "restored his soul to his body" (*mont remis lame au cors*). He now experiences the kindness so much admired by all the world, for in his affliction she is the first to honour him by causing him to be visited and assured of the continuance of her favour. Will testify his gratitude by his actions. The Sieur Darcy will shortly return from Antwerp at his request, and by him he will not fail to render to Her Majesty a true and particular account of his actions, to the confusion of those who in recompense of all his kindness to them have accused him of things he would rather die than even think of.—"Dermonde," 11 February.

*French.* 2 pp.

#### 818. The DUKE OF ANJOU, to the QUEEN.

[1579-80], Feb. 18.—Has already by a former despatch rendered her most humble thanks for her care of him which but increases the number of proofs given him "*de sete bonte si rare et si atmore de tout le monde de maniere que mes louanges paroytroit coume unne petite chandelle contre la grande clerete du soulel.*" With regard to the recent occurrences in this country informs her that, in the first place, his person has been in infinite dangers without any hope of a safety; secondly, as to the open contravention of all the articles of the treaty, this is so easy of proof that no one can dispute it; thirdly, for eight months past, continual attempts have been made to lessen his authority which he will show by a hundred distinct and open actions; in the fourth place, not a single hour has been lost in the attempt to render him odious to the people and to take away the credit which he had acquired with great hazard and pains; fifthly, whenever he caused forces to come into this country, attempts were made to hide them or rather to extinguish them, providing them with neither victuals nor money, and putting them in positions in which they could effect nothing but only suffer death as he will prove has happened to upwards of four thousand of them, "*et ni aceur si deur heut il este qui voyant sela ne creve.*" Would to God that they (the States-General) were willing to submit themselves to the judgment of honest people by whom he is assured they would be condemned as such actions deserve, but, in lieu



thereof, they have not even been willing to give him the least determination respecting the articles he has caused to be proposed to them, thereby sufficiently demonstrating that it is not from to-day only, that they have had it in their minds “de fayre jouer ses tragedies;” for they live with him as if he was their greatest enemy, holding all his servants captive and retaining his household effects and papers in their own hands; opposing to all his most necessary journeys their Lieutenant-General, Norris, accompanied by several of her Majesty’s subjects, whom however he will never believe to be there by her Majesty’s wish.—“Dermonde,” 18 February.

*French. 4 pp.*

#### 819. EDWARD CAREE and LADY CATHERINE PAGET.

1579–80, Feb. 21.—Warrant under the Sign Manual for grant in tail unto Edward Caree and the Lady Catherine Paget, his wife, jointly and to the heirs male of their two bodies, of the Park of Berkhamsted, together with the free-warren of conies and hares and the deer in the said park, and certain meadows, as contained in a lease to Sir Thomas Bengar, Knt., of the agistment of the said park; the interest in which lease the said Edward Caree, groom of the privy chamber, had.—21 February, 22 Eliz.

*Signet affixed. The date filled in by Burghley.*

*Parchment, one membrane.*

#### 820. WILLIAM WAAD to LORD BURGHLEY.

1579–80, Feb. 22.—Last week he took occasion to let Lord Burghley understand of the Duke Casimir’s being at Nancy in Lorraine, where he had received very great entertainment. Whereof they heard that his brother the Elector had conceived some suspicion, and had sent to the Duke Casimir at his return from Lorraine to have some advertisement of his doings. The Duke vouchsafed no answer to his brother’s Ambassadors. The French king had sent into Switzerland to levy 10,000 Swiss, as was credibly affirmed by those who came daily thence. Besides it was said that Poulvier and the Count Hannibal of Ems had already levied four regiments of landsknechts for the king of Spain, whereof at several times divers had passed through Strasburg. The three ecclesiastical Electors, with the Bishops of Wurtzburg and Munster were furnishing out of their lands great quantity of victuals for the Spanish. In the mean season the landsknechts he had already, remained unpaid, and were spoiling all the country to Collen [Cologne], that men could not pass. No other occurrence of late, but certain discourses according to the conceits of men and conjectures. Beseeches his lordship to accept the good intent of his mind, desirous to do him service.—Strasburg, 22 Feb. 1580.

*Seal. 1 p.*

#### 821. EDWARD EARL OF LINCOLN.

1579–80, Feb. 22.—Warrant under the Sign Manual for an exchange between the Queen and Edward Earl of Lincoln. The Earl assigns in fee-simple three pastures, called “cow-pastures,” in Pointon, co. Lincoln, of the yearly value of £40 Os. 4d., in lieu of lands of like value.—Whitehall, 22 February, 22 Eliz.

*Signet affixed. The date filled in by Burghley.*

*Parchment, one membrane.*

## 822. SIMIER to the QUEEN.

1579-80, Feb. 25.—Madame,—Je vous puis assurer qu'il n'a point tenu à vostre singe, qu'il n'est prins la charge de ce couryer pour vous apporter une lectre de la part de son mestre, envers lequel je faict le plus d'instance qu'il m'a esté possible pour le désir que j'avois d'estre supposé en la plasse du Capitene Bourg; désirent par ce moyen de voyr ancores un coup vostre Ma<sup>te</sup>, luy bayser en toute humilité très humblement ces belles & blanches mains, & vous dire que son Altesse depuis le partement du Sieur Destafort n'a peu trouver repos en son esperit, aultre que la souvenance de vos rares & grandes beaultés, sur lesquelles il a fondé tous ces désirs & le but de ses intantions. Espérant que vous luy feres ce bien de le continuer en vos bonnes grasses, dont il vous a pleu desjà luy fere tant de preuve qu'il vous en est resté beaucoup d'onneur & de réputation, & à luy une perpetuelle oblygation, laquelle luy çeroit d'autant plus grande, s'il vous plessit la luy lesser antyère, sans revoquer plus en doubte, ce quil vous a pleu cy devant luy acorder pour le faict de sa religion, lequel estant ce qui ce peut lymité & modéré pour ce conserver le repos en sa consience & des siens, sans apporter aucun esquandalle à vostre peuple ny atération aux loys de vostre royaume. Me sanble qu'il ne ce peut après ung acort si solennel, ou la plus part de vos conselyers ont mis les mains, bonnement par vous retracter, sans le préjudisse de vostre réputation & conseil, ny par luy honestement abandonner, & de moy je [j'ai] ceste ferme asurance que, quan bien [combien] pour la dévotion que je say que son Altesse porte à vostre servisse, il remetroit cest affayre, coume je say qu'il fera toutes aultres choses, mesmes la vye propre, en vostre antyère & lybre disposition; si auryes vous, je m'asure, tel esgard à la liberté de sa relygion & seureté de sa consience, que vostre Ma<sup>te</sup> luy acorderoit, & Messieurs de vostre Conseil ausy, tout de nouveau ce qu'ilz font sanblent de trouver mauves. Qui est occasion, Madame, que je vous suplye très humblement trouver bon que vostre singe pregne hardiesse de vous suplyer, au non de son mestre, d'user de luy en cest endroit dignement, sans vous lesser porter à la pasion de ceus qui n'ont affection qu'à leur profit, & qui vosdroit bien, au despant de vostre honneur & grandeur, bastir leur fortune. Je ne vous dis pas cela sans cause, vous suplyent très humblement, Madame, me continuer de vos faveurs autant que la moindre de vos bestes, & la plus affectionnée de toutes le peut mériter; vous assurent que je ne veus conserver la vye de vostre singe que pour vous en fere ung sacrifice. Prien Dieu vous donner, Madame, en santé très hereuse & longue vye. D'engiers, se 25 Février 1580. Vostre très humble très hobisant & très fidelle serviteur

SYMYER le Singe.

*Addressed:—A la Royne d'Angleterre.*

*Seal, with pink silk.*

*Holograph. 4 pp.*

## 823. JOHN MARR.

1579-80, Feb. 28.—Warrant reciting that John Marr, merchant, of Edinburgh, being in his trade of fishing in the isles of Scotland, was assailed by a pirate, who took from him a quantity of goods, and in recompense gave him 19 pieces of wax, which, being directed to Marr's partners, had been arrested at Tynemouth by the Queen's officers there. The Queen, in pursuance of the letters of the King of Scots, orders the wax to be restored to the said Marr.—Westminster, the last of February, 22 Eliz.

*Sign Manual at head.*

*1 sheet.*



## 824. The LOW COUNTRIES.

1579-80, Feb. .—Affairs of the Low Countries, with reference to the Duke of Anjou.—Feb. 1580.

*Dutch.* 4 pp.

## 825. The MAYOR and BURGESSES of BOSTON to LORD BURGHLEY.

1579-80, Mar. 3.—Being at this time constrained through great necessity for the repair of our decayed wharves and “staythes,” pray Burghley for licence to transport 1,000 quarters of grain.—Boston, 3 March 1579.

*Endorsed*:—“8 March.—Letters are written to the Commissioners and officers to pass 1,000 quarters of rye, malt, barley, beans, and pease, as the Commissioners shall apportion.”

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

## 826. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1579-80], March 3.—Although he wrote to her only a few days ago by her Ambassador, his affection permits him to give no rest to his pen. Thinks that she may by this time have learnt from M. de Stafford what he has desired him to say on his behalf, and that this may lead to the fulfilment of his desire which can only be attained by the granting of her favour.—“Dengiers” (Angers), 3 March.

*French.* 2 pp.

## 827. FRANCISCO GIRALDI to the QUEEN.

1579-80, Mar. 6.—The letter which the Queen wrote by her secretary has assured him that he has not been deprived of the Queen's good graces. With this confidence he can the better refer to her Majesty the enclosed letter which he received yesterday from Donna Catherine for Her Majesty, in which she discloses her mind without any reserve, &c. &c.

*Italian.* 1 p.

## 828. WILLIAM WAAD to LORD BURGHLEY.

1579-80, March 7.—My desire hath been great, and my endeavour hath not wanted, to give your Lordship some certain informations of the doings which are here in hand. The which are sealed with such secrecy, and coloured with reports, as neither by intelligence, nor by the opinion of men, is there any knowledge to be had. So as it must be even the discourse of reason that must open the way to conceive of these matters, whereto how unable I am, by the weakness of my understanding, and the small acquaintance I have of the affairs of these parts, the simpleness of my former advertisements do not dissemble. On the one side, I never do look for good where those are the intermeddlers that do deal herein; on the other, am led to think that the Duke Casimir would never have been brought to any colloquy with the Guises, but upon hope of great matters, as he maketh preparations for all things necessary to some voyage.

The French king wrote unto him to Nancy that he understood Casimir meant to trouble France again, under colour to be paid of that was owing for the last voyage, for the discharge of which the king assured him he would take present order, and to that end was already in hand to assemble the estates.



The Duke George John of Littlestone, of the Palsgrave's house, doth make an army, and wrote to the late assembly that the Duke Casimir's reiters made at Magdeburg that he was to make a great levy of reiters for the service of a great Prince, whereto he invited them, with assurance to be well paid, and they say he shall have footmen out of France.

The Swiss hold at this present a diet at Basle, (the place of their general assembly), where are both the French and the Spanish Ambassadors. It should seem by divers circumstances, that either the attempting somewhat in the French county [Franche Comté] is the pretence, or intended indeed. But I doubt not that all these motions which seem to have contrary courses, come from one mover, and tend to one end. Wherein what the occurrences of the time shall bring to light, I shall advertise your Lordship, which shall be but to report that your wisdom doth already foresee.

There is kept at this present a diet at Possonia in Hungary, where the Archduke Ernest doth supply the Emperor's absence, with whom the Hungarians are not well pleased, and, as they say themselves, would willingly be under the King of Poland.

The Polack hath made truce with the Muscovite, doubting the Turk, by occasion of an overthrow. Vorosky, a banished Polack, hath given [?] to certain Turks, which the great Turk imagines he hath done by the secret comfort of the king, in hope to be restored.

They that come this way out of Italy speak great things of the preparations the Spanish King doth make at Naples for shipping.

Being able to advertise your Lordship nothing else, I humbly beseech you to think the zeal of my good will doth spring from that root that shall want but the dew of your good opinion and favour to yield you humble and faithful service. And I always do beseech the Lord God to increase your contentments according to your good desires.—From Strasburg, 7th of March, 1580.

*Seal. 2 pp.*

#### 829. SIMIER to the QUEEN.

1579–80, March 8.—Madame,—Je resu de ce courier, présent porteur, celle qu'il vous a pleu prandre la payne de m'escripre, dont je vous rans çant mylions de grasses, en atandent occasion où je puisse, pour satisfayre à la moindre de tant d'obligations que je vous dois, sacrifier ma vye au très humble servisse que je voue à vostre Majesté, dont mes desportemens passés & la véritable protestation que je vous fais par la présente vous pouront, Madame, & à tout aultre personne vyvante, donner bon témogniage, quoyque l'on vous raporte de moy & de mes actions, que je ne vous manquere james de fidélyté, aymant myeus mourir çant fois, cy autant on pouvoit, que d'estre vainqu ny agusé de la moindre tache d'ingratitude qui soit au monde. Vostre singe, Madame, peut avoyr des henemis auprès de vostre Ma<sup>té</sup> sans occasion; puis je bien dyre, n'ayent james faict ny pansé chose que leur puisse desplere, si non autant que j'ay recherché vos bonnes grasses pour le servisse de mon seigneur mon mestre; & néanmoins il y en a aucuns de seulx qui sont les plus proches de vostre M<sup>té</sup>, qu diepuis peu de jours ont escrit en seste Court, estiment par ce moyen me procurer quelque mauves office à l'androit do mon Prince. Mes je suis trop assuré de sa bonté pour ryen croyre de faulx au préjudisse de son serviteur fidelle. Vous trouveries le discours estrange & plain d'une anuye extrême. Ce qui me garde de le vous escripre en chiffre est,

que je panse que vostre Majesté n'a pas bien antandu ce que je vous en avoys mandé par Estafort; du moins ne je [j'ai] peu déchiffrer ce qu'il vous a pleu de m'en escrire à cause que je panse que vostre Ma<sup>te</sup> a prins plusieurs quaractères, les ens [uns] pour les aultres. Cy c'est chose qui despande de vostre servisse, & quil vous plesse me l'escrire par lectre weulgayre, & en charger le Capitene Bourg Vous le trouveres fidelle, je vous en respons de ma vye. Je suis très mary, Madame, que vous n'aves prins melyeure considération en cest affayre première que de le ronpre. La chose est de plus grand poys que peustestre vous ne l'estimes, tant pour le bien peublyc que pour vostre contentement particulyer. Je vosdrois avoyr donné vng de mes bras & dis ans de ma vye, puis que la chose avoyt de se ronpre, que vous l'usies faict. Il y a dis moys sur quoy je suplye Dyeu vous donner sa grasse & vous conserver, Madame, ceste perfecte beauté an santé très hereuse & longue vye. D'Angiers se 8 de Mars 1580. Vostre très humble & très hobeisant fidelle serviteur á james, le singe \$. vostre \$ "

*At the beginning of the letter is a lover's knot, with an "S" above and below.*

*Addressed:—“A la Royne d'Angleterre.”*

*Seals, with yellow silk fastening.*

*Holograph. 3 pp.*

### 830. THE COUNCIL to LORD BURGHLEY.

1579–80, March 17.—Doctor Lopez has had licence to transport into Portugal 200 quarters of wheat provided he carries 200 quarters of the same wheat into Ireland.—Westminster, 17 March 1579.

*Seven signatures: Seal.*

*1 p.*

### 831. ROBERT BOWES to LORD BURGHLEY.

1579–80, March 19.—At the last convention at Stirling the King by his minority revoked his former grant of the earldom of Lenox given to the Bishop of Caithness, and, in recompense thereof, gave to the said late Earl (then absent) the Earldom of March, continuing him still to be one of the Council, thereby to retain his vote in Council and Parliament for the advantage of himself and his friends. After, the King made Mons. d'Aubigny Earl of Lenox, giving to him that Earldom and the custody of the Castle of Dumbarton; which d'Aubigny hath left in the keeping of the Laird of Drumwhessell, former keeper of the same. D'Aubigny is also called to be one of the secret Council, and carrieth the sway in Court.

By the small assembly of the nobility at this convention, it is adjourned unto the 10th of April next, at Stirling. And because it is suspected that the Earl of Morton held sundry noblemen back with himself, therefore, the King will write more earnestly for general appearance at the next, and that party at Stirling are bent to solicit all their friends to the same; where it will appear what weather shall follow these “glomynges” clouds.

The griefs betwixt the Earls of Morton and Argyle still increase, the rather, because it is lately seen that Argyle gave to the King the late information against Morton; wherein Argyle beginneth to discover himself more plainly than before. And of these discords most men think that great evil shall spring.

The agreement betwixt the Earls of Morton and Angus takes no full effect; for, notwithstanding the labour of the mediators and the former



towardness, yet they remain scarcely reconciled. The poisoning of Atholl is meant to be brought again into question and to trial, and sundry are of opinion that the matter shall be discovered.

The Earl of Morton and many with him do earnestly withstand the return of Sir Thomas Carr into that realm; and it is found strange that d'Aubigny (being so near in blood to the King) should advance the calling home of him that was present at the slaughter of the King's grandfather and uncle.

The "drome" hath sounded in Edinburgh for more soldiers to be sent into Flanders, to serve the States.

Leaving Scottish affairs for his own, perceives that Burghley mistakes to accept in exchange with Her Majesty the manors of Great Broughton and Little Chilton.

He offered Great Broughton at the ancient rent of £28 2s. 8d. (which value hath not been enhanced during the memory of man); and Little Chilton at £75. Will willingly supply these with other lands of ancient rent, not enhanced within the memory of man.

Has a complete answer to Rowland Johnson's charges, and hopes he may be permitted to pursue the examination and trial according to the Act of 38 Edw. III. which yet remains in force. They have determined to begin to set the pier on Monday next, and trust to bring it to the turn and point by Whit-Sunday.—Berwick, 19 March 1579.

*4½ pp.*

832. GEORGE DAWLTON, JOHN SMYTH, and EDWARD COTTON,  
officers of the port of Southampton, to LORD BURGHLEY.

1580, March 25.—In favour of a petition by the inhabitants of Havant for permission to land wood, &c., at Longston.—25 March 1580.

*Seal. 1 p.*

833. SIMIER to the QUEEN.

1580, Mar. 30.—Madame,—Le Capitayne Bourg, revenant du paradis du monde, a trouvé mon seigneur mon mestre en ceste ville d'Angiers le 29<sup>e</sup> de Mars, le quel a esté très ayse d'entendre que vous soyés en bonne santé; et moy, d'abordée, comme vostre pauvre singe me suis grandement réjouy de sa venue pour l'anvyte extrême que j'avois d'en scavoyr de bonnes. Mes ayent veu sur le fron de ma lectre, qu'il vous a pleu de m'escripre, ung certain "Mons<sup>r</sup> de Simyer," je vous jure, Madame, que mille mortz ne m'ussent pas aporté plus de douleurs que j'en ay santi en mon âme, ymaginant par là que vous m'ussies prins quelque mauvesse opignon de celuy qui est tout vostre toutefois, eyent jugé mes actions par moymesmes, qui n'ay james faict ny pancé chose qui vous peust estre désagréable. J'ay prins ung peu de courage, et ayent overt vos deulx lectres qu'il vous a pleu m'escripre, je recogneu à mon grand regret que vostre Ma<sup>te</sup> avoit quelque mescontentement de seluy qui ne veut et ne peut vivre ung car d'eure s'il ne se voit continuer au nombre de vos bestes, et en la qualité de singe, puis qu'il vous a pleu ainsi le noumer. Je vous suplye luy ostroyer ceste grasse, et croire que je moure plustost, tyré à quatre chevolx, que de manquer au très humble servisse que je vous ay voué, comme seluy qui veut vous demeurer esclave en se monde et en l'austre. Au demeurant, il n'est en la puissance de tout le monde, ny de tous artifices qui se pouroit james invanter à mon préjudisse, pour m'eslogner de vostre bonne grasse, de me diminuer la très humble dévotion que j'are toute ma vye à vostre servisse pour tant de biens. et



d'onneurs que j'ay resus de vostre Ma<sup>te</sup>, de quoy je vous suis redevablé de tant de fasons que je say, que ma vye est fort peu de chose pour m'aquiter des moindres obligations que je vous dois. Mains ne vous pouvant offrir que ma vye, avec ung ceur dévot et très affectionné, je vous suplye le resevoyr pour gage de ma fidellité. Je vous demande mile pardons de ce qu'il vous pleu interpreter le chiffre. Je suis bien mary de vous advoyr donné tant de payne, mes l'affere est de telle et si grand inportance que je cregnois de prandre ung mot pour aultre, et que sela aportast préjudisse à la cause du maryage tant désiré de ceste part, qu'il n'est possible de plus ; vous assurant, Madame, que si vous avies cognoissance comme moy de l'antyère et perfecté amour que mon mestre vous porte, vous prandries aultre résollution et n'aries opignon que la longueur procédast de son costé. Il ne sait point que je vous escrive par la voye de vostre ambassadeur, ayent délybéré à vous envoyer Vray, pour vous apporter la responce de vos dernyères qu'il vous a pleu luy envoyer par le Capitene Bourg, et vous mander par luy bien anplement toutes choses, tant pour la cause du maryage que pour les affayres du Pays Bas, et aultres sircostances que je me réserve à vous escrire par luy. Sur quoy je vous suplye de me permettre comme vostre singe à vous baiser en toute humilyté très humblemant vos belles et blanches mains.—D'Angiers se pénultième de Mars 1580, de vostre Ma<sup>te</sup> le très humble très fidelle et pour james très hobéisant singe vostre.

\$

Signed : \$ **E** \$

\$

*Holograph. 4 pp.*

## 834. JOHN BAPTIST, "Castilion."

1579-80, March.—Warrant under the Sign Manual for a grant unto John Baptist, "Castilion," esquire, one of the Grooms of the Privy Chamber, of the fee-farm of the manors of Snave co. Kent, and Stapleford co. Wilts, to hold to him and to Margaret his wife, and to the heirs male of their two bodies.—Westminster, — March, 22 Eliz.

*The date is not filled in, and no signet is affixed.*

*Parchment, one membrane.*

## 835. ROBERT GARROD to the EARL OF LINCOLN.

1580, April 2.—Poor state of his health. Thinks himself ever bound to be at his Lordship's commandment. In answer to the first part of the Earl's letter, is heartily sorry that his son Lord Clinton should any ways offend so good, so honorable, and so natural a father as the Earl has ever been to him. Lord Clinton's taking his son, Mr. Clinton, from the Earl. The writer has long known that Lady Clinton continually spoke to him to write to the Earl, that she might go up to London only to see her son, and if not, then that the Earl would be so good as to send her son down, that she might but once see him. These were her continual requests, and how often she hath by her letters practised to Lord Huntingdon and others her friends for the same he is not ignorant. Moved the Earl to consent to her importunate suit, being but motherly and natural. "And truly with much ado it was granted by my lord, marry, in no wise that she should go up to London, which, as he ever said, would be too costly, and with these words said, I can bring him down and up again with 20*l.*, and I cannot have him up and down not with 200*l.*, which were too much. Other policy or any

unnatural dealings of the father, truly before God, and, as I think, there is none; but only to please our Dame, or else there can be no peace in the house. And yet, when my Lord Clinton came home, and had a little before sent to Tatarsall his son by E. Dyghton, I said to my lord these words, I pray God you have not offended my lord your father in bringing him down, for I know that my lord your father doth love him dearly. His answer was that, although I had made his Lordship privy to his mother's request, yet, if it liked not his Lordship, he would no ways offend him in that nor in any other." Wherewith the Earl was satisfied, and, in the presence of Lord Huntingdon, was content that he should be placed in Cambridge. This is all that he knows in the matter, but is sure that his [Lord Clinton's] meaning was not to offend the Earl therein; he meant neither policy nor subtilty in this matter.

As for the other matter of throwing a dagger at a gentleman, wherewith the Earl is aggrieved, is sorry for it, and wishes Lord Clinton more advisement, with better consideration, than to deal so rashly. The Earl wishes no man to be privy to it. Had no means of knowing the matter, save from one of his Lordship's men, who affirmed that the doctor's son-in-law gave unto his Lordship so hard, so dishonest; and so indecent words, that any man of any courage, though a much meaner man than Lord Clinton, would not have borne it. Begs the Earl to be, as he has ever been to his son, a very good, honourable, and natural father, and not in any choler or displeasure to strike the nail to the head; nevertheless not to be better to his children.—Shefford, 2 April 1580.

3 pp.

### 836. LADY BRIDGET DYMOKE to the EARL OF LINCOLN.

[1580], April 5.—Concerning her husband's debts, and her proposed method of obtaining relief.—"Scrylesbye," 5 April.

*Addressed:—*"To the Reghte honorable and her singuler good lorde and father, the Earle Lyncolne."

*Below the address the Earl has written:—*"My daughter Dymocke's leter, and on other leter shewing of her forder desyer secretly consenyng that mater."

1 p.

### 837. ROBERT PAYNE to LORD BURGHEY.

1580, April 13.—I have heard by divers that your Honour would have Stamford a clothing town. If your Honour would but procure your own tenants to convert the most part of their wool into yarn and train up their poor people in spinning, but two years at the most, there would not be so few as a thousand poor people presently set a-work; but also they would be so perfect in that space that clothiers would sue to your Honour to set up there. Which now would not [ ] a thousand *li*. stock, because the poor hath no skill in their spinning. So I would put them in good sureties to make them as good a reckoning above all charges as if they sold it in wool, so that they would among them all keep but two skilful persons to instruct the rest.—*Undated*.

*Endorsed:—*"13 Apr. 1580. Robert Payne to my Lord. Draping at Stamford."

1 p.

## 838. The PRIVY COUNCIL to LORD BURGHEY.

1580, April 18.—Granting permission for Sir Henry Wallop to transport 400 quarters of grain from Southampton for Ireland.—The Court, 18 April 1580.

*Signed*:—T. Bromiey, *Canc.*, T. Sussex, F. Bedford, R. Leycester, F. Knollys, Jamys Croft, Chr. Hatton, Fra. Walsyngham, Tho. Wylson, Wa. Mildmay.

*Seal.* 1 p.

## 839. SIMIER to the QUEEN.

1580, April 18. — Madame, — Suivant ce que je vous ay escrit nagayres, monseigneur vous despeche le Sr de Vray, présent porteur, plenemant informé de ce qui se passe pardesà et delà la fidelle affection et bien humble servisse qu'il porte à vostre Ma<sup>te</sup>; l'ayent chargé vous représenter de sa part ce qui est de plus particulyer en son âme, pour vous témogner la vanité des bruitz que j'ay entendus vous avoyr estés mis en avant, pour destourner de luy vostre inclination et bonne volonté, auquelz je ne daignerois respondre que par une sertayne et loyalle preuve que vostre Ma<sup>te</sup> ara de sa foy á l'androit de vostre servisse, laquelle vous recognoistres en luy ausy ferme et costante que leurs inpostures sont passionés artifices et contre vérité: ce que je vous suplye croire de moy que suis vostre singe, serviteur, esclave, et très affectionné à vostre servisse. Monseigneur mon mestre vous suplye plus que très humblement, ayant bien considéré et antandu la créance de se porteur, qu'il vous plese le ranvoyer en diligence avec une parolle assurée de vostre dernyère vollonté sur l'article de la relygion, résoudre le temps qu'il vous playra apeler et resevoyr les conmiseres pour la conclusion du maryage. La royne, mère du Roy, est venue en se lyeu de Bouryeul trouver mon seigneur son filz; ce n'a pas esté sans parler de vostre Ma<sup>te</sup>. Je n'us oncques en ma vye plus de contantement qu'à leur raconter les perfections de vostre chose, an laquelle la royne, mere du Roy, prenoit si grand plesir, qu'il n'a esté jour que ce propos n'est esté continué plus de trois grosses heures; vous assurant que sa Ma<sup>te</sup> n'a pas moins amyuré vos rares vertus et perfections, qu'elle a desir extrême de vous voyr ung jour sa belle filye, et ne peut à ce qu'elle m'a dit (plus de sant fois) vivre contante ny bien hereuse que sela ne soit. Quant à vostre grenoulye, sa flame est immortelle, et son amour en vostre androit ne peut james avoyr fin en se monde ny en l'austre. Pour Dyeu, Madame, ne perdes plus de tenps: prenes résolution et conseil de vous mesmes et de seulx dont la fidelle affection vous est cogneu plus pour vostre grandeur que pour leur partyculyer. Je le suplye de tout mon ceur vous bien expirer en affayre de si grand importance, et que Monseigneur se puise bientost aprocher de vostre beaulté, c'est la pryère ordynère de vostre singe, qui vous bayse en toute humilité très humblement l'onbre de vcs pyés: suplyent le Créateur vous donner, Madame, l'aconplysemant de vos désirs.—De Bouryeul se xviii Avryl, 1580.

Vostre très humble et très hobéysant et fidelle serviteur,

SEMYER, le singe vostre.

*At the beginning of the letter is a lover's knot, and, above, the letter E, with an "S" on either side.*

*Seal, with red silk strings.*

*Holograph.* 4 pp.



## 840. SIR HENRY COBHAM to the LORD CHAMBERLAIN (the Earl of Sussex).

1580, Apr. 26.—De Vray is come hither, despatched from Monsieur towards her Majesty, bringing with him (as I hear by him) ample commission to deal in those affairs, and with intent to entreat her Majesty to send for the Commissioners, for that Monsieur doth desire to find himself nigher to her Majesty ; as also that he requireth to understand her pleasure for his directions, in what sort he may proceed in the causes of Flanders. It seemeth he [De Vray] purposed to have dined with me this day, and so to have taken his post-horses, but he was let blood, for that the last evening he felt some indisposition and grudging of a fever. This afternoon Marchamont is arrived here and hath sent word to be with me to-morrow.—Paris, 26 April 1580.

1 p.

## 841. SIR HENRY COBHAM to LORD BURGHLEY.

1580, Apr. 26.—Sends the bearer, who is the party written of in former letters. He hath assured the writer of his faithful dealing; whereof, hitherto, writer has had sufficient proof. Thinks he will discover to Burghley an enterprise intended in time past against his lordship's own person. Is a party who was made privy to the chiefest devices of those bad days. Wishes he (bearer) may have means to get the notice of these malicious intentions now pretending.—Paris, 26 April 1580.

P.S.—“My Lord, I have proved him very faithful toward me. I do assure myself your Lordship shall find him most trusty in those affairs. He is chiefly addicted to the Lord Hamilton.”

1 p.

## 842. SIR HENRY COBHAM to LORD BURGHLEY.

1580, Apr. 28.—Has this week sent to his lordship the party concerning the affairs northwards. M. de Vrey has been with him, commanded by his Highness to impart that he is despatched to answer her Majesty's letters sent by the last messengers. Whereon he passeth with opinion to bring the cause to some final issue, because the Duke is now most desirous to understand the clear determination of her Majesty ; having power given him to receive her Majesty's opinion therein, with commission to deliver the signification and assured resolutions of the Duke, in the treaty whereof he meaneth not to stay more than a very few days. It seems he will seek to be informed in what sort her Highness may march in the affairs of the Low Countries ; for he stayeth his proceeding therein in order to be directed by the Queen. Finding that this service doth require some approved gentleman here, has chosen Mr. William Waade, which he trusts may have Burghley's good liking.—Paris, 28 April 1580.

P.S.—“My Lord Sandes is come to this town two or three days past.”

1 p.

## 843. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to the LORD TREASURER.

1580, May 8.—Granting permission to William Nutshawe to transport from Norfolk into the parts beyond the seas 300 quarters of wheat.—Westminster, 8 May 1580.

*Signed*:—T. Bromley, *Canc.*, W. Burghley, E. Lincoln, T. Sussex, F. Bedford, F. Knollys, Jamys Croft, Chr. Hatton, Fra. Walsyngham, Tho. Wylson, R. Sadleir.

*Seal.* 1 p.

## 844. COPIES of LETTERS sent to the STATES.

1. *Ro. de Meleun to the States.*

1580, May 12.—Has received their letters, in which they recommend Monsieur de la Noue for treatment according to his position. Assures them that whatever clemency the rules of warfare permit, shall be exercised towards him. Trust that they will in like manner afford reciprocal treatment to those detained by them; and that they will not forget that the capture of the greater part of their side was very different from that of De la Noue.—Courtray, 12 May 1580.

P.S.—Asks them to take compassion on the calamities of this miserable war and to employ him to procure a lasting peace.

1 p.

2. *Pierre de Meleun to the Four Members of Flanders or their Deputies.*

1580, May 12.—Whilst fully trusting in their discretion, and that they will bear firmly the loss suffered yesterday by the disgrace suffered by M. de la Noue and his men, and will consider it (what it is) the fortune of war, still, he would not omit to send this line to say on his part that he esteems it thus, and is in no wise alarmed; having as good a desire, and better than ever, to make war against their enemies. Prays them forthwith to do the like, to take a good and firm resolve, to assemble again some forces, to strengthen the towns and frontier places, without alarm. Trusting that God will help them in their just quarrel and defence, and will give them shortly some good fortune, towards which he will labour day and night.—Castle of Tournay, 11 May 1580.

*Endorsed*:—"Copies of letters written to the States."

1 p.

## 845. THE DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1580?], May 17.—Has seen by the despatch sent to him by M. de Simier what is her Majesty's wish with respect to the articles and negotiation of which the latter is now treating, and also her discontent at his insistence. Is also on his part much displeased to find that she has taken occasion to vex herself in the matter and to think that he has any other object or desire than the attainment of her charms and good favour. Has again charged Simier by the present bearer to declare his wishes fully to her Majesty with which he hopes she will be content and satisfied. The said M. de Simier has also given him to understand that it was his good fortune to find himself one morning in her Majesty's chamber where he robbed her of a nightcap which he has sent to him. Assures her that he will keep it most carefully together with her handkerchief thanking her most humbly for the favour permitted to Simier in this behalf.—Paris, 17 May.

*French.* 2 pp.

## 846. The PRIVY COUNCIL to the LORD TREASURER.

1580, May 21.—Granting permission to Sir Thomas Leyghton, Captain of Guernsey, to transport into that island, from the counties of Southampton and Dorset, one hundred quarters of wheat.—Westminster, 21 May 1580.

*Signed* :—T. Bromley, *Canc.*, E. Lyncoln, F. Bedford, R. Leyecester, F. Knollys, Jamys Croft, Fra. Walsyngham.

1 p.

## 847. ARTHUR HALL to LORD BURGHLEY.

1580, May 25.—Touching reports prejudicial to Burghley's reputation openly made at Stamford by Sir George Bowes. Being a suitor to him for the wardship of Mr. Metcalfe's heir says Burghley told him it was bestowed on the Earl of Rutland, to whom he repairing and demanding the question, found it not so, &c.—Grantham, 25 May 1580.

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

## 848. The PRIVY COUNCIL to the LORD TREASURER.

1580, May 26.—Whereas in October last, after the landing of the traitor James Fitzmoris in Ireland, upon certain good considerations, they had written to the Earl of Bedford, then being in the west parts, that, for the better discovery of such attempts, as might be intended by the great navy which was then preparing in Spain, his lordship should appoint some small barks to repair out of those parts thither, promising that the charges of any such person and bark should be recompensed, either upon some license for transportation of grain out of those quarters, or otherwise in such sort as, upon the return of any such party, and his lordship's advertisement, they should see cause. Forasmuch as they have been informed, both by his lordship's report, and also by letters from some of the Justices of Peace in Cornwall, that one Edward Rawes of Foye [Powe] being according to that order so employed, it happened that both such things as he carried thither were confiscated, and he and some of his company imprisoned by the Inquisition of Spain, where he not long after finished his life. Seeing it is reported unto them that thereby he hath left his wife and children in very poor estate, they have thought good, both for the discharge of their own promise, relief of the poor folks, and better encouragement of others to be the more willing to serve her highness in such causes hereafter, to pray his lordship, upon the receipt hereof, to give order to the officers of the Customs in Devon and Cornwall, that the said Rawes' wife, or her deputy, may be suffered to transport out of Devon 100 quarters of corn, and out of Cornwall 100 quarters more, of the said county's measure, into the parts beyond the seas, which they trust the said shires may very conveniently spare, without any hindrance or prejudice to the markets, or raising of the ordinary prices of grain there. And so, praying his lordship (for that it behoveth them to see their word and promise performed) that hereof there be no default, but to give order that all such favour and expedition may be used as conveniently may be, they bid his lordship right heartily farewell.—Westminster, 26 May, 1580.

*Signed* :—T. Bromley, *Canc.*, E. Lyncoln, T. Sussex, F. Knollys, Jamys Croft, Chr. Hatton, Fra. Walsyngham, Tho. Wylson.

*Seal.* 2 pp.



## 849. The PRIVY COUNCIL to the LORD TREASURER.

1580, May 29.—Granting permission for Captain William Piers to transport into the north part of Ireland, where there is a scarcity of grain, 100 quarters of wheat and 200 quarters of malt from Chester, and 100 quarters of wheat from Hythe.—Nonsuch, 29 May 1580.

*Signed*:—E. Lyncoln, E. Warwyk, R. Leycester, Jamys Croft, Chr. Hatton, Fra. Walsyngham.

*Seal.* 1 p.

## 850. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1580?], May 30.—It would be a great folly in him to attempt a particular description of the misfortune which has overtaken him which would require the eloquence of a better orator. Will content himself therefore with the mere statement that having transported himself to Dieppe unknown to any one he had embarked, “avec toutes les allegres-ses possibles” at the prospect of so soon seeing her Majesty, when all his joy was turned not only to sadness but even to despair, for the wind becoming all at once very boisterous, turned contrary and compelled them, after having made them very sick, to return to the port from which they had set out, where, being met by a great number of people he was recognized and followed to his lodging; seeing which, and that he could not immediately again embark, he returned to his present place of abode under circumstances with which M. de Marchaumont, to whom he has written the particulars, will make her acquainted. Beseeches her to take into consideration his misfortune and his great patience, which is not at all abated, and to bring the negotiation concerning him to a conclusion in order that finding matters so well disposed he may have a mind more at liberty to render her the service which he has vowed to her. When it shall please her to agree in all subjects with Messieurs the Commissioners besides the great satisfaction thereby given to him she will gratify those gentlemen who have it in their power to some day do her good service.—Evreux, 30 May.

*French*, 3 pp.

## 851. ROBERT BOWES.

1580, June 1.—Warrant under the Sign Manual for exchange of lauds, of the yearly value of one hundred pounds, between the Queen and Robert Bowes, esquire, Treasurer of the town of Berwick, for the “speedy relief and maintenance” of the said treasurer.—Nonsuch, 1 June, 22 Eliz.

*Noted*:—“This warrant hath been perused and allowed of by my Lord Treasurer.”

*Signet broken away.*

*Parchment, one membrance.*

## 852. CHRISTOPHER GOWGHE to the EARL OF LINCOLN.

1580, June 2.—Has been at London with Mr. Wolmer, and has made means for his lordship to have 100*l.* on the 15th of the month; also another 100*l.*, for which his lordship has a bill of the writer's hand. Must go to London the very day it is to be received, for otherwise he cannot have it. Has brought in Smithfield ten steers or rontes, which cost 131*l.* 10*s.*; the steward was at the buying of them. Lacks 21*l.* 10*s.* to buy fifty sheep, which must needs be had. Has sent by Richard

Armourer and Starke the three black greyhounds his lordship sent for. Work at the moat, &c.—Pyrford, 2 June 1580.

*Seal.* 1 p.

#### 853. The LANDGRAVE OF HESSE.

1580, June 7. Warrant, signed by the Queen, and addressed to Lord Burghley, Lord High Treasurer of England, for 400 cloths to be provided, bought, shipped, and transported, for the use of the Landgrave of Hesse.—Nonsuch, 7 June 1580.

*Seal.* 1 p.

#### 854. ["MOINE"] to DU BEX.

1580, June 22.—Believes that Monsieur will have decided to speak himself to Simier secretly. That will make him come to a better resolution, and not lose time. Is to urge Monsieur to be resolute, for he [Moine] does not wish, if any coldness arises about the marriage, to remain six days longer there. Wants to go to Monsieur, and if he departs in person to Cambray, to go there also. Afterwards, will rest for two or three months at his own house, where he will serve God, who never deceives in what He promises. Begs him not to waste time at Paris; if he does, he will displease him. If Du Bex is an honest man, he will be there by the 1st prox. without fail, and come with as much information as possible. Has made Moine buy a very bad mirror. Tells him to remember what he said to him about the return of the clothes, and also about his money.—June 22, 1580.

[*Postscript.*] "La dame m'a dict qu'elle donnoit cest faveur à vostre occasion. Vous avez tort, car vous congnoissez l'homme. Faictes avant qu'elle luy en envoie ung aũe [autre]. Le Viconte et Le Bex eut certes tort d'en faire si peu de cas après et courtoisie et présent; leur conscience en debveroit estre chargée."

*Signed with monogram.*

*Addressed:*—"A Monsieur, Monsieur du Bex, gentilhomme de la chambre de Monseigneur."

*French.* 1 p.

#### 855. The EARL OF SUSSEX to [LORD BURGHLEY.]

1580, June 28.—"My good lord, I have seen a letter which it pleased your lordship most honourably and kindly to write to my wife, greatly to her comfort, when she was greatly grieved, for the which I do think my self more bound to your lordship than I can write, and so I beseech you to conceive, and therewith to make certain account that both she and I do love, honour, and reverence you as a father, and will do you all service we can, as far as any child you have, with heart and hand, and so pray you to dispose of us both. The true fear of God, which your actions have always showed to be in your heart, the great and deep care which you have always had for the honor and safety of the Queen's Majesty's most worthy person, the continual trouble which you have of long time taken for the benefits of your commonwealth, and the upright course which you have always taken, respecting the matter and not the person in all causes, which be the necessary fruits of him that feareth God, truly serveth his sovereign faithfully, and loveth his country dearly, have tied me to your lordship in that knot which no 'wordly' [worldly] frailty can break, and therefore I will never forbear to run any fortune that may serve you, and further your honourable dealings in those your godly actions. And so, my good

lord, forbearing to overtrouble you with words, I end, and wish unto you as to myself, and better if I may.—At Newhall, 28 Junii, 1580.

“I do send to your lordship enclosed two letters, which it may please you to return, when you have perused them. My wife doth give unto your lordship all the thanks she may for your letter, and doth send unto you as many commendations as she can think, and wishes of your long and good health. Your lordship’s most assured, T. SUSSEX.”

1 p.

#### 856. SIMIER to the QUEEN.

1580, June 29.—Madame,—J’ay resceu par les mains de Monsieur de Staffort celle qu’il vous a pleu m’escrire, et par son raport antandu le voyage de Monsieur le Prinse de Condé pardelà, ensemble les causes qu’il vous a dites l’y avoyr amenés. Sur quoy je vous peux assurer que Monseigneur mon mestre a esté très hayse de sçavoir par vostre Ma<sup>te</sup> son inclination estre du tout disposée à la paix, pour conservation et antretenement de laquelle ung checun en ce royaume peut sçavoir, que mon dit seigneur si employe avec toute l’affection, diligence, fidélité pour l’un et l’austre party qu’il est possible; ayant pour ces fins dispossé le Roy et le Roy de Navare à luy en remestre le pouvoyr et l’authoryté, où je voys desjà tel et si hereulx commencement, que j’ay bonne espérance, avec l’ayde de Dyeu, qui conduyra l’euvre, s’il luy plect, y mestre une très hereuse fin, au contantement de l’une et l’austre religion. À quoy vostre Ma<sup>te</sup> peut beaucoup de vostre bonne volonté, pour le bien de cest estat, qui vous en restera hoblygé s’il vous plect par vos bonnes et fortes persuasions mentenir Monsieur le Prince de Condé en ce bon propos de pais, et par mesme moyen luy oster l’opignon d’aler en Alemagne à la poursuite des estrangiers, pour les conduyre en se royaume, qui luy peut apporter et aulx siens autant de ruyne et de confusion que le repos estably par ces moyens luy peut apporter de seureté et de contantement. Vous pouvant assurer que son Altesse a resu ung extrême contantement d’entandre par vos lectures la confiance qu’il prant de luy en cest affere, où je le vois tretter avec tant de rondeur pour le bien et seureté de l’ung et l’austre party, que luy plus que nul aultre se doit assurer en l’amytyé de et parolle de son Altesse, dont il peut fere estat certain et bien assuré, et à bon droit se reposer sur luy, dont ses actions passées et ce qui suivra cy après, s’il y va de son particulyer, luy randron bon témogniage de sa volonté. Mais, Madame, puisque vostre Ma<sup>te</sup> a desjà tant faict pour se royaume, trouves bon que vostre singe vous suplye en toutte humilyté de l’oblyger ancores davantage, empechant aultant que vous poures par vostre otorité, qui est très grande en Alemagne, que les restres [reitors] qui si lèvent et pour les hens [uns] et pour les aultres, n’entrent point en se royaume pendant le négosse de la pais, dont l’espérance est très bonne. Car il seroit à craindre que tant de forces estrangières, jointes à selles qui sont dedans mal affectionnés au bien de l’estat, ne vinsent à rompre et altérer ce qu’il y a de bien commansé, au grand préjudisse de la France, desplesir et mescontantement de ceulx qui ayment son repos. Sur quoy je changere de discours, Madame, pour vous dyre qu’il m’est impossible de vous pouvoir représenter le plesir et contantement qu’a resu son Altesse d’entandre tant par vos lectures que par la créance de Monsieur de Staffort vostre résolution au faict de vostre maryage, ayant mis en aryère toutes difficultés, et mandé les commissères pour y mestre la conclusion et confirmer se qui est desjà acordé par vostre Conseil, qui vous apportera tant d’honneur, et de gloyre, qu’il senble que



Dyeu veulye mestre en vostre Ma<sup>te</sup> tout l'eur du monde, et vous randre ausy hereuse que belle. Je loue grandement Dyeu de vostre résollution, et le suplye vous y vouloyr confirmer davantage, estant la plus honorable action, la plus utylle a la Crétyenté, et de moy la plus soyté [souhaitée] qui sera james, regretant, ce qui se peut, le tans escoullé sens effect, dont son Altesse a resu la plus grand perte, se voyent esloigné de se qui est le seul apuy de sa vye. Mes, puisque je vous vois mentenenent résollue à réparer ceste faulte par bonne dyligence, si, après escrivant, comme vous faictes, d'envoyer par delà les commisères, pour arester toutes choses et prandre tans de l'aryvée de son Altesse, j'espère, en la compaignie des aultres, partir en peu de jours et me rendre à vos pyés, pour vous offrir de la part de mon mestre ung ceur dévot et très affectionné à vostre servisse, et resevoyr au reste vos commandementz, pour y satisfayre de ma vye comme vostre singe très hoblygé, avec espérance que je [j'ai] que, suivant vos lectres et crance [créance] de Monsieur de Staffort, que vostre Majesté y aportera ausy sincère et résollue affection que son Altesse pour la conclusion et exécution de vostre maryage, qui est la seulle affayre que les dis commisères aron à procurer, et pour lequel ilz seron despechés, coume vostre Ma<sup>te</sup> pourra ancores plus particulièrement conprandre par selle que vous escrit son A. T. [Altesse]; se que j'ay bien voulu vous fere antandre, mes peustestre avec trop d'inopportunité. Vous suplyent d'escuser ma longue lectre et la vouloyr resevoyr comme d'ung singe vostre par oblygation perpetuelle, dédyé dutout à vostre servisse très humble, pour lequel vous ayent jà voué le ceur, je sacrifiere toujours la vye, qui sera l'androit où je prandre l'ardyesse de vous baiser très humblement l'ombre de vos piés. Suplyant le Créateur vous donner, Madame, en santé très hereuse et longue vye.

Du Plesis-les-Tours, se pénultyème de Juin 1580. Vostre très humble, très hobéisent à james très fidelle serviteur. SEMYER le Singe vostre.

*Holograph. 7 pp.*

857. THE MASTER OF GRAY TO LORD BURGHEY.

1580, June 30.—I send you these lines only to pray you to let me hear of the news yet "befeor" to be at Scotland, both of Flanders, and what is thought of it true, and of the estate here; and you shall hear from me oft.

I recommend unto your lordship Barnaby, and Sinclair for his "bouline ailey" [bowling alley].—From Wilton, 30 June 1580.

P.S.—I need not to remember you of my own particular. I know Nasmith shall be at you. I pray your lordship put in commendation to Mr. Secretary Davidson, and recommend to him Sinclair's suit, and help Mr. Wm. Crichton, for so Mr. Secretary has promised conditionally. Fail not to cause speak the Earl of Leicester, and if need be to go yourself in favour of Alex. Murray.

Advertise me if Mr. William Wyng be concluded, and cause him to write to me.

*Much injured by damp.*

1 p.

858. WILLIAM PARRY TO LORD BURGHEY.

1580, June 30.—My last two letters (accompanied with a third for the Lord Copley) are, I doubt not, before this time come to your hands, and bind him (for a time) to stay his journey into Spain. The Earl of

Westmorland came hither this week. Owen went away this day. Liggons remaineth. Bishop Gouldwell came hither the last week from Rheims, with determination to have gone into England; but hearing the ports to be laid and his intent discovered, returned to Rheims, where he remaineth very doubtful whether he were best to go back to Rome, or to abide in hope of a better fortune. Dr. Lewes, the "referendary," is come from thence to Milan; he shall remain with the Cardinal, well entertained, with continuance of his pension from the Pope. Markenfield and Danby are in Rome, and make earnest suit for pensions. But, the Pope (desirous for his ease and with his honour to cut off all pensioners) hath appointed in certainty to the Seminary in Rome 250 crowns a month, and raised his allowance in Rheims from 100 to 150 crowns a month, as the readiest means to advance religion.

The Prince of Parma and the Spanish ambassador have avowed, upon their honours, that the King meaneth to entertain the better sort still; but, weary of them, as of many others, hath made this general discharge.--Paris, 30 June 1580.

*Holograph. 2 pp.*

#### 859. THE EARL OF SUSSEX TO LORD BURGHEY.

1580, July 1.—“My good lord, sending this bearer to see how her Majesty doth, I would not omit to write these few lines to you. I have never heard word from my lord of Leicester, Mr. Vice-Chamberlain, or Mr. Secretary Walsingham, of the coming of the Prince of Condé, or of his negotiation, nor to seek to know my opinion what I thought fit to do in his causes, whereby I see either they seek to keep the whole from me, or else care little for my opinion, or will wrest the Prince, and the rest of that sort, to think I am no friend to their cause. Which of these so ever it be, I do not weigh any more than they weigh the making of me a stranger to the matter, and therefore if your lordship have not already acquainted any of them with your writing to me in that matter, I pray your lordship let them not know of it, and perhaps at my coming, some of them will mislike I am made such a stranger, though not in respect of myself, yet in respect of her Majesty's service, wherein I do not doubt, but both her Majesty and the “wordell” [world] do conceive I can give as sound an opinion as the better of them, and so have done in all causes hitherto. By such little knowledge as I gather from some of my friends, I do find there is a hope gathered to bring the Queen to yield to the Prince's requests hastily, that, having accorded with him before any answer be returned of Mr. Stafford's negotiation, it might be a hindrance to any thing that might fall out good by that answer. It were therefore, my good lord, not amiss in my opinion for her Majesty to stay her resolute answer to the Prince, not only until she had received answer from Mr. Stafford, but also until she had advertised the King of the Prince's being here, and had received answer whether she might have any hope of peace by his means. Otherwise, if, before she see the end of Stafford's dealings, and be informed from the King what he will do for the peace, she should enter into the giving of any aid that might assist the wars, it should not only overthrow all Monsieur's intentions, but also shut up wholly all means for peace, and lay the wars fully open, whereof she must be the head, and in the end is not able to bear the charge; unto which I would not wish her Majesty to enter, until she were driven unto it by Monsieur's refusing of the marriage, and the King's refusing of the peace, which, if the matter be well handled, I

think they never will do. Thus am I bold to scribble my mind to your lordship, being very loath to see my sovereign lady to be violently drawn into a war, which I know is naturally against her heart, and all the world doth see is more than she shall be able to maintain, and therefore must of necessity be perilous to her. And so, my good lord, I end, and commit you to God.—From Newhall, this first of July, 1580. Your lordship's most assured, T. SUSSEX."

*Endorsed by Lord Burghley* :—"p<sup>o</sup> Julii, 1580. Erl Sussex, Lord Chamberlayn."

2½ pp.

#### 860. R. TAYLOR to LORD BURGHLEY.

1580, July 1.—Has earnestly dealt with Bestney for Peacock's cause. Begs Burghley to summon both before him. Bestney will accept the sum he paid, but craveth that he may not deal nor set it over to Peacock, who has abused him in speech and discredited him. Having urgent cause to be at Cambridge assizes on Monday, he is for health's sake withdrawing into the country, for doing which he asks Burghley's indulgence.—This first of July 1580.

1 p.

#### 861. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1580], July 2.—Sends her a letter which he has written to his cousin the Prince de Condé begging her, if she thinks that it would be well to present it, to forward it to him and to assure him of his goodwill. Whatsoever promise her Majesty shall give him (the Prince de Condé), he will redeem with his life, and would rather die a hundred million deaths than fail in the slightest particular. Is doing all that he can to induce the King his brother to raise the siege of La Fère, in order that that enterprise may not interfere with the peace for which he will spare nothing that lies in his power, for he desires no war except against those who would trouble her Majesty's state and repose, against whom he will always employ both his life and power, and for which purpose he will keep the gift ("aume") which it has pleased her to send him by Captain Bourg, hoping to do her good service therewith.—Duplessis, 2 July.

#### 862. The PRIVY COUNCIL to the LORD TREASURER.

1580, July 5.—Granting permission for Nicholas Wise, agent for the town of Waterford, to transport thereto from England 500 quarters of wheat, 500 quarters of rye, 500 quarters of malt, 500 quarters of barley, and 500 quarters of beans, for the victualling of the said town and of her Majesty's garrison in Ireland; one half to be provided and transported this year, and the rest next year. The license is granted "in respectt of the loyall and dewtifull affection which the said towne hathe shewed towards her Majeste's service sithe the begyning of the late Rebellion."—Nonsuch, 5 July 1580.

*Signed* :—F. Bedford, R. Lyecester, Jamys Croft, Chr. Hatton, Fra. Walsyngham, Tho. Wylson.

1 p.

#### 863. SIR HENRY COBHAM to LORD BURGHLEY.

1580, July 7.—The present affairs of this Court do stay and attend on the sequel, which is daily looked for to appear on his highness'



treaty with this King and the King of Navarre, for the appeasing of the begun troubles, whereon as yet the preparations and companies, which are addressed for the siege of La Fere, do march with but slow paces, so as if his highness may bring so great an action to a happy end his credit will highly increase. It is supposed he shall much content the King's Majesty therein, being (as he sheweth) most unwilling to enter into the extremities of wars with his subjects, though he hath been much stirred thereunto. Howbeit his Majesty doth earnestly persist in the opinion to have his towns rendered that have been taken of late unto the which the King of Navarre cannot as yet be induced to yield so absolutely, but I perceive if the King's Majesty can think good that Monseigneur may be an indifferent depositor, until all complaints be heard and further order taken, it is thought the pacification will be easily obtained on all parts.

There is here an English gentleman, called Mr. "Parre" [Parry], who pretendeth to depend on your Lordship's good favour, whom I do use accordingly, yet if I thought he were not accepted of your Lordship to be a confident person I would consider further of his repairing unto the Earl of Westmoreland and to Mr. Copley.

I do refer unto your Lordship's consideration the execution of my office in the receipt, for that they have such advantage of my bonds and covenants, as that I am bound to do therein what they shall require as concerning the making of a deputation. Whereon of late they sent one hither with a deputation, and certain other circumstances in form of law, and an "attendure," accompanied with my Lord Chancellor's earnest letter, wherein I was remembered how far forth it did import me. Therefore I beseech your Lordship to consider for me, and to deal by me in that gracious manner as you were accustomed to do, which must bind me to you with all the services I can perform.—Paris, 7 July 1580.

[*Postscript.*].—Mr. Stafford remaineth as yet at Tours, where I hear [he] is welcomed, and his message well accepted.

*Addressed:*—Lord Burghley, Lord High Treasurer of England.

*Seal.* 1 p.

#### 864. The PRIVY COUNCIL to the LORD TREASURER.

1580, July 17.—Granting to Henry Clerke, of Portsmouth, to transport into any part beyond the seas 60 quarters of wheat to be taken from the county of Southampton, or from any other county where the same may be conveniently spared.—Oatlands, 17 July 1580.

*Signed:*—E. Lyncoln, F. Bedford, Jamys Croft, Chr. Hatton, Fra. Walsingham.

*Seal.* 1 p.

#### 865. SIR EDWARD STAFFORD to LORD BURGHLEY.

1580, July 19.—Forwards letters to the Queen containing all the news. Hopes very shortly to be at home.—From Tours this 19th of July 1580.

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

#### 866. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1580], July 19.—Has been very glad to hear news of her Majesty by the two letters presented to him by M. de Stafford to which he would make fuller reply if the state of his health permitted. Hopes to

amend his default in two or three days when he has a little recovered from his illness.

Meanwhile assures her that he will conclude nothing with the Low Countries without first acquainting her therewith having resolved to be guided in all things by her advice. As to the Commissioners has resolved to send them on the first possible day on the understanding that they will only be received for the purpose of concluding the marriage, and of deciding as to the time when he may visit her Majesty. —Tours, 19 July.

*French.* 1 p.

#### 867. LORD ZOUCHE to LORD BURGHELY.

1580, July 20.—Asks him to countermand his letters to the Alderman (and his adherents) of the town of Stamford staying the Prayer and Fast by them appointed to be used in that town, and begs his favour and aid for Mr. Johnson, minister of North Luffenham. Beseeches him not to discomfort the Lord's children, but to remember amongst his great affairs this most excellent saying of our Saviour Chirst: "He that denieth me amongst men I will denie him before my Father which is in heaven." Prayer and fasting were authorised by the last book set forth by authority.—From Harnesworth.

*Endorsed* :—"20 July 1580."

2 pp.

#### 868. SIMIER to the QUEEN.

1580, July 21.—Madame,—Vous voyres par les lectres de Monseigneur coume, postposant toutes affections et désirs qui le coumandent au faict de vostre maryage, duquel les circonstances du temps, de l'estat de vos affayres, et plusieurs aultres respectz que vostre Ma<sup>te</sup> entend trop myeulx, vous en doyvent fere désirer ausy bien que à luy une pronte et finale conclusion, il se délybère, et pour vous obéir, envoyer pardelà prontement les commissères, avec pouvoyr et commission de conclure le faict du dit maryage ; premièrement, et avant toutes choses, résoudre avec vous le temps auquel il se debvra acheminer vers vostre Ma<sup>te</sup> pour l'exécution dy celuy ; et, en second lyen, pour vous communiquer ausy et conférer sur les affayres du Pais Bas. Mes, encores que son Altesse pour le singulier désir qu'il a de vous obéir en toutes choses, et non pour les aultres respectz et inconveniens allégués en vos lectres, desquelz il se sent esloigné pour n'estre son intansion et ses fins senblables à celles des Espagnolz du temps de la Royne Marye, il envoyra la dite commission anple. Si vous puis-je assurer, Madame, que son intantion n'est pas comme il vous l'escrit et proteste par ses lectres, que ses commissères treteut et négotient aultre chose que le maryage, sur lequel il a fondé tout le surplus de ses actions et fortunes ; ayant cest affayre tellement à ceur que, tous aultres cessens, il est très resonnable qu'il en soit desormes assuré, et vous aussy, où bien qu'en estant esclercy, il ne lesse point escouler en vain tant de fortunes que les occasions et disposition de se tamps peuvent apporter à ung prince de sa qualyté, et l'aymant comme vous fayctes, Madame, vous deves, se me senble, ayder plus que james a ce négoce ; auquel, encores qu'il est seul, coume il est resonnable, la payne des poursuites, si en sera l'ayse et bien conung à vous et à vos subgetz. Sur quoy, Madame, je vous suplye très humblement d'escuser vostre singe s'il entre en quelque soubson en ce que vostre Ma<sup>te</sup>

demande commission, avec puissance de treter tant le maryage que renouveler et confirmer les allyences et tretés d'amityés qui sont entre ses deulx royaulmes, lesquelz comme je [j'ai] souvant discoureu avec Monsieur de Staffort, vostre ambassadeur, estant si bien dressés, qu'il ne si peut riens adjouster, n'estant surveneu aulcune chose qui les ayst peu altérer. Il senble que vous demandies le segond chief de la commission sur la confirmation d'une alyence, pour ne vouloir point fere le premier, qui est du maryage, et servir de couleur et couverture à la rupture dyseluy. Si cela est, je vous suplye, comme vostre très humble serviteur, de ne passer point plus avant en cest acheminement de commisseres; car, si le maryage ne se concluoiect point, estant les dis commissères par delà, vous donneries subyet et occasion bien grande à Monseigneur mon mestre de se plaindre et ressentir à james. Voylà pour ce regard ce qui me semble que je vous puis escripre, vous suplyent d'y prandre bonne considération. Quand aux affayres du Pais Bas, il senble, Madame, que se soit cens occasion que vous entres en soubson et vous plegnes de n'avoir esté plustost avertye de cest affayre.

Car, vous ayent fait cognoistre clerement la vérité de ce négosse, tant par Vray que par la présente et par ce que vous en peut avoyr escrit, ou dyra cy après le dit Sieur de Stafort, vous ares toute occasion de rester contant et satisfaite du devoyr et respect de son A. T. [Altesse], et vostre peuple sens aulcun subyet de se plaindre ou mescontanter, ni de vous ny de mon dit seigneur. Quand à ce qui est des Estatz Généraulx du Pais Bas, mon dit Seigneur n'a encores aulcun advis sertain ou particulyer de ce que leurs desputés luy doyvent apporter, n'ayent heu jusques icy aultre cognoissance, ny du consentement des Estatz pour le resevoir à Seigneur, ny des conditions par heux proposées, ains seulement ung simple advertissement de son enbassadeur, que les dis Sieurs des Estatz avoient délégué ung bon nombre de personnes de toutes qualités pour venir treter avec son Altesse sur cest affayre; dont il ne pouvoit vous donner aucun advis sertain, n'en ayant luy mesmes jusques icy aucune sertaine cognoissance. Mais il est bien résollu, comme il a toujours dit et assuré au Sr de Staffort, que les dis Desputés arivés et ouys, il ne faudroit vous en donner advis et envoyer copie de toutes choses, désirent en cest affayre là et tous aultres garder ce respect de ne ryens fayre sens vous en demander vostre bon conseil et advis, comme l'effect cy après vous témogniera. Mais, maylesement pouroit il croire, que si la bonté de Dyeu envers luy avoyt tellement disposé le cœur des Estatz de ce Pais Bas à luy vouloir bien, et le rechercher pour Seigneur et Souverain, que vous ny vostre peuple le deusies trouver aucunement mauves. Car, oultre ce qu'il est tout sertain qu'en ce faysent on le vosdra, comme il est bien resonnable, oblyger à l'entretenement des tretés de paix et d'amytie qui son de longue main entre la mayson de Bourgue et les royaulmes et peuples voysins. Quelz peuples y aroit ilz au monde qui s'ent durent plus réjouir que les vostres, auxquelz et pour l'espérance du maryage qui se traicte entre vous, et par l'entière affection qu'il vous porte et oblygation qu'il vous a, il devra et rendra toujours toute l'amytie et assistance qui se peut espérer d'ung prince leur amy, qui est et sera à james vostre serviteur, si Dyeu permet, comme je n'en fais plus de doubte que les coumisères s'achementent par delà que vostre maryage s'aconplisse comme il le désire et vous en suplye très humblement?

Ils ce ressentiron en toutes commodités de cest accroissement d'estat, s'il plect à Dyeu le luy envoyer, ayent vostre amityé et lyen de maryage,



et la personne mesmes pour gage de sa bienveillance, et sa foy envers eulx, et en quelque fason que se soit, toujours doyvent ilz plus espérer de l'amityé et voysinage de son Altesse et des peuples qui luy seront soumis, que de celle de l'Espagnol, nagaires Seigneur des dis pais, qui n'a tâché par tous moyens que nuyre à vous et à vos subgetz, et luy, au contrere, vous a telle oblygation, que son devoyr sera de ne lesser passer une seulle occasion de vous servir, et de porter toutte seureté et coumodité aux personnes et biens de vos dis subgetz; dont vous pouveres prendre de luy toutte assurance, et eulx ausy, et mesmes par la conclusion de vostre mariage plus que par tous autres moyens. Quant au faict de Quanbre [Cambray] et Bouchain, il n'y a pas encores trois jours que mon dit Seigneur a envoyé pouvoir à ung sien coumissère pour aller conclure et achever le treté avec ses deulx villes, dont il avoyet très grand vollonté de différer l'exécution jusques à vous en avoyr advertie et demandé conseil. Mes leurs lectres estoient si présentés quilz assuroient si on différoir, tant soit peu, de pourvoyr à leur seureté d'alyeurs, qui fut occasion que son Altesse, craignant que les différent, ilz ne se sentissent refusés et se jetassent entre les bras de quelq'un qui vous heust esté plus désagréable. Il fut contrent de passer oultre, ayent toutefois premièrement, avant que riens fere, faict communiquer toutes choses a Monsieur de Staffort, et yseluy pryé de vous en donner prontement advis. Voylà l'istoyre véritable de toutte la négosiation de Flandres jusques icy, en laquelle vostre Mat<sup>e</sup> ne peut se plaindre de faulte de respect pour les raysons que desus, et moins en aura elle si après occasion, estant son Altesse résollue de vous advertir de toutes particularités qui se présentiron, et sur yselles entendre vostre bon advis, ayde, et conseil. Quand aulx traitres, à qui nous faysons le guet, et moy, par exprès coumandement de mon mestre, sur tous passages de mon gouvernement, leurs péchés et démérites ne les ont pas encores conduis dens nos lasmes. Je vous puis assurer que son A. T. y a toutte affection pour vous randre contante de ce costé là, recherchant tous moyens, soit à Paris, soit sur les passages de la rivière de Loyre, pour les fere tumber en vos mains, et vous fere, en sela servisse qui vous soit agréable. A quoy je m'employe avec tant de vigilance pour satisfayre à tant d'oblygation que je vous ay, qu'il ne me reste plus aucun moyen de m'en aquiter que par une très hu[m]ble pryère que je fais à Dyen: qu'il vous veulye bientost rendre ma mestresse, et mère de beaulx princes, qui puissent si hereusement succéder au coumandement de vos estatx, que vous aves bien sentement et hereusement regné jusques icy; qui sera l'androit où je vous suplye de vouloyr escuser la présontion de vostre singe, qui, pour satisfayre à vos coumandementz, prant la ardyesse de vous escrire overtement toutes choses, mes peuteestre avec trop d'inopportunité. Pryen Dyen vous donner, Madame, très-hereuse et longue vye. Du Plesis-les-Tours, se 21 de Julyet 1580.

Vostre très-humble et très-hobéissent serviteur à james très fidelle,  
SEMYER, singe vostre."

*Holograph. 12 pp.*

#### 869. THE DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1580], July 22.—Has received her two last letters by M. de Stafford, together with the information with which the latter was accredited, as well with regard to the Commissioners and their powers as with regard to the Low Countries. Will send Commissioners with power to treat and conclude in the first and chief place concerning their marriage,

protesting at the same time that such is the sole object with which he sends them; and, in the second place, to confer respecting the affairs of the Low Countries, of which, however, he has as yet received no certain intelligence as to the particulars with which the negotiation will have to do. Has not, however, failed to communicate to M. de Stafford whilst he has been here such information as he has received, praying him to impart the same to her Majesty.

Having also given instructions to "vostre Singe" to write to her all particulars at full length, will postpone the rest in order to give some repose to his hands, which are weak in consequence of the malady from which he has been suffering for the last seven or eight days.—Duplessis, 22 July.

*French. 2 pp.*

#### 870. RICHARD SHUTE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1580, July 24.—Informs him that at Lincoln assizes, on the 22nd inst., his Lordship's claim touching Armitree manor in Wildmore was decided in his favour against Mr. Dymocke and the Earl of Derby. Proceedings at the trial. Mr. Justice Dyer would have voided the lease, but some of the jury, borderers upon Armitree, knowing how the occupation had gone of the farms and manor together, and how always in reputation it had been taken and known as an entire thing, gave their verdict on Burghley's part. Thos. Robinson, of Boston, is to be tenant of this manor. Forcett's office is of small value, but the heir of one Gregory Gannock, of Sibsley, lately deceased, is worth twice as much.—From Stamford, the 24th of July 1580.

*1½ pp.*

#### 871. The QUEEN to [HENRY III.].

1580, July 27.—"Quant je considère (Monsieur mon bon frere), que rien adorne plus ung grand Prince qu'une singulière opinion de la seureté de sa parolle, et que je prens à desdaign que les seaux des plus petitz compaignons soient plus asseurez que les motz de Roy, je ne puis refrener ma plume, qu'elle ne preigne hardiesse à vous faire ung brief récit d'ung accident, qui m'a de fort près touché. C'est, que n'ignorant l'accueil que j'ay donné au Prince de Condé, et l'empeschement que je leur feis en ce qui plus leur importa, il vous a pleu (en faulsefiant mon crediet), assaillir La Fère. Qui me semble ung guerdon trop aspre pour une volonté qui vous fut tant dediée que la mienne. Au pis aller, j'eusse esté digne d'en participer l'occasion de si subite mutation. Mais vous me pardonnerez de croire qu'il vous souvienne trop de ma sexe qui communément n'est que peu capable de grans affaires. Et ung peu vous oublies de mon lieu, que par longue expérience plus que par grant esprit en cognoit ma part. Monsieur mon frère, je soubhaite que vostre trop grande meffiance de mon partialité, à qui il appertient pour mon honneur de tenir pour recommander les actions de Prince, et de leur conserver la reputation, ensemble avec la superflueuse créance donnée à tellz qui, pour n'estre de mesme degré, en sont fort ignorantz, vous abeulant les yeulx de jugement pour se servir de vostre mal, postposant le bien de tout leur patrye, pour avancer les desseings de leur grandeur, avec l'exploict de leur extrême malice, ne soit cause que voz meilleurs amis s'affroidissent, quant l'ardeur de voz besoins les requièrent d'estre les plus chaudes. Vous ne me ferez tant d'injure (mon très cher frère), que d'interpreter mes motz en lieu de menasses, ains me ferez l'honneur de l'attribuer

à la grande envye qui me tient de vostre grandeur. Et veoiant par la despesche de Monsieur, qu'il vous demande de Commissaires, si vous supplie que leur arrivée soit faicte le plus agréable que se peult à nostre peuple, qui ne sont trop grans lourdaux, et veoiant les grans scrupules, que du commencement leur ay bien fasché les espritz, de peur de quelque serpent couvertement caché souldz l'ombre de bel herbage, ne s'augmentent, si la guerre et leur autorité tiennent le mesme rencq. Dieu m'est le meilleur Juge de mon sincérité en cest advis. Fyez en, s'il vous plaist, bonne garde, comme de ce qui aydera à gaster le tout de ceste action, comme aucuns bien près de vous (je n'en doute), le désirent. Vous veoiez (très cher frère), comment les vieilles sont audatienses, qui plaidera mon excuse, si faulte y soit commise. Faisant fin de ceste, vous ayant desia trop fasché à lire les lignes si mal liniees. Pryant le Créateur de vous tenir en sa sainte garde, après m'estre bien recommandée à vostre bonne grace.—27 Juillet, 1580."

*Endorsed* :—"N. 13."

*Copy.* 1½ pp.

#### 872. THE KING OF DENMARK.

1580, Aug. 1.—Warrant authorising the transporting of 400 broad wollen cloths, free of duty, from the port of London, for the use of the King of Denmark.—Oatlands, 1 Aug. 1580.

*Signed by the Queen.*

1 p.

#### 873. SIMIER to the QUEEN.

1580, Aug. 4.—"Madame,—Vous entendres par les lectres de Monseigneur quelle est son inclination à la paix, la payne qu'il prant pour la fere bonne, et les occasions qui le poussent le plus. Car, oultre le devoyr naturel qui l'oblyge à la conservation de cest estat, et l'intérêt particulier qu'il y peut avoyr, il scait asses combien il luy est nésesyre de voyr ce royaume en repos bien estably, anparavant que pouvoyr exécuter l'affayre de vostre maryage; estant chose sertaine que delà les mal affectés et ennemys de ceste cause, encores qu'il n'y eust aulcunement de sa faulte, prandront argument de le calonnyer, et vouloyr randre odyeux parmy vostre peuple, qui faict profection de la relygion Calviniste; qui est le motif que pour leur oster toute occasion de le calonnyer, et pour faciliter l'affayre de la pais, qu'il a entrepris, il ne pardonne à auleun labear de corps ou d'esperit, pour y apporter une ysue bonne, tel qu'il désire, et quelle y est nésesyre. Il despêche ordinairement pour cest effect au Roy et au Roy de Navare, les pryen et present le plus qu'il peut de sester la voye des armes, et envoyer Comisères pour négotier suivant la créance que les deux partyes dyent avoyr en luy, et l'autorité qu'ilz luy en donnée; et encores que la prontitude des esperitz et l'appareil des armes les ayt faict venir aux mains en plusieurs androis, si heussent esté les maulx bien plus grandz, si l'autorité de mon dit seigneur et la négociation jà conmansée n'eust retenu nombre infiny de bons hommes en leurs maisons, attendant quelle sera l'ysue de cest affayre; et enquores que Monseigneur aye quelque occasion de se sentir méprissé pour voyr fere la gayre [guerre], au préjudisse de l'autorité et intantion qu'il a de fayre le pais, et qu'il heust bonne et juste occasion de se fâcher et laysser tout là, si esse [est-ce] que pour ne gaster ryens à ung si bon affere, et pour faciliter le faict de vostre maryage, il ayme myeux laisser passer quelque chose du sien, et clore les yeulx à ce qui



est de sa particulyère réputation, pour parvenir au bien du public et particulyèrement à la consomation dudi[t] maryage par luy tant espéré et désiré, que vostre maj<sup>te</sup> le faict vivre et mourir çant fois le jour. Cela vous doit servir, et à tout le monde ausy, madame, pour tesmogniage de quelle affection mon dit seigneur se conduit au traité et négociation de ceste pais, à laquelle il ce resjouist mervelyeusement de se voyr assisté de vostre bonne volonté, disposition, et autorité en se négosse, duquel il espère par ce moyen beaucoup melyeur subjes, s'il vous plect de continuer vos coups à l'androit des deux partyes, lesquelles ausy, de se part, il exhortera et confortera à la paix par tous moyens dont il se pourra adviser ; et n'ayes regret, madame, d'avoyr esté cause de différer les préparatifz d'Allemagne, si vostre ma<sup>te</sup> hayme la pais parmi nous, qui se randroit beaucoup plus malaysée à fayre, si l'estrangier y entre une foys. Car je say, et vous l'asure pour sertain, que tous les gens de bien de France se fâchent de la mémoyre seulement, de se que l'estrangier y a faict aux troubles passés, et son résollus doresnavant, pour préteste que se soit, de ne souffrir plus leurs vyollenses, qui se font beaucoup plus sentyr que la force de leurs armes. Au surplus, madame, de ce que je puis comprandre par la lectre que vostre ma<sup>te</sup> escrit à son altesse, vous ne retardes pas seulement les commisères, ains persistes tousjours à la provision de deux commissions, et semble que vostre ma<sup>te</sup> les veulye atyrer à deux fins, chose que je crains infiniment, et qui me semble n'estre nullement apros, tant pour vous que pour son altesse, qui seroit plus satisfait d'y aller luy mesme que d'y envoyer des commisères, pour éviter toutes longueurs. Si vostre ma<sup>te</sup> m'eust crue, vous fusies maintenant maryée et mère de beaulx prinses. Souvenes vous s'il vous plect, madame, de ce que mon dit seigneur et moy vous avons cy devant escrit, que l'intantion de son altesse n'est pas que les commisères y alyent [aillent] pour aultre occasion que pour conclure le maryage, se qu'il vous a si clèrement faict entendre, que si, après cela, vous trouves bon le passage des comisères, mon dit seigneur s'asure que de vostre consentement ilz vont de là pour conclure le dyt maryage seulement ; que, si vous avyes quelque aultre intantion, il seroit bon de la fayre antandre avant que les dis commissères passasent la mer. Car aultrement je crains que mon dit seigneur veust occasion de se plaindre, et vostre ma<sup>te</sup> de se douloyr. Ce que je vous suplye bien considérer et trouver bon que vostre singe vous en escrire si franchement, pour la servitude très humble qu'il vous doit, et pour la cognoissance qu'il a de quelle conséquanse pourroit estre cest affayre cy après. Qui sera l'androit où je vous suplye en toutte humilité d'escuser ma longue lectre, vous randant unq milon de grasses de l'honneur qu'il vous plect me fayre par les vostres, dont je vous demeure esternellement oblygé, suplyent le Créateur vous donner, Madame, en santé très hereuse et longue vie. Du Plesis-les-tours, ce 4 d'Aust 1580, Vostre très humble, très hobéisent, et très hoblygé serviteur, SEMYER, singe vostre."

*Addressed :—*"A la Roynie d'Angleterre."

*Holograph. 5 pp.*

#### 874. SIMIER to LORD COBHAM.

1580, Aug. 9.—"Monsieur, j'ay resu la v're des mains de ce porteur, que j'ay retenu par desa, atandent la disposition de son AT, qui c'est trouvé ung peu mal, mes incontinant qu'il a peu mestre la main à la plume, il n'a pas voulu falyr à fayre bien anple responce à sa ma<sup>te</sup> sur toutz les pointz de sa lectre. Je luy ay comuniqué la v're ensemble les bons advis que luy donnez, dont il m'a donné charge vous en

remersier de sa part, et vous dyre qu'il ne tyendra james en luy qu'il ne s'opose directement à la grandeur d'Espagne, et notanment pour l'affayre du Portugal, qu'il poursuit plus par vyollance que par rayon, pour le mauves droit qui est en sa cause. Il me semble que telles antreprises regardent toute la Crétienté, et en expesial le royaume auquel je say que portes toutte affection. Que pleust à Dyeu que la pais fut bien esta[blye] en se royaume au contantement de l'ung et l'austre party. Nous aryons asses de moyen pour divertyr ses desains, et l'enpecher d'antreprendre contre ceulx qui ne luy doyvent aucune obéissance. Quar il est très certain que si l'on ne s'acorde d'arester l'anbision des Espagnolz, que leurs intantion est bien de passer outre. Seulx auquelz le fait touche de plus près y doyvent panser de bon heure. Quant à l'asurence que vous dytes avoyr de son altesse, qu'il désire la pais et metra tous ces efforts pour la fayre bonne et durable, vous n'êtes point deseü en v're opignon; vous assurent qui la désire pour beaucoup de bons respectz audemeurent actions sont publyques, et à la veue de toute la France, pour temogniage de sa droite intantion, de fason que ses plus mal affectés ennemys, si du tout ilz ne sont transportés de pation, ne saroit trouver en luy une seulle occasion de qualonnye. Son altesse c'est grandement réjouy de la despêche que la royne a faicte au Roy, s'asurent que sela servira grandement à la pais, pour l'establyssement de laquelle je say qu'yl ne veut esparner chose qui soiet en sa puissance, ny sa propre vye, quand l'occasion le requera. La lectre que son altesse escrit à sa ma<sup>te</sup>, et la myene, sont anfermées dans le paquet qui s'adresse à monsieur d'Estaffort. Si de fortune il estoit party, vous poves, s'il vous plect, adresser le tout à sa ma<sup>te</sup>. Pryen Dieu vous donner, Monsieur, an senté très hereuse et longue vye. Du Plesis, se 9 d'Aust, 1580, V're bien humble et plus obéisent amy à vous servir, SEMYER."

*Addressed*:—"A Monsieur. Monsieur Coban, anbassadeur pour la royne d'Angleterre près du Roy."

*Holograph.* 3 pp.

#### 875. SIR HENRY COBHAM to LORD BURGHLEY.

1580, Augt. 9.—The King and Queen-Mother have sent Colonel Strossi to enlarge unto Monseigneur the King's opinions for diverting intestine war to some foreign hostility, shewing "indisposition" against King Philip. The King has had conference with Baretto, the Portugal Ambassador, who will be accompanied to Nantes by Strossi. Advertisements out of Portugal by way of Rochelle. "They have brought their trenches within fifty paces of La Fere, but have not yet begun the battery."—From Paris the 9th of Augt. 1580.

1 p.

#### 876. NICHOLAS JONES to the EARL OF LINCOLN.

1580, Aug. 12.—Concerning advances of money on gilt plate, &c.—London, 12 Aug. 1580.

*Endorsed by the Earl*:—"Johnes letter for xlii."

#### 877. SIR JOHN DANVERS to LORD BURGHLEY.

1580, Augt. 12.—Asks for a lease of lands, in the middle of his own, within the manor of Etnum (?) which by the death of Thomas Farmer, may fall into Burghley's hands to grant during the son's nonage.—Dantesy, this 12th of August.

*Endorsed*:—"1580."

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

## 878. LADY MARGERY WILLIAMS to [LORD BURGHLEY].

1580, Aug. 14.—Expresses her deep thankfulness for his Lordship's kindness to her and hers. States at great length the condition in which she and her children have been left at her husband's death, and the conduct of Itchingham towards him. Appeals to his lordship as one who, she thinks, sufficiently knew the most part of her husband's service. The state of his affairs touchefh not only her, but her Majesty also, in whose service he bestowed both goods and life. Begs him to procure of her Majesty the grant of some one little lease, which might yield some reasonable commodity, for the saving of her husband's credit and the payment of his debts. Sends him a note of some of her necessary charges. Understands by Mr. Comptroller of his lordship's good and honourable meaning for the reserving of the wardship of Withipoole of Ipswich for her and hers. Expresses her thanks, and desires she may have the preferment thereof, when it shall happen, as shall seem most convenient to Lord Burghley. Her Majesty promised her that both of her daughters should be in that sort sufficiently provided for. Prays that when some other convenient ward shall next fall, it may be had in remembrance for her, by his appointment. Perceives by Parkins, her man, that Lord Burghley has written in her behalf to the Auditor Genison, for her speedy dispatch in her accounts: thanks him for the same. Prays her letter may not seem tedious.—Weston, 14 Aug. 1580.

*Endorsed*:—"14 Aug. 1580. My lady Williams to my lord. The matter between Itchingham and her."

4 pp.

## 879. The EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to LORD BURGHLEY.

1580, Aug. 17.—Burghley has been such a courtier all the summer that the writer dares not answer that he shall be free from gout in the winter, &c. Forwards letter from a shrewd boy [Lord Percy] who thinks Burghley has much idle time, &c.—Petworth, 17 Aug. 1580.

*Seal.*

1 p.

## 880. ROBERT PETRE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1580, Aug. 19.—Mr. Stafford's account £100 more than formerly. Alderman Martin spoken with for the safe conveyance of the £5,000 to West Chester. Sir Henry Cobham's man demands his bill for intelligences, certain merchants theirs for powder delivered into the Ordnance Office, &c.—Westminster, 19 August 1580.

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

## 881. The EARL OF LEICESTER to LORD BURGHLEY.

1580, Aug. 21.—The Queen at Oatlands again, having done very well since her departure, both for her health and good pastime. No news save from Ireland. James Desmond's taking, and overthrow of his company. Lord Grey safely arrived; immediately put himself to the field to order the English pale, ere he go further. Leicester asks Burghley's favour for Lord North's brother, "in his book he has to pass. He is a very honest gentleman and hath many good things in him which are drowned only by poverty."—Oatlands, this Sunday morning.

*Seal.*

1 p.



## 882. LORD COBHAM to LORD BURGHEY.

1580, Aug. 22.—At his last being at the Court there came to him one Daniel Gyrtton, who married his brother Thomas' daughter, requesting Lord Cobham to procure him some letters to Lord Gray, for his favour towards him. Did his best therein. He charged Gyrtton with purloining all his [Lord Cobham's] sister's stores and books, which he denied, but said that he would send them to Lord Cobham's houses in London, and that among them there was an English book dedicated to the Queen of Scots. He answered that he marvelled much that Gyrtton would keep any such thing, and not deliver it to some of the Council. Since then he had sent it to Lord Cobham, and he to Lord Burghley.—Cobham, 22 Aug. 1580.

*Endorsed* :—"22 Aug. 1580. The Lord Cobham."

1 p.

## 883. SIR CHRISTOPHER HATTON to LORD BURGHEY.

1580, Augt. 23.—Asks him to draw his book, with the help and examination of Mr. Solicitor, in form and matter agreeable to his former lease. "Her Majesty is in disposition to hunt (?) at Okekyng for two or three days, but no order taken for her provision there."—Hast this 23rd of August 1580.

1 p.

## 884. JOHN HAWKINS to LORD BURGHEY.

1580, Aug. 27.—Sends an estimate for cleaning and reforming the armour in the Tower, &c. signed by Sir Owen Hopton and the rest of the Commissioners. Has appointed a room in the White Tower for a work-house for the same. Cleaning will cost £100 beside the ordinary, and reforming 500 demi-lances and 300 Flanders corslets, £185—London, 27 August 1580.

1 p.

## 885. LORD BURGHEY to the OFFICERS of the PORT OF LONDON.

1580, Aug. 28.—Restraining the transport of merchandize into the Low Countries by others than the Merchants Adventurers.—Theobalds, 28 Aug. 1580.

*Copy.* 1 p.

## 886. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1580], Aug. 30.—Despatches the bearer M. de Buis, one of his Chamberlains, in great haste to inform her of the siege of Bouchain, of which he has just received intelligence. Prays her to tell the bearer freely what in her opinion he ought to do with respect to this occurrence, which he assures her touches his heart as much as anything that has happened for a long time.—Duplessis, 30 August.

*French.* 2 pp.

## 888. SIMIER to the QUEEN.

1580, Sept. 1.—"Madame, vostre maj<sup>te</sup> sera fidellement advertye par monsieur de Buy, que son altesse vous despêche exprès pour vous comuniquer ses intantions, et n'entreprendre chose qui vous puisse desplere, vous pouvant assurer que le plus grand désir qu'il est en se

monde est de se voyr bien tost près de v<sup>re</sup> ma<sup>te</sup>, pour vous randre les servisse qu'il vous a dedyé, duquel vous seres toujours assuré par ces desportementz qu'il n'a rien de plus cher que de se conserver leur de bonnes grasses. Je ne fais aucun doubte que v<sup>re</sup> ma<sup>te</sup> ne soit différenment advertye de mon absence après de son altesse, et parce que m'aves faict tant d'onneur de me recognoistre pour v<sup>re</sup> très humble serviteur, j'ay pañcé ne devoyr falyr à vous en mander la cause, qui procède d'une querelle qui m'est aryvée en la maison de monseigneur, de laquelle je désire tyrer rayson et contanter mon esperit avant mon retour près de son altesse, et parce, madame, que je say qu'ordinèrement l'absence que les serviteurs fon de leurs mestres les faict oblyer. J'ay prins l'ardyesse de vous suplyer très humblement me vouloyr reconmander, sachent que cella me peut grandement ayder, cognoisent l'affection que monseigneur vous porte estre si grande, que je m'asure que vostre ma<sup>te</sup> ne le requera james de chose qu'il ne fasse en v<sup>re</sup> faveur. Surquoy je continue à pryer Dyeu vous conserver, et acroystre en toutes choses l'aconplissement de vos désirs, et vous donner, Madame, en santé très hereuse et longue vye. De Bouryeul, se premier jour de septanbre, 1580, V<sup>re</sup> très humble, très obéisent à james, très fídelle serviteur, serviteur (*sic*), SYMYE."

*Addressed* :—"A la Royne d'Angleterre."

*Holograph.* 3 pp.

#### 889. THE DUKE OF PRUSSIA.

1580, Sept. 3.—Warrant, signed by the Queen, and addressed to Lord Burghley, High Treasurer of England, for the transportation of eighty broad cloths, for the household servants of the Duke of Prussia, as requested by the said Duke.—Oatlands, 3 Sept. 1580.

*Seal.* 1 p.

#### 890. JAMES BANISTER.

1580, Sept. 10.—Charges laid out in going to the Court, "for me horse and me selfe" from 1 to 10 September. Hire of horse from Chester, 13s. 4d. "To be at London and to go to Chester, 6 days at 2s. 6d. a day, which is 15s."

*Endorsed* :—"10 Sept. 1580. James Banister sent from Chester; his bill of charges."

$\frac{3}{4}$  p.

#### 891. ADVICES from ANTWERP.

1580, Sept. 12.—"Antwerp, 12 Sept. 1580. The greatest and most important news from here concern the action of the Duke of Anjou with the Estates, whose deputies having gone, as you have heard, to wit, without full and complete resolution of the Breedenraede of this town, it has happened that the council (i.e., of the Breedenraede),\* held on the 5th inst., resolved, as well the four members who are deans of the guilds as the others, to give power and authority to the said deputies to conclude a treaty with the said Duke, for, up to the 5th, they had not wished to give any other power to those deputies, than that of presenting the proposed articles, whereon they were to make report here, before coming to a conclusion, which would have occasioned two journeys. Now, the present

---

\* In margin.

resolution is despatched to-day by special messenger, so that what remains is, what the said Duke ought on his side to do, since our deputies have both articles and power to conclude on the same, as is requisite in such a case. We shall see what the said Duke will do on his part, about which we can in no wise judge as yet, by letters from our deputies, for we have received none since they reached the said Duke. Only yesterday we have news from them from Dieppe, where (as they write) the Governor of the place, on behalf of the King, gave them all welcome, honour, and good cheer, with offers of everything they would need for their journey.

Meanwhile, the town of Bouchain, which held at bay the countries of Artois and Hainault, and the siege of which by the enemy the Sieur de Rochepot had promised to raise, after having been battered by eighteen cannon, and a breach having been made, surrendered on the 5th of the present month, on condition of safety for lives and goods. About which they say, that the strength of the enemy, and the small appearance of means for being able to resist him, compelled the Sieur de Villers, Governor of the place, to yield. Others say that there were means of resistance, at least for bearing an assault, and that the French soldiers who were there, would not hear of it. By the first comer we shall hear who is to blame. Meanwhile, we have heard this morning that the said Sieur de Villers, seeing himself obliged to evacuate, had the town mined in certain places before his departure and in those places had all his stores of powder put, with fuses, which succeeded so well, that, three hours after his departure, when the enemy had already entered, the whole town was blown up and ruined, with the loss of the inhabitants and of the enemy who had entered. However this may be, it does not increase the reputation of the said Duke of Anjou, who, through Rochepot, had promised to succour it, and to raise its siege by the enemy.

Throughout Artois and Hainault has been published an edict by the King of Spain, by which all the rest of us belonging to the Union and to the Estates here, are declared enemies, and contracts, trade, and business with us, are forbidden, and 50,000 florins [are promised] to him who can kill or capture the Prince of Orange, of which edict I will send you one of those [copies] which are being printed here by the order of his Excellency, to be seen by all the Provinces of the Union, and by which you will know several other particulars too long to mention here.

I send you herewith a copy of the letters of the Emperor promised by me on Saturday last. The reply, hastily drawn up and drafted for sending, is, that if matters have come to that pass that the Emperor had neither reckoned on nor hoped for, that arises through his fault, who neglected our grievances and advice to redress them; and as to the tacit menaces of the Empire contained in the said letters, that we impute them rather to the private interest of the said Emperor (as he belongs to the family of Austria), than to the said Empire, to which no prejudice is done by our change and passing to the Duke of Anjou, for everything is done with the real charges due to the said Empire, and such as the King of Spain recognized.

The Diet has adjourned to the 28th of the present month; notwithstanding, it is considered that it will not meet, because the ecclesiastical Electors, hearing that their reformation is meant to be treated of, are unwilling to go to it, and by reason of their default and absence, the other Electors decline to appear.

The Ambassador of the said Emperor and Electors, who was to have gone by this place, was recalled, as soon as they heard that our deputies



had started towards the Duke of Anjou, well knowing that it would be folly to think of breaking our negotiation, since it has proceeded so far.

At Utrecht, the inhabitants have driven away the provincial Council as suspected, inasmuch as all the Councillors had taken the oath to the King, and been formerly instituted by him. We hope that here as much will be done with the Privy Council, and with that of the Chancellery, or at least that they will be made to renounce their oaths, on pain of being dismissed, and to take them either to the Estates or to the Duke of Anjou, when he shall be here, at which time new money will be coined with a new impression, and the arms of the King of Spain will be obliterated.

I forgot, in speaking of the affairs of France, to inform you how the Duke de Guise commanded the Marquis de Risbourg and the malcontents not to give up attacking places and advancing where they might find it convenient; for, if we prevent their designs, he will take good care that, on the side of France, no one shall pass to molest them or to help us.

On the other hand, we have discovered, by intercepted letters, all the names and surnames of those in France receiving pensions from the King of Spain, and the increase of the pensions, for the purpose of preventing the King from joining the Duke of Anjou his brother on our side. Amongst other pensionaries, there is found in the number of the principal ones, the Sieur de Cymier [Simier], who was ambassador in our country of England for the said Duke. I leave you to think what good success his master was to expect therefrom, or the Queen either, since the said King of Spain is not well-affectioned to her, any more than to the said Duke, whatever face or fair appearance he may assume.

Of the designs of our enemies I cannot write you anything else, except that it is expected that they will attack Oudenarde or Nivelles, against which all diligence should be taken, to divert them from their enterprise. His Excellency is preparing a flying camp, with twelve pieces of artillery, which will prevent them from staying in one place, awaiting the result of our negotiation with France, whereby the Duke of Anjou promises and binds himself by his ambassador (who has departed hence), to pursue the enemy, and by force to establish here peace and repose such as we desire.

The said enemy have sent into Friesland fifteen companies of Germans, who crossed the Rhine as soon as our gunboats had gone. This will occasion our men to strive and perform some exploit, for hitherto they were camped and lodged so far from one another, that they had not refrained from railing; and they abandoned the castle of Linguhs [?] which they were besieging.

From Portugal we have no certain news; for some say that the King of Spain, by capitulation, has been elected its King, and Don Antonio his Viceroy; others maintain that the said Portuguese are in better spirits than ever, for the King of Fez has offered to the said Antonio the aid of forty or fifty thousand men, which has been accepted, and is awaited, much cordiality being shewn."

*Endorsed by Lord Burghley:—"12 Septemb. 1580. a discours uppon the matters of the Low Countreys, sent to me by Mr. Tho. Cotton."*

[*In Murdin, p. 344, there is merely the paragraph relating to Simier.*]

*French. 3½ pp.*

## 892. THE DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1580?] Sept. 15.—Can never thank her Majesty with sufficient humility and submission for her remembrance of him. She does him too much honour in giving him credit for the happy success of her own captains. Regrets that his condition has taken away from him the power of serving her. Hopes some day to be able to do so when he will spare neither his blood nor his life, “*comme patiounement la grenouille adore les vertus dont par tant de sorte Dieu vous a ornée.*”—Paris, 15 Sept.

*French.* 1 p.

## 893. MEMORANDUM to SIR HENRY COBHAM.

1580, Sept. 18.—“Sir, Her Majesty hath willed me to signify unto you that whereas the inclosed packet containeth two letters, her pleasure is that you should open the first letter, and to use the other or both according as you are directed, or according to the direction (*sic*). You may upon view of the letter, and opening of the packet, gather more light to direct you in a clear course than I can give you, and therefore in this behalf your own discretion will be the best guide. Moreover, her pleasure is that I should signify unto you that whereas, by your late letters to her Majesty, you gave an advertisement that some great personage should advise Monsieur, ‘*Que si le mariage ne se face, on doit faire tuer Symiers,*’ she would have you, in your next letters unto her, let her understand the author of that advice. After the receipt of this direction from her Majesty touching these two points, I showed her that it would be looked for, both by the King and his Mother, that you should acquaint them with the cause of de Buye’s repair hither. Whereunto she willed me, in case any such thing should be demanded, that you should answer, that this bearer was dispatched before de Buye had his access unto her.

Her Majesty being somewhat perplexed with this matter of Portugal, and yet not altogether persuaded that the King of Spain is so fully possessed thereof as by the Spaniards is given out, would have you of yourself (in case you find not the matter altogether desperate) enter into some speech with Queen Mother, and to let her understand that you do greatly marvel, considering what both she herself hath let fall touching the peril that might grow to both France and England by the Spanish greatness through the access of the Crown of Portugal unto Spain, that the King should deal so coldly in a matter so greatly importing him, bending himself rather by the continuance of civil war to weaken his own estate than to bridle his competitor. That you cannot but let her understand that the world giveth out that she is greatly affected to Spain, and that if she had been otherwise inclined, a matter so greatly importing that Crown would not have been neglected in such sort as it was. That it is also noted, both abroad and within that realm, that the most part of the Privy Council, whose advice the King doth now chiefly use, are greatly addicted unto Spain, which maketh other Princes, who otherwise would have been contented to have entered into some course and association with that Crown for the stay of the matter of Portugal, for whosoever either hath or shall impugn the impeaching [hinder]ing of the King of Spain in that enterprise, cannot be a good and sound member of the King of France. That the King could not have made a peace with his subjects (how hard so ever the conditions had been) that could have touched him either in safety or honour, as to suffer his competitor to grow so great



as he is now like to do, whereby both honour and safety may be in peril. That you learn by some of your good friends here, who are not unacquainted with her Majesty's disposition, that if the King would have dealt frankly in the matter, and called such about him of his Privy Council as are not suspected to be affected to Spain, her Majesty would most willingly have joined with the King in assisting the Portuguese against Spain. That you perceive yet (if the matter shall not be found desperate) that her Majesty, so that the King would deal roundly and frankly with her, can be content to join in the action. These and the like speeches, as growing from yourself, tending to the furtherance of this cause and the sounding of Queen Mother's disposition, her Majesty would have you, upon some apt occasion, with as convenient speed as you may, deliver unto her. And in case you shall, upon the delivery thereof, find her inclinable to the matter, then shall you of yourself advise her to give commission to their Ambassador resident here, to deal plainly with her Majesty in the cause, and not to stand upon general terms, but particularly to let her understand what forces they themselves will send, under whose conduction, and what they would require her Majesty to do in that behalf. On the other side, in case that you shall find her coldly affected, or that you shall learn for certainty (as it is given out here) that the King of Spain is entirely possessed of the country, then would she have you forbear to deal therein. And so, committing the matter to your good discretion, I end.—Richmond, the xvij<sup>th</sup> Sept. 1580."

*Endorsed* :—"18 Sep. 1580.—M. to Sir H. Cobham."

*Draft.* 2½ pp. [Murdin, pp. 345, 346. *Imperfectly.*]

#### 894. THE DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1580?] Sept. 24.—Being banished from her fair presence he is never content nor at his ease unless he has the pen always in his hand to remind her of "her grenouille." The King he is glad to say is very well and in as good health as ever he was for which he praises God. He sets out to day from Dolenville on a pilgrimage to Our Lady of Chartres. Would gladly do the same himself in order to obtain her Majesty's favour. Has written to Simier many particulars which the latter will communicate to her. Begs her to take all in good part "coume de vostre grenoile avec les petis dois."—Paris, 24 Sept.

*French.* 2 pp.

#### 895. ["MOINE"?] to DU BEX.

1580. Sept. 25.—"Puisque avies tant demeuré, vous ne debvies vous en aller à Paris, si n'estes de retour. Vous perdez toute l'occasion pour laquelle l'on vous a retenu de vostre nez, pourquoy sçait [c'est] si estes là, revenez. Car le m<sup>r</sup> vous despeschera, ou je suis trompé, trois heures, sçait à dire ung jour après ce porteur, pour le plus tart. Vous aurez si bon nez, que vous doubtez pourquoy sçait j'ay supputé que seus de retour. Il y auroit deux jours, et sans cella je eusse haste. Ne faillez à faire dilligence, et sachez si aurez à retourner. Au reste, ma malladie m'a espuisé: remonstrez ung peu cella, et que l'on ne pouvoit moins que m'en envoyer des cinq<sup>te</sup> mil escus, et le veoiage du pouchet, que l'on luy a . . . si l'occasion estoit pron bonne que l'on ne vienne pas. Au moins, . . . il y a pron de tous que la royne vous attend. Faictes souvenir le m<sup>r</sup> de vous dire s'il a faict quelque chose avec les estatz pour en faire



rapport à ceste princesse, s'il ne luy escript. Au reste, j'ay oublyé de luy escrire de garde des seaux. Je le supplye, luy direz, de fere eslection d'ung homme de bien: vous sçavez toutes (?) choses. Ce xxv jour de Septembre 1580."

\$

*Signed* :—\$ P. D. \$

\$

*Addressed* :—"A Monsieur, Monsieur Du Bais, la part où il sera."  
1 p.

#### 896. AGREEMENT for SALE of FISH at CHESTER.

1580, Sept. 26.—Between Wm. Massie and Thomas Tetlowe, merchants of Chester, and Wm. Gale, master of the William of London, for sale of 34,000 new land fish at £10 per thousand, and four tons of traine at £12 per ton, with proviso that the ship shall serve for Rochelle and Burdus [Bordeaux].

*Copy.*  $\frac{3}{4}$  p.

#### 897. ["MOINE" ?] to DE MARCHAUMONT.

[1580], Sept. 28.—"C'est la 3 que je vous fais, n'ayant ozé ni peu continuer pour ni avoir veu résolution quelconque en vostre voyage, ayant esté changées de la 1<sup>re</sup> et la 2 par le voyage de M<sup>r</sup> de Believre, et sa proposition de plusieurs choses, que persone ne peut entendre que par conjectures, que quelques uns veulent luy avoir proposé les affaires, qui se manioient en court contre . . . ran . . . et combien soit esloigné . . . hors de la France luy pourroit préjudicier. M<sup>r</sup> le Prince Dophin yra prendre et le serement et la possession, mais les autres désirent S[on] A[ltesse], y prévoyant un merveilleux changement sans sa présence. Il pourra être que soit après luy nous y passerons par mer. Cependant à Diepe, M<sup>r</sup> Destrosse et la Comte de Vimiose, qui attendent le Roy Don Antonio, dressent leur équipage pour la navigation. Nous attendons M<sup>r</sup> Perrot, nostre garde des seaux, mandés (*sic*) avec M<sup>r</sup> de Vrai, et croi que, dans peu de jours, nous romperons l'armée, pour que le Roy a commencé de rompre la sienne. C'est trop mangé, le bon homme, de espargne l'ennemi. Je vous laisse à penser s'il en sera très ayse, puisqu'il ne sçavoit de quel bois fere flèches. Cependant il m'est tumbé entre mains une lettre du Roy d'Espagne, concernant la prison et délivrance de cest Ambassadeur de la Royne, qui est détenu par le Prince de Parme, qui m'a semblé estre très profitable à sa M<sup>te</sup>, d'autant [q]u'on y descouvrira par leur confession mesme qu'ilz ne sçauroient nier la délivrance dudit prisonnier, et en outre, les doubles faitz de l'Espagnol. Si vous le trouves bon, il vous plaira la luy présenter de ma part, car ce ne sera pas la première et importante qu'elle a eue de moy, ainsi que s[a] M<sup>te</sup> mesme confesse, et bien qu'elle n'en ayt asses mal recogneu à mon dernier voyage, ainsi que sçait M<sup>r</sup> Staffort. Non que pour ce je reste nullement de luy fere service, suyvant le désir et commandement du maistre. Il m'asseure trop que vous la luy feres trouver bonne, et en outre a Messieurs de Walsingham et le grand thresorier, vous reservant toujours l'entière puissance que vous aures sur moy, et vous disant . . . jamais nous maisme faute de gens de conseil près S[on] A[ltesse], comme . . . evant ses . . . eus y veoir bientost et . . . compagnie, et a tant pour ce que M<sup>r</sup> de Bais m'a surpris. Je vous baise bien humblement les mains, vous recommandant encore en

ceux . . . les de la Royne. Du camp à Blangi, ce xxviiij Sep.

*Signed*:—"D. F." (?).

*This paper is much decayed in parts.*

1 p.

#### 898. SIMIER to the QUEEN.

[1580], Sept. 29.—"Madame, v<sup>re</sup> ma<sup>te</sup> croyra, si luy plect, que j'ay toujours foy toutes occasions de discourir et d'escripre, qui me pourroient néessiter ou containdre (*sic*) de reprendre autrui, ou de me louer moymesme; me sanblant l'ung estre office de malisse et d'anvy, et l'austre de témérité et de vayne gloire. Mais, puisque pour vous esclersir mon innocence envers les qualonnyateurs, il est besoing que je meste ung peu de mes mérites avec l'ingratitude d'autrui, je prendre ceste ardiessie avec le plus de modestie qu'il me sera possible, pour satisfaire et respondre particulièrement sur tous les pointz de la v<sup>re</sup>, que mons<sup>r</sup> Coban, ambassadeur de v<sup>re</sup> ma<sup>te</sup>, m'a faict tenir par home exprès en se lyeu de Bouryeul se jourdny, penultyème septanbre. Je recognois et confesse à v<sup>re</sup> ma<sup>te</sup> que la semence de mes servisses envers mon mestre est bien petite, au pris de mon désir qui est grand, et à l'esgard de ses mérites qui sont infinis; mais, considerent se qui est en moy, je n'ay peu fayre davantage. Car quelle plus chère et plus préteuse chose luy eusse je peu donner que ma fidélité, avec la disposition de ma personne, laquelle, comme ung cheacun faict, je conmanse de perdre, et le tanps, avec quinze ou sayse années des plus belles et plus florisientes de mon aage, que j'ay desrasinées de toutes aultres naturelles inclynations, pour les establyr et planter avec fatigues et travaulx de corps et d'esperit à son servisse, sens y fayre james faulte. Car, si je sentoies en ma conscience avoyr faly en la moindre partye du monde, je ne serois cy [si] presontueus à vous suplyer de prandre la defance de ma cause, vous suplyent ne me vouldoyr fayre errer en mon espérance, ny en la seureté que je tyens de v<sup>re</sup> parfaicte bonté, et qu'il vous plesse non seulement impetrer envers mon mestre ma jutification (*sic*), mais l'exécusion d'icelle, afin que, mon innocence bien vérifiée, je sois rétably, ou, ma faute cognue, si bien chastye par mort, que l'exenple soit remarquable à seus qui vyendront après moy. Je ne m'estandre davantage pour vous desduyre les raisons qui son de mon costé, m'asurent que v<sup>re</sup> ma<sup>te</sup> ara maintenant resu une personne confidante, qui vous ara peu dyre la vérité de l'istoyre, oultre ce que je vous en escripvois, qui contyen toute vérité, sur ma vye et sur mon honneur. Si v<sup>re</sup> ma<sup>te</sup> estoit persuadée à quelque chose au contrere, se malheur me seroit pire que tous les aultres, parse que la perte de vos bonnes grasses me feroit présipiter la mort par mes mains propres. Je suis en fyèvre continue, parse qu'en la dernyère des vostres qu'il vous a pleu m'escripre, v<sup>re</sup> ma<sup>te</sup> ne faict aucune mansion de son singe. Cela me donne crainte et une peur extrême que ne soyés aucunement altérée contre luy; toutefois je me repose sur le tesmogniage qu'aves de mes actions passées par la cognoissance de tant de chérités que l'on m'a volu souvant prester en v<sup>re</sup> androit, vous suplyent, madame, me continuer ceste bonne volonté, et ne ryen croire à mon préjudisse et désavantage. Je vous rans cant mylions de grasses du refus que faictes de boyre de ce maudit fleuve de lettre, m'asurent que vous en estes pressée souvant par l'artifice de mes henemis, lesquels vous pourroit bien surprendre sens v<sup>re</sup> bon jugement, sur lequel j'ay mis et fondé toute mon espérance. Je confesse que v<sup>re</sup> ma<sup>te</sup> m'a souvant dit et amonesté à me donner garde des amis fardes, mais j'estimois que ma fidéllité au servisse de



mon mestre me seroit garand contre toutes sotes de tanpestes, qui faisoit que j'étois ordynèment ocupé en ses plus inportantes affaires, de quoy mes enuyeux ont prins jalousye et occasion d'estres asidus à l'orayle de mon mestre, et ont tant faict qu'ilz m'on procuré ses mauveses grasses, quand à la vision de la quelle vous m'escrires en v're lectre les motz qui suivent, m'en aportent l'interprétation. Je ne veus que vous dyre xxiiij parolles pour vous fayre juger du reste, et savoir si la parolle de la vision est vraysanblable. En premier lyeu, j'avoys par v're moyen et mile servisses aquis le premyer degré d'onneur en sa maison, et davantage le plus aymé de tous les siens, de sorte que je ne pouvois james espérer d'alyeurs chose aprochante à sela. Seulx qui me cognoissent diront toujours que je n'avois aultre dyeu que le servisse de mon mestre et l'avancement de sa grandeur, de fason que pour subvenyr à ses affayres, qui se trectent avec les Flamans douse jours avant ma disgrasse, je luy presté argent contant quatre ving dis mile escus, sens en prandre aultre recognoissance que sa parolle, ayent oultre sela faict le voyage d'Angleterre à mes propres despans, qu'il me doit ancores. Est yl croyable par v're foy, madame, que si j'eusse hen quelque mauvesse volonté à son servisse que je me fusse volu deffayre de mes comodités, et que moy qui pouvois disposer de ses facultés n'usse mis ordre à mon ranboursement. Je n'en veus autre juge que vous mesme, aucus (*sic*) pardelà pouroit dyre, ce que plusieurs ont dit ysi, que le mestre m'avoit donné tous ses moyens que je ne pouvois moins que les luy prester en ses affaires. Quand j'euse volu m'escuser, je le pouvoys fere sens l'offacer (*sic*) [l'offacer], et vosdrois de bon ceur l'avoyr faict, vous assurent, madame, qu'il tyen aujourduy en ses mains tout se que j'avois quasi de valyant en se monde, oultre le tanps et l'aage de ma jeunesse. Toutefois mes affayres son despuis quelques jours en asses bons termes, ayent son altesse prins grande considération sur vos lectres plesnes de reconmandations en ma faveur, de sorte que je me puis à bon droit nonmer v're créature, quar je vous suis oblygé de la fortune, des biens, de l'onneur, et de la vye, que mes henemis ont recherchée par tous moyens, mes v're aspect m'a guaranty de l'inclynations des astres, son A.T. ayent despuis deus jours chassé de son servisse Fervagues, le plus grand et le pire de tous mes henemis, mes je redoubte fort que le voyage que son A.T. va fayre vers la royne de Navare le remete en grase à mon préjudisse, d'autant qu'il est sa facture. Mon Dieu, Madame, que v're singe est oblygé à la bonne fortune qui l'a james faict cognoistre à v're ma<sup>te</sup>. Je vous suplye le bien reconmander la venue du S. Je m'asure, pourveu que vous l'ayes agréable, qu'il me randra hereus et contant. Je ne vous en dyray aultre chose, si n'est que si je vous pouvoys envoyer mon ceur, en lyeu de se papyer, vous y veryes le surplus de mon intantion, vous suplyent me tenir au nombre de vos esclaves, comme si j'étois digne de vos bonnes grasses vous contanter de la seureté, humilité, foy et hobéissance perpetuelle de v're très humble singe et infalyble serviteur,

\$ E \$."

\$

*Holograph. 7 pp.*

#### 899. INSTRUCTIONS for JOHN ABINGTON.

1580, October 5.—For repairing to Bristol with money and letters directed to the Sheriffs and Justices of the peace of the counties Devon,



Somerset, Gloucester, Monmouth, Glamorgan, and Worcester, and there to take measures for providing victuals for the troops in Ireland.

*Endorsed* :—" 5 Octob. 1580."

*Draft, wholly in Burghley's hand. 5 pp.*

#### 900. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1580?], Oct. 5.—They have heard rumours that the Spaniards were about to besiege Dunkirk, which on reflection her Majesty will perceive is a matter which concerns her no less than themselves. Has made preparations to send help there, and will do so as soon as ever the siege is begun if the States do not promptly interfere which he hopes they will do.—St. Valery, 5 Oct.

*French. 2 pp.*

#### 901. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1580?], Oct. 14.—Fears from her long silence that she has forgotten her "petite grenouille." He wrote some time ago to Simier directing him to communicate certain particulars to her Majesty, and to entreat her to give him her advice which he is resolved to follow in all things. Hopes from the long sojourn of "vostre singe" that he will bring him some good news on his return.—Alençon, 14 October.

*French. 2 pp.*

#### 902. SIMIER to the QUEEN.

[? 1580], Oct. 18.—"Madame,—J'ay ce jourduy, 18 octobre, resu une lectre de vostre ma<sup>te</sup> la quelle m'a donné la vye. Je vous rends çant millions de grasses de la bonne souvenanse il vous a plu avoyr du singe vostre. C'est maintenant le coup où j'espère de vostre faveur plus de bien que jamais, ce que mes henemis craignent et redoubtent infiniment, et prinsepallement la Rene que saves, la quelle n'a preande pas peu le passage de *Monsieur* vers vostre majesté, s'asurent bien du crédit que vous ares envers luy, pour le requérir de chose qu'elle n'aura pas trop agréable, et à quoy elle c'est toujours oposée de tous ses moyens. Sinon, depuis quelques mois qu'elle m'a faict soulz main entendre quelques ouvertures d'entrer en grasse per son moien comme je le vous desduire tantost plus anplement. Mes c'estoit qu'elle, ayant entendu que *Monsieur* avoit résollu de vous satisfaire en sela, elle heust vollontiers désiré que je recognusse telle hoblygation procéder de ses forces. Mais je [j'ai] trop à mon grand regret, experimanté sa mauvesse vollonté, et suis bien assuré que sans la grasse de vostre ma<sup>te</sup> je ne fusse plus au monde, et n'eust pas esté en ma puissence de me garentir des enbuches de mes henemis. Mes je say qu'ilz ont esté retenus pour crainte de vous offançer, comme sella qui de tous tanps c'est mostrée fort contrère à la cruaulté, et, quand vostre ma<sup>te</sup> ne fera jamais aultre chose pour moy ei, vous suis je oblygé de la vye, laquelle je vous garde pour la vous offrir en sacrifice. Au demeurant, madame, je pance n'avoir jusques ysi rien obligé de ce qui apartien au devoir d'un bien affectionné serviteur, persuivant soulz vostre faveur la bonne grasse de son prince. Car j'ay toujours perçeveré en ma première foy et hobéissance, sans qu'on y est jamais ven aucun change ne mutation que de bien en mieus, si esse [est-ce] que pour tout cela je n'ay peu ancores apercevoir qu'il soit touché ne hèmeu en mon androit d'aucune forme de pyété, ce qui ne seroit pas trouvé trop estrange de *Monsieur*, à cause de mon peu de mérite, si l'on ne savoit combien de fois il vous a pleu en escrire

en ma faveur, et de telle sorte que je n'ay rien trouvé de plus amirable que le long tamps qu'il a demeuré à vous satisfaire pour ce regard. Ce m'est une preuve asses suffisente pour juger de sa vollonté envers moy, et me fere tant mieus cognoistre les grandes et infinies oblygations que je vous ay conme à celle à qui je dois les biens, l'onneur, et la vye, et en général toute la fortune, tellemant que je panse qu'il ne seroit pas possible, bien que la puissance de vostre ma<sup>te</sup> soiet d'une très grande estandue, de trouver encores une personne qui vous soit si redevable que le singe. Je ne say, madame, quel chemin je pouray tenir pour me randre aussi agréable à son altesse, conme je l'ay pansé aultrefois. Car pour vous parler clerement, ce mot de n'estre point haymé de son mestre est si dur, et le regret tant malayse à inporter à celuy qui h[onore(?)] et sert de bon ceur com je fais, que je n'eus plustost me lesser tronper d'une espérance vayne que de doubter de sa bonne vollonté: en quoy j'auray pour le moins ceste gloire que ma loyauté passera l'extremité de ses rigeurs, et que la paine, qu'il m'a donnée avec peu de suget, ne pourra james estre si grande qu'elle ne soit toujours inférieure à mon affection. Je say bien que le bruiet de mes lamantables complaints estant parvenues aux aureilles d'un checun, me font plustost réputer obstiné que constant, quand ont me voit après tant de rigeurs avoir encores espérance en sa clémence. Mes le singe n'espère quand [qu'en] vostre ma<sup>te</sup>, et s'asure que *Monsieur* ne vosdroit vous avoir promis une chose pour fayre le contraire. Je me tiendre fort assuré de la parolle qu'il vous ara donnée. Il n'est seulement question que vostre majesté la preigne de luy en faveur du singe vostre, et qu'il permete que, pendant son sejour pardelà, je puisse vous aller remersier, et en vostre présence satisfayre à tout ce qu'il me commanderait pour me justifier de toutes accusations, quy m'ont esté faictes, ou luy rendre conte des aultres particularités dont il me pouroit informer. Je vous ay mandé par ma dernyère la cause premyère de mon naufrage, et lequel, coume tout le monde saiet, m'est avvenu. Lors que j'estimois le tamps plus calme, ma petite barque fut soudain combatue et investie d'une trop nouvelle et horrible bourasque, mes, s'il plect à vostre ma<sup>te</sup> la remestre à une route melyeure, et que je puisse avec vostre hayde surgir au port de seureté, je me tiendre à l'ancre, et me gardere très bien de plus m'espouser à la mersi d'une mer si perilyeuse. Vous dites, madame, que vostre ma<sup>te</sup> n'estime le tamps convenable à luy demander le payement de mes debtes. Je feray en cela, et toutes aultres particularités, antièrement tout ce que vous me coumanderes, et par ce, madame, que la vante que j'ay faict de mon abeye n'a peu satisfayre à poier ceus, auquelz j'étois respondant, et que la maison de ma mère est encores sésye pour cinq mil tant d'escus, je vosdrois seulement le suplyer, si vous le trouves bon, qu'il coumandast à quelque heus de ses trésoriers de me tyrer de l'obligation. Le s<sup>r</sup> Palvesin sera très hayse d'avoir affayre à heus, et par ce moyen il enpêchera que ma maison ne sera point vandue. A quoy je pance qu'il ne saroit avoir ni beaucoup de profit, ni beaucoup d'onneur, puis que les debtes ce sont fais pour son servisse. Quand mons<sup>r</sup> do (*sic*) a esté disgrassie du Roy, il c'est rendu si honorable envers luy pour ce regard, que je vous assure tout le monde l'an [l'en] estime davantage. Le Roy n'a james vollu qu'il soiet parti de la cour, qu'il ne l'est désangagé de tout antièrement, et si luy a lessé de ses biensfais plus de quarente mil escus de rente, et la plus belle et myeus aconmodée mayson de France, et aultre cela, assureuse d'espouser une femme qui a plus de ving mille escus de rente to<sup>1</sup> [total], et si oultre il luy a lessé son gouvernement, et donné réconpanse de ses estatiz tellemant qu'il s'et retiré fort contant, et avec grand occasion de



prier Dyeu pour son mestre. Mes, quand à moy, madame, Monsieur ne m'a lessé que la chemise, m'ayent antièrement osté tout ce que j'avois peu amaser, bien est vray que sela n'est james venu de luy. Je say que souvant il en a esté mary, mes toutesfois il l'a consenty, et permis ancores que si peu que mon père m'a lessé, soit entre les mains de la justisse, chose que le Roy peublye asses autement. Je vous assure, madame, n'étoit le respect d'une pauvre mère que j'ay, je me rendrois plustost Turc que de l'inportuner si souvant d'une chose qui faict grand tort à sa renommée. Je ne vosdrois que vous susies ce qui s'ent dict. Je vous assure que sans la bonté de vostre ma<sup>te</sup>, je n'y arois aucune espérance, mes vostre majesté me faict plus espérer que je ne mérite sant fois. La Royne de Navre m'a ses jours passés faict resenti si je vosdrois quiter la superintandence de la maison de *Monsieur* pour la mestre es mains de mons<sup>r</sup> le *Viconte de Turaine*. A quoy je n'ay faict aultre response, si non que *Monsieur* avoyt puissance d'en ordonner et que me l'ayent donné, il les pouvoit reprendre. Voylà tout ce qu'il a james peu tyrer de vostre singe. Toutesfois, madame, si vostre majesté recognoit que la vollonté de *Monsieur* soit de pourvoir ung tel seigneur de chose que j'aye, je y consens de fort bon ceur, et vous suplye très humblement, si la chose se doit, que se soit vous qui l'ordonnyes et me conmandyes vostre intantion, car je ne désire rien tant que de fayre chose qui vous soit agréable. Quand à la dame de laquelle vostre ma<sup>te</sup> me faict ma[n]tion par sa lectre, elle ne pert pas tanps ; elle s'asure que *Monsieur* sera ysi dans dis jours. La *royne mère* partira dans deus pour aller le trouver, et se promet de le conduyre près du *Roy*, et si elle le trouve passé en vos quartiers, il est à craindre qu'elle n'asarde le passage. Je ne voys isi personne qui est opignon que *Monsieur* allye trouver vostre majesté. Son desain est en sela fort segret, et panse qu'il ne le dyra james à personne, qu'il ne parte sur l'eure, aultrement *la royne mère* l'eust seu, quar *Quinçai* est du tout à elle, par quoy ne vous y fies nullement ne pareillement à *Conbelles*. Il n'est jour qu'il n'escrive à la *royne mère*. Vous le poves dire d'assurense à *Monsieur*, et qu'il y preigne garde. Je suis bien mary du dernier, quar c'est moy qui l'ay donné à *Monsieur*, mes je le tenois pour le plus homme de bien du monde, sinon que depuis sis semmenes [six semaines] que je l'ay descouvert par le moyen d'une fame d'estat et de réputation, que j'ay adresée à vostre ambassadeur, parce qu'elle est ung peu ma parente, et laquelle vous pourra fayre de bons servisses, vous assurant que *la royne mère* ne fera pas ung pas c'on ne le sache. Elle s'apelle *Madame Lagrand de Savoie*. Je vous suplye ne la noumer ne à *Monsieur* ne à personne du monde. Vous poves asurer son altesse que les susdis nonmés sont très dangereux, mes, au non de Dyeu, ne luy dites que sela vyegne de moy. Asures vous, madame, que je crois facilement ce que vostre maj<sup>te</sup> dit qu'il n'y a home au monde qui vous puisse desevoyr. Vous désires d'antandre les particularités des choses qui se brassent au préjudisse de *Monsieur*. Assures vous qu'elles sont telles et si grandes que si ne vous conserve bien chèrement, il se trouvera plus desnue et de moyens et d'amis qu'il ne panse, mes le *roy*, *la royne mère*, et la plus part des conselyers ont opignon qu'il y a de grandes intelygences entre vos deus, et le voyage qu'il va fayre leur en donnera bienune impresion plus forte. Seulement ilz ont prins l'alarme de ce qu'il m'ont veu logé cheus mons<sup>r</sup> vostre anbassadeur, et pansent que je y sois par commandement de *Monsieur*, tellement que le *roy* disoit l'austre jour qu'il croyoict que tout ce qui s'étoit passé pour mon regard n'étoit que faintes et disimulations, et que *son frère* avoit encores quelque mauvesse



intantion contre luy, mes qu'il l'enpêcherait bien s'il vict ancores deus ans. Seux de *Guise* s'avansent de tous les costés du Royaume, et james leur faveur ne fut si grande. Aucuns ont opignon qu'elle ne sera de longue durée. *Marchomond* pant du tout de leur costé. *Donnes ordre c'on destroce unt petit cegretere qui est à lui, qui si noume Obetere, et vous y truveres nouvelles de l'Escosse, car il est eschapé à Monsieur de Guise d'en dire quelque chose en lie où j'avois unt bon ami.* Je vous pryé ne le point hoblyer, car vous aprandres par la chose qui peuteestre vous servira. Il me senble qu'il seroit plus expédient le faire *destrucrer en France* qu'à lyeuis [qu'ailleurs]. Je vous suplye, madame, que personne vivante n'est [n'ait] la cognoissance de mes lectres. Je metz ma vye entre vos mains, ausi ne la veus je conserver que pour vous en fayre servisse. Car je suis vostre singe, et vous estes mon créateur, mon deffançeur, mon adjuteur, et mon sauveur. Vous estes mon dyeu, mon tout et ma vye, mon espérance, et ma fiance, ma force et ma consolation. Je vous suplye doncques et vous prie, tant coume je puis, de vouloir de vostre grasse mestre quelque hereuse fin en mes affaires. Quoy faisant vostre ma<sup>te</sup> oblygera toujours davantage le singe qui en toutte humylité vous randra fin à la mort antyère obéissance, d'ausi bonne volonté que très humblemant je bayse et rebaise çant milions de fois vos belles et amoureuses mains.

\$ \$ \$ E \$ \$ \$  
\$ \$ \$

J'ometois à vous dyre que le *roy* est après, pour l'ayre sortir mons<sup>r</sup> de la *Noue*, lequel il désire oblyger à luy par le moien qui ensuit asavoir, que le dit *la Noue* luy donne la foy de ne prandre james les armes que par son coumandement, et le *roy* luy promet ne luy coumander james chose qui soit contre sa relygion, et veut qu'il se tyene en court avec tel avancement, qu'il vosdra ont panse qu'il e . . . tira par ce moyen. Quand au *Viconte de Turene*, assures vous qu'il y est pour long tans le *roy* mest jeans [gens] de tous costés pour esseyer à contanter le *Prince de Condé*, quar il le crent plus que homme de la relygion qui soit en Franse. Quand au *roi de Navare*, il n'en faict aucun estat, et le tyen pour homme qui ayme trop son plesir. *Saturne* [the King of Spain] a faict entendre au *roy* et à la *royne mère* que s'ilz peuvent fayre en sorte que *Monsieur* se veulye despartir de sa poursuite au *Pais Bas*, qu'il passera *contrac de donation de tout le Pais de Canbresi*, et le mestra en posetion de tout ce qui reste, et de telle dounation ce rendront cotionneres [cautionnaires] *le Pape*, le duc de Savoye, de Fleurense, d'Urbien, et de Ferrare. La *royne mère* c'est chargée de fayre telles ouvertures à *Monsieur*, lesquelles il ne çait pas encores. Je viens tout présentement d'estre adverti que h'une des files de la *royne mère* c'est trouvé *grosse d'anfant. Elle ce noume Estavaines*, parce que se sont des heuvres de *Monsieur de Lavalete*. Elle n'ira *point en prison*. Pour Dyeu, brules ceste lectre, et qu'il n'y est que vostre ma<sup>te</sup> qui la voye."

*The words in italics are in cipher.*

*Holograph. Seals with brown silk. 11 pp.*

#### 903. CHRISTOPHER HODDESDON to LORD BURGHLEY.

1580, Nov. 6.—In Friesland the English Companies are in mutiny, and will not be pacified unless their arrears for service in Mechlin and Lire be paid them. Meanwhile the enemy has environed the town where they lie, and think for want of victual to distress them, "but

the river of Rhine running alongest of that place will rencontre their purpose." M. de Liegnes, Governor in Louvain, understanding of the Scots' mutiny in Vilnoorde, offers them all their arrears and six months' pay in advance, if they will yield the place to the Prince of Parma, and accept service under him. The Scots made show to hearken thereunto, drew 400 of the enemy with M. de Liegnes unto the town walls, and after issuing out with good force of horse and foot forced them to flee, &c. In Ninone this week has been discovered a practice to surprise the town. Sixteen of the faction having been taken were executed, the ringleader, a corporal, being drawn in pieces with four horses. The malcontents about Flanders roam the country to and fro with show to besiege sundry places, but do nothing. The commons in Artois and Henegon are so weary of these wars that insurrection is feared. The chief malcontents sue the Duchess of Parma to be means to the King for peace with the States. Captain Morrow overthrew this week a band of their horsemen near Dixmenden. In this town the Protestants have so wrought that another of the papists' churches shall be given them for their exercise; the number daily increases.—Antwerp, 6 Nov. 1580.

$1\frac{1}{2}$  pp.

#### 904. LORD GREY to LORD BURGHLEY.

1580, Nov. 15.—Having employed Captain Vaughan and his mariners since the 5th inst., on the service of the fort, so that he could not proceed as he was bound to Limerick, asks Burghley to hold Vaughan cleared. Also for the loss of 60 "crowes of iron" brought in his ship from England, which have been lost, partly by the negligence of the trench, and partly by the pilfering of the mariners.—Camp at Smerwyck, 15 Nov. 1580.

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

#### 905. [SIR FRAS. WALSHINGHAM] to the EARL OF SHREWSBURY.

1580, Nov. 27.—Am sorry I cannot procure from the Queen such resolution touching the allowance for the Scottish Queen's diet as I think her Majesty ought to yield. Her Majesty acknowledges herself as much bound unto you as a Prince may be to a subject. I find her rather disposed to gratify you with some suit. Two causes at present move her to deal more straitly, the one, her great charges about Ireland amounting to £10,000 a month, the other, a request made a good while since by Scotland to borrow money for discharging the King's debts. From Ireland the next news we hope for is the taking of a fort lately built by some 500 strangers in the West, mostly rascals.—Richmond, 27 Nov. 1580.

*Endorsed* :—"M. to the Earl of Shrewsbury."

*Copy, unsigned.* 1 p. [Murdin, p. 346. *In extenso.*]

#### 906. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1580 ?] Nov. 30.—No pen could be sufficiently eloquent to thank her Majesty for the honour she has conferred upon him by sending M. de Stafford with such kind letters and credentials "que le seul souvenir rant mes sans eblouis et ma pleume confuze." Informs her of the good terms in which they stand with regard to the peace which he has brought to such a point that all the parties being agreed it

awaits only the ratification of the king, which he expects within four days, in order to be immediately proclaimed by the parliaments of Toulouse and Bordeaux.

Expresses his extreme joy that there is no longer any obstacle to the arrival of the Commissioners at her Majesty's Court. He has with this object already sent his cousin the Maréchal de Cosse to entreat the king to expedite whatever may be necessary for their voyage. Has seen from her letters the remembrance in which she holds Simier. Her goodwill towards him would be sufficient "non seulement de luy faire baller un pardon mais de luy rendre lame si elle estoit hors de son cors." Begs her to let him know her wishes by M. de Stafford which he will carry out whatever they may be.—Contras, 30 November.

*French.* 4 pp.

907. ["MOINE"] to DU BEX.

1580, Dec. 5.—"Vous ne vous pouvez excuser de ce que ne m'avez pas escript une petite mot. Cella me met en peine. Je vous prie, si n'avez quères (*sic*) d'empeschement, de vouloir despescher ung de mes laquais vers M<sup>s</sup> de Cussy et Rintevile. Je désireroys que feussent à Paris le xvij de ce mois, ou j'espère estre, ou bien près, si tant est qu'il me veulent honorer de leur présence. J'escris à Madame de Marchaumont; je n'y veulx aller provisément, ores que j'y aille de la part d'ung grant prince, mais y mener l'escolle de vertu et de mon train leste et gaillard dès l'heure que je seray à Paris. Nous ferons partir le train si j'y dois ung petit séjourner. Je meneray tout ce que je y verray de mérite; si non, nous y adviserons. Je vous prie de me mander de toutes nouvelles. Je m'ennuye icy fort, et auroys autant de plaisir avec Marc Anthoine. Pour l'amour de vostre amy, soies jolly. Ce v jour de Décembre 1580. Nous avons aujourd'hui publié la paix avec toute resjouissance du monde.

*Signed with monogram.*

1 p.

908. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1580?], Dec. 14.—Having understood by her letters, by reading the signed Articles, by the report of Simier, and by her charges to M. de Stafford, the resolution formed by her with regard to the negotiation which has now been going on for ten months has received therefrom the greatest satisfaction and contentment. Entreats her to bring to perfection as soon as possible an affair so well begun. Thanks her for her demonstration of displeasure at certain libels and calumnious books which have been published in disfavour of the contemplated marriage. Inasmuch as they have been unable to impute anything to him which is not easily dissipated by the light of truth would have much liked if it had not been otherwise ordered by her Majesty's laws and Council to have had the offenders pardoned so far as he is concerned.

Thanks her very humbly, as the whole of France would do if it were endued with the power of expressing itself, for her good offices towards the King, his brother, and the whole of this kingdom, which he has understood at great length from Simier, and which are such as deserve that they should render most humble service to her Majesty for the whole of their lives. Entreats her to exert her great authority to turn aside those who under the colour of religion and discontent push their individual ambition, endeavouring to stir up troubles in the kingdom, and to make themselves great therein in order hereafter to render them-



selves formidable to the neighbouring princes against whom they would fain execute the evil designs which they have long meditated.—Alençon, 14 December.

*French.* 3 pp.

909. THE DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1580?], Dec. 17.—Thanks her a thousand times for all her good offices towards him of which he hears new instances from “nostre singe” almost every hour of the day and during great part of the night. Hears from Simier that there are several individuals in her Majesty’s Court from whom on account of their disaffection to him she has withdrawn her favour. Begs that none of her subjects may be ill-used on his account, for he would rather die than that any of them should incur the least disgrace in the world by reason of him. Points out to her that, being her Majesty’s servants, they ought to be free to speak to her according to their consciences, and that although they may have spoken against him not only will time bring to light the truth, but he is assured that what they have done was purely from affection to her Majesty’s service.—Alençon, 17 December.

*French.* 3 pp.

910. HORATIO PALAVICINO and BAPTISTA SPINOLA.

1580, Dec. 22.—Warrant to compound with Horatio Palavicino and Baptista Spinola for the interest on debt due to them.

*Signed by the Queen.*

*Seal.* 1 p.

911. MEMORANDUM to SIR HENRY COBHAM.

1580, Dec. 24.—“Sir, The cause of this dispatch grew chiefly upon a request of Mr. Vice-Chamberlain’s on the behalf of this bearer (who attendeth on his kinsman there) to have the carriage of a packet at his repair thither. And yet I thought good to let you understand that Her Majesty, having diligently perused your last letters touching the conference between the Commissioners and you, doth very well allow of your wary manner of dealing with them, notwithstanding hath deferred her final resolution thereon, until the King’s ambassador here (according as you writ he was directed by that King) have made her acquaintance, with that that passed between you, and that she shall have had some conference with Mr. Stafford touching Monsieur’s disposition that way. In the meantime I find her disposed to win France in this action, in respect as well of the late enterprise in Ireland, as of other intelligences she hath received of the King of Spain’s ill-meaning towards her; but in what sort she will deal, I cannot certainly affirm. The Low Countries, before the conclusion of the peace, were almost desperate, and the malcontents had given out sundry reports of the inward intelligence between Spain and France, and that there was no likelihood of any peace to ensue between the French King and his subjects. But the same falling out contrary to their expectation, you may easily guess what encouragement will grow to the States thereby. [*The last two sentences are struck out, and the following put in their place:—*“The States of the Low Countries have received no small encouragement by the late peace in France, who before, through the report given out by the malcontents, were driven almost to despair of any relief from thence.”] And in mine opinion, if this action of Monsieur be thoroughly followed, Spain is not like to have

any long footing there. I have dealt with her Majesty to have Monsieur sent unto you, but cannot yet procure her consent thereto, notwithstanding I will do my best endeavour to draw her to like thereof, as well in respect of the good assistance he may give you by his presence, as also of the great charges the poor gent sustaineth where he is.

Of late we have heard nothing out of Ireland. How things pass in Scotland you shall perceive by the inclosed occurrents. And so, &c."

*Endorsed*:—"24 December 1580. M. to Sir H. Cobham."

*Draft.* 2 pp.

#### 912. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1580?], Dec. 26.—Complains of the length of time he has been without news of her Majesty. When Simier was there he used to hear from him every few hours, and now misses it greatly. Wishes Simier was with her once more in order that he might hear more frequently. Has sent him to the king and the queen his mother to inform them how affairs have progressed. Assures her that as a consequence of her good opinion of Simier he will continue to regard him with affection all his life.—Alençon, 26 December.

*French.* 1 p.

#### 913. DEBTS of the QUEEN.

1580.—"The sommes due by Her Majestie unto Baptista Spinola and Horatio Pallavicino."

The amount due to Spinola is 12,121*l.* 4*s.* 0*d.*, and that to Pallavicino, 16,636*l.* 7*s.* 3*d.* Notes of interest due, &c., are given.

1 p.

#### 914. REGIMENTAL ORDERS.

[1580.]—"Orders set down and confirmed by General Norris to be held and kept in his regiments.

2½ pp.

#### 915. The ARCHDUKE [CHARLES].

[1580.]—List of officers in the army of the Archduke.

3 pp.

#### 916. HERESIES of HENRY N[ICHOLAS].

[1580].—H. N. affirmeth that the dead which are fallen asleep in the Lord do rise up in this day of His judgment, and shall from henceforth live everlastingly and reign upon the earth; also that more than one person in number have had their descent out of the Virgin Mary, and be the seed of the promise of God the Father; also that Jesus Christ is come again unto us according to his promise to the end that they all which love God and His righteousness might presently enter into the true rest, which God hath prepared from the beginning for His Elect, and inherit the everlasting life. Therefore H. N. is a detestable heretic.—*Undated.*

*Endorsed*:—"The haeresies of Henry N."

1 p.

#### 917. CHRISTOPHER ROHETY to LORD BURGHELY.

[1580.]—Being deeply in debt and in danger of being cast into prison, asks Burghley to remember his promise to help him, and to

obtain from the Queen one of several things which he names, viz., a grant of Her Majesty's share of certain concealed lands granted in part to Robert Bowes, some fee farm or lease in reversion, the controllership of alehouses, registrarship of aliens, "the preferment of some that be fled for religion or that may be touched with the first conspiracy, or aided the Earl of Westmoreland, &c.—*Undated.*

1 p.

#### 918. PEDIGREE of the PRINCE OF WALLACHIA.

[1580.]—Showing the descent of Demetrius, Prince of Wallachia, from Raoul, who lived in the time of the Emperor Bajazet (A.D. 1510), and who was five times conqueror in the wars against Selim and Sultan Solymán, but in the sixth war was defeated and taken captive to Constantinople, &c., &c.

*Latin. In Burghley's hand. 1 p.*

#### 919. SIMIER to the QUEEN.

[1580.]—"Madame, ancores que monsieur d'Estafort soit très suffisent pour vous raporter à la vérité tout ce qui c'est passé depuis son arivée en se royaume, tant à la court de v're grenolie que à celle du Roy, si ne veus je falir pour m'aquyter de mon devoyr et du très humble servisse que je vous ay voué à vous reimentenoir v're singe, qui par imagination à toutes heures vous bayse mile fois les belles mains, ayant sans cesse la pansée tournée sur les rares perfections de v're ma<sup>te</sup>, qu'il amire par dessus toutes les divinités du monde, comme ung chief d'œuvre en nature, qui n'a rien de sanblable, plus que james je vous adore et les vertus qui vous acompagnent, dont v're renommée est anrechie [enrichie] avec tant de louanges, qui vous sont données, que vos henemis mesmes vous confesent la gloire du monde, la première et plus hereuse prinsesse de la terre, d'estre haymée, servie, et adorée d'ung prinse qui n'a bien repos ny consollation que pour s'estimer tout v're, et, à la vérité, vous aves tout de puissance sur luy, que vous n'en saries avoyr davantage sur vous maymes. Car il ne peut panser ny james parler d'autre chose que de v're amirable beauté et bonne grasse, de laquelle il c'est randu esclave, voulant vivre et mourir pour vous, qui estes sa mestresse et la royne de son cuer. Il s'asure qu'en peu de jours il resevra de vos nouvelles et commandement d'avanser les commisères, qui seront telz que je m'asure que v're ma<sup>te</sup> les resevra pour agréables. La grenoule a délybéré sependent que les dis commisères s'apresteron de vous envoyer le singe, qui se réjouit infiniment de se voyage, et luy sanble que les jours luy sont années, tant il désire seste bonne fortune, que de se présenter ancores ung coup à vos piés. Je vous suplye, en toute humilité, que l'absance de v're pauvre singe ne luy apporte point aucun préjudisse en vos bonnes grasses, et que la force de ses henemis, ny l'artifice des enuieux, n'ayant point le pouvoir de le reculer du très humble servisse qu'il vous a promis et juré avec tant de fidélité. J'ay resu à v're occasion, et en vertu des lectres qu'il vous a pleu escrire à mon mestre en ma faveur, autant de bonnes chères qu'il s'ent [s'en] peut désirer, dont je vous remerisie très humblement, et vous suplye me continuer ses bons offices en v're endroit, afin que la distance du tanps ny l'éloignement des lyeus ne me randent si misérable d'estre bany de vos coumandementz. Car je vous jure que je les tiendre mile fois plus chers que ma vye. Je suis grandement mary que je n'aye icy le chiffre que saves. Je a prins [j'apprends] mile nouvelles que aucuns de vos cartiers ont mandées en ce royaume au préjudice de vostre réputation



et de v<sup>re</sup> loche. Je partire dans cinq jours pour m'en retourner en Allanson, où sont demeurés tous mes papiers, don je ne faudre, incontinent mon aryvée, à vous despecher homme exprès, par lequel je vous escripre en chiffre ce que je ne puis vous fere antandre autrement. Vous jugeres qu'il y a de la perfidie et une malise extrême contre moy. Dyeu me fera ung jour la grasse d'en discourir avec vous. Je vosdrois avoir donné dis ans de ma vye, et vous advoir une deus heures pour me plaindre à vous d'aucuns des vostres, qui m'ont procurés ysy des choses que, quan vous en seres advertye, je m'asure que vous les jugeres bien estranges et qui viennent d'ung ceur malin et pervers. Je ne vous en puis dire davantage pour l'eure. Il court ysy ung petit bruiet que v<sup>re</sup> ma<sup>te</sup> est du tout refroydie des noces, et que vous ne voules plus ouyr parler du maryage de France. V<sup>re</sup> grenoule ne le saict pas, et de moy, je n'ay gardé de luy dyre. L'on me l'a escrit et assuré. J'en serois ausy mary que vous le pouveres croyre, autant pour v<sup>re</sup> interetiz que pour seluy de mon mestre. Je vous suplye premier que vous y résoudre d'y bien panser, et à toutes les sircostances. Je ne sarois estimer vos serviteurs, sens qui le vous persuadent, vous suplien très humblement de trouver bon gré v<sup>re</sup> singe vous dye, que si v<sup>re</sup> ma<sup>te</sup> pert l'occasion de se maryage, que vous y ares regret toute v<sup>re</sup> vye, et plus de perte que l'on ne peut pour le présent dire. Je vous assure, sur la foy que je vous dois, qu'il n'y a pas faute ysi de personnes qui ont bonne vollonté pour l'anpecher, mes leurs moyens sont petis. Voyent v<sup>re</sup> grenoulye costante et très affectionné, ilz n'osent mot dyre. Le roy et la royne sa mère m'on faict paroistre qu'il désirent infiniment l'exécution du maryage, mes à la vérité ilz ont trouvé ung peu estrange le dilayement que vous faictes, et de là plusieurs en ont prins mauvesse opignon. Pour Dyeu, Madame, fectes les mantir, et vous hoblygeres mon mestre et toute la Crétienté, qui prieron le Créateur vous conserver la perfectie beauté en santé très hereuse et longue vye. Je prandre l'ardyesse de vous baisier l'onbre de vos pyés. J'ay resu la lectre qu'il vous a pleu m'escrisre par Mondonnille, qui m'a donné plus de joye que s'il m'eust apporté ung royaume, de panser que v<sup>re</sup> ma<sup>te</sup> pregne la paine se souvenir de v<sup>re</sup> singe. Pour Dyeu, mandes à son mestre qui le vous envoie, et vous le randres de plus en plus v<sup>re</sup> très hoblygé, très hobéisant, très fidelle serviteur,—LAMENITRE."

*Holograph. 4 pp.*

## 920. [The QUEEN to the DUKE OF ANJOU.]

[1580.]—"Mon trescher, la trop longue arresté que j'ay fait de ce messagier me rend si honteuze qu'à grand peine j'eusse ozé demander pardon. Mais, quand entendrez l'extremité de mon doleur de teste, continuant l'espace de dix jours, fera j'espère assez d'excuse pour purger ma fante, vous suppliant de croire que cepandant n'ay esté negligente de voz affaires, comme le gentilhomme vous en dira plus au large. En relizant les articles, qu'il vous plust m'envoyer, mandez par les estats des Pais Bas, il n'y a une qui plus me plaist, que une dénonciation faitte par le Roy contre le Roy d'Espagne, comme estant la plus assurée racine et assuré fondement de vostre action en ce pais. Regardez, s'il vous plaist, qu'à entreprendre si grande action, il faut non seulement que ce soyt commencé, mais bien respecté comment on le gardera. Et pour ce, que trésor c'est le vray nerf de la guerre, et si iceluy soyt legier, il faut que les entreprises soyent de mesme. Et me souvenant du longeur de ceste guerre civile, et des occasions en sortant pour espuiser bien au fond de leur moyens; aussi, considérant

que vostre appanage, combien qu'il soyt plus grand que jamais filz de France eust, nonobstant je me doute s'il suffira à si grand despense; pour ce, je souhaite, comme n'estant assez sage de vous conseiller en si grand affaire, que vous suppliastes le Roy de vous assurer de son ayde en abandonnant l'amitié du Roy d'Espagne, ayant plus d'esgard à la France qu'à la Castille. Et me semble que le Roy y doyt avoyr grand regard, s'il n'ouvre trop les oreilles aux dépendants des ducats d'Espagne, ou bien à telz que, gardant à leur grandeur, ne se chaillent de luy. Je me doute que le Roy ne voyt que ceste provision qu'il a faict en n'empeschât. Sa victoyre en Portugal luy a procuré trop d'inconvénient, que je crains il s'en resentira, quand il n'en pourra; mais si non, maudire tel conseil, quand l'amende se souhaitra trop tard. J'entens qu'avez mandé au Roy pour en sçavoyr sa response, laquelle j'espère qu'avez à cest' heure reçu, laquelle quand je recevray, je vous pourray rendre ma response plus particulière. Et ne failliray à la mander en toute haste possible, ne voulant que voz affaires reçoivent retardement par mon moyen, vous assurant qu'en tiendray autant de respect qu'à mes propres."

*Endorsed in the Queen's hand:—"Letters of mine to M.;" also, in another hand, "N. 24."*

*Draft. 1 p.*

Copy of preceding; very inaccurate.

*1½ pp.*

#### 921. PAYMENTS for the ARMY.

[1580.]—Memoranda of calculations touching the pay of the army in the Earl of Leicester's time, the charges extraordinary for transport of the Lord Lieutenant [of Ireland] and his suite from Dec. 12 to July 12, of money paid by the merchant adventurers at Middleborough to Mr. Cholmley, &c., &c.

*Burghley's holograph.*

*2¼ pp.*

#### 922. ["MOINE" to the DUKE OF ANJOU.]

1580.—"Meccredy sur le midy, la royne m'envoia quérir pour parler à elle; me dict aussy tost, que vous avies couru fortune sur mer, et qu'esties arrivé en son Royaume sain et sauve, chose que je croyois très facilement, pour sçavoir que ne désirez rien plus en ce monde que de prendre une résolution d'elle. Elle me fist paroistre ne l'avoir pour désagréable, me disant que je vous y fesoys venir, ce que je ne luy voulus laisser passer, ains l'ayant faict par v're exprès commandement. Car de mon advis ne le donneray-je en chose de telle importance, veu que je me trouve tous les jours à recommence, et panse n'avoir rien obmis des difficultés, mesmes par le sieur de Montsabert, pour n'y faire nul asseuré fondement, bien ay-je tousjours veu que le mariage luy estoit aussy nécessaire que à vous, et ne sçay pas ou elle les yeulx (*sic*) de se laisser abuser tant à ceulx, qui empeschent ledit mariage pour leur passion particulière, mesmes que je sçay que depuis deux ans les affaires de l'Angleterre se sont maintenues paisibles soubz le nom du mariage. Voilà pourquoy abuse de ce titre. Je désiroys que y vissies clair, affin d'asseurer v're fortune, et n'estre plus flottant à tant de diversités de veus. Or, Monseigneur, tout se jour là je demeuray à mon logis, voyant fermement v're venue, dont nul ne doubtoit, car il vint des marchans, qui rapportèrent comme tout seult passe. Le Joeudy je ne bouge dudit logis. Le bruict estoit que y



esties enferm  , et les croyoient les commissaires, qui en feurent merveil-  
 leusement joyeux. Le Bex vit la Royne troys foys ce jour l  , qui non  
 reportera ce qui s'y passa, et ses actions d'elle. Je l'auray doncq ce  
 jour l  , que je fis partir ledit du Bex, donn   ordre que l'on eust esguart  
 sur les ports, la royne monstrant avoir autant de soing que de chose  
 qu'elle aime le plus. Je n'auroys jamais faict de vous dire comme elle  
 ne peut payer l'obligation qu'elle vous a, comme il est tr  v  ritable,  
 car vous avez pris autant de hazart et de peine que    conqu  rir une  
 monarque. Advienne ce qu'il pourra, vos actions ne peuvent estre  
 blasm  es. Dieu juste des conceptions des hommes vous donnera ou  
 r  compense de vos travaux, ou juste pugnition de l'ingratitude laquelle  
 elle dut aboherrer plus que chose de ce monde. Checun se jour se  
 resjouyssoit. M   le conte de Lecestre mesme me fit dire que c'estoit  
    ceste heure qu'il vouloit faire paroistre combien il vous estoit  
 serviteur, pour y employer aveq sa vie celle de ses amys.   a est    
 tousjours mon but, Monseigneur, en ce royaume, de plaire    la Royne  
 et contanter unanimement tous ses serviteurs, voulant estre en ce royaume  
 aim   et honor   de tous. Or voies l'artifice de vos ennemys et des  
 siens, qui veullent empescher v   fortune commune. Hier elle m'envoia  
 qu  rir sur ce que l'on ne s  avoit si aures pris la route de Calais ou  
 Bologne, me dict qu'elle n'avoit pas dormy de vous, pour la peine  
 qu'elle en portoit qu'elle craignoit que cella peut alt  rer vos affaires  
 de Cambray, aussy que le roy et vous esties tr  s mal, ayant le sieur  
 de La Meilleraye taill   de vos troupes en pi  ces, de sorte qu'elle ne  
 veoyoit pas comme pussies r  sister    deux grans roys, et que v   venue,  
 ou diff  r  e, ou hast  e, sur ce subject pourroit metre le Roy en beaucoup  
 de soup  on. Ce que je [j'ai] luy asseur   que rien de sorte que cella  
 estoit demeur  , attendant que unissies. M'estant all   prommen    
 aveq elle, on se trouva Monsieur le Prince Daulphin. Voill   les  
 stratagesmes du Roy d'Espagne, qu'il trame d'ung mesme pied aveq  
 quelques parcies de ce royaume, qui soubz main eussent voullu brouiller  
 les affaires de la paix, pour rumpre et vie et entreprise d'Angleterre,  
 et v   entreprise de Flandres. Car ils croyent la Royne estre de si  
 bon naturel, et vous avoir tant et tant d'obligation, qu'elle ne vous  
 pourroit refuser mesmes, ny ayant autre moyen, quant elle l'aura bien  
 consid  r  , que celluy l  , pour rester en paix le reste de ses jours. Ce  
 d  t jour je [j'ai] vous renvoy   Des Veux jusques    Douvre, pour  
 prandre langue et me rapporter de vos no  s [nouvelles]. Ce matin,  
 comme j'estois    Soubsmorcet, l'ambassadeur de Mauviss  re a leu une  
 lettre que luy escrivoit Cigogne, de la fa  on de v   ambarquement  
 comme retournastes, ou il vous a reconduict, et comme esties all   de  
 retour    Evvieux, les recommandations que luy commandastes de faire  
 au Roy en partant, chose qui m'estoit malaise    croire, ne voyant pas  
 ung des v  res qui me randist certain, et veu que pouvez penser, combien  
 cella importe non    vous seul, mais    toute la Chrestient  . Il passa  
 du Mardy et Mecredy. Ayant faict entendre cecy    la Royne, par le  
 sieur de Stafort a d  sir   vous escrire, et que je vous envoie, et  
 commande    moy de vous mander le bruiet qui avoit couru du Roy et  
 de vous, et les soup  ons, pour y asseoir tel jugement (*sic*) que v    
 prudence advisera. Sur ce j'ay pans      propos de vous renveoier le  
 sieur du Bex, estant    Douvre, lequel je vous suppl  e ne tenir, et  
 le renveoier tr  s instruit de v   volont  , laquelle je suivray au pris  
 de ma vie. Quant aux commissaires, il s'en vont incontinent, et ne les  
 trouve que tr  s mal satisfaits de moy. Monseigneur, je me trouvois  
 plus s  avant la premi  re sepmaine que maintenant, et suis marry de  
 veoir en chose de telle importance si peu de r  solution, et principale-



ment à l'endroit de ceste princesse que je tiens unique au monde, et plus je veoy en avant, considérant la fortune commune de vous deux, plus je veoy la percte venant à se rumpre le mariage. Depuis le temps de v<sup>re</sup> recherche, une pierre de marbre de goute eust esté cavée. Quelle panse a son faict, car dès l'heure que l'on se départira, les pars du Conte Dontin suivront celle de la Royne d'Escosse, le Guisart y fera ses mennées, et se verra le feu allumé, dont le repantir ne servira. Après la faulte faicte, qu'elle se souviene que ne pouvez tumber, qu'elle ne se sente de la cheute. J'advoue, Monseigneur, que jamais pauvre gentil-homme ne fust à v<sup>re</sup> occasion plus honoré de prince ou princesse qu'elle est, telle que rien ne la peut parangonner. Mais tout cella ne m'apporte rien. La fidellité que je doibs à mon M<sup>r</sup> surpasse de plus âme qui voudra sa commodité. J'aime l'honneur de mon M<sup>r</sup>, que je sçay estimer, et luy estre plus cher mille et milie fois que la vie. V<sup>re</sup> Altesse donq se souviene ce que je luy ay mandé par çy devant. Vous supplie, comme jà j'ay donné charge au sieur de Montsabert, de mon congé, pour me trouver à Cambray, et dellà à ma maison me reposer, je ne veulx plus veoir que l'on abuse mon M<sup>r</sup>, aussy que ma bourse n'en peut plus, pour rester icy; ung autre fera bien ceste charge, pour cy sçait tenir l'amitié. Je puis bien vous servir ailleurs pour le mariage. J'y eusse sacrifié ma vie, non que je m'aye jamais donné conseil, mais je vous ay proposé le bien et le mal qui en peut venir, et veux bien que l'on me coupe le col, si première elle ne verra combien il luy importe de plus qu'à vous. A l'honneur de Dieu, Monseigneur, que je m'en aille, que pour tant et tant de fidelles services que je vous ay faict, que je ne me ruine icy ny de réputation ny de ma bourse. V<sup>re</sup> Altesse sçait que partout je puis vous servir pour estre très-véritable. Il y a jà quatre moys que j'y suis, et n'y panseoyz estre que deux. Vray pourra ou demeurer, ou, s'il est la revenir, sçait mieulx son gibier que moy; l'on me fera plustot boire ung vase de poison que de faire et défaire ce que l'on a faict à ung . . . Du portement de sa Ma<sup>té</sup>, il ne fust jamais meilleur à ce que je puis veoir. Du dire de sa bonne volonté, cella ne peut croistre; du dire ses vertus, vous les sçavez mieulx que nul autre. Je puis asseurer v<sup>re</sup> A[ltesse] que je n'oublieray rien à luy dire en partant, aveq tous les regrets de luy veoir ourdir la thuille de son malheur. Vous manderez, s'il vous plaist, que voulez que face la malle, et qui la apporte, affin que soies obéy. Il attendra v<sup>re</sup> commandement, et moy, pour vous y obéir, par toutes mes lettres je n'ay rien oubligé à vous représenter, comme tout se passoit. Je feray paroistre que j'y ay si peu d'intérêt, que je seray très aise aller chez moy attendre l'occasiou pour vous servir, vous ayant desdié ma vie, n'estant en la puissance de personne du monde que de mon M<sup>r</sup> de m'honorer. Excusez ceste fascheuse et mal-escripte lettre, pour l'ennuy que j'ay de v<sup>re</sup> accident, aussy que je suis en peine de Cambray. Le bon homme Fonsort estoit d'y aller aveq ung petit mot de lettre du Roy, et nous demeurer icy pour la troisieme fois pour toutes les recompense de mes services. Si allez en personne pour combattre le Prince de Parme, que je coure ceste bonne ou mauvaise fortune; et si la mauvaise s'en alloit par le sacrifice de ma vie, je la desdie dès à ceste heure, si v<sup>re</sup> A[ltesse] eust faict son passage secrètement. Le Bex vous dira que luy mesme ne sçavoit rien de la masle, et attendoit d'heure à autre que je le renvoyasse vers vous. Mais aussy tost le bruit le fist juger et congnoistre la vérité. Voilà pourquoy je luy ay mandé que estant près de la mer, il passast, et ce par le commandement exprès de la royne, à laquelle j'ay obéy par v<sup>re</sup> commandement en tout, et ce pour le désir qu'elle a de

sçavoir de vos nolles [nouvelles]. Baqueville vous aura donné de mes lettres. J'en ay bien à dire, mais se sera par la première de Londres, ce Samedy, 1580."

[*Postscript.*]—"Bacqueville, Rotigonty, Osonville, Beauvais, Ponneuse, estans à La Rye sur ses nolles [nouvelles] sont de retour, n'allant que trouver v're A[ltesse] où sur les chemins l'on croyoit véritablement que se fust v're Altesse."

5 pp.

923. ["MOINE"] to DU BEX.

1580.—"Ayant entendu, par une lettre que escript m<sup>r</sup> de Cigogne à Mauvissière, mon m<sup>r</sup> est retourné à Evreux, ayant esté cinq heures sur la mer, ce que ayant entendu la Royne, elle a voulu que j'y envoiasse, estant près dellà, et par vous envoyer celle qu'elle nous escript, et moy, je la vous envoie toute ouverte, affin que selon cella vous parlies au m<sup>r</sup>. Vous luy tiendrez le mesme langage, avec les mesme protestations que je ne luy donne conseil de rien. J'ay beaucoup de regret de veoir que par la faulte de ce mariage tout ira au diable, et de ce costé de deça et du vostre. J'ay regret de ceste princesse, l'obligation de laquelle je n'oublieray jamais de l'honneur qu'elle m'a faict. Que le m<sup>r</sup> me randre pour négociateur très-véritable, car il n'a sur mon honneur puissance. Il sçait que je luy ay dict plusieurs foys que je veux estre tel, ou ne le servir point de ma vie, qu'il en dispose au reste. Il sçait que parmy les princes de la France, aucun n'y a meilleure créance. Pour ne me tenir pour ung trompeur, je luy demande mon congé, et me trouver à Cambray. Je trouveray qui me prestera ung cheval, des armes, et dellà m'aller reposer chez moy. Je randray toute ma présence utile. Croies que j'ay bien du regret, car, hors de chez moy, il ne m'ennuya jamais si peu qu'il a faict en ce lieu, hors que aujourdhuy je veoyoys une chose, demain ung aïe [autre]. Mondieu, fault il que ceste princesse se laisse abuser d'une chose qui luy est plus utile que à vous. Elle aura des affaires sur les bras, et dictes-le au m<sup>r</sup>. Le roy d'Escosse croist, le m<sup>r</sup> estant hors du paix, il y en a qui brouilleront, et plus, que l'on ne panse, quant le malladie est hors et dedans, cella est dangereux, l'on n'a peut enguarder les fattallités. De moy, je veoy tout le monde disposé quant au siège de Cambray. Vous sçavez mon opinion, et ce que je vous en ay dict. Pour le bon homme, elle pouvoit faire ce qui luy estoit honorable, et sauver par aventure la vye et l'honneur à mon m<sup>r</sup>. Je vous pry de remonstrer à mon m<sup>r</sup> ce que j'ay despandu, et ne demeurer là que ung jour. Au reste, qu'il me mande absolument ce que je feray, et à elle une bonne lettre. Fault il faire tant de mine qu'il monte à cheval, qu'il vande tout, et que victorieux ou vaincu, qu'il ne descende jamais, et je veoy en France il ne demeurera sans serviteurs, et veux qu'il me face escorcher, si je ne luy en donne de bons. J'aimeroys mieulx que tous les annés de mirabaleys m'eussent fontu [? fondu] que de laisser plus mon m<sup>r</sup> à ses aboys. Je sçay bien que n'avez pas là des chemises : vous en trouveries par les chemins[?]. Prenez celles de Deveus, s'il en a, et me renvoies la clef. A l'argent, je n'ay pas ; après d'emprunter, à mon grant regret, ma despance monte bien autant que celle du bon homme. Allons voisinier ; ne nous amusons pas icy. Fermez proprement ma lettre au m<sup>r</sup>, et faictes mes excuses, car je ne suis pas bien sage de l'ennuy que j'ay, tant j'aime et honnore ceste princesse après mon m<sup>re</sup> ; sur tout faictes du mieulx que vous pourrez. Dictes au m<sup>r</sup> que m<sup>r</sup> de Aresse m'a escript pour le



Portugal. Au reste, je luy mande que je ne le veulx laisser tromper. Ce Samedy, au soir, 1580."

*Signed with monogram.*

*Addressed :—"A M<sup>r</sup> du Bex."*

*2 pp.*

924. ["MOINE"] to DU BEX.

1580.—Is to come as soon as he can. Left the Queen yesterday evening in very good humour. She is expecting Monsieur, knowing he is in that place [London?]. She does not move thence, but will go further, according as she hears news of him. As to the Earl of Arundel, he has not moved away from Moine. Has never heard so many vows of service. Was at his master's. Took him to supper at Mauvissière's. Could accept none of his offers. Prays Du Bex to return with full news of M. de Véry. This is the fifteenth day of the contract; a month will soon be gone. Is to inform Vray of the state of Monsieur's forces. Can write no more at present.—Sunday, 1580.

*Signed with monogram.*

*Addressed :—"A Monsieur, Monsieur du Bes, en son absence à Monsieur de Véry, Gouverneur du Pont de Sit. G." (sic).*

*French. 1 p.*

925. [SIMIER to the QUEEN.]

[1580?].—Asks her Majesty to consider that, when he was first called to the service of his Highness [the Duke of Anjou], having been made to leave that of the King, it was at the very time when his Highness had lost all his most faithful servants, with whom the prisons were filled, and some sacrificed by justice. These things did not prevent him from making several journeys to the Princes of Germany, in such a manner that, had it been at all discovered, he would have lost his life and honour. Nevertheless, neither the fear of death, nor the continual menaces of the Queen Mother, after many methods of corruption attempted by her, can shake the affection he had, and always will have, for good service to his Highness; no one, as is well known, conducted his affairs so successfully. And now to see himself treated otherwise than as a good servant causes him extreme regret and discontent. Implores the aid of her Majesty, whom he honours and reveres most after God, to draw him out of his perils. Begg her to write to his Highness to take him back, and that her Majesty will answer for his fidelity, having seen and known him during the negotiation of the Duke's affairs. If his Highness does not wish to trust him, that he may at least have the opportunity of retiring with the favours, goods, dignities, &c. granted to him, until her Majesty shall have interposed her authority and power with his Highness by speaking to him for his re-instatement. That if it does not please his Highness to give him back the castle of Angers, for which he had 18,000*l.* in all, the Duke may at least give him the bridge there, so that he [Simier] may not remain Governor of Anjou without authority. The government of that province was worth 6,000*l.*; his salary as first gentleman of the household 6,000*l.*, and 12,000*l.* pension. His Highness has revoked a gift of 50,000 crowns granted to him on some affairs in litigation at Toulouse, and, after he [Simier] had put himself to great expense, given half to his sister, and half to Fervacques. Had lent his Highness 50,000*l.*, in Spanish horses and cobs delivered to some of the States, and in an obligation for 25,000*l.* that Fervacques owed him,



which he restored to Fervacques, without receiving anything for it, by commandment of his Highness. The Duke had conceded to him the retention of an abbey at Angers for five of his sisters; nevertheless, afterwards it had been granted to somebody else. Desires, amongst other things, to recover the said abbey, or a similar one. The territory of Ruel was bought by his Highness for 70,000*l.*, and the assignment of that sum made on the revenue of the domain of the duchy of Chateau-Thierry. Soon after it was granted to himself, but in a year's time the vendors seized upon it in default of payment, his Highness having revoked the tithes destined for that purpose. If his last request to her Majesty, viz., for an allowance to lodge near [her Court], is not disagreeable to her, he prays he may receive it from her hands, so that no one may know about it. Protests that he would choose a savage country to live and end his days in, in indigence and suffering, rather than think of offending her Majesty in any of the foregoing matters, valuing more than any other good in this world the being always known as her "Singe."

*Seals. French. 3 $\frac{3}{4}$  pp.*

#### 926. [SIMIER to LORD BURGHLEY?]

[1580?]"—*"Monseigneur vient tout présente[ment] d'avoyr advis que se gentilhomme, duquel vous parlyes dernièrement, qui a mis les troubles en Yrlande en faveur du pape, contre l'otorité de la royne, est party fort segrètement de Paris, aconpagné d'un trésorier d'Espagne et du segrétaire du pape, et qu'il se doyvent anbar[quer] à Nantes, pour quelque mauves effet contre sa ma<sup>te</sup>, qui est occasion que monseigneur m'a coumandé de donner ordre aulz vyilles de mon gouverneman, pour les fayre arester et prandre. A quoy je [j'ai] desjà donné le melyeur ordre qu'il m'a esté possible pour les fayre mener au chasteau d'Angiers. Si le pape y estoit en personne, y passeroit par là, et d'autant que le pont de Say est le plus inportent passage, et que j'ay advis qu'ilz doyvent passer ce jourduy ou demain. Je vous suplye d'aconpagner se porteur de quelque ens de vos jeans [gens], qui puisse recognoistre le dit gentilhome, anglois ou escosses, qui faict la gayre [guerre] à la royne, afin que l'on ne le falye point."*—*Without date or address.*

*Holograph. 2 pp.*

#### 927. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1580?]"—*Informs her of the arrival of the Ambassadors of Flanders, who have as yet entered into no conference with him, having merely presented certain articles which he has caused to be copied in order to send them to her Majesty. Sees by one of her letters that she has heard what has happened to M. de Simier.*

*Thinks she will not do him the injustice to believe that he has sinned by inconstancy, nor to put faith in any imposture that may have been attempted on her. Would not have been so stupid as to do what he has done if he had not been sure of the facts. Has also learnt from another of her letters the reply made by her to the King with respect to the Commissioners.*

*Thinks that since that time M. de Buis will have reached her Majesty, whom he had commanded to speak with her on the subject, and to entreat her that there might be no further delay in the matters so long treated of.*

*French. 2 pp.*

## 928. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1580?]-In reply to her letters received through M. Cobham, will say that it has given him great pleasure to see that, besides her affection towards the welfare of this kingdom which inclines her to wish for the advancement of peace therein, and causes her to use her entreaties and persuasion with the king, she is still further urged thereto by her apparent desire for the despatch of the Commissioners, and the execution of the project of marriage between them, which, as he says, might be carried out with much greater facility during a quiet peace than during the continuance of an unfortunate and injurious war. Thanks her warmly for this second consideration which concerns him so nearly and coincides so entirely with his own wishes. This consideration together with his natural desire for the welfare and preservation of this kingdom, have caused him from the commencement of this trouble to seek all means of pacifying it, making use with that object both of entreaties and of the authority vested in him by the king. And yet, because arms are too ready to hand and even already taken up, it has not been possible to prevent hostilities taking place here and there during the negotiation which is now going on. Hopes that his pursuit of peace will not be in vain, as he incessantly entreats and urges the King of Navarre by despatches and messages to come to terms.

Assures her that the pains he has taken to put an end to these troubles have caused many thousands of men to restrain themselves whilst waiting the issue of the negotiation, who would otherwise have been already in the field "*le bras levé*." These actions of his, which are done openly in the sight of the whole world, will serve to testify his innocence and good intentions, not indeed to her Majesty who has honoured him with too good an opinion but to his most ill-affected enemies. Has understood from the credentials sent by the "*Sieur de Mil de mort*," the expedient proposed by her of placing in his hands the towns taken by the adherents of the King of Navarre. Is very glad to see that their sympathy is such as to produce similar ideas in both their minds, for he had already proposed the same expedient with the view of facilitating the treaty of peace. Assures her that he desires nothing in the world so much as the conclusion of peace and the advancement of their marriage to a favourable issue.

With the latter purpose in view the Commissioners will undertake their journey and for no other reason. If her Majesty's wishes do not tend to the same end she would do him a great favour by giving him to understand so much before the Commissioners embark, but persuades himself that she is quite resolved on the marriage.

*French.* 4 pp.

## 929. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1580?]-Sends a copy of the articles submitted to him by the Deputies of the Low Countries. Her Majesty will perceive, as well from the said articles as from what M. de Buis will give her to understand concerning them, the oppression which they have met with and still meet with without the hope of mercy, except by the aid of those who have always appeared to desire their welfare and preservation.

Relies on Her Majesty's favourable consideration in opposing himself to those who would so unjustly take away the lives and goods of so many good people.

*French.* 2 pp.

## 930. The QUEEN to SIMIER.

[? 1580.]—"Quel estrange accident m'est advenue, qui me fayroit sembler de porter envie à quelque honneur qu'arriveroit à Mr. Je veulx dire, Singe myen, que la cause de Pais Bas me transformiroit en aultre forme, si vous aultres le traictes en telle mode, qui ne me seroit possible l'endurer, si ne me rendasse de bon cœur haÿ de mes subjectz et déris de tout le monde, qui regardent le plus les affaires de Pr[inces], pour estre mis en si hault lieux, qu'un chascun est spectateur de nos actions, et en font jugement selon la sequelle de nostre fortune. Il n'y a paine que je n'endurasse plustot que donner justement cause à Mr, à qui je me confesse tant obligée de se doubter de ma sincérité en son endroict; mais je m'assure est de si meur jugement, qu'estant P[rince] luy mesme, il me mesurera de mesme, et croyra que je ne fais moins de cas bon honneur que de mon bien propre. Car s'il ly plaict de fayre suspension de sa responce resolute, jusques par quelques siens ministres il entend ce qu'y ce peult fayre commodément pour nous deux, je ne doute nullement que n'en prenderes quelque bon ordre pour contenter Mounsieur, satisfaire les Est[ats], et complaire mes subjectz de dernières desquelz je m'assure il n'a le moins soing à contenter, le temps considéré avec ce qui l'appertient. Aussy que M. ne mande le Com. avec une seule com., mais avec l'aultre, y adjoustant l'autorité pour la Flandre, sur qui dependra tout le reste. Vous estes asses sage sans aultre instruction de sçavoir, comment de près il me touche que nostre peuple ne voit une negligence & nonchailance en leur Prince de leur bien et salut; nous ne sommons (*sic*) nés seuls pour nous mesmes. Demandes en mon nom, je vous [prie?], le pardon de M[onsieur] de ma hardiesse en ly escripvant si rondement. Quant il se souviendra de qui racine il sort, il me tiendra pour excusé, oultre que les jeunes gens doivent quelque révérence aux vieilles, qui plaidera mon procès. Dieu sçait de quel cœur procèdent mes motz, et selon icelle qu'il derige mes actions. Et vous conjure que pour telle vous me recognoissies à jamais. Et, S., tanpandant (*sic*) je prieray à Dieu de bien gouverner vos councellz, qu'ilz soient le mieulx pour vostre maistre. Avec les meilleurs souhaitz au Singe qu'il peult désirer, Adieu."

*Endorsed* :—"N. 15."

*Holograph.* 1½ pp.

## 931. [SIMIER to the QUEEN.]

[? 1580.]—"Monsieur ne peut cognoistre que je vous escrive, ci ce n'est c'on lui en donne avis de vostre court, et peustestre part opignon. Il en parle. Quoi qu'il en soiet je n'ai garde de le confesser. La cause pour laquelle la royne de Navarre\* veut mal à Monsieur, son deus, dont elle faict plainte. L'une qu'elle dict que Monsieur a escript à la royne mère pour la renvoyer vers son mari, et qu'elle lui brouloict à la cour ces affaires. L'austre, et qui la mest en plus de colère, est c'on lui escript de Flandres, que Monsieur ce mocque toujours, et en faic des contes publiquement. Voilà ce qu'elle dict; mais j'en pance deus aultres plus aparentes. L'une, que son medord a fali d'estre tué il y a à quelque tamps, et elle croict que cela viegne de Monsieur; l'austre est qu'elle est accept teure [à cette heure] fort amouruse du Duc de Maine, et marié que Monsieur leur veulie tant de mal. La

---

\* Simier has here put, by inadvertence, the cipher for the *King* of Navarre.



cause pour laquelle elle pance que vous ne seres en brieſ trop contante de Monsieur, elle dict ces propres mots, qu'elle [qu'elle] ſaict bein [sic, bien] que vous estes la personne du monde la mieus aduertie, et qu'il est impossible que ne ſachies les mouves [mauvais] contes qu'il faict de vous. Autre chose n'en dict, et toutefois elle escrit à Monsieur, quasi tou (sic) les jours, des lectres plenes de pation. Elle dict que [qu'une] haine cognue n'ofance james. Vous dites, madame, que je ſuis bien hereus d'avoir acquis les bonnes grasses d'une belle et sage raine. Cela ce doit donc entendre de vous, qui ares la sagesse de tout le monde, et une beaulté inconpréençible. Aucu n'étes vous faicte que pour le plus grant de tous les dieus, et, à la vérité, je ſeria [serai] hereus çant et çant fois, tant qu'il vous plera m'onorer de vos bonnes grâces, hemant mieus la mort que de m'en voir privé. Je n'ai aultre apui que le vostre, de quoi je m'asure toujours plus que de chose du monde. Je [j'ai] esté contren fere le malade pour m'escuser de voir la royne de Navarre, car elle ne vouloit que je j'alesses (sic) que sur les honse eures du soir, et je cregnois c'on ne m'an pretast d'une. Je [j'ai] bien quelquefois de ces nouvelles, mes non pas ſouvant. Je n'ai peu comprendre ce que vostre majesté me mande, qu'aves entendu pour certain, que j'ai la moitié en la meson, ci non c'on vous dict que j'aie encores quelque chose en la meson de son Monsieur; ce qui est fauls; car je vous jure, mon Dieu, qu'il ne me pas lesé [laissé] de quoi avoir unt pain par jour, graans et petis, et parlen et le trovent encores plus estrange que ne sauries pançer, teleman que je n'ai rien en ce monde, que ce que mes amis me prestant. Car ce que vous avies faict pour moi la dernière fois que je vous vis, le tout y esté revocqué, de sorte, madame, que je vous supplie, à l'honneur de la pasion le Dieu, acordes moi une requeste que je vous fais, qui ne vous coustera gaires [guère], et m'obligera infiniment, qu'il vous ples me donner çant escus par mois, et moienan cela, je vivre et atandre ci long temps qu'il plera à Monsieur. Ci vous fectes cela pour moi, je vous prie que personne ne sache que le le (sic) conte Suces, ci le truves bon, car il y va de ma vie. Je vous conjure, madame, en mesmoire de tant de faveurs papées, m'otroier cete requeste, et qu'il vous plese m'en fere quelque bonne responce.

Vous dites avoir entendu que j'étois marié. Assures vous, madame, que je n'aria [n'aurai] jamais aultre fame que la mort, estimant le mariage le conble de tous maleurs.

Vous me coumandes vous escrire la responce que je [j'ai] faicte à Monsieur pour le regard des trois mois. Je lu [lui] ai mandé qu'en toutes saisons il me trouveroict son serviteur, que je le priois au moins qu'il me lessast quelque peu pour vivre. Il dict qu'il le feroict, mes que la coumodité de ces affaires le permacent.

Je baise et rebaise le lis de cete belle main que tout le monde honore, prien Dieu pour l'aconpliceman de vos désirs."—Without date or address.

Signed:—"E," surrounded with several "§" 's.

Cipher. 4 pp.

### 932. [SIMIER to QUEEN ELIZABETH.]

[? 1580.]—"Il me santbloict, puisque Monsieur y voict desclere qu'il estoit satisfait de mon service, que je ne pouvois moins pour mon honneur que de me bastre avecque Farvacques, m'étant pour cet effaict acheminé ceus [chez?] unt mie ami à deus lieux d'Alençon; le cieur de Bonjuet l'aie[n]t apelé. Monsieur en fut soudaint averti, qui ce met

en toutes les colère du monde contre moi. Il envoie son pruoost après moi pour me prendre, qui m'est la plus grant onte du monde. Je vous envoie la mesme letre que Bonjuet m'a mandée, afin que vous [ayez ?] la cognoissance de tout. Je voi bien, madame, que si vous n'y metes la main, et qu'il ne vous plesse en escrire à Monsieur bien au long, et par home esprès, que vostre cinge et [est] ruiné du tout, et que la France ne lui peut estre assurée. Pour Dieu, madame, que je sache bientost de vos nouvelles, et me coumandes ce que je dois faire, et, c'il vous plect, vostr[e] Majesté ara conçidération que Monsieur m'a osté tout ce que j'avois en ce monde, et que je n'y tins, aide que de ustr [vostre] bonté. A laquelle je bayse pour çant et çant mylions de fois en toute humylité très humblement les mains. Je vous suplye que les conmissaires [commissaires] n'ayent point cognoissance que vostre grandeur resoyve si souvant de mes lectres."—*Without date or address.*

*Signed with an "E" and several "\$"s.*

*Endorsed erroneously:—"Letter from Monsieur."*

*In cipher, as far as "bonté." Seal, with brown silk. 1 $\frac{3}{4}$  pp.*

### 933. The ANJOU MARRIAGE.

[1580.]—

"Partizans Artisiens les moins mauvais."	"Partisans extrêmement mauvais."
<p>a. Le Marquis de Richebouch, gouverneur d'Arthois.</p> <p>b. Mons<sup>r</sup> de Montigny, Général de l'infanterie.</p> <p>c. Mons<sup>r</sup> de Heze, Colonel d'un régiment de pied, et gouverneur de Menin.</p> <p>d. Mons<sup>r</sup> de Crecque, grand maître d'artillerie.</p> <p>e. Mons<sup>r</sup> d'Ainsy, gouverneur de Cambray.</p> <p>f. Mons<sup>r</sup> de Willerual, jadis gouverneur de Lisle, Douay, et Orthies.</p> <p>g. Mons<sup>r</sup> de Heure, gouverneur de Landerschy.</p> <p>h. Mons<sup>r</sup> de Bailleul, Capitaine de 50 hommes d'armes.</p> <p>j. Mons<sup>r</sup> d'Aubigny, gouverneur de Quesnoy.</p> <p>k. Le gouverneur de Bouchain.</p> <p>l. Mons<sup>r</sup> de Noyelles Montigny, gouverneur de Valenciennes.</p>	<p>a. b. c. Mons<sup>r</sup> de la Motthe, gouverneur de Gravelines.</p> <p>f. p. Mons<sup>r</sup> de Bassinghen, gouverneur de Lisle, Douay, et Orthies.</p> <p>x. Le Conte d'Aiguemont, Colonel d'un régiment.</p> <p>a. g. Mons<sup>r</sup> de Capres, gouverneur d'Arras.</p> <p>h. Mons<sup>r</sup> de Morbecq, gouverneur d'Aire.</p> <p>d. i. Mons<sup>r</sup> de Goignies, gouverneur d'Autunes.</p> <p>Mons<sup>r</sup> de Runinghen, gouverneur de St. Omer.</p> <p>Mons<sup>r</sup> Dausy, gouverneur du pais d'Alost.</p> <p>k. Mons<sup>r</sup> de Bours, gouverneur de Malines.</p> <p>o. Mons<sup>r</sup> de Noyelles Stade, gouverneur de Bapaulmes.</p> <p>Mons<sup>r</sup> de la Tieuloy, gouverneur de Bethune.</p> <p>l. Mons<sup>r</sup> de Sweninghen, du Conseil d'estat.</p> <p>m. Mons<sup>r</sup> de Beaufort, du Conseil d'estat.</p>

[1580.]—*cont.*

Partizans Artisiens les moins mauvais."	" Partislaus extrêmement mauvais."
m. Mons <sup>r</sup> du Quesnoy, Capitaine de 50 hommes d'armes.	n. a. b. Mons <sup>r</sup> de Mauniis, Colonel d'un régiment, et jadis mis en St Omer par le Prince d'Orange.
n. Mons <sup>r</sup> d'Alenes, Colonel d'un régiment de pied.	q. Mons <sup>r</sup> de Beurie, Colonel d'un régiment.
o. Mons <sup>r</sup> de Bassigny, Chef des armes et nom de Hornes.	r. Mons <sup>r</sup> de Boissainghen, Colonel d'un régiment.
p. Mons <sup>r</sup> du Plantin, gouverneur de Lislars, Strenant et Malanoy.	s. Mons <sup>r</sup> le Viconte d'Aire, filz aîné du Sieur de Morbecq, gouverneur.
q. Mons <sup>r</sup> de Beure, Chef du nom et armes de Beure.	t. Mons <sup>r</sup> de Nieverles, Chef de la maison de Halewin.
r. Mons <sup>r</sup> de Beaumont, frère puisné de Monsieur de Willerual.	<div> L'abbé de St Vas  L'abbé de Hanon  L'abbé de Willers  Le greffier Carlier </div> <div> Les entre- mecteurs de tous les maulx et divisions. </div>
s. Mons <sup>r</sup> de Haussy, gouverneur particulier de Douay.	
t. Mons <sup>r</sup> de Waroux, Colonel d'un régiment, et gouverneur de Cassel, de la maison de Merodes.	

Les marques caractéristiques demonstrent les divisions des uns contre les autres, mesmes jusques à haine mortelle."

i p.

*On the back begins the following document :—*

"Desseings et résolutions, où ay laissé lesdits partisans moins mauvais, à mon partement de Flandres, et, entre autres, les Sieurs de Richebouch, Montigny et Willerual, cheffz de partz principalement d'iceulx."

"Premièrement, qu'ilz n'ont jamais prétendu pouvoir traicter aucune reconciliation asseurée avec l'Espagnol, attendu leur perfidie, vindicte et indicible cruaulté, veu aussy leurs faictz et causes infinies qu'ilz leur ont données, et non sans grande raison de leur vouloir mal de mort à jamais, qui meet lesdits partisans hors du pensement de reconciliation si esloigné de toute espérance, seureté, et raison.

Secondement, allèguent, et nommément, Messieurs le Marquis de Richebouch, Montigny, et Heze, avoir esté forcez simuler vouloir entendre à traicter avec lesdits ennemis. Premièrement, pour se veoir abandonnez subitement des forces et présence de Monseigneur, où estoit, et devoit estre fondée, toute leur espérance. Secndement, le peu d'occasion qu'ilz avoient de jamais se pouvoir fier au Prince d'Orange, pour s'estre monstrez tout ouvertement contrarians à ses desseins. tesmoing leur hostile prinse de Meuin, Cassel, et autres places en Flandres, où ilz avoient assis leur garnisons, craignans suivant cela que ledit Prince ne trouva moien vers le peuple d'Arthois de les attrapper à l'exemple de ceulx de Gand, s'ilz licentioient sans plus ledit peuple à avoir l'entière auctorité aux affaires d'estat, comme ledit Prince les avoit jà cuidé establir.



Ayant ledit Sieur de Montigny entrepris sur Flandres ce que dessus, a esté constrainct de s'accomoder et simuler ledit traicté avec le Sieur de la Motthe, mais le tout par une feintize et simulacion évidente, comme il appert et apperra, bonne et seure occasion se présentant, tant pour par tel moien pouvoir trouver argent d'entretenir ses troupes, lesquelles, à faulte de ce, luy eust esté besoing licentier, et par ainsy se mectre en puissance de son ennemy, et le renforcer de beaucoup, que pour se maintenir en son estre et toute asseurance, comme dict est, la simulacion dudit Montigny estant toute claire, d'autant que ladite traictée estoit faict au très-grand advantage dudit Montigny, pour estre en sa puissance de le rompre, quand bon luy sembleroit, et impossible audit la Motthe de l'effectuer, quand mesmes il eust voulu, comme appert par ledit traicté imprimé.

Le Marquis de Richebourn a esté forcé presque de mesme façon, parce que la Motthe avoit tellement animé le peuple d'Arthois contre ledit Prince par les follies et factions Gantoises, soubz prétexte aussi que le roy leur donnoit la carte blanche, qu'il les a induict enfin à la paix qu'ilz ont ja faictz, mesmement avoit trouvé le moien de déposer ledit Marquis de son gouvernement, et y subroguer le Sieur de Capres en son lieu, et par ceste voye le priver de plus jamais pouvoir fere service au bien publicq de la patrie.

De la simulacion susdite, il se veoit une conséquence de trèsgrande et vrayment bonne importance, veu que par ce moien seul ont esté entretenuz en tous leurs estatx et degretz, ayans en ce cause d'iceulx tousjours leur voix au Conseil, mesmes les principales, de sorte qu'ilz ont par leur traicté tellement bridé le roy d'Espagne qu'il ne se pourra jamais effectuer; ores qu'ilz ayent ja plus que bien suffisamment apperceu qu'il n'en avoit volonté aucune, et maintenant tellement sur ce animé le peuple à pourchasser le réel effect d'icelluy, qu'il est ja bien disposé, mesmes quasi résolu, de rompre ledit traicté, comme voiant la fraude et déception indicible qu'y est couverté et palliée en icelle.

Ores ledit traicté rompu, (qu'il sera), le peuple sans faulte nulle adressera par avant ce fere aux sieurs susdits, comme leur chefz, pour avoir une résolucion de ce qu'il leur sera à fere pour le mieulx, et chacun d'iceulx lors allègueront à ce fere quelque moien. Sur quoy lesdits sieurs leur pourront remonstrer à l'heure tout librement, comme n'estans suffisans pour resister seulx à l'Espagnol leur ennemy irréconciliable. Il leur fault infailliblement prendre autre party que luy, faisans d'autre part difficulté d'avoir le Prince d'Orange, si d'aventure le peuple allègue ce point; pour ne s'y oser trop bien fier pour les divisions et leur partialitez, et par tel moien entretenir le peuple, lequel estant à l'extresme par les guerres continuelles aura son recours infailliblement à son Altesse.

Ce que voiant, lesdits sieurs, par une dissimulacion bien à propos pour couvrir seulement la bonne affection qu'ilz portent au service d'icelle, allègueront au contraire des raisons assez maigres toutesfois, et de telle couleur, qu'il pourra aisément cognoistre que tous les refus et allégacions qu'ilz auront faictz ne seront que frivoles et très-aises à souldre, qui fortifiera de beaucoup plus la volonté du peuple, voire la résolucion d'appeller et recepvoyr icelle pour Prince, pour trop plus que si ladite proposition venoit d'iceulx sieurs, car par ce moien le peuple en pourroit entrer en soupçon et deffidence, ce qui ne pourra fere aucunement de ladite sorte.

Tandis que le temps et choses se demeureront, vouldroient lesdits Sieurs estre bien asseurez de l'intention et bonne volonté de sadite grandeur en leur particulier endroiet, pour après pouvoir monstrier ré-

ellement l'affection qu'ilz luy portent, et pour l'assurance de laquelle feront aussy tost massacrer par le peuple les mauvais, moyennant qu'icelle asseure pourveoir les gouvernemens desdits mauvais aux partisans, ce que nécessairement desirent le tout avoir escript et signé de la propre main de mondit seigneur.

Ayant obligé Monseigneur par si signale service, sera très-bon moien de mettre le Prince hors de toute deffidence, et se réunir et rallier par ensemble, pour se jecter unanimement entre les bras de mondit seigneur, qui est le seul et vray moien à ce qu'ilz disent, au moins tiennent, ores pour tout vray pour veoir et mettre enfin une fin très-bresve, très heureuse et indubitable, tant à leur misères passées que présentes et futures."

3½ pp.

934. [FERVACQUES ?] to DE MARCHAUMONT.

[1580 ?]—" Mon grant ami, vous voires par selle que nostre mestre vous escrit le commendement qui vous fest de prendre garde aulx actions de Semier. Je vous prie ne point falir, et, quand vous escrires au mestre, à luy prester toujours de bonnes cherités, quar je redoute infiniment sete royne que vous saves, qu'elle ne le remestre en sa plasse, d'autant que je m'apersois en plusieurs occasions que je mestre jà grand regret. Toutefois nous avons isi une roine qui trionfe à fere contre luy; ausi il faut que je vous dye que le propre jour qu'il reviendra, je quitere son servisse, quar s'il me donnoit tout son bien, par la teste Dieu, je ne le servirois pas une heure. Envoies nous de l'argent, autrement nous sommes à la faïn. Je vous avise que nostre mestre fera la pais, et qu'il gouverne le roy de Navare tout comme il veut. Ont [on] parle après sela que nous yrons en Engleterre. Je donne au mille diable le voyage, et le premier qui le mit james en avant. Fetes moy response à selle que je vous ay escrete par De Réaulx, et dites à mon segretere que s'il ne ne [sic] vient bien tost, que je renie Dieu, je luy coupere le col, mes que je le revoye. Je vous sere toujours le vray amy. Adieu, bongne mon amy.

" Il y a issi unt ambassadeur de la royne d'Amgletere, mes se n'est qu'un eveson [? qu'une évacion]. Je m'asure qu'on luy fera manger des poves au veau.

*Addressed* :—" A Monsieur mon grand amy Monsieur de Marchomon, A la court."

*Signed* :—" ff."

1 p.

935. ["MOINE" to the QUEEN.]

[1580 ?]—" Vostre Majesté, ayant à faire response au sieur de la Mothe, pour le fait du mariage, affin de faire une finale conclusion du tout importante pour le service de Monseigneur, a sçay qu'il a ceste résolution du Roy en laquelle il vent demeurer à Nuncy. Mauvissière vous monstra ce que le Roy n'oubloit faire en faveur du mariage. Sur ce il fust despesché à son A[ltesse], qui manda la Neufville au Roy, qui, après beaucoup de poursuites, obtint la commission. Laquelle reçeue par l'ambassadeur, l'a retenu près d'ung moys, faisant trois despesches et au Roy et à Monseigneur son A[ltesse], encores à sa Ma<sup>te</sup>, laquelle mande s'estre sousmis à tout, ce qui est raisonnable, désirant véritablement l'exécution du mariage, auquel si vous avies volonté, parescheveries à ses conditions. Son altesse, pour parvenir au but de ce qu'il désire, envoie le sieur de Bahy, qui aveq le Réau en parlent au Roy, tort et ferme remonstrant que le mariage ne se faisant, la commission est nulle.



Le Roy diet qu'il n'en pouvoit faire autrement, passant en ses accords les limites de la raison ; et sur ce il vous despesche le sieur de la Mothe, avec sa ferme volonté ; à Monseigneur, au mesme temps, le sieur de Rembouillet, par lequel son Altesse, à son très grant regret, entendra la despesche dudit la Mothe, et que le Roy ne peut passer outre. Depuis deux jours l'ambassadeur, sur deux autres despesches, a receu lettres du Roy, comme depuis le départ dudit la Mothe il n'a rien changé, en ayant faict entendre ses raisons à son frère, et protestant désirer plus le mariage que chose de ce monde. Voilà, Madame, l'estat des affaires que le Moyne vous assure estre très véritable. Par là vous envoie la fin, pour ce que il est nécessaire que vostre Majesté dye ouy ou non. Quant à la Mothe, il prendra vos demandes pour en faire rapport au Roy, et ce pour se départir avec plus de douceur, très mal satisfait à ce qu'il m'a mandé ce matin par son neveu, ayant peur que cella altère ses bonnes intelligences qui sont entre le Roy et vous. Je laisse à penser à vostre Ma<sup>te</sup> quelle utilité apporte ceste façon de traicter à Monseigneur. Croies qu'il fault que bien instruit vostre Ma<sup>te</sup> par moy luy face du tout entendre ce qu'il aura affaire. Je n'escrrips la présente pour servir à aucun qu'au feu, après que vostre Ma<sup>te</sup> l'aura leue. Le Moyne la supplye, selon ses promesses inviolables, fort ouvertement de luy dire son intention, et en effect luy faire paroistre l'amitié que luy aves tousjours promise, et ne donner à congnoistre ce dernier point de despesche à eulx envoyée, que seul j'ay veu. Avec eulx aimes vostre Moyne comme v<sup>re</sup> très humble et très fidelle serviteur, pryant Dieu vous donner vos désirs de natur, baisant en toute humilité vos belles et roilles mains."

*Endorsed* :—" Anonymous to the Queen of England."

1½ pp.

#### 936.—APPEAL of JAMES VI. OF SCOTLAND to the KING OF FRANCE.

[1580 ?]—" The chief points that he whom you know is to negotiate are as follows :—

" Firstly, to inform his Majesty of the great wrong lately done to several persons who were put to death, only and solely for having endeavoured to deliver from prison the Queen his mother, who always has held, and holds, the hope of her deliverance by means of the King of France. Wherefore her son now makes request to the said King of France by his Ambassador to remember the promise so often reiterated by him, and that, when the opportunity which his Majesty knows to be favourable is now presenting itself, he will be pleased to assist him with his favour and forces in this request and necessity.

" Secondly, since his Majesty is assured that the other Christian Princes are waiting for nothing else than to see him moved with pity and commiseration on behalf of the said Queen, in order to assist him in like manner with their forces and favour, that it will please his said Majesty to cause to be known as soon and as effectively as possible, that he does not wish to retract his promise, nor to withdraw from so holy and just an enterprise.

" Thirdly, that his Majesty will consider that, under pretext of his mother's imprisonment, and the King of Scotland being young and under age, he is not obeyed by his subjects as he ought to be. Inasmuch as the greatest number of his subjects are heretics and partisans, and have been gained over by the Queen of England, several places and districts on the frontiers of the said kingdom are tyrannically and unreasonably occupied and usurped. And because of this, his said



Majesty knows that many Catholic Princes, indeed the foremost, will assist so just an enterprise, if it pleases his Majesty not to withdraw from it on his part.

"Fourthly, that when his Majesty wishes to begin accomplishing that enterprise, the expense of it will be very small for him, and moreover for certain personages of reputation and high valour, who especially will make his said Majesty know and understand the means for the easy execution of that enterprise, with the assurance and certain adhesion of those who will undertake, and stand committed to, the success of the said execution.

"Lastly, his Majesty will be assured that, when the above-mentioned affairs shall be in course of execution, the greatest part of England will incline to the side of the Catholic and holy enterprise."

*French.* 1½ pp.

#### 937. NICHOLAS DE GOZZI to SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM.

[1580 ?]—Concerning a Scottish ship and cargo. Gozzi says he may be compelled "to forsake that trade which I have these forty years used in this most happy realm, not without giving great profit, as well to her Highness as to divers her Majesty's subjects, and all upon an unjust complaint of a mean mariner procured thereunto."—*Undated.*

*Endorsed* :—"Nicholas de Gozzi."

*Copy.* 1½ pp.

---

### A.D. 1581.

---

#### 938. ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

1580-1, Jan. 9.—Copy of the letters of homing, &c. against Archibald Douglas, of Glasgow.—Jan. 9, 1580.

1 p.

#### 939. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1580-1 ?], Jan. 21.—His desire to maintain himself in her good graces has caused him to anticipate the visit of the Commissioners to her Majesty by the present letter, being unable to remain longer without news from her. Trusts her presence will not be much longer forbidden to him, for the Commissioners are on the point of departure, and peace is once more established in this kingdom, and on such a footing that the happy repose which will succeed to the country cannot be called into doubt. Hopes now to receive from her Majesty the proof of the goodwill which she has promised him for several years past. Has instructed M. de Marchaumont to speak with her concerning Simier, and begs her to give credence to what he says.—Bordeaux, 21 January.

*French.* 2 pp.

#### 940. The ANJOU MARRIAGE.

1580-1, Jan. 24.—An attested copy of the Duke of Anjou's Commission to [Louis] de Bourbon, Count de Soissons; Louis de Bourbon, Duc de Montpensier; François de Bourbon, Prince Dauphin; the Maréchal de Cosse; the Sieurs de Lansac, Carrouges, La Mothe Fénélon, and

Mauvissière ; Barnabé de Brissac ; Claude Pinart, and others ; to treat concerning his marriage with the Queen of England.—Dated 24 Jan. 1581.

*French.* 3 pp.

941.—THE PRIVY COUNCIL to LORD BURGHEY.


1580-1, Jan. 30.—Licensing Mr. Henry Ughteed to transport 500 quarters of wheat into Ireland.—Westminster, 30 Jan. 1580.

*Signed* :—E. Lyncoln, T. Sussex, F. Bedford, R. Leycester, Fra. Walsyngham, and Tho. Wylson.

1 p.

942.—[MADAME DE MARCHAUMONT] to DU BEX.

1580-1, March 3.—“A mon arivée en sēlieu, j’ay reseu selle que m’escryvies du xxij<sup>e</sup> mars. Je suis en toutes les poesnes [peines] du monde que toutes les miennes soient perdues, y en ayant que je serois très marré qui tombast en austre main que de mon mary. L’on dist toujours que les mesagiers sont seurs que je crindray encores plus que jamais, estent bien ayse de l’adresse que me donnez, et des nouvelles dont me faictes part, ne peuvent vous randre le samblable de seus de se lieu, ou suis si nouvelle venue que n’ay veu le monde, n’y espérant pas, après le partement de se porteur, fayre longs séjour. J’unvoyois une crois [j’envoyais une croix] au Chevaillier de la part de sa mère, qui ne seroict aysé qu’elle ne fust tonbée entre ses mains. Si resepvies tout ensemble, je vous supplie que je le scachie, et seray toujours en poesne, entendent quelle espéramse j’en puis avoir. Vous cosnoistres que ne suis parseusse, ne regretent que, à faulte de mesaygiers, je sois sy longs temps en silamse. Je ne me puis persuader le séjour de mon mary cheps [chez] luy, ni si prompt come il se le faict à croistre. Il asmoindra quelque austre asfayre ; s’est le monde ; les ung presnet leurs contentement d’une fason, et les austre d’ung austre. De moy, le mien gist à la santé de mes asmours, que Dieu comserve, me comtyuant quelque part an ses bonnes grasses. J’ay reseu de vostre fermière lxxviij. l. ij. s. que je vous envoie. Il s’escuse de n’en avoir peu baillier dasvemtaygie [davantage] pour sette heure, qu’il en feront pour vostre retour, et m’a promis de l’avoyne, se que ayant reseue, je vous en envoyray l’argen. Je luy ay faict ma proessem et changie toute sa mosnoye [monnaie]. Sy j’eusse reseu quelque argen, je vous husse envoyé seluy que vous doit de l’aschast que me fistes à vostre partement, et debtte de mon oncle de Forsillie. Il n’en est point de nul costé, et tienne toujours qu’il fault que j’en despadme. Se sera du premier que j’auray, et peult estre par le gros cousim. Le porteur vous dira des nouvelles de vostre mesnaygie. Vous veres se que j’amvoye qui est se que j’ay trouvé le plus propre. Je ne puis trover de gams ; mandes moy si les fresse auront esté bien, et si le tout est agréable. Resmestent le reste de nouvelles à quant j’en auray apris, et pament pryay Dieu, après avoir salué vos bonnes grasse, qu’il vous comserve.—De Paris le iij<sup>e</sup> mars.”

*Signed* :— .

*Endorsed* :—1581.

On the outside of the letter are the following words :—“Je vous envoie six masques : je ne sçay s’ilz sont telz que les désirez.

*Addressed* :—“A Monsieur, Monsieur Du Bex.”

2 pp.

## 943. [MADAME DE MARCHAUMONT] to DU BEX.

[1580-1], March 6.—“Je crois que mimenten ayes tent de mes lres que en estes tous impotunes (*sic*), m'estonent bien que, avent le partement de Moms<sup>r</sup> de Véry, n'en ayes reson. Selle sera pour vous dire come il m'a ancores trovée isy, dont j'espère demim partir. J'ay esté très hayse d'emtemdre des nouvelles de toutte vostre compaygnyee, désirent que la fin vous asporte autent de comptementement que vous le prosmeet la bonne réseptyon. Mon mary vous a bien de l'obligatyon de tement de poesne qu'il vous donne pour son mesnaygie, dont je ne puis parler de si loing. J'ay baillié mille<sup>ff</sup>, insay [ainsi] que me mamdes pour Orléans, et, de plus, lxxij<sup>ff</sup> à Moms<sup>r</sup> de Véry, qui dist qu'il a bailliés au maitre d'hostel, dont il dist que en ayes comptte, et Gardet que j'anvoye, à qui j'an ay baillié l<sup>ff</sup>, de fason qui m'a visdé ma bourse, que je gardois pour rasnander cheps moy. Du reste, au retour dudit Sieur, je luy bailliera se que je pouray, ayant parlé pour de la poudre et pour des gams. De la boiste, je la feray fayre pindre, et les fraisses, l'on les faict. J'amvoyray aussy des bas de sois pour des abis isy que j'ay veu sur umg mesmoyre. Il me samble que il aura plus donques de pramdre la des draps de sois, toustefois quant Moms<sup>r</sup> de Véry retornera, je pouray refayre isy umg tour, et veray si je troveray quelque chausse [chose] de beau. Je ne puis plus arester isy, ayant besoin de pramdre l'er des champs, pour fayre umg peu d'exersise, afin de respramdre ma samté. Pour se conpt, je ne vous mamderay des nouvelles du monde. Sera mars que j'aye umg peu de repos cheps moy, estent isy toujours interompue. Je ne veulx perdre la cosmodité de se porteur, et feray fin par mes humbles r<sup>oms</sup> [recommandations] à vos bonnes grasses, pryant Dieu vous comptempter. Se vje mars.”

Signed :— 

[*Postscript.*]—“J'escris unne lettre à Moms<sup>r</sup> de la Mauvysière. Je vous suplye luy baillier. Je n'en serois si prodigue, n'estoiet pour luy respondre à la sienne. Je vous prie que mon mary se souvienn de moy. Je n'ay heu loysir d'escryre à Cransdeterre. Il n'est point besoin de sa quitamse ; nous n'en somes là.” *On the outside of the letter* : “Tout se porte bien cheps vous.”

*Addressed* :—“A Monsieur Monsieur du Bex, Seigneur de Préau.”

2 pp.

## 944. CLAUSSÉ VÉRY to DU BEX.

[1580-1], March 6.—Has received his letters, and is well, as are all the friends. Madame de Marchaumont and others are very glad of his health and happy voyage. She has not returned the money he borrowed for her, though he has often asked. Must go to Gascony. Is sorry for the death of his spaniel. Begs his respects to the Ambassador and his wife, and to others. “Le gros postillon” is better than ever. Will be a faithful friend for all time.—Sunday, 6 March.

*French.* 1 p.

## 945. LE PREVOST to DU BEX.

1580-1, March 6.—Received his letters, which were forestalled by two of his own. These unacknowledged as yet. Particulars of private matters. Had found an estate, that was to be sold. Would not do anything before telling Du Bex ; will follow his advice. Other requests. Is glad to hear of his pleasures.—6 March 1581.

*French.* 1 p.



## 946. ——— to ROBERT BOWES.

1580-1, March 7.—Thanks him greatly for the discourse contained in his letters of the 25th Feb., which gave the writer a very singular light for the directing of his judgment in those causes. The disease is grown to the state they both feared. Sees no remedy will prevail, but such as is violent, wherein considering their disposition there, which is to prosecute nothing either thoroughly or seasonably, or the hard issue that violent remedies commonly receive, he knows not what counsel to give. They depend altogether now upon such answer as the K[ing] and the state there presently assembled shall yield to Mr. Randolph, which being known, there is like to follow some consultation, which he prays God may breed some such resolution as may work the remedy the cause importeth. Prays him to excuse the shortness of his writing; has not the disposing of his own time. Their Parliament is growing to an end, but how little has been performed therein, tending either to God's glory, or her Majesty's safety: is sorry to think of it. Their ambassadors out of France are daily looked for, and great expectation what will be the issue of that cause.

*Endorsed*:—"7 Marche, 1580. M. to Mr. Rob. Bowes."

1½ pp. [Murdin, p. 343. *In extenso*.]

## 947. ——— to LORD HUNSDON.

1580-1, March 7.—Has received his letters of 27 Feb., together with Mr. Randolph's of the 25th, by which he is sorry to see the king's affection so settled on D'Aubigné that there is no hope he will be persuaded to leave him. To suffer him still to possess the King, whereby he may remove from him such as are affected to this Crown, and work an alteration of religion in that realm, is a most dangerous thing. To hope that D'Aubigné may be won to be at her Majesty's devotion, no man of judgment can yield unto. There resteth therefore but one remedy, and that is, to do that by force which reason and persuasion could not work. If there be any delay, the matter will not only prove hard to be remedied, but also incurable. If their wants of money and munition be once supplied, they will use another manner of language. It is to be looked for also that the corrupt subjects abroad, who have persuaded the King of Spain to effect the marriage of the young king, will not let to show him and the Holy Father that 300,000 crowns, employed that way, will annoy them [the English] more than 3,000,000 employed any other way. Especially the north places of this realm being so hollowly affected as they are, where the name and credit of Westmoreland and Dacres (who no doubt will shortly repair into that realm) will be able to prevail greatly to work such an alienation as he fears. York will become their frontier. Would to God that part of England only were corrupted, but he fears, when the time of trial shall come, that there will be found many an unsound part in this realm. To prevent these mischiefs, there is no way but round dealing, and therefore he would rather advise the Queen to employ 10,000 than 2,000: "but we cannot skill here of round dealing; we had rather suffer the mischeefes to growe on (what so ever perryll or charges they may bringe) then to prevent them with a convenient charge at the beginninge." Lord Burghley knows how small a matter might have stayed the alteration that is now wrought in that realm. Supposes that her Majesty upon view of the answer that she shall receive from the king and the states presently assembled there, whereof Mr. Randolph made mention in

his last letters, will growe to some full resolution what cause were fit to be taken. Touching the repair thither of the Commissioners, whereof he made mention in his last letters to Lord Burghley, there was like some stay to have been made, but now it goeth on, though they be very slow there in preparing to receive them, so loth are they to be at any charges. Parliament is now drawing towards an end, in the which some provision is made for recusants, though not to the effect to be wished. Any other matter (the subsidy only expected) of importance, tending to public redress, does not see this Parliament will yield, so many private causes hath it embraced.

\* "What good successe my cousin Norris hath lately had in Fryesland, your lordship shall perceave by the copie of a letter lately received from his Agent at Antwerpe."

*Endorsed*:—"7 Marche 1580. M. of a letter to the Lord Hunsdon.

3 pp.

#### 948. The QUAYS of LONDON.

1580-1, March 8.—Letter of Mr. Needham, of the Custom House, to [? Lord Burghley], complaining of the opposition of the wharfingers to him, because of a bill brought forward in the Upper House, by Lord Burghley, for obliging all vessels to be laden and unladen at the Queen's quay, and no where else.

*Endorsed*:—"8 Martii, 1580."

1½ pp.

#### 949. DAMOURS to DU BEX.

1581, March 10.—Was very pleased with his letters of Feb. 25 telling of his good health and safe arrival at London. Heard of the reception given to Mons. de Marchaumont by the Queen of England and considered it remarkable. Expresses his friendship for de Marchaumont. Prays his voyage may be completed to the contentment of his master and the public good. Would like to know how he can help Du Bex in his private affairs. Is to make much of the ladies he writes of, and also of the writer, who will be glad to share the news.—Paris, 10 March, 1581.

*Addressed*:—"A Monsieur, Monsieur Du Bex, estant de présent avec Monsieur de Marchaumont à Londres."

*French*. 1 p.

#### 950.—SIR HENRY COBHAM to LORD BURGHLEY.

1580-1, Mar. 12.—Perceives by his late letters his resolution and disposition grounded upon the consideration of that which belongeth to his office of High Treasurer. Has yielded himself to relent to his lordship's will and judgment, and has directed his servant, this bearer, to deal with Watson in all manner of ways, as if it were for himself. Trusts Burghley will command Pierson to yield unto reason.


The Commissioners are parted slowly from Paris, having left the Count Soissons sick behind them. The Queen Mother hath despatched in diligence towards the Prince Dauphin, but he (Cobham) cannot think he is to be looked for upon so great a "sudden."—Blois, 12 March 1580.

*Endorsed*:—"Content that Pierson shall have the offices of Receipt and Star Chamber."

*Seal*. 1 p.

951.—[MADAME DE MARCHAUMONT] to DU BEX.

[1580-1], March 14.—“ Par ma dernyère je fus presée qui me garda vous mamder des nouvelles du momde, comme j'avois veu Madelon, qui m'avoit dit le maryage de vostre amy tout rompu, sens espéramse de se renover, pour des propos qui s'étoit tenus de la part de sa mère et seurs, et mesme que la petyte, qui n'estoict encores née, s'en mesloict, qui sont des fasoms et abiliement des fillies, que l'on vousloict desia resformer, que sela estoict aucasion, que l'on n'en vousloict plus ouir parle, et que luy fesoict bien paroistre estre suget à l'avarisse, qu'il estoict mientenant descrye, et pouroict bien desmeurer pour la prysée, qu'elle . . . . . avoict sele en masque, ou elle l'asvoict veu. J'escouste tout, et me tu desfendens dousement les absems. Si je l'usse veu depuis, je luy en husse dit unne partye. Voylla comme se gousverne le momde ! En fin, j'ay pris le chemim de set harmytagie, où ayant seu la mort de vostre fermyer de Préau, dont j'ay resgret pour le cosnoistre bon home, je y ay envoyé veoir, comme vostre mesnaygie asloict, si l'on sumoict les avoyne, afim que ryen ne desmourast qui vous peult asporter du domaygie. L'on m'a rasporté que le père du luy, avec sa fame, comduysioit tout, de fason que rien ne dismynuroict. Il estois après à semer, et la fame m'a mamdé qu'elle ne viendroict veoir, et que quant son mary est mor, q'il estois après à vous fayre jusques à C<sup>A</sup>. S'il elle (*sic*) est encores en sette voslomgté [cette volonté], il ne tyendra à moy, qu'elle ne les meste en mes maims, pour en fayre se que me mamderes ; pour qu'il n'arive qu'il les eu empesché, ne vous en nestes en poesne. Je les solisiteray de se qu'il auroms besoing pour vostre mesnaygie de Paris. Je crois qu'il n'y est point enpiray [empiré] ; tout s'y portoit bien. Je pouray bien après ses Pasques . . . resmesner Moms<sup>r</sup> de Vesry pour envoyer à mon mary se qu'il desmemde. Sems sela, je n'y retournerois pas, et si se pousvoict sens moy, je seray bien ayse de m'en examter, encores qui fase asses mal plesent isy, n'ayant pour compaygniee quamfems [qu'enfants], ou il y en a toujours quelque d'esclospe [quelqu'un eclopé], et de mes jehams [gens] malade, ayant perdu umg pauvre servyteur en sien Chartyer, depuis que je y suis. Il y a trois nuis que je n'endors point. J'aurois bien besoing de l'acompaygniee de quelque hosneste dame pour m'asurer. Se pais est desprouveu de tesles courtesyes. Sela me faict bien somgier à la mort, et comme s'est peu de chausse [chose] que de vous, sy en l'absemse j'avois se protraict, se me seroict unne comsolatyon et compaygniee plus agréable que nules que je puisse veoir. Sela me réjouy de pamser qui sont sy bien faict. Tenes moy, je vous pryé, en ses bonnes grasses, que personne ne presguie la plasse qui m'y est due ; seroict umg péché qui ne se pouroict pardonner. Il n'y a rien sy segret, qu'il ne soit decouvert. La dame n'a que fayre de pinture, puis que la présente y est. Elle est service à l'amvy [envie], et faict les asfayres de la mayson, gousverne son beau père, en fin, pour le momde, sa planecte est des plus heureusse, ne luy mamquant ryen, de se qu'elle veult. J'ay envoyé les lettres à ma seur de Poissy, qui fera respomse. Je suis très hayse de tent de courtesye. L'on dit que les dames en sont fort prodigue ; set [c'est] la coustume du pais. Pour vostre mesnaygie, il ne peult que bien asle, puisque prenes tent de poesne d'y avoir l'euil [œil]. Il se fault desfayre des emprunteurs, qui poura. J'en suis bien lasse d'imfinys, où avoms tout perdu se qui s'est presté. Sette court ne me permist vous mamder plus de nouvelles ; vous présent mes humbles r<sup>ons</sup>. De Couramse, se xiiij<sup>e</sup> mars.”

Signed, .



[*Postscript.*]—"Je n'ay jamais rien pansé de eusignyer que se que s'est, et je dis bien au maitre d'ostel, dès que je le vis, que sa fason ne me plesoiet."

*Outside the letter* :—"Mes rons [recommendations] s'il vous plaict à toutte vostre bonne compaygnée."

*Addressed* :—"Moms<sup>r</sup> Du Bex et de Préau."

3 pp.

952. THOMCQUIN [?] to DU BEX.

1580-1, March 15.—Acknowledges his kind letters telling of his arrival in England, which appears to have been attended with some danger. Thanks God for his happy arrival, and prays that the return voyage may be alike fortunate. Is sure that the beauty of the English ladies will not exercise such a commanding influence over Du Bex, as that of the ladies he has left behind, who are sighing because of his absence. Had he the happiness of knowing Du Bex's lady love, he would try and do him some service. Is ready to serve him anywhere. Prays for the divine blessing on "ces pauvres royaumes désolés." Begs to be remembered to Mons. de Marchaumont.—Paris, 15 March 1581.

*French.* 1 p.

953. PUYAU [?] to DU BEX.

1580-1, March 16.—Received his letters of the 26th February, by which he saw the affection borne him by Du Bex. Wrote to him on March 2, but does not know whether he received the letter. Sends the present one to advertise him that his absence brings no benefit to his cause at law, which is being prosecuted vigorously. Gives some particulars of the same.—Paris, 16 March 1581.

*French.* 1 p.

954. DE VATHEY [?] to DU BEX.

[1580-1], March 16.—Has been to Blois, and, in passing, spoke at Orleans to Du Bex's cousin. She desired the writer to advertise Du Bex of certain private affairs. States these. [*Postscript.*] The king is going to spend Easter at Chartres, and proceeds afterwards to Blois for a time. There is a talk of condemning to death Mons. de St. Ligier (who is in prison for the crime he committed), unless Monsieur obtains his pardon. The "Prévost de la santé" at Paris died two days ago; of the pestilence (*de la belle peste*), it is said. God keep Du Bex from it. However, it is reported not to be contagious.—Paris, 16 March.

*French.* 1 p.

955. ——— to SIR H. WALLOP.

1580-1, March 17.—Sir, we are not yet here resolved what sum of money to send unto you. There lacketh no diligent solicitation in those your servants you have appointed to attend the same. By particular letters I have received out of Munster, I find there, for lack of a good director, her Majesty is at great charges to little purpose. I have been very earnest with her to make choice of some apt gentleman to supply the place of President there. It is greatly to be feared, upon the discharge of my Lord of Ormond, that divers of that Province, that have dissembled their treasonable disposition, will break out into open action, which, if it should so fall out, it were very necessary to have one com-

mander, for sundry directors do breed confusion, especially when they are more transported with desire of gain, than with care to discharge their duty. Our division here at home in Council about the causes of that country, some inclining to reformation, others to a toleration of that nation to enjoy their Irish customs, and to serve to no other purpose but to consume the treasure of England, is the principal and chief cause why things go no better there. I am sorry my lord hath no leisure, through the general corruption of that country, to set down some good plot to be sent over hither, with a request that, unless the same shall be found meet to be put in execution, he may be discharged of that place. For unless we be called on here rather importunately than earnestly, we shall, without regard of a great deal of treasure, consumed to no purpose, continue our lingering and irresolute manner of proceeding, and blame you there, though the fault be in ourselves. It is greatly wondered here, considering the decay of the bands there, that there is so small defalcations made by the muster master. I pray you put my Lord in remembrance that that matter may be carefully looked into. I hope by the next to send you news of the new passing of your lease made unto you by the Bishop of Winchester, which of late come to my hands with such amendments as you desire. Our Parliament tomorrow grows to an end: by the next you shall understand what acts are passed, which are so few that concern the public, as I think there was never the like done in any Parliament.

*Endorsed*:—"M. to Sr H. Wallop. 17 Mørche, 1580."

2½ pp. [Murdin, p. 344. *In extenso*.]

#### 956. HARDY to DU BEX.

1580-1, March 17.—Has lately received his letters, which it was impossible to answer. Takes the letters of Du Bex where they are addressed. Directions of Mons. Damours. Would do service for Du Bex, and for all those who are friends and servants of his good lord. Went to see Du Bex's house: all is well there, and his coming is expected. Trusts that will take place in joy and good health.—Paris, 17 March, 1581.

*French*. 1 p.

#### 956A.—THE QUEEN to the DUKE OF ANJOU.

[1580-1], March 17.—"Mon trèscher, L'honneur que me faictes est bien grand, me mandant souvant de vos lettres, mais l'ayse que j'en conçoive l'excède de beaucoup, ne souhaitant rien tant que la continuation de vostre bonne opinion en mon endroiet, vous marçant très humblement des douces fleurs cuillis par la main qui retient les petits doibtz, que je béniois une million de fois, et vous prometz qu'il n'y avoit jamais présent mieulx porté, car la verdure y demeura aussy frais que sy s'euct est (*sic*) cuilly en mesme instant, et me représentant tout vivement vostre verdoyant affection en mon endroiet, et espère de ne donner oncques juste cause ["occasion" first, but struck out] qu'elle flestrie à mon occasion. Monsieur, je n'ay gardé à en perdre un fillet ny fleur pour tout les aultres joyaulx que j'ay. Je vous supplie croire (*sic*) que je ne peulx exprimer le contentement que ce porteur m'apporte, et me pardonnez si plustot il ne fust de retour, en attendant mon courrier, par lequel j'ay reçu une lettre de vous,\* en laquelle vous

\* The words between "vous" and the beginning of the next sentence were at first these:—"que je m'assure je n'eusse reçu si Simie euct bien entendue ma lettre. Mais peult estre qu'on ne la vouldroist entendre bien." The Queen has struck these words out, and substituted those in the text.

m'oblige infiniment, néanmoins par tant d'honorables offertes toutes plaines d'affection, que, combein (*sic*) que du tout ne y puis je du tout satisfayre, si est ce que ne manqueray à le recognoistre par tout les moyens, qui seront en ma puissance. Je me contente, Monsieur, que vous vous assures de moy, comme de la plus fidelle amie que oncques Prince euet, et, si vous espuias à tel Vochir, toutes les tempestes de la mer n'auront gardé à le remuer, ny quelques orage sur la terre ly détournera de vous honorer et aymer. Il n'y a eu un mot escript en intention de me séparer de vostre bonne affection, mais à ce que n'en fuisses ignorant de tout qui se fist icy. Mais que je dois pençer, je ne sçay, sinon que vous me rendes vostre obligée à jamais, et ne pençeray jamais aultre de vous que le mesme honneur et monieau tout plain de vertus. Comme sçait le Créateur, à qui, avec mes très-cordielles recommandations, je prie de vous octroier tout l'honneur et contentement du monde, vous supliant de me tenir tousjours en vos bonnes grâces. De Westminster, ce 17 de Mars, Vostre très obligée à jamais, ELIZABETH R."

*Addressed :—*"A Monsieur D'Anjou, Mon trèscher Cousin."

*Holograph. Seals and pink silk. 1½ pp.*

957.—THE DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1580-1?], March 18.—There is no need to send her a long letter by so faithful and worthy a bearer as the present, his cousin the Marechal de Cossé, in whom and in his friendship his confidence is so great that her Majesty may regard whatever he may say as spoken by himself. Will therefore only say to her Majesty that the time is now come to see the result of the goodwill which it has pleased her to promise him and to prove his own sincerity in the pursuit of his favour.—Bordeaux, 18 March.

*French. 2 pp.*

958.—PIERRE CLAUSSE [SEIGNEUR DE MARCHAUMONT] to DU BEX.

[1580-1], March 19.—Thanks him for his kindness in writing. Is very pleased at the good news. Prays God they may always be good news as regards both Du Bex and all the little troop (*toute la petite troupe*), and that their return may be in joy and health. Esteems his remembrance of him, in reporting the health of the writer's brother. Recommends the latter to Du Bex. Sends letters for the Countess of Sussex, both from her daughter and from himself, with her work, and what she is learning. The daughter of the Countess is in the hands of one who has the highest respect for her. Will endeavour to his utmost to render her such as the Countess would have her to be. Goodwill and kind words will render him more contented than all the possessions in the world. Begg the favour of a few lines whenever Du Bex can write to him. If this is not done, will be uneasy until Du Bex returns to France; God preserve him when crossing the sea. His aunt Vieupont, and his niece, desire their respects.—Poissy, 19 March.

*French. 1 p.*

959. [RÉAU] to DU BEX.

[1580-1], March 23.—"Monsieur, j'ay esté très ayze d'entendre de vos nouvelles, ayant reseu deux de vos lettres, et suys très ayze encores de la bonne opinion quel'on ha de vous. Ce leur est beaucoup d'heur de




sçavoir de qui il faut faire élection. Je ne plaindray moins vostre séjour trop long que vous, pour y avoir beaucoup d'intérêt, car je ne me sens tant de suffisance qu'il m'en faudroit, et est bien mal ayze de contenter chacun, joint que je fay beaucoup de despense, qui me poise pour n'avoir les reins fortz, avec ce qu'il est bien difficile en ceste nécessité d'en retirer ses pièces, je me fie qu'un bon mariage payera tout. Je ne m'en soucie, mes que mes amys m'ayment tousjours, et que je leur puisse servir. Au reste, vous ne me vouerez jamais tant d'amitié que je vous en ay de réciproque. C'est vostre heur de le faire de gayeté de cœur, et mon malheur à moy de leur faire par obligation. Au moins, cependant qu'estes à de loisir, faictes une maistresse des nouvelles. Je voys me mestre à vous en dire, de pœur de faire tort à ce porteur, qui, je m'assure, vous en fera bonne part. Vous diroyt seulement qui nous sommes à la choise de tout, et que bientost l'on verra où nous en debverons demeurer. De vostre négociation sans doubte, il me semble que Dieu de plus en plus nous favorise. Si vous apprenez la langue, vous aurez beaucoup d'avantage sur nous quand nous irons. Au moins, ayez-moy tousjours, et ce que vous prouffitez, vouez-le pour nous deulx, et vous assurez que je n'auray jamais rien qui ne soit à vostre service. Monsieur, je vous baise bien humblement les mains, et prie Dieu vous conserver. A Bloys, ce xxij<sup>e</sup> mars.

“ Je baise les mains à Monsieur de Margonne . . . sçachant qu'estoit. J'ay baillé ses lettres à . . . beaufrère, tant du sieur Dorny que de luy. Il m . . . oit promis me bailler une responce, ce qu'il n'a faict.

1 p.

960. [MADAME DE MARCHAUMONT] to DU BEX.

[1580-1], Mar. 23.—Would be wrong if she complained now that he did not remember his friends. This letter is in reply to three of his, one by Pissalle, and two others sent the day before from Paris. The second courier so soon after the first alarmed her. God be praised all is well. Was much pleased to hear she was remembered last week. Does not fear that continual company will make the absent forgotten, even where there is so much courtesy on the part of the ladies. Is so sure of the fidelity of her husband, that jealousy has no power within her. Will await his return for what she wants. Since her coming to Couramse, she wrote that she was expecting the return of Mons. de Véry. Believes Pissalle has detained him, and is not sorry. This troublesome Lent will be over. Feels the delaying of the Commissioners does not make her husband very charitable. Can give no news. Has seen the man who told her such falsehoods. He denies with oaths, like all villains, and says it is because the court wants to get rid of him, that it treats him so. Mentions other private particulars. The bailiff says all is well at Préau. If she was at “*la bonne ville*,” she would see his friend: will do so as soon as she can, and send him news. Is not to hurry back for him. Forgot to say that she has learnt he is going to marry Tyomville's daughter. Wishes them joy. Is much hindered by the packet for his Highness, which she does not wish to commit to the post. Will send what money she can for young Northumberland (*le petit Nortembelam*).—Couramse, 23 March.

Signed, .

French. 4 pp.

## 961. THE DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1581?], Mar. 25.—No misfortune equal to the present has ever occurred to distress him for it was at this time that he promised himself that he would experience the fruits of the goodwill which she had promised him and expected to reap the reward of his constant affection, which in spite of all obstacles has always remained “en son aytre immobile plus que tous les rochers de la mer.” Entreats her to allow the Commissioners to pass the sea with her good favour, hoping that they will give her such reasons to be pleased with him that she will grant to them this time the request he has so often made.—“Liburne,” 25 March.

*French.* 2 pp.

## 962. GARDET to DU BEX.

1581, March 27.—Has written fully to him by de Véry. From what he has written to de Marchaumont, Du Bex will see how things go on. They must be accomplished little by little. Expresses his regard for Du Bex, and desire to do him service.—Lyvorne, 27 March, 1581.

*French.* 1 p.

## 963. H. CLAUSSE to DU BEX.

1581, March 27.—Thanks him for his remembrance. Has always waited for the return of de Véry, Du Bex's cousin, to reply, and although he has been an entire day with them, the time was so pleasant, that he had not put hand to pen until the hour of de Véry's departure. Expresses his satisfaction at the success of Du Bex's voyage, and at the continuance of his friendship for the writer. Speaks of his own intended journey to Switzerland.—27 March 1581.

*French.* 1 p.

## 964. LE PREVOST to DU BEX.

1581, March 29.—Has received his letter. To reply to it has endeavoured to come to an agreement with Monsieur Longueil, to whom he has offered a certain sum, and has resolved to raise the same, on condition of release from the pledges due, or about to be due, to him. They will confer together, before fixing on the price. Informs Du Bex, in order that he may advise what he wishes, or else come and make the contract in person. Beseeches him to return to France. Every one agrees with his friends in saying that all Du Bex has to do is to follow Monsieur de Marchaumont. Informs him of this, only because it is requisite. Tells him of the good state of his horses. Thanks him for wishing to give the writer an opportunity of doing what he asked Du Bex at his departure. His desire to serve him. Wishes to be heartily remembered to Monsieur de Marchaumont.—Paris, 29 March 1581.

*French.* 2 pp.

## 965. DAMOURS to DU BEX.

1581, March 30.—Replied to his letters, and has been daily waiting for further ones to hear the news. Has communicated those he has received from him to the young lady of whom Damours knows, and left them with her. Two days afterwards they were returned. Monsieur de Véry had been to see him, and the writer had told him how he esteemed Monsieur de Henault. De Véry offered his service both to de Henault and to de Marchaumont; to the latter Damours writes, but always through

de Véry. Recommends de Henault. The writer's wife is better, and has given birth to a son.—Paris, 30 March 1581.

*French.* 1 p.

966. DAMOURS [?] to DE MARCHAUMONT, Conte de BEAUMONT.

1581, March 30.—Expressing his desire to serve him, and his best wishes for the success of de Marchaumont's embassy.—Paris, 30 March 1581.

*Addressed* :—"A Monsieur, Monsieur de Marchaumont, Conte de Beaumont, à Londres.

*Seal. French.* 1 p.

967. R. GRAHAM to [ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS (?)].

[1581 ?], April 1.—Concerning the payment of a debt. Begs his Lordship to accept of 40*l.* "in gud part, tyll better cum."—Isle of Wight, 1 April.

*The letter has been much injured by damp. The only words of the address legible are* :—"To my gud lord . . . . . Imbassador . . . . . majesty of . . . . ."

2 pp.

968. BULLION in the EXCHEQUER.

1581, April 2.—Consisting of ready money, gold bullion, pistollets at 6*s.* a piece, double milreis and double ducats each at 13*s.* 5*d.* a piece, and amounting in all to 263,790*l.*

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

969. DALLOISEAU to DU BEX.

1581, April 2.—Du Bex remembers no one, when in England, but please God, the writer will see him again in the old Rue du Temple, with the young lady Du Bex knows of. Mentions some things he promised to bring for him, and asks for others. Has been unwell since his son-in-law left. Du Bex is not to be too proud to answer him. Took his horse to the hunt.—Dalloiseau, 2 April 1581.

*French.* 1 p.

970. The LORD DEPUTY OF IRELAND to LORD BURGHLEY.

1581, April 6. Thanks him for his letter by Mr. Fent, and will ever cherish his good will. Marvels at Ned Denny's report. Is much contented that Burghley is satisfied with his assertion in a matter that none of Denny's instructions touched. Thanks Burghley for his care about the victuals, and wishes the under officers were as careful in executing as he in directing. None of the victuals lately sent have arrived; prays for honest officers to issue them, when they do come. "The little service in Munster I cannot altogether excuse; and yet, my lord, there hath been more done than I perceive is conceived. For my part, without it be of some importance, I take no delight to advertise of every common person's head that is taken off; otherwise, I could have certified of a hundred or two of their lives ended since my coming from those parts; but indeed some hindrance it brought to the greater service that the garrisons would not remain in some of the places appointed




first of, by reason that their victuals could not be as readily conveyed to them, as was hoped of." The imperfections of the bands due to the evil choice of the men sent, and to a pestilent ague prevalent during the whole winter. Hopes it will soon cease, and that the fresh men to be sent will be maintained in better state. Agrees that the peril of Ireland lies most in foreign aids, chiefly in the north. The disquiet and mischief of the land will grow daily more and more, unless speedily looked into and prevented, as he has often certified. "To force the rebel from the seaside we need not, for the inward country is his own seeking, finding there all his relief and sustenance, and all our travel is to drive him to the coasts, where neither fastness for himself, nor succour for his create (*sic*), but seldom is found." Removal of the garrison of the Dingle to Castle Magna, where the rebel Earl of Desmond hath walked most of the winter. The said garrison so visited with sickness that not forty able bodies were left in it. Hopes ere the summer goes that the enemy will be otherwise "layed unto." Has heard nothing touching the removal of Collman. Doubts not his Lordship is acquainted by his late advertisements with the good estate of Connaught, through Sir Nicholas Malby's services. The occasion of sending the bearer, Justice Dillon, is that further instructions may be received regarding the trial of the meaner prisoners, there being objections to the ordinary course of proceeding. Desires all credit for the bearer. The infiniteness of his toil prevents him writing as often as he would.—Dublin, 6 April 1581.

*Endorsed*:—"6 April 1581. The Lord Deputie of Ireland to my lord by Mr. Dillon."

3 pp. [Murdin, pp. 346-348. *In extenso*.]

#### 971. [MADAME DE MARCHAUMONT] to DU BEX.

[1581], April 10.—Will have heard her news by Pigalle. Stayed such a short time at Paris, that she learnt nothing, and was unable to see his good friend. Was bound to attend the funeral of M. de Voysimlieu, where she saw the two mothers. Saluted the one who is a neighbour of Du Bex, and was very sorry not to see her daughter with her. Went to look at his house. All is well at Préau. Particulars of money matters. Is very glad to hear of the favours he receives. Could not be rendered more content than by hearing news of the health of her husband. Will expect M. de Véry.—Couramse, 10 April.

Signed, .

*French*. 3 pp.

#### 972. DE FARONVILLE to DU BEX.

1581, April 12. When the messenger from the Earl of Northumberland came with letters for his son, he found him at Villelommegeon (*sic*), where the writer had taken him with a good company, to pass the time. Read Du Bex's letter to his cousins. The young Earl was thanked for the welcome his father had given Du Bex. The Duke commanded his son to go and pay his respects to his Highness. Thinks of accompanying him, in order to present him, since de Marchaumont and Du Bex are away from the court of his Highness. The latter is still near Bordeaux, but nevertheless on his way to meet the King, who is at Blois. Is to assure de Marchaumont that he will not allow the young Earl to be in need of anything, that he himself or his friends can

supply. His honourable and virtuous youth has so attached the writer to him, that he would gladly serve him all his life. His wife and daughter are so grieved at the departure of the Earl from France, that they cannot speak of it without tears, so much had he gained their hearts. Believes that the Earl and himself will soon start to salute Monsieur. Begg to be remembered to de Marchaumont.—Orleans, 12 April 1581.

*Addressed* :—"A Monsieur, Monsieur Du Bex, mon cousin, estant près de Monsieur de Marchaumont, agent pour Monseigneur le Duc en Angleterre, à Londres."

*Seal. French. 1 p.*

#### 973. PASQUIER to DU BEX.

1581, April 12.—Had he been sooner advertised that Du Bex had crossed the sea, he would not have delayed so long in doing his duty towards him. His obligations to Du Bex, and deep regard for him. Begg for a continuance of his friendship.—Paris, 12 April, 1581.

*French. 1 p.*

#### 974. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1581?], April 19.—His mind will have no rest until it shall please Her Majesty to give him a certain and definite answer as to her wishes for the fulfilment of the marriage so long treated of. Sends therefore the present bearer, M. Veray, expressly to beseech and conjure her in recompence of his faithful affection that, putting aside all doubts ambiguities and irresolutions, she will give expression to "la dernière de ses volontés" in this matter. If Her Majesty shall approve of the setting out of the Commissioners to conclude all matters concerning the marriage, as soon as by her reply to the present despatch he has learnt her wishes in the matter, they shall be despatched with instructions to obey and satisfy Her Majesty rather by deeds than words.—Bourgeul, 19 April.

*French. 3 pp.*

#### 975. HARDY to DU BEX.

1581, April 20.—"Monsieur, je reçois dernièrement vos lettres ensembles celles que escriptvyez à vos amys, que je ne failly incontinent apporter. Monsieur de Very a esté fort bien reçu en vostre logis. Je baille par le commandement de Madame de Marchaumont à vostre servante dix escuz sterlins en attendant vostre venue. Monsieur vostre frère a esté icy au mesme temps, qui a esté en grande collère que ne luy avez escript, quelque excuse que je luy aye sçeu faire, & encores sur ceste collère il este advenu qu'ayant quelque querelle sur le pont aulx changes entre quelques petitz gentishommes de Beausse, & le prevost d'Estampes, il se seroit trouvé, sans coup frapper, pour son regard, mais quel petites esgratigreures d'espées de la fueille en pointée entre les autres, qui auroit esté occasion, comme je croy, que, voullant faire retirer ses gentishommes, auroit envoyé en vostre logis, pour prendre par son homme vos chevaulx, qui auroient esté refusés et ostés hors de vostre estable, de craincte que les vint querir, ou son homme, assez mal advisé, auroit usé de quelques propos ligues, qu'il ne fault croire: et croy que par la première veue ou lettres vous vous accorderez bien. L'on désire bien vostre venue. Monsieur Blutte

diet qu'il désireroit bien que eussiez reprins après que sçavez, et que l'eussiez mandé à vostre présence, n'estant la présente à aultre fin. Je priroy Dieu, Monsieur, après avoir sallué vos bonnes graces de mes très-humbles recommandations, qu'il vous donne ce que désirez. De Paris, ce xx<sup>e</sup> avril, 1581. Vostre bien humble à vous servir, HARDY."

*Addressed* :—"A Monsieur, Monsieur Du Bex, gentilhomme servant de Monseigneur, à Londres."

1 p.

#### 976. The LORD DEPUTY OF IRELAND to LORD BURGHLEY.

1581, April 22.—Fresh advertisements from the north confirm the rebellious attempts of Tyrrough. Finding his [the writer's] demands for the preventing thereof not met, he could not but despatch a messenger of purpose, with letters to the Queen, and also to the Council, soliciting a "soon despatch." Burghley's furtherance is a special hope with him. Prays the matter may be well weighed and answered, or else that he may be removed. Has set down the whole matter at some length in his letter to the Council, so need not repeat it. Thanks Burghley for the victuals, whereof a great part has arrived, and the rest is hourly expected. Begs that some money may be sent, or it will go hard with them.—Dublin, 22 April 1581.

[*Postscript.*] Understands that some go about to get estates in certain things about him. Begs that, by Burghley's continued favour, the caveat may be renewed. A servant of his shall bring a note of the parcels.

1 p. [Murdin, pp. 348, 349. *In extenso.*]

#### 977. A "DISCOURSE" concerning the QUEEN'S MARRIAGE.

1581, April 25.—The propositions are three in number :—

- (1.) That Her Majesty should live unmarried ;
- (2.) That she should marry the Duke of Anjou ;
- (3.) That she should enter into some strait league with the French King.

The consequences that would follow each of these determinations are :—

To the first : Her Majesty must strengthen herself by all lawful means and weaken her opponents directly or indirectly ; that is to say she must attempt either by fair means or otherwise to reduce the King of Scots and his realm to the amicable disposition that existed there before the arrival of D'Aubigné in that country ; and she must do what she can to impeach his marriage with Spain or elsewhere, lest his alliance should be dangerous to her Majesty. Also she must have good regard to the surety of the person of the Queen of Scots. She must forbear no means to reduce Ireland to quietness, for Scotland can offend her much more through Ireland than by any frontier incursions. She must also take care that the King of Spain do not make a full conquest of the Low Countries, whereby he might notably interrupt her people's trade ; and must make some league of friendship with France, or if that cannot be, with some Protestant Princes of Germany or with the King of Denmark.

In the second case, if Her Majesty should resolve to marry the Duke of Anjou, she must not delay any longer, but by conclusion with the



present Commissioners provide that Monsieur shall be so effectually aided by his brother the French King, in the prosecution of his enterprise in the Low Countries, that this realm may not be put to any great charge thereby ; which is but reasonable, for the acquisition of those Countries by France would be nothing profitable to England but rather the contrary. There must also be great care taken that by Monsieur's marriage there be no alteration attempted in the cause of religion, "nor that the obstinate Papists be comforted in their obstinacy."

On the other hand, if the marriage shall not take place, it must be foreseen that the breach do not induce hatred and offence in Monsieur against her Majesty and the realm, causing him to become the head of a faction to offend her by means of Ireland or Scotland, to this end, the following reasons may be alleged as causes to dissuade the marriage, without making the lack to proceed from her Majesty's person.

First, that since this overture was made, yea, since the treaty with de Simier, many accidents have happened to make this marriage with Monsieur ungrateful, yea rather hateful to the people of the realm, as the invasion of Ireland by the Pope's means ; the determination of the Pope to stir up rebellion in this realm by sending in a number of English Jesuits, who have both by public books of challenges and by secret instructions and seductions of a great number of people, procured a great defection of many people to relinquish their obedience to her Majesty, and to acknowledge the Pope as a person able by his power to transfer this Crown from her Majesty to whom he will.

Likewise, there is happened a manifest "practice" in Scotland by D'Aubigné who came out of France, to alienate the young King of Scotland both from favouring the Protestant religion, and also from the amity with her Majesty and her realm, "notwithstanding he hath been conserved in his crown only by her Majesty's charges."

*Draft by Lord Burghley. Endorsed:—*"25 April 1581. A discourse upon the Queen's Marriadg."

6 pp.

#### 978. THE EARL OF LINCOLN.

1581, April.—Sadler's bill of the Earl of Lincoln, between Dec. 1580 and April 1581, amounting to 16*l.* 9*s.* 10*d.* The articles mentioned comprise "a Frenche pad of Spannishe Lether with a seate of downe, sett with gilte nailes," xlijs. ; "a slope coveringe of cawfes Lether," vis. vjd. ; "a paire of Frenche sterupes and dowble Lethers," vs. ; "a velvett steele saidle all readie to the coveringe," xs. ; "ix ounces and a hawlf of Spannishe silke frenge for the same saidle at ijs. the ounce," xixs. ; "a paire of blacke Spannishe sterupes of the beste makinge and dowble Lethers," vs. ; "xxiiij dozen of gilte powdringe for the same [a velvet] harnes, at xd. the dozen," xxs. ; "a tassell and a cawle of Spannishe silke and ij butnes for the raines," vjs. ; "a paire of gilte Spannishe sterupes of the best gildinge," xxxijs. iiij*d.*

*Endorsed:—*"My Lorde Admirall his Bill."

2 pp.

#### 979. CONSIDERATIONS of the ANSWER to be given to the FRENCH AMBASSADORS.

1581, May 2.—They are sent with commission to determine the Articles not concluded in the treaty with Simier in Nov. 1579. To this, they must either receive an affirmative answer, that they shall be treated withal by Commission ; or a negative, or a dilatory answer.

For the first, it is necessary to know her Majesty's mind, to what end she will have this treaty tend, either to a marriage or to no marriage; or to an amity or no amity. If her Majesty will assent to a marriage, then are the articles undetermined to be treated upon with most advantage to her Majesty. If contrariwise, then if those articles shall be treated upon it is doubtful whether the Commissioners will not yield to any manner of demand, though the same be never so large, for her Majesty's advantage; but if there shall be no doubt of that inconvenience there are to be considered the difficulties that may be objected to interrupt the conclusion of those Articles.

1 p.

"To be told to the Ambassadors."

That we can not treat so as to make any conclusion of the marriage until her Majesty shall receive an answer from the Duke to her letters sent by "Nerry," from whom she hourly expecteth to hear because he went from hence some three weeks past.

Nevertheless, in order that their abiding here should not be fruitless, and lest the French King should think that Her Majesty did not make sufficient account of so honourable an embassy, she hath given commission and authority to treat also upon some conditions of a straiter amity betwixt the King and herself, as by sundry motions made by the King to our Ambassador in France his intention appeared to be; and to that end it is not impertinent to declare unto them that Her Majesty hath good cause to expect that they should have power to treat, as well of amity as of marriage. That it is we think not unknown to two here, Monsieur Pinart the King's Secretary in France, and Monsieur Malvesyre (Mauvissiere) his Ambassador here, that the French King did by his secret writing require Her Majesty to have consideration of the Catholic King's proceedings to an intolerable greatness, dangerous for them both; and to that end to authorize her Ambassador secretly to open her meaning how far she would be content to join with the French King to withstand his greatness. Whereunto her Majesty's answer was that, considering the French King was in degré and greatness before her, she would gladly understand his opinion and conform herself thereto. That afterwards the King caused her Ambassador to meet with Mons. de Villequier, and Pinart to meet with our Ambassador and there entered into this treaty of an association to stay the King Catholic's greatness; and our Ambassador not having authority to treat, but only to ascertain the King's mind, it was afterwards resolved that the treaty of this amity and association should be covered by the treaty for the marriage. So that her Majesty has cause to expect that they should have authority to treat as well of amity as of marriage.

If they shall yield to treat upon amity, their commission is to be required.

It may be said that by treaty of amity nothing shall be concluded by either party, but an overture shall be made on both sides of what shall be meet for either party to covenant.

*Minutes, in Lord Burghley's hand. Endorsed:—"2 May 1581. For the French Ambassadors."*

2 pp.

#### 380. SIMIER to the QUEEN.

1581, May 4.—"Madame,—Aient heu ce bon heur de voyr & cognoistre une partie de vos grasses & perfections, que tout homme de bon esperit loue et s'esmerveille en vous, mais je vous diray bien, Madame,



que plusieurs trouvent extremement estrange de voyr vostre ma<sup>te</sup> si longue & difficile à vous resoudre sur une chose, qui ne peut, ce me sanble, tourner qu'à bonne fin & au contantement & plésir de tous vos bons sujetz. Car s'il vous plect, sens tanporiser davantage, donner à son altesse la grasse qu'il désire & poursuit, vostre ma<sup>te</sup> ne saroit à mon advis fayre chose qui vous rende plus estimée, non seulement es pais de vostre hobéissance, mes ancores de toute la Crétienté, fortz quelque lieus qui ont toujours tache à troubler le repotz de vos sujetz. Escuses la lyberté du singe, s'il prant plus d'ardiesse qu'il ne doit pour vous dyre, que j'ay bien quelque opignon que vos doubtes & longeurs vyenent en partie de deffiance & d'une trop curieuse recherche que voules atandre de la mersi du tanps, qui vous amène beaucoup de traverses dans l'âme, à cause des conseilz différans, qui vous sont donnés en ce négosse, un checun discourent selon la pasion qui les pouse. Mais vostre Ma<sup>te</sup> par son esperit divin & prudense très amirable peut sans grand difficulté dissiper tous conseilz particulyers, et s'arester au plus saint, & rejeter les aultres, lesquelz, voulant préférer leur commodité à ce qui est de vostre grandeur, contantement, bien, & repotz de tous vos sujetz, tachent & s'esforcent par divers moyens & artifices à vous distrere & d'estourner du maryage, qui se trete aujourduy en faveur de son altesse. Resolves vous donc, madame, au dit mariage tant désiré, & ne permetes c'une telle & tant honorable enbassade, que sa dite altesse vous a mandée pour cest effect, soit employée à aultre fin ; pouvant assurer vostre ma<sup>te</sup> que je ne croye jamais, quoy que l'on nous dye, qu'il y est ryen au monde, dont il ce puisse satisfayre & contanter, si les comissieres retournent sens la conclusion du maryage, duquel il a desià prins toute assurense, conmea [comme y a] faict le Roy, & la Royne sa mère, & au général toute la Franse, dont les prières sout infinies & lesquelle vous randront hereuse pour jamais. Asures vous, madame, qu'il est impossible que l'on puisse oncques voyr desmantir ne varier l'affection de son A. T. en vostre androit, l'ayen bastie sur fondement trop seur. Ceus là qui en se royaume favorisent le parti d'Espagne ne s'en réjouissent aucunement, mais au contrere sont très maris de voyr l'affection de son altesse si ferme & constante en vostre androict, n'ayent rien espargné pour tacher à l'esbranler & le vous distrere de l'obéissance qu'il vous porte. Par quoy, madame, ne faictes aucun doute qu'a l'eure mesme que l'on voyra de vostre coste l'esperience du maryage perdue, c'on ne luy offre ausitost celuy d'Espagne avec tous les plus grands advantages qui se pouron fayre. Car le pape en premier lyeu pour infinies considérations ny espargnera jamais chose qui soit en sa puissance, ne le Roy Catholique mesmes, qui ne demande pas mieus pour s'asurer de son altesse, balyera très vollontiers sa fille & le plus riche de tous ses estatz, tant il craint & redoute le maryage de vostre ma<sup>te</sup> avec son altesse. Ne lesse donc perdre l'occasion, pandent qu'elle s'offre, pour vous favoriser à la ruine de vos adverseres. Et anccres que je sois, comme vous aves desia entendu, fort esloigné de la presence de mon mestre, & par l'artifice de mes henemis à mon grand regret privé de ses bonnes grasses, dont je porte ung regret innestimable, j'espère que le tanps par sa bonté & avec l'ayde de vostre ma<sup>te</sup>, il ara plus sertaine cognoissance de la justice de ma cause, quar je say que de son naturel il n'est point adonné à mal treter ses serviteurs. Je vous remerisie très humblement, madame, de la paine qu'il vous a plut prendre d'en escrire en ma faveur ce que je suplye vouloir continuer, avec assurense que c'est prandre la protection du plus innosent home du monde. J'espère que son altesse, à son retour de Gascongnie, mestra quelque fin



en mes affayres, & me trouvant innoſent, comme j'en ſuis aſſuré, il trouvera bon du moins que je me puiſſe retirer avec ſes bonnes graces, & ſ'il luy pleaſt prandre quelque conſidération de mes ſerviſes, j'en reſtère toujours plus hoblygé, & quand à ſe que vous deſirez ſavoyr, ſ'il eſt ainſy que ſon alteſſe eſt revocquée & prinſe la partie que j'avois par ſon moyen à Toulouse, cela eſt bien ſertain, mes je ſay bien que mes henemis l'on conduit à ce fayre, & m'aſure qu'il entienda ung jour conſidération, en ſemble de toutes aultres particulyarités dont il vous pleaſt de m'eſcripre. Je ſuplye le Créateur vous donner, Madame, l'antier aconpliſſement de vos deſirs. À Bourgeul, le quatr'yème de may, 1581, Vostre très humble, très hobéiſent, très fidelle ſerviteur, SEMYE."

*Addressed:—*"A la Royne d'Angleterre."

*Holograph. Seal with blue ſilk.*

3 pp.

#### 981. DON FRANCESCO to the QUEEN.

1581, May 8.—Excuses himself for not having obeyed her Majesty's command and come to England, which he much desired to do. Has been compelled, because of the King of Castille's guard of the sea to come through Spain, and so into France across the Mediterranean. Refers her Majesty to the Ambassador, John Roderico di Sosa, who carries the terms of the agreement arrived at. Will gladly come into England when he shall have obtained the Queen's licence.—Tours, 8 May 1581.

*Spanish. 1 p.*

#### 982. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1581?], May 17.—Commends to her favourable reception the bearer "le Sieur de Bos" who is entirely devoted to her service. Anxiously awaits a reply to the several despatches he sent to her Majesty at the time of Neri's return to him.—Alençon, 17 May.

*French. 1 p.*

#### 983. SECRETARY WILSON.

1581, May 19.—Copy of the Will of Thomas Wilson, one of the principal Secretaries to Queen Elizabeth. His body to be buried in St. Katherine's church, without charge or pomp. Gives to Sir Francis Walsingham, Knt., his brother-in-law, Sir William Wynter, Knt., and Mathew Smith, Esq., his cousins, overseers of the will, his house at Edmonton, co. Middx., to be sold to pay his debts. Gives to the same persons the third of all his lands in co. Lincoln for five years, to the intent that the issues be employed towards the performance of his will. Gives to his daughter Mary 500 marks, upon marriage or at age of 21. To Lucrece, his daughter, 500 marks in like manner. Makes his son, Nicholas, sole executor. Wills the overseers to take a "straight accompt" of his brother Godfrey, touching his dealings in testator's affairs at Durham, for which he is to receive 100*l.*, if found honest, otherwise nothing.—19 May, 23 Eliz.

*One sheet.*

#### 984. The DUKE OF ANJOU to DE MARCHAUMONT.

[1581], May 20.—"Je vous envoie se jantilhoume pour erre du dessor que je [j'ai] de passer où vous este, estant infiniment mari que je

ne puy si tost satisfaire à se que je vous avois mandé, que je me l'estois proumis. Il fot [faut] que vous condiriez l'estat de Canbray, et le peu de moyen, qui luy a de la secourir, si se n'est par ma présanse, laquelle je suys resollu de metre à tous les périlz du monde, plus tost que de manquer à la foy et parolle que je dounée, qui est cauze que je ne puy savoir l'eure ni le tans que je poure partir, et suys en sela coume l'oysau sur la branche, et afin de ne perdre tans, moins de tans, je envoye par se porteur, qui me sera nésesayre, quant je sere là, unne partie de quelques abillemans. Je vous prie que la Roynes ni persoune du monde ne sache que il soit là ou vous seres. Il m'est fort fidelle; je me remes sur sa sufisance. Priant Dieu, Monsieur de Marchomont, qui vous et [ait] en sa sinte garde. De Allanson, se xx<sup>e</sup> de may, Vostre bon maytre."

*Holograph.* 1 p.

985. MATTHEW ALLEY to LORD BURGHLEY.

1581, May 24. He recovered at his own charge a wood called St. John's Wood, co. Bucks, concealed by one Rance, which Burghley granted again to Rance, promising to content petitioner some other way. Prays for lease in reversion of certain lands in his own possession.

*Endorsed* :—24 May, 1581.

[*Note, signed by Burghley, to Mr. Dr. Dale, one of the Masters of Requests, saying the suit is reasonable.*—May 28, 1581.

*Note by Valentine Dale signifying Her Majesty's assent to the granting of the lease asked for.]*

2 pp.

986. [MADAME DE MARCHAUMONT] to DU BEX.

1581, May 31.—"Je suis atemdent des nouvelles de Monsieur de Marchaumont, trovent le temps bien loings sens en avoir, et crois que à présent les asfayres de messieurs les comysayres sont resolues, et que la S<sup>te</sup> Jehan se pourra bien passer sens le retour de mes amours; pourveu qu'il voyse bien de sa samté, il fault louer Dieu. J'ay envoyé vostre dogue cheps vous, et vouldrois bien sçavoir se que mon mary veult fayre des austres, que je ne trouve poims plus exelens que seus de se pais. Je les fais comserver de tout se que je puis: y comense à s'employre et estois si mesgres et las qu'ils avois (*sic*) besoing de repos. Tout se porte bien à Préau. Vostre fermière est après à vous fayre de l'argen. Il y a umg peu de réparatyons à la grange, que les vens ont fait; se m'a l'on dist se vous sera de l'exersyse pour employer vos escus, lors que seres en se simt hain. Je suis seulle en se lieu, où n'asprant grant nouvelles, qui me fera vous présenter mes humbles recommandations à vos bonnes grasses, pryant Dieu vous comserver ses grasses. De Couramse, se dernyer May.

"Je crois ne vous ay point remersyé de se portraict, qui est se qu'il se peult bien fait. Je vous pryé que je sois advertye ases de temps avent que mon mary parte, afim que j'aye moyen mestre ordre à mes asfayres."

*Signed* :—



*Endorsed* :—"1581."

*Addressed* :—"A. Momsieur, Momsieur du Bex."

1 p.

## 987. THE DUKE OF ANJOU to DE MARCHAUMONT.

1581, May.—“Monsieur de Marchaumont, Je vous ay escrit une aultre lettre un peu plus succincte que ceste cy, n'ayant encore entièrement veu toutes les despesches que j'ay receu de vous par les chemins, et entre aultres ce que vous m'escrivez en chiffre, qui me donne un extrême contentement, voyant la franche et bonne façon de procéder de la Royne d'Angleterre, en ce qui me concerne, dont je luy ay infinies obligations, et d'autant que je la remes sur ce que vous luy direz. Je vous ay fait ceste seconde lettre pour vous faire entendre l'ordre que j'ay donné avant mon partement de Guyenne à l'exécution de la paix, en ce qui reste d'icelle, dont le Roy de Navarre mon frère, outre ce qui est publiquement promis et juré par les articles, m'a donné d'abondant une promesse escrite et signée de sa propre main. Mon cousin, Monsieur le Prince de Condé, présent avec protestation de la maintenir, garder, et observer, et ne s'adresser qu'à moy, au cas qu'il intervint quelque innovation en icelle, à qui ilz veullent avoir recours, et non aulx armes, comme ilz ont cydevant fait, leur ayant de mon costé aussy juré, promis, et accordé, soubz mon seing, d'entendre à tout ce qui sera de la seureté et conservation de ladicte paix, sans permettre qu'elle soit altérée, enfraincte, ny corrompue, au moindre pinct d'icelle ; que, s'il advenoit aultrement, je feray par tous moyens restablir ce qui auroit esté fait au préjudice dudit traicté, de façon que pour ce regard je croy que toutes choses se maintiendront comme j'ay tousjours espéré. M'ayant la longueur apporté beaucoup de desplaisir, et désadvancement en mes affaires, si m'est ce un extrême contentement d'en estre sorty de ceste façon, ce que je n'espérois quand je vous envoyay le discours que vous avez receu. Et quant à ce qui concerne les promesses que j'ay tousjours attendues du Roy, mon seigneur et frère, aux conditions que ladicte paix fust effectuée, je n'y voy pourtant encore guères d'achéminement de ce costé, ayant esté conduit jusques icy par artifices et promesses interrompues de beaucoup d'accidens, inventez pour un prolongement, dont je reçoys beaucoup de desplaisir ; n'ayant mon labeur et l'exécution de mes promesses, faites à sa Ma<sup>te</sup> pour luy procurer la paix en son Roy<sup>me</sup>, mérité si maigre récompense ; de laquelle héantmoins il fault maintenant parler plus avant, puisque la résolution est prise de mon costé d'entretenir, et garder à quelque prix que ce soit, les traictez que j'ay faitz et jurez avec Messieurs des Estatz Généraulx, et ceulx de Cambray, ou il va faisant au contraire de mon honneur et réputation, si avant que plustost hazarderay je ma vie pour les maintenir et effectuer, que d'y manquer en la moindre partie d'iceulx. C'est pourquoy je désire que vous entriez en propos avec ladicte dame Royne de ce que dessus, luy représentant les bons offices qui sont faitz au Roy d'Espagne à mon préjudice, et quelle apparence il y a tant pour mon respect que pour le bien de cest estat d'entendre à un si mauvais party, que s'il luy plaist d'en escrire vivement à leurs Ma<sup>tez</sup>, accompagnant ses lettres des raisons qui combattent pour moy, si apparentes qu'il ne s'y peult respondre, ce me sera augmenter l'obligation que j'ay à son service, à laquelle vous assurez aussy qu'incontinent que j'auray veu la Royne ma mère, qui sera icy demain, je ne faudray de luy escrire amplement de tout ce qui sera passé entre elle et moy. Je serois fort ayse qu'elle envoyast ses lettres à leurs Ma<sup>tez</sup> au plustost que faire se pourra, et que j'en aye une coppie. Ecrivez moy de ce que vous avez commencé à traicter, et l'espérance que vous avez en la résolution. Et sur ce je prieray Dieu, Monsieur de Marchaumont, qu'il vous ayt en sa tressaincte & digne garde. A Allençon, le—jour de May, 1581.” (*The rest of the letter is holo-*



*graph.*) Quant vous metres en mesmoire le voyage du grous postilon, jugeres ayzémant du subget qui m'a fet achemine en si grande diliganse. Croyes que je n'ay rien diminué du dessir que je vous ay escript par toutes mes letres. Il est varay que Canbray est en tel estat, que d'avant il fot [faut] que ma personne rémédie à se que mes serviteurs ne peuvent fayre, coume je y suys résollu. Or sur sete resollution je seu de bon lieu que le roy se vouloit auposer à mon passage, de sorte que pour ne tonber en set inconveniant, je menase et mande à toute les villes de mes apanages de se garder, qui donnera unne grande allarme, et montrera que j'ay moyen de nuyre à seus, qui se voudroit auposer à ma grandeur; de quoy je vous ay bien voullu advertir, afin que si en oyes parler, vous en puyies répondre, Votre bon maytre, FRANCOYS."

2 pp.

988. THE DUKE OF ANJOU.

1581, May --.--Draft of letters of safe-conduct for the Duke of Anjou.


1 p.

Another copy of the foregoing.

1 p.

989. [MADAME DE MARCHAUMONT] to DU BEX.

[1581], June 15.—Had visited his chateau of Préau. State of matters there. The company of M. de Vilequier billeted in the place, but were to depart that morning. The country full of troops, who were being levied for the Duc de Maine, and were to go to Dauphiné. M. de Réau had passed, on his way to attend their Majesties at Paris. Discontent of Jacques, servant of Du Bex.—Couramse, 15 June.

Signed:—.

French. 2 pp.

990. JOHN SYMPCOTE.

1581, June 20.—Warrant authorizing John Sympcote, merchant of London, to transport 600 tons of timber into Barbary, with bond to bring back into England as much saltpetre as he could get in exchange for the said wood.—Westminster, 20 June 1581.

Signed by the Queen.

Seal. 1 p.

991. THE EARL OF SUSSEX to LORD BURGHELY.

1581, June 27.—"My good lord, I hope to hear from your lordship by this bearer that the air of the country hath brought you your health. I would have sent a person of better quality, but that your lordship said you would remain in a secret place, & willed me to send my letters to your servant at Theobalds to be conveyed to you. The Queen's Majesty had licensed me to repair into the country, but in fine hath stayed me, which I do think doth grow upon the arrival of Don Antonio, whom the Queen would have to be kept secret, although indeed it be openly spoken of. My opinion is, it had been better he had never come hither, if her Majesty mean to do nothing for him; and, seeing he landed in France first, I do surely think his first coming hither is not without consent of that king. Monsieur hath written hither that 50 horsemen with salt and money be entered [into] Cambray, & presseth earnestly the speedy

proceeding in the marriage. Vray hath already been with him, & is despatched to the king, upon whose return Monsieur will write at good length. By letters from Sir Henry Cobham, it seemeth that the King will do little in the causes of Portugal or the Low Countries before the conclusion of the marriage. When I hear further, your lordship shall be advertised. God send your lordship perfect health; 27 Junii 1581, Your lordship's most assured, T. SUSSEX."

*Holograph.* 1 p.

#### 992. LORD COBHAM.

1581, June 28.—Warrant under the Sign Manual to Lord Burghley to prepare a grant to Sir Wm. Broke, Lord Cobham, in fee farm, of such manors, lands, &c., as he shall choose, not to exceed the value of 100*l*. a year, and not to be parcel of the ancient inheritance of the Crown nor of the Duchies of Lancaster and Cornwall—Greenwich 28 June 1581.

*Sign Manual.*

*Vellum, sealed.* 1 m.

#### 993. CLAUSSÉ VÉRY to DU BEX.

1581, June 30.—“Je vous ay beaucoup d'obligation de la peine que prenes de me faire entendre particulièrement de toutes vos nouvelles. Je ne vous ay sceu faire plus tost response à vos letres, ne aiant que trouvé icy celles que me a aportés Monsieur de Montsabert, et les aultres de Vray m'ont esté balliées tout à cheval depuis mon partement de Mante. Je n'ay point icy retrouvé le dict Sieur de Montsabert, car il estoit party, il y a deulx jours, pensant me aller trouver près du maistre, comme il luy avoit promitz de le servir en ceste guerre, mais j'ay renvoié après, pour l'emploier pour son service allieurs. Je escripvray à Monsieur de Jagny, & luy feray tenir argent pour les xxxv<sup>vv</sup>, comme me mandes luy avoir esté fournis par Monsieur Arnault. Je luy ay de l'obligation de les avoir secouru. Je le serviray en recompense pour nouvelles. Je n'en sçay aultres que celles que je mande au germain. Si ainsy est que ceste grande Roynne et princesse, comme me mandes, se souviene du gros postillon, cella m'est un grand heur et honneur, et supliray tous mes amys de me maintenir en ceste souvenance. Je n'ay point veu Montsabert depuis qu'il est arivé; si est ce que je sçay la courtoisie que luy aves faict, dont luy et moy vous en demeurerons obligés, et y donneray ordre à y satisfaire au premier jour. Je vous assure que depuis deulx moys, je n'ay eu aucun repos que à présent. Je me recommande humblement à vos bonnes graces et à vostre bonne compaignie, priant Dieu, Monsieur, qu'il vous doint ce que plus désires. Des Pontz de Set [Ponts-de-Cé] ce dernier Jung.”

*Addressed to Du Bex at London. Endorsed:—“1581.”*

1 p.

#### 994. THE DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1581 ?], July 2.—Begs her to excuse him for not earlier fulfilling his duty to her Majesty, from which he has been hindered both by the “traval de la mer” and by his long journey to this place. Is about to proceed presently to the relief of Cambray, and hopes in passing to see the Queen his mother, whom he has not seen for nearly two years.

Meantime the Prince of Parma has caused him to lose time by going to besiege Dunkirk which is of great vportance as her Majesty knows both to the States and to the Spaniards who need only such a port. His numerous armies prove the great efforts that the King of Spain intends to make this year as he has already informed her Majesty by "Chartier," who as her Majesty knows has been taken by La Motte who treats him very badly. Continues his first demands and with greater need than ever, for if it does not please her Majesty to send him the succour he has requested his affairs in the present crisis and those of the States are in danger of a very heavy disaster.—Abbeville, 2 July.

*French. 2 pp.*

995. SIR HENRY COBHAM to LORD BURGHEY.

1581, July 3.—Since Monseigneur procured the public peace many quarrels have been picked and preparations appointed for renewing the civil wars in Dauphiné. His enterprise for relieving Cambray has been impeded by the King's published prohibitions; yet some favourable demonstrations have passed from the King to his brother. Their Majesties for the matter of the marriage seem to concur with Monseigneur's desires, being loth to hear tell of anything which shall stay its consummation. La Mothe Fenelon and Brisson or Pinart are to deliberate with us. According to some no league with her Majesty without the marriage will be much more advantageous than that with the late King Charles. God knows if it will content her Majesty, considering that the other Catholic leagues are enforced with straiter terms against all who do not acknowledge the supremacy of the Pope. Moreover the practices of Scotland will be maintained, and the young King's heart won to be Romish, and united in practices and intelligencies with his mother. Her Scottish Ambassador had order from the King to deal thus. The late pretended interview between the King and his brother was letted either through sight of the guards which were with the King, and the mistrust thereof objected by Monseigneur, or on some such ground. I hope the negociation we have in hand will very well serve to discover the King's meaning to his brother, and cause him to resolve what manner of league he will enter into.—From Paris, 3 July, 1581.

*2½ pp.*

996. RÉAU to DU BEX.

1581, July 3.—"Monsieur, tout homme qui confesse sa faulte, on ne luy peult denier grâce. Ainsi je m'asseure d'estre exempt de toute peine, car j'avoue ingénument que je devois respondre, estant assailly deux foyz. Si vous m'en croyez, j'en seray quiete pour ceste cy à la charge que je vous en feray aucunement rire, au moins si vous estes aussi ayze à esmouvoir que les princes. Dès le commencement que Monsieur de Marchaumont alla en Angleterre, et que j'entray en ceste charge, le sieur de Vétizon estoit en ceste court et auparavant. S'il ne ha fait de la peine ou rien tort à nostre maistre et à moy, je vous assure que je ne l'ay pas dict à son altesse, et aussi peu m'en suys je plainct de cela. Je m'en rapporte à sa mémoire aux sieurs de La Fin et d'Elbane, et à tous ceulx qui ont esté de deça, et qui ont veu en ce fait quelque chose qu'ilz disoient n'y estre à désirer. Au contraire, si je n'ay prié tous mes amys de le taire, que jamais je ne soys tenu pour digne de comparoir



entre les gens d'honneur. Aussi les lettres de son altesse, dont il y ha coppie en ce paquet, tesmoigneront assez que le malcontentement qu'il pouvoit concepvoir de sa (*sic*) lettres ne procédoit en façon du monde de moy, ains du sieur de Vray, comme vous verrez par icelles. Le discours que vous verrez est le pareil à celui que j'ay envoyé à Monseigneur, et que j'ay faict fort à la haste. Cela n'en valoit pas la peine, mais j'ay eu craincte que ledit sieur de Vétizon, par le moyen de ses amys, n'en fist venir quelque chose jusques en Angleterre. Mais je perde mon honneur si le contenu audite mémoire n'est vérité. Enfin je pensois que les diamantz ne valussent qu'au combat Vénérique, mais pour ce jour il me servit d'armes martiales. Et à la vérité, il fut cause, ayant faict apparoistre beaucoup de sang, que la querelle fut appointable. Enfin, la vérité est toujours favorisée de Dieu. Que si je sçay que c'est que le faict de Vray et de luy, jamais je n'entre en paradis. Au reste, je suys bien ayze que M<sup>r</sup> de Marchaumont soit tellement en la bonne grâce d'un chacun. Il doit rapporter cela à Dieu, et à la prudence, qu'il luy ha de parti[e]. Quant à la dame, dont m'escrivez, si je la congnoissoys tant soit peu, je la verrois quand ce ne seroit que pour l'amour de ceux à qui elle ha faict si bonne chère. Je n'ay encores eu le bien de veoir M<sup>r</sup> Arnault. Monsieur, je vous baise bien humblement les mains, et prie Dieu vous continuer ses grâces. A Paris, ce iij Julliet, Vostre serviteur, RÉAU.

*Endorsed*:—"1581."

1 p.

997. [MADAME DE MARCHAUMONT] to DU BEX.

[1581], July 6.—"Depuis vostre partement je n'ay rien appris, atemdent toujours quelle sera la résolutyon de vos asfayres. J'ay pryé M<sup>onsieur</sup> de Réau avoir pitié des absens, et m'en fayre part. Il y a lieu ses s<sup>rs</sup> forses gemdarmes à Tousein, qui est umg nosmé gueryer. J'amvoye soudim Guerin cheps vous, ou il trova l'amseynie logée, qui fesoiet beau ravage, estent vostre fermière aslée à unne foyre de Maleserbe, je crois pour vendre ses lesnes [laines]. Enfm il s'adouisret, et l'ont contemtée estent delogé dès le matin suyvent, et se dist que s'est umg garde de bois, qui les y anvoye toujours. Je luy en feray parlay par Monsieur des Pignons qu'il s'en pouroiet bien mal trover. S'est pitié si se temps dure. Je ne sçay qui s'en pourra examter, cresgnant fort qu'il aspregnie à vesnir jusques à ses valées. Si sela est, je quiteray se pais. Tenes moy en vos bonnes grasses, et me faicttes part des nouvelles de vostre aryvée; pryant Dieu, M<sup>onsieur</sup>, vous comserver. De vostre mayson de Couramse, se vj<sup>e</sup> Julyet.

"Je crims fort la santé de mon mary. Faicttes, je vous suplye, qui se règle, qui ne se fie à la guéryson de la veue de ses belles dames, qui n'ont toujours tent de puyssense de charmer le mal."

*Signed*:—"M."

1 p.

998. SCOTTISH SHIPS trading to LYME REGIS.

1581, July 8.—A list, with the masters' and merchants' names, of twenty-four ships from Scottish ports, *i.e.*, Kinghorn, Leith, Dysart, Kirkcaldy, Anstruther, Burntisland, &c., which entered Lyme Regis with cargoes of white salt, coals, &c. between April 25 and July 8, and which passed out of Lyme laden with beans and peas.

3 pp.

999. A MEMORIAL for the FRENCH AMBASSADOR of the COMMUNICATIONS to be made by him to the QUEEN OF ENGLAND.

1581, July 9.—There should be notified to her Majesty :

The arrival of the Queen Mother, who convened the Commissioners in order that they might render an account of their charge to Monseigneur and consult together as to what should be necessary for the furthering of this marriage after having learnt the wishes of his Highness therein, which were so entirely agreeable that her Majesty returned well pleased therewith to get the contract ratified by the King. The other point in discussion was the retardation of the expedition to Cambray, lest it should be the cause of putting off the marriage; as the King did not wish to declare himself before the marriage was concluded, fearing that the Queen of England, seeing war broken out between the two kingdoms, might no longer wish to marry.

To which his Highness answered that, being very well assured of the good-will of the Queen, his mistress, he had no hesitation in attacking the Spaniard and succouring those of Cambray; besides he was compelled thereto, both because, having given them his word, at his assurance they had undergone so much that they were reduced to the greatest necessity, and to the great peril of their lives if he did not soon put himself en route; and because he had assembled a great number of noblemen and gentlemen who had shown themselves ready to do him service, and had put themselves to great expense on this occasion, and by sending them back without employment he feared to lose both his credit with them and his reputation with the foreigner by allowing a town of so great importance to be lost.

Excuses should be made to her Majesty that his Highness has not been able to come thither earlier, owing to the necessity for his presence in the expedition to Cambray, without which his nobility would not move; but as soon as her said Majesty shall have agreed with the King as to what further concerns the marriage, he will be ready to come, when it shall please her to advertise him thereof, inasmuch as the King having thereby declared himself, his Highness's presence with the army may the more easily be dispensed with. His Highness moreover thanks her Majesty for the good advice which she has given him which is a true token of her goodwill. He hopes to have in his army four thousand horse and eight to ten thousand foot, good soldiers and capable of attacking a much greater force. He is moreover assured of a lack of courage in the enemy's foot, and besides the forces above enumerated will join himself if possible to those of the States who number a thousand good lances and four thousand soldiers; whilst he has certain intelligence that the Spanish army will not exceed in number fifteen thousand men.

He entreats her Majesty to write to the King desiring him to show to his Highness all the favour in his power, and also to command the Marshal de Cosse to betake himself to his army, and even to write to him (the Marshal) particularly on that behalf, conjuring him by the friendship which he has promised to her, and the service which he has told her he has vowed to his Highness.

With regard to M. de Simier he beseeches her Majesty to believe that on her account he has treated him most gently, having always desired and expected that he would have exculpated himself; but that on the contrary he had always new causes for mistrusting him more than ever; which is the reason why he cannot re-instate him in his government, so as to be the principal person of his retinue in a fortress



which is his sole security; nor in his position of first gentleman of his chamber, to see and observe all his actions; and that he will be constrained on leaving this kingdom to make provision for leaving the government in the hands of persons whom he can trust. As to the rest of the benefits which Simier received at his hands whilst he did him good service, he has left him the enjoyment of the Abbey of Beaufort and Lamenistree, the revenues of which amount to 20,000 crowns; and the said Simier has not long ago sold the Abbey of Bourgeul for 50,000 crowns, and wishes to retire to Italy, not desiring to remain any longer in his Highness's service.

Above all the Sieur de Marchaumont is to assure her Majesty of the goodwill of his Highness and of his desire for the accomplishment of this marriage, for which he is to make himself an earnest suitor.—Done at Mantes this 9th day of July, 1581.

*Signed* :—LUNETTES QUINSAY.

*French.* 3 pp.

#### 1000. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1581?], July 10.—Apologizes for the length of time which has elapsed without his sending her a despatch, which, however, is not his fault, as the Sieur de Marchaumont will give her to understand more particularly.

The Queen, his mother, has honoured him with a visit in order that in her presence he might hear from the mouths of the Commissioners the result of their negotiations, with which he declared himself very well satisfied. Assures her Majesty, however, that he will know neither ease nor rest until the affair has been satisfactorily concluded. Has instructed M. de Marchaumont to speak to her Majesty touching Simier, relying entirely on his judgment in that and all other particulars.—Mantes, 10 July.

*French.* 2 pp.


#### 1001. [MADAME DE MARCHAUMONT] to DU BEX.

1581, July 17.—“Je vous pamois delà la mer il y a longs temps, ayant reseu des lettres de mon mary, à qu'il y anvyé bien qu'il ne vous voict. L'on ne par [part] pas aysément de ses despeches, la estent pour aspremdre unne résolutyon qui je crois ne sera, qu'il ne se fase encores quelque voyage. J'avois seu le maryage de Momsieur d'Arques; voyla que sert d'avoir sy bon mestre. Je trève que vous aves bien profité que j'estymeray encores davemtaygie [davantage], si le may faict se que Gardet dit luy avoir promis. Je luy en ay escrit, et à Momsieur de Beaulieu, pour se que desmemde le resepvours de Beaumons. Vous aves très bien fait de pramdre de l'argen. Il ne fault pas desmeure la court. Vous estes tropt (*sic*) advysé pour faillir, estent bien marye que je n'ay decoy [de quoy] fayre se secours. S'est ung maslheur de se tent travailler et ses amis, et enfim se n'est que pour vivre, sens qu'il reste pour resemtir umg jour de la cosmodité, et estre avent soy. Ors, imsy va se monde là! Momsieur pram la Beausse, et ne l'aurons point en se vaslon, dont nous paserons bien. J'ay envoyé pour Préau, sy d'aventure il s'en asprochois. Vostre fermière a v<sup>x</sup> sovegardé. La crimte de tous ses brins luy a faict m'asporte le reste de ses finamises, qui est c.*ff*, que je vous garde, temt que me mamdies se que j'en feray. Jasques ne m'a poims mamdé sy vous avoict baillié se que luy avois comemdé. Enfin, nous serons bien avent en vos papiers, mais



que soyons ors de se voyage. Il se faultdra asquiter, quant aures repris vos esprits. Vous feres part de vos nouvelles à vos amis, l'estat en coy [quoy] aves trové vostre amy. Atement, je vous présenteray mes humbles recommandations à vos bonnes grasses, pryant Dieu, Monsieur, vous contenter. De vostre mayson de Couramse, se xvij<sup>e</sup> Julyet.

"Je crois que aures là reseu de mes lettres que j'avois envoyées ; vous y pamsent, j'ay bien veu les beautés, estent pase Madame de St. Mesmin, par sy sela mesryte bien ne s'arester à se que l'on pouroict fayre à d'ostres. Que je sçachie comme tout le momde de delà se porte, s'il vous plaict."

*Signed* :—"."

*Endorsed* :—"1581."

2 pp.

#### 1001A. The QUEEN to the DUKE OF ANJOU.

1581, July 21.—"Mon trèscher, je vous ay souvent mandé si [q<sup>i</sup>] devant les lettres, asteure [à cette heure] je vous envoie ung mémorial de nostre grande action, & vous supplie de ramasser tous mes déportements du commencement de ceste cause, & vous verrez clairement qu'il n'y a eu une seulle tasche en mon affection en vostre endroyt, ou quelque prolonguement, qui ne fust contraint autant pour vostre contentement que mon bien. A cest heure le temps est arrivé qui me permet à parler que bien claire, me faisant croire que trop qu'il y a grande différence des souhits aux acquiz, ne me pouvant rien en ce monde avenir de si grand regret, qu'a ne pouvoyr achever si peu de jours qui me restent, en la compaignie de celuy que plus j'ayme & honore, y estant convié par tant & si ennarrables modes. Je m'assure que doleur prendra la possession la plus grande du demourant de ma vie, non seulement pour la privation de ce plus j'estime, ains par la condamnation que me ferez de la choze ingrate que mon cœur tient tant en horreur. J'apparçoy par la response que le Roy a donné à mon ambassadeur & à Sommer, qu'il est délibéré que la guerre ez Pais Bas se fera par moy conjonct avecq luy, & tellement le mariage et trompette de bataille commenceront en ung mesme temps, qui me semble bien estrange, ayant consommé ces deux ans pour faire cest' acte agréable à noz Angloys, y ayant labouré par tants bons moyens, & pensant à la conclusion d'accommoder très bien toutes doutes. Voyey une ressource de pire teste que celle d'hydra, ce Royaume, à qui, grâces à Dieu, de qui toute bonté sorte, nulle étincelle des prochains feux c'est esclatté, nonsbtaut l'extrémité des calamitez qu'autres pais ont souffert, estant exempt de tant de ruines qu'accompaignent la guerre, estant la plus intime affection que mon peuple me porte, fondé sur le baze du grand soing qui m'est enté au cœur pour leur conserver en paix. Pensez, mon trèscher, comment horribles nouvelles ce leur sera, que mon marri leur présente ung don, que pire ne se pourroyt d'ung ennemi présenter. Ce me seroyt trop de crève-cœur de vous voyr accueilly de tel mescontentement ; jà Dieu ne plaise que pour l'amour que tant me prêtez, je vous rendiz ung si indigne présent. Voyez, monsieur, en quels termes on m'a conduit. Il n'y a papier assez pour contenir l'enuy que mon âme souffre, ny suis assezourny de mots pour l'exprimer à moitié. Pour ce je vous invoque pour juge, si c'estoyt mon invention ou mon malheur pour me faire ce tort ; et ne me deffie tant de vostre jugement, que ne croyez que ce ne tient à moy que v're grand désir ne soyt arrivé à mellieur havre. Mais pour ne sembler si surpris de deuil que je ne tienne mémoire de v're grandeur & honneur

ez affaires de Flandres, et voyant trop clair que les Espaignolz prendront occasion de pattizer avecq le Roy Catholyque, & laisser tumber l'ayde des estats en faisant acroistre tousjours sa grandeur, lequel comme impetueux torrent avancera par inondation, les moindres rivières ne surpassent que trop haut les proches courants, je délibère mander, en toute diligence, Walsingham vers le Roy, l'ayant instruit de luy faire conoistre, par infiniz raisons, qu'il doyt ouvrir les yeux à ne permettre que vous ne soyez l'honorable instrument d'acroistre le bien de la France, & que ne retirez le pied qui marche au sentier si droyt, et que, de ma part, je ne manqueray à voz desseins, en tant que semble raisonnable, ne voulant estre la dernière à vous honorer, et ne volu qu'il vous face la révérence premier qu'au Roy, si ne serez à son arivée trop esloigné pcur le peu de jours que par l'accord me retient. Je luy ay chargé en voz affaires de se conduire comme il vous plaira l'ordonner, de qui je prens plus de soing que moymesme, comme sçayt le Créateur, &c."

*To the above draft, Queen Elizabeth adds the following in her own hand:—*“Ne pençes pas que chose du monde me changera me changera (*sic*) de vous demourer telle que prendra tousjours part de vostre fortune, voyr la plus mauvaise, & que, si le corps me soit, l'âme vous est toute dédié, comme ces tabliers vous tesmoignent.”

*Endorsed:—*“Coppie of the Queen's letter to Monsieur by his barber, the xxj of July, 1581.” Also, “N. 6.”

2 pp.

Modern copy of preceding; very faulty.

3 pp.

#### 1002. CLAUSSE VÉRY to DU BEX.

1581, July 27. It is three days ago since he received what Du Bex wrote to him from Paris on the 12th July. Has written accordingly to M. Jeguy to know where he wants the money sent. Will not fail to forward it. Thanks him for the assistance he gave to M. de Montsabert, who married the writer's daughter on the 11th July. De Montsabert is preparing, on his return from Paris, to go to his Highness. Cannot tell him any news, except the *ennui* and regret he feels in being reduced to waiting there for that Portuguese noble, who does not come. Dares not, however, leave the place, until he arrives. Du Bex must feel the same in being so long in London. Desires remembrances to all. Ponts-de-See, 27 July.

*Addressed:—*A Monsieur, Monsieur du Bex, gentilhomme ordinaire de la chambre de Monseigneur à Londres.

*Endorsed:—*“1581.”

*French. Seal, with green silk. 1 p.*

#### 1003. [The QUEEN to the DUKE OF ANJOU.]

[1581?], July 27.—“Monsieur, comme voz lettres ne m'arrivent jamais qu'en bonne heure, si suis je bien marrie d'en entendre vostre maladie qui seul ne vous touche, que je n'y ay ma part, espérant que ceste mienne recevra les bonnes nouvelles de vostre convalescence, selon mon extrême désir. Et ne puis faillir de vous rendre grâces infinies pour la continuation de telle affection, qui ne s'amoindrist par doubtés, ne s'esvanouist par persuasions, ne se contentant que de la consommation par laquelle il me semble que manderez les commissaires. Mais qu'il

vous souviennne, mon trèscher, que c'est vostre opinion, non mon consentement, sans que leur adjoustiez quelque aultre, comme au devant mes lettres en ont fait mention pour les raisons prédictees, et encores demeure (avec vostre bon pardon) en mesme volonté. Et trouve fort estrange que de mesme halaine la guerre se faict en France, et telle légation se mande en Angleterre. Comment s'accordent ces deux discords ? Les gens mal affectionnez à ce mariage en feront une belle feste, qui ont auparavant prénotiqué la ruine de nostre religion, monstrant au doigt comme faisant à croire à tout le monde que le Roy conduiroit la paix par vostre moyen, vous en donnant ample autorité, et, ce temps pendant, on met le siège à La Fere, ung beau commencement d'accord. Ou il fault, Monsieur, qu'on impute la faulte à la rupture de promesse au Roy, qui ne la garda en la donnant (chose trop ignominieuse à ung Prince d'honneur), ou que vous, sous umbre de leur soubhaister repos, attachez leurs pieds des laqz de faux-semblant, duquel crime je vous jureray très innocent. Et croy fermement que les choses se trouvent par tel ordre pour vous faire mespriser par leur moyen, qui mectront tousjours nuees à vostre gloire, en vous amoindrissant les cœurs de telz qui seront très ayses de se mectre en voz mains, ne les doubtant injustes, si ma requeste tient lieu en vostre cueur. Je la vous fais de considérer de combien près il touchera à nostre action que les commissaires se acheminent sans que ung passeport se donne ce temps pendant à la guerre. Autrement je ne trouve raison de leur labeur, sans estre remplis de soupçons plus que ne sera de besoing. Vous estes, Monsieur, si sage, que n'aurez de besoing à recevoir conseil en ce négoce. Il ne se pourroit trouver empeschement plus commode de laisser tomber à terre ceste cause que à justifier en faictz les meschantes prophéties que du commencement on a inventé, que tout est trompérie et artifices à decevoir les innocents. J'en ay escript ung mot au Roy, par son ambassadeur et par le mien, luy suppliant de croire que la Royne d'Angleterre n'est asses apprentisse à desguiser, et seroit for mal contente d'estre deceue en masque. J'ay prins la hardiesse de jurer pour le Roy, et au Roy de Navarre, et à Monsieur le Prince de Condé, qu'il a eu grande envye de la paix de la France, me semblant guerres mal convenable ou les vaincuers (*sic*) seront les perdeurs. Et par mes persuasions, leur ont faict retarder leurs préparatifz en Allemagne, qu'est pour les perdre, me pouvant bien remarquer pour la seule cause de leur ruyne. Voyez, s'il vous plaist (mon trèscher), comme mon crédulité intempestive m'a faict plus de dishonneur que n'a mérité le bon tour que je feis au Roy et à toute la France par ce seul acte, qui me semble attendroit meilleur salaire; qui tant plus me contente d'estre accompagnée de quelque malle grace qu'en pourra arriver au Roy mesme, qui ne me trouvera une aultre fois si hastive à luy complaire. L'importance de la cause me contraint à vous en escrire si rondement. Si quelque accroissement se pourroit adjouster à l'obligacion que vous doibz, vous y avez mis ung bon accès par la responce des actions es Pays Bas. Je vous supplie croire qu'en suis si satisfaicte que ne me pense suffisante à y respondre, me lyant si estroitement par vostre sincérité en mon endroit, de qui n'aurez jamas (*sic*) occasion de vous en ressentir, ne voulant vivre jusques en estre ingrate : comme sçait le Créateur, qui vous conserve en bonne santé et vous donne cent ans à vivre, après m'estre recommandée une million de fois aux petits doigtz."

*Draft, endorsed by Elizabeth :—"les dernières, 27 de Juillet;" also, in another hand, "N. 19."*



## 1004. THE EARL OF LEICESTER TO SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM.

1581, July 30.—“Sir, I received your letter by your brother-in-law, Mr. Sembard, perceiving that you found yourself somewhat distempered with your watching and posting, which I easily believe, and am heartily sorry for. I imparted your letter to her Majesty, who expressed very great favour with many gracious words towards you; and, perusing your postscript, she willed me to say thus to you, that, as she doth know her Moor cannot change his colour, no more shall it be found that she will alter her old wont, which is, always to hold both ears and eyes open for her good servants, and that it shall be indeed observed, not of the common sort of Princes, but ‘*nella fede della Reyna d’Inglaterra.*’ These be her own words she willed me to write, and I doubt not but she will graciously perform. And for mine own part, I shall not fail to do the endeavour of an honest friend that it be so, for it is the very duty of all honest men to deal so toward any in your place and case; and further, in particular, I have cause to do it, and faithfully will do it to the uttermost, as you shall hear and know, as occasion shall be offered. The Queen’s Majesty was almost altered for her going to Wanstead by some thwart practice whatsoever, but at last she went, and hath been very well and merry there, and so returned yesternight best pleased with all things. And her Majesty resteth in good health, God be thanked, and hitherto never spake word to me touching your negotiation. Marchmont was with her this journey, and said little or nothing of these matters. Her Majesty stayeth here till she hears from you. Marchmont is gone this morning to Mere (?) hall to my Lord Chancellor. Thus in haste, with most hearty salutations, I bid your good master here as myself, Farewell, this xxx of July, Your most assured, R. LEICESTER.”

*Addressed* :—“To my very good frende Mr. Secretary Walsingham.”

*Endorsed* :—“30 July 1581.”

2 pp.

## 1005. A MEMORIAL (for the FRENCH AMBASSADOR) OF MATTERS to be represented by him to the QUEEN OF ENGLAND.

[1581, July.]—The Queen of England must be given to understand the reasons why his Highness cannot cross the sea so promptly as he could wish in consequence of his impending voyage to Flanders for the speedy relief of Cambray, for which purpose his presence is most necessary in order to obviate the jealousies of the commanders, which otherwise would bring utter ruin to his affairs. Besides, being with his army he would find many more followers ready to accompany him out of respect for his person, and would no longer have any fear lest in his absence the King should take occasion not only not to show him any favour, but rather to injure him, in accordance with the counsels of many about his Court who favour the Spanish party; and who nevertheless would be constrained to keep silence if they saw him so resolute, and at the head of such an army as they would rather bring about the ears of the King of Spain than against themselves.

Moreover his Highness does not understand why the further progress of the marriage should be delayed by the arrangements for his journey to England, and entreats her Majesty to put no hindrance in the way of the Commissioners, repeating his assurances of his own goodwill to the marriage, and assuring her that as soon as he has put his army in order he will take the first possible opportunity of visiting her. His Highness begs also that a safe conduct may be sent to France for him

to be used when occasion shall serve. In order to facilitate the said journey the Sieur de Marchaumont will propose to M. le Marechal that he should return immediately to put the army in order, and if he finds him well disposed thereto, will beseech her Majesty, as a good friend to his Highness and one who desires the advancement of his affairs, to speak with him and persuade him accordingly.

He will also entreat her Majesty to send one of her servants to the King to interest him in his Highness's favour. He will also cause the Queen to understand how the Queen, his Highness's mother, came to find him at Alençon in order to persuade him to go to the Court of which his Highness pointed out the great significance, and showed that by his not going there the King of Spain would be led to suppose that the expedition to Flanders was being undertaken without the consent of the King; who would thus have more power at his disposal wherewith to assist his brother, being able to devote his whole army thereto when not hindered by a war against the Spaniard, whereupon the Queen did not make any great insistence.

Her said Majesty also proposed to him to retard his journey until he had completed the re-establishment of peace in this country, to which his Highness rejoined that, if he delayed by ever so little his setting out to Flanders, he would not only lose Cambray, which would be a great grief to him, but also his entire credit, and would bring utter ruin to his affairs.

Her Majesty was so contented with the above reasons that she promised his Highness to procure if she could the assistance of the King. His Highness further gave an account to the Queen his mother, of his expedition to Gascony, and how the King of Navarre had given him assurance of his desire for a Treaty.

It will also be very opportune that the Sieur de Marchaumont should, as of his own accord, propose to her Majesty that in sending to the King she should, in order to inspire him with a greater desire to assist his Highness, and not to be outdone by her Majesty, make an offer on her own part of 50,000 or 60,000 crowns as a mark of her goodwill to his Highness, and as a contribution to the expenses of the expedition: at the same time giving her to understand that his Highness is resolved to go thither in person, and to risk his life rather than to fail them, and that any help that may be given him will be the only means of recalling his person, and thus of forwarding his journey to England.

*French.* 4 pp.

#### 1006. T. BOCHETEL to DU BEX.

[1581], Aug. 1.—“Monsieur, je vous remerssie de la penne que prenes d'escrire à vos amis, et de la souvenense que vous aves d'eux. Je suis bien ayse de se que Monsieur de Movissière est souvent en vostre compagnie, encorre que ne fasies pas for bonne garde de vostre patron. J'ayme mieus que le gourvies que le capitene Augustin. J'a donné les letres, que vous m'adresies, à la dame que saves, qui ont esté bien resue (*sic*). Elle fet réponse; je vous prie les fere tenir. Je désireroys bien que le voyage qu'aves anvie de fere pardesa fut bien tout, ou je ne vais vayre point, car je croy qu'il me tandra aller au bayn. Je doute que je ne vayre avent que partir la dame, de coy [quoy] vous dit que vous voudries voyr la borlée d'elle, et, de moy, je say bien pour coy vous le dite. Si elle savoyt l'anvie que j'ay de l'emmer [l'aimer] et servir, elle ne me vouldroyt point de mal. Je n'ay point anvie de rien fere à son préjudice: elle a bien plus d'aucasion de se plindre d'aute que de



moy. Je vous prie de me tenir au bonnes grace de tous mes amis, me recamendant humblement au vostre ; priant Dieu, Monsieur, vous donner an santé lreuse et longe vie. De Paris, le premier d'Aoust, Vostre bien humble et affectionné amie.—T. BOCHETEL.”

*Addressed* :—“ A Monsieur, Monsieur de Bex, gentilhomme ordinaire de Monseigneur, estan de présent en Angleterre.”

*Seal, with yellow silk.* 1 p.

1007. SIR HENRY COBHAM to LORD BURGHEY.

1581, Aug. 3.—“ I have thought it necessary to advertise your Lordship of such proceedings in Her Majesty's service, as hath been passed since the approaching of Sir Francis Walsingham into these parts. Because I do understand it liketh her Majesty that for the present your Lordship should be troubled with the information of these affairs. I therefore will not leave to signify unto your Lordship how, the thirtieth of the last month, understanding that Sir Francis purposed to traverse the next way towards Monseigneur, afore he resorted to the King, I and Mr. Somers went to meet him at Luzarche, where he declared to us both, how it had liked the Queen's Highness for to direct her commission under the great seal, whereby we were authorised to join with him in some affairs, which were to be negociated with this king, and because he found the time, limited for the reservation, to be almost expired, he caused a writing to be made, whereby it was signified that the Queen's Majesty had consideration of the contract, which she would not but respect, as also the time and the circumstances, and therefore had authorized us to assign a further day, since that Sir Francis' journey had been slackened by his indisposition of health, as also that these causes required he should first (with the King's favour) communicate with Monseigneur, about certain points which particularly concerned him. The which writing, framed in good sort and signed by us, I sent to Monsieur Pinart at my return to Paris, by whom it was then incontinently shewed to the King, being accepted and liked of by his Majesty. Since Sir Francis' parting, I have received only this his inclosed, and the other letter directed to him from Monseigneur.

Now this day the Queen Mother is parted from St. Maur towards Monseigneur, accompanied with the Marshal de Cosse and Bellièvre, so as I suppose she will be privy to the negotiations which shall pass.

I think how this day or yesterday Sir Francis had his first access to Monseigneur. They which do belong unto the Marshal de Cosse have informed me how his tents and armour, with his furniture for the camp, is sent to Monseigneur's court, so as it is conceived he will there remain. And in the late conference I had within these two days with the Marshal Matignon, he shewed me that he was despatched by the King to take the charge of the government of Guienne and those parts, where he shall first address himself to the King of Navarre, and so continue in that government. As for the Marshal Biron, the King hath sent for him to command (as I hear) in Picardy, or else in some other frontier provinces. The which Marshal, in discoursing further of Monseigneur, shewed to desire the King should embrace the Queen's Majesty's anity, whereby he might the [more?] prevail against King Philip ; therewith wishing Monseigneur had more personages of better conduct, or else two Marshals of France. So as this humour seemeth to be in their thoughts well fixed, and their minds bent to embrace the foreign wars. Howbeit there hath been now a news come to the Court



that the Catholics should have surprised Perigoux in Perigord, a town granted to them of the religion by the King's edict; but this is not confirmed nor believed.

The King of Navarre was lastly at Nerac, where in those provinces the peace is established, and so throughout this realm.

The Vicomte of 'Toureyne' [Turenne] hath been in this city, and repaireth to Monseigneur. He is cousin and entirely beloved of Monsieur d'Arx, one of the minions, which is to marry the young Queen's sister.

The King hath shewed gracious dealing towards sundry of those principal of the religion in private sort.

The King hath sent for Monsieur Strozzi, from beside Bordeaux, where he is at Bourg in young Lansac's house, and they two do prepare some ships for to repair towards the Islands d'Assores [Azores]. There is opinion conceived the King would have him to be Admiral of France, so as that thereby La Valette, one of his minions, might become 'Coronel Mayor' of the French footmen, which office Strozzi now enjoyeth.

The Queen Mother hath bought of the Count Château Villaine, the best and fairest Spanish horse in France, the which she hath now taken with her, to present to Monseigneur.

It is understood here how the Spanish King doth send to the sea about twenty ships for to conduct in safety the Indian fleet, and so to see if he can therewithal assure the Islands.

I do herewith send to your Lordship a letter which is conveyed to me from Constantinople. The King hath appointed Madame de Carnavalet's house, beside my lodging, to lodge Sir Francis, where he shall be cheered by the King, and the officers do daily attend on him. Monsieur La Mothe Fénélon is assigned to receive and entertain him."—Paris, 3 Aug. 1581.

[*Postscript.*]—"I beseech your Lordship that you will vouchsafe to move her Majesty for to be pleased to bestow on me my suit of one hundred pounds a year in fee-farm, wherein I have so much importuned her Highness, and so long hoped after: assuring your Lordship it cannot be given me before I have need thereof, nor yet afore that I have sold of my own, nor sooner than I shall shew myself grateful to her Majesty by dutiful services and otherwise."

[Murdin, pp. 349-351. *In extenso.*] 2 pp.

#### 1008. THE DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1581], Aug. 4.—Begs her to pardon him if by his affection, wounded in such an unexpected manner, he is carried away into saying more than he ought. Her Majesty well knows his great desire for the accomplishment of their marriage "car sans intermission durant sine ou sis annees je le poursuyvi tres ardanmant, refusant et negligent toutes autres ouvertures et partis, a quoy je ne portere quoy qui puyssse advenir jamais de regret." Sees by the proposals of M. de Walsingham that her Majesty's goodwill thereto is diminished, which he can only impute to his evil fortune for he is well aware that there is no fault in himself which could afford her a pretext for departing from the contract resolved on in the negotiations with the Commissioners. If any one has made an evil report of him is assured that he could prove to her Majesty that it is an invention of those who envy him his good fortune. Has informed M. Walsingham of the disposition in which he will find the King and his council, of which he had neglected to advise her Majesty. Begs her to take the matter into consideration, and to send

Walsingham such a despatch as is necessary for the welfare of the two kingdoms, and as he has always expected from her kindness.—“Fayrese,” 4 August.

*French.* 2 pp.

#### 1009. PE LA FOUGÈRE to DU BEX.

1581, Aug. 6.—Thanks him for news of himself and of their good friend. Will never lose the part that friend has given him. Wrote some news of the [French] army which Du Bex will doubtless hear. His friend is welcome to the use of the writer's horse. Wishes to serve in this war, please God.—Fere, 6 Aug. 1581.

*French.* 1 p.

#### 1010. [SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM] to LORD BURGHEY.

1581, Aug. 6.—At the making of this dispatch I was so sore troubled with the headache and the megrim that I could not myself set pen to paper scarce to sign the dispatch, which caused me to use the hand of another for the letter I write to her Majesty, wherewith if she conceive any dislike I pray your Lordship to make my excuse. For either must I have so done, or made some longer stay of advertising her, which would not, I am persuaded, have been taken in good part. For the same cause it may please your Lordship to have me excused in your own behalf, being desirous to use my own hand in writing to you rather than another's. And for that her Majesty doth oft mislike long letters, I humbly beseech your Lordship in that behalf likewise to make my excuses with this ground of my meaning, which was because the matter was of moment, and the speeches that passed consisted of many parts and circumstances it seemed most pertinent to set it down, though not so largely as I might, yet not oversparingly, notwithstanding that to mine own liking and for the place I am now in shortness could better like me than publicity.

I am now with all the best expedition I can to make my repair to Paris, where I mean to be, God willing, with so good speed as that upon Wednesday I will demand audience of the King. What matter shall fall out therein your Lordship shall be speedily advertised.—[From Fere this 6 of August 1581.]

*Copy unsigned.* [Original in *State Papers, France*, Vol. 70, p. 238.]

1 p.

#### 1011. SIR HENRY DARCY.

1581, August 8.—Warrant to Lord Burghley, under the Queen's signet, to prepare a grant to Sir Henry Darcy, or such as he shall nominate, in exchange for Sawley Abbey and Manor, co. York, which he is to assure to the Queen in fee simple, and which is certified to be worth £400 a year, of lands in fee farm which consist of parsonages, appropriated tithes, prebends, &c. worth £300 a year, and of manors in fee simple amounting to £100 a year.—Greenwich, 8 August 23 Elizabeth.

*Sign Manual.*

*Endorsed* :—“An exchange for Sr Henry Darcye.”

*Vellum sealed.* 1 p.

## 1012. THE QUEEN TO LORD BURGHLEY.

1581, Aug. 8.—Warrant authorising the purchase and transport from the port of London of 200 fine broad woollen cloths for the use of the Duchess of Saxony.—Greenwich, 8 Aug. 1581.

*Signed by the Queen.*

[*Burghley himself inserted the number "two hundred" in this warrant, but a note on the back says:—"This letter lacketh these words (dressed or undressed) and is to be amended, or a new signed to that effect. That which new (sic) it is desired by the Duchess of Saxony to have the number of 200 increased, the Duchess having written for 600."*]

1 p.

## 1013. SIR HENRY COBHAM TO LORD BURGHLEY.

1581, Aug. 9.—"I have been, and like your Lordship, advertised, by the Counts Vymios and de Torres Vedras, that the King had, in their last audience on Saturday, the fifth of this present, not only assured them of his good disposition for the advancement of their desired aid for the enterprise of the Azores, but likewise that he purposed to send for me to the intent he might shew me his affection in the behalf of those affairs. Whereon the next day the King sent Monsieur Gondy for to will me to wait on his Majesty the said afternoon about two o'clock, which I performed. When as his Majesty did will me for to advertise the Queen that he, hearing tell that she was inclined to succour Don Antonio with aid of ships, he did think the same manner of dealing would be profitable as well for France as England, considering it should be a ready means to impair the increasing greatness of the Spanish King, and that he had for his part some months past sent Captain Escalyn with men into the island of Tarserys, and now he did send from Bordeaux three or four other ships, commanded and guided by Captain Gourgons, and because he was informed the Indian fleet was to repair presently into Spain, he wished her Majesty would be pleased to appoint those ships which were assigned for to part presently. The which his Majesty's message delivered me in this sort, I rehearsed to him, so as I might the better make true impression thereof; and I did further inform him how the Queen's Majesty, in consideration of the pretence the Queen his mother had to the realm of Portugal, and also for that it had pleased his Majesty to show many ways his affection to Don Antonio, the Queen's Majesty had been moved upon these considerations to harken to the abating of the Spanish usurpation of Portugal, and had likewise rather received Don Antonio as into a sanctuary or place of refuge, being a person descended of royal parentage, and as touching these his commandments delivered for to be written unto her Majesty, for his desire that the English ships might with the first commodity depart, because he found their voyage would not fail but become beneficial to both the realms of England and France, I did thereon assure him to signify the same at this present, beseeching your Lordship her Majesty may understand hereof. I further humbly requested his Majesty it might please him to let his mind be known, what order he would have taken for the commanding of those fleets of England and France, and to what end they were to be employed, the particularities whereof the Queen's Majesty would willingly understand for the better proceeding. He said how at the return of his Mother he would confer therein. I took occasion in this conference to desire his Majesty to give me license to move him in a



matter whereof I had no particular commission to deal. But that the Queen's Majesty had heretofore willed me at sundry times to entreat his Majesty for to embrace the repose of his subjects, and to favour those of the religion betaking themselves into his hands. And since lately it hath pleased God to bless him with such a peace, as he hath had all his subjects become willing for to render him their due obedience (the which the Queen's Majesty was glad of, desiring his happy and peaceable reign), I therefore now did, as her servant, beseech his Majesty, according to the purposes it had pleased him to hold often unto me, that he would chasten such as did first break the Edict, as these late interprenders of the surprising of Perigeux, which is one of the towns allowed to the Protestants by his Edict. The King said how, eight days past, he had heard the bruit thereof, but did not believe it until the last night past, having then received from his Seneschal letters of advertisement thereof; therefore he stayed to give order until the coming of the King of Navarre's secretary, Mons<sup>r</sup> La Marseillière, which is now arrived with the certain report whereby it is understood how Marshal Biron had intelligence with certain of the citadel, by whom it was betrayed, and many put to the sword and spoiled. This enterprise was governed by Mons<sup>r</sup> de Burdeyle, remaining there now Governor in Perigeux. The King of Navarre, presently upon the knowledge thereof, sent letters unto those of the religion to stay them putting them in hope the King will cause the town to be rendered again, and the malfactors punished.

There are advertisements come out of Dauphiné how about the end of the last month the Duke de Maine with his army should depart towards Romans in Dauphiné, where the assembly of the camp shall be. The deputies of Gapt and Livron are departed for to cause the citadel of Gapt and a bastillon of Livron to be dismantled. The Duke de Maine will send to those towns incontinently garrisons for the King, the which they have promised to receive. The peace is held for assured in Dauphiné, notwithstanding the army is not dismissed, but is increased daily, and there are now arrived 1,200 Swiss, besides that shortly 2,000 Italians are looked for, which the Pope sendeth. There are, moreover, commissions delivered for other levies of men. The Duke de Maine maketh all manner of provision for munition and artillery. There are arrived 2,000 pioneers, at the least the greatest part of them, so as the rest do follow. There are bought likewise 400 mules, which preparations show meaning of a further war. Moreover, the regiment of Mons<sup>r</sup> de Brissac, which was dismissed, is again newly supplied.

I have thought it convenient to let your Lordship further understand how I have been informed that the Queen Mother did not only depart hence with intent to persuade Monseigneur to leave off the treaty of marriage with her Majesty, and not to hope further that way, but likewise to dissuade him from his further proceeding to hasard his person and friends in the action of relieving of Cambray; but also hath propounded to his Highness the offer of one of King Philip's daughters, with the continuance of the Spanish amity, with large benefits besides; that the king his brother will presently augment his appanage with the gift of the Marquisate of Saluzzo and the country of Provence, with the principality and regality of these two estates, and for the saving of his honour, the Prince of Parma should retire from those forts and places he had fortified nigh Cambray, which city should remain in some neutral government, neither subject to the Spanish nor French. Which offers made by the Queen have been, as some do advertise, hearkened unto. Never-

theless, Monseigneur is parted from Fere to Soissons, with show of his continued purpose, which is yet to be rather hoped, considering the conceived opinion and assurance many ways given of his loyal princely nature, whose wisdom can well judge how little those Spanish offers be to be had in estimation, if thus much have been passed, as I have been informed. I hope this letter which I do herewith inclose to your Lordship directed from this Spanish agent Tassis to his king, being well deciphered, will be a means to discover to her Majesty the dealing and meaning of the Spanish king with this king. I suppose the cipher is the same which Mr. Phillipps, my Lord Ambassador's man, did decipher me a letter the last year in the Spanish tongue. I required Mr. Sommers for to take pains with this letter, but he cannot undertake it, for the pains of his eyes."—Paris, 9 August, 1581.

3 pp. [Murdin, pp. 351–353. *In extenso.*]

1014. DE MARCHAUMONT to SIR FRAS. WALSINGHAM.

1581, Augt 11.—Monseigneur m'a escript qu'il avoyt beaucoup de contentement de ce que vous achemines auprès de lui, mais que ce luy a esté du desplaisir d'entendre que l'on vouloit traicter de ligue laissant son mariage arriere, de quoi ayant bien discoursu particulièrement à la Royne du dommage qui luy pourroyt venir, venant à rompre le voyage de Flandre, et par là fumissant les deux grans Roys les ungs avec les aultres, à la ruyne et du prince d'Orange et de ce pauvre Roy de Portugal, dont l'Angleterre ne se porteroit pas mieux. Il \* \* \* † tomberoyt et sur vous aultres et sur mon maistre, je ne vois pas que n'admène si le mariage se rompt, estunt ung peu S. M. faschée de quoy vous n'avez traicté du mariage, et que c'estoyt l'occasion pour la quelle elle vous avoyt envoyé vers luy, pour luy faire entendre son intention d'accomplir le mariage, en cas que le Roy se chargeast du reste de la despence de la guerre après les Estats, et ce que pourroyt porter monseigneur pour faire paroistre à son peuple qu'elle ne les amene à une guerre, et s'il ne le vouloit faire en tous cas que vous regardissies ce qu'elle pouvoyt faire pour luy, pour y faire entrer le Roy à son secours. Elle m'a commandé par trois fois d'escrire à monseign<sup>r</sup>, me l'ayant asses répété de fois et à d'autres depuis des conseilliers, n'entendant à ce que mon dit m<sup>re</sup> a escript entrer aucunement en ligue, sinon en conséquence de mariage. Je vous prie, Mons<sup>r</sup>, de juger ung peu s'il seroyt honorable à mon maistre se departir de ceste cause de faire que fust recompense de ses frais pour aller en Angleterre espouser ceste princesse, et ce afin de ne les amener à la guerre. Vous voyez asser clair si cela touche à cest estat et à nostre religion. Après la faulte faicte se repentir n'y apporte de rien. Je vous prie apporter au mariage tout ce que pourrez, pour ce que de deça vous voyez ce que l'on en dict. Je m'asseure sur ce que m'en avez dict et n'en veux davantage. La Royne escript à mon maistre et croy que sur la lettre il vous escriira vous serez adverty du reste. Estant pressé ce porteur, vous priant de me departir de voz nouvelles etc.—Grenw<sup>e</sup>, xi August 1581.

*Endorsed* :—"Coppie of Mons<sup>r</sup> Marchaumont's letter to M<sup>r</sup> Secretary Walsyngham."

*Contemporary (?) copy.*


1 p.

1015. [MADAME DE MARCHAUMONT] to DU BEX.

1581, Aug. 11.—Has arrived at last at "la bonne ville." Will stay indoors for three days to finish her business matters, and hopes to begin



going about on Sunday. Will gather some news for him. His horse is not yet sold; has spoken about it. Is attending to the finances: remarks on the same. Begs to be informed when this packet is received. Her husband is to burn her letters. Did not write to Hausdeterre.—Paris: 11 Aug.

*Signed*:—"M." 

*Endorsed*:—"1581."

*French*. 2 pp.

#### 1016. GARDET to DU BEX.

1581, Aug. 11.—His assurance that Du Bex will see what he has written to M. de Marchaumont, and the little leisure he has, will keep him from making this a long letter. Desires always a place in his regard. Has informed M. Jacques that he has satisfied Lambert.—Paris, 11 Aug. 1581.

*French*. 1 p.

#### 1017. GARDET to DE MARCHAUMONT.

1581, Aug. 11.—Received his letters of the 21st July, when about to go and see his Highness at Château Thierry, for the purpose of obtaining the papers for the 10,000 crowns in return for Meaux, and the necessary letters from his Highness to their Majesties and his council. M. de Quincé had referred him to Château Thierry for the letters, although he had promised to send them, as the writer had written to De Marchaumont by Du Bex. So, at his departure, he had no means of replying nor of informing him of what he had done in Paris respecting General de Beaulieu and Le May. Was sure Madame de Marchaumont had written about them, and of the trouble he had had therein. Particulars of these matters. His Highness made a very short stay at Château Thierry, and had gone by the time the writer arrived, so the latter was obliged to follow him to Fere in Tardenois, where he told his Highness all the particulars De Marchaumont had written, even the small amount of money he had, and the expenses he would incur if he had to follow the Queen of England in her coming progress. Whereupon his Highness was pleased to order further money to be sent to De Marchaumont. Without him [De M.] nothing would have succeeded. With respect to De Marchaumont's desire to know whether his Highness wished to keep him always there (which could not be done without money, 18,000 (crowns?) having already been expended), his Highness replied that he wished him to stay until the receipt of further orders, and that he would give instructions so that De Marchaumont would be satisfied. But for the present, seeing the necessity of his affairs, his Highness begged him to have patience, and to be content with the money he was to receive from Le May. This was all that could be done. As to the other papers above spoken of, the arrival of the Queen at Fere, where she remained until the departure of his Highness on the previous Monday, had prevented his obtaining them. Had followed to a place eight leagues beyond St. Quentin, but M. de Quincé advised him to return, promising to send the papers to him or to M. de Réaulx within four or five days. He said he had not been written to about them, which the writer thinks the cause of the delay. Advises De Marchaumont to write to him and to the Keeper of the Seals. M. de Quincé's delay. Thinks De Marchaumont should, in writing to him, say that the affair was for the



interest of his Highness and of de Quincé, as well as of himself. Asks De Marchaumont to send him the letters, and he will add his own. M. Brulard will be a help. Arrived at Paris on Wednesday, the same day as Madame de Marchaumont. She has written to M. Lesler to come and see her about the sale of the wood. M. de Marcel's promises of assistance. Further steps necessary. Has seen M. de la Coste, who has given him the address of a man in Paris, to provide for the payment of the rent, and who desires his remembrances. Has not been able to see M. du Fargis or M. de la Beaulse. The English ambassador, who recently arrived, had left Fere to go and find their Majesties, but the coming of the Queen had made him return, whereby affairs are a little embroiled. It was said the Queen had gone there for the marriage of the Infanta of Spain, but he has learnt in Paris that it was for the marriage of the Princess of Lorraine, which they say has been agreed upon, and that the Queen gives in favour of the marriage her goods, which are estimated at 300,000*l*. Marshal de Retoie (?), they say, remains in his house by command of the King, who does not wish him to go to the war in Flanders. The controller Bodin came on Sunday to Fere from the *reiters*, who were nearly joining the army. The same day the Marquis d'Elbeuf also arrived in a litter, very ill. Met on the road the Genissat regiment. Assures him that his Highness has a very fine army; not less than 10,000 foot, and 2,000 French lancers, all gentlemen, well mounted and armed; and it is not thought that Spain is aware of it. There has been no provision market held as yet, which has occasioned much disorder and crowding to the poor people, who have been obliged to quit their houses. Awaits De Marchaumont's commands. —Paris, 11 Aug., 1581.

*French.* 4 pp.

#### 1018. MEMORANDUM to the QUEEN on the ANJOU MARRIAGE.

1581, Aug. 13.—“It may please your most excellent majesty, I know you cannot but find the alteration of the king's former resolution very strange, and therefore would be glad to know the true cause of the change, wherein I would to God I could satisfy your majesty with truth. To think that the same proceedeth upon the two causes alleged by the king, whereof we have in our general letter made mention, I have many reasons to lead me to be of a contrary opinion, and have rather just cause to think that the ground of the change grew upon advertisements received from thence, being put in hope that either your majesty (they insisting still upon the league with marriage) will yield thereunto, or else in respect of the doubt they are put in that, the marriage not taking place, your majesty will not go resolutely forward in the prosecution of the war against Spain (in case it should be so found expedient) to enter into a public and open action. If your majesty have conquered the difficulty in your own nature, as also other difficulties of state, touching the marriage, and shall be disposed to proceed to the effectuating thereof, then we, your poor ministers here, do hope that we shall not receive that disgrace as that your resolution therein shall rather be delivered by others than by us. On the other side if that your majesty shall not be disposed to enter into open action against Spain with this crown in respect of the charges, then were it good that any further proceeding therein were forborne, for to give them occasion by the entertaining thereof, to think that your majesty dallieth with them in both marriage and league, cannot but greatly exasperate them against you. How your majesty shall be able alone to bear the malice of Spain, France, and Scotland (for such a concurrency against you is to be looked for) I do

not see, otherwise than to depend upon God's goodness. The consideration of this matter doth . . . ster two necessary questions in state; the one whether it were not better for your majesty to join with France against Spain, or to have them both with Scotland to assail you; the other whether it were not better to convey the wars out of your own realm by the intended association with this crown, or to have this crown with the rest of your ill-affected neighbours to assail you within your own realm. The solution is very easy, for, as in the cure of a natural body being diseased, it were ill advice to counsel the application of inward medicines when outward will serve, so were it no less dangerous to attend a war at home, the inward corruption being thoroughly looked into, when that the same by some provident course to be taken by your majesty may be put off. The only difficulty then resteth upon charges, which, if the likelihood were, would grow greater than your state or crown might bear, forbear the same for that *ultra posse non est esse*, then were it reason for your majesty to depend upon God's protection and to stand upon your own own defence. But if the charges may be reduced to such a convenient proportion as the crown may bear, then were it very hard that treasure should be preferred before safety. I beseech your majesty that without offence I may tell you that your loathness to spend even then when it concerneth your safety is publicly delivered out here. We find also the doubt thereof by the Commissioners' particular and private speeches with us, a principal impediment why the king here is loath to join in association with you. For the love of God, madame, look into your own estate, and think that there can grow no peril so great unto you as to have a war break out in your own realm considering what a number of evil subjects you have. And therefore your majesty cannot redeem the peril that is like to grow thereby at too dear a price. I hope your majesty will bear with my boldness, and interpret the same to proceed of a care I have of your highness' preservation in that happy estate you have lived in these three and twenty years, which I pray God to continue your majesty in double those years. According to your majesty's commandment I moved the king for the Marshal de Cosse to attend upon Mons<sup>r</sup> in this voyage, who promised me that the rather at your highness' request he would see his brother assisted not only with the said Marshal, but also with divers others whose counsel and advice in these martial affairs should, he doubted not, serve greatly to the furtherance of his directions. And thus, craving pardon for this my length in writing, I humbly beseech the Almighty so to bless your Majesty with the prosperous reign of many years as that your enemies may have cause to envy your highness' happiness, and your faithful servants and subjects cause to rejoice and to render unto Him therefore their humble thanks."

*Endorsed* :—"13 August 1581.—M. to her Majesty."

*Draft.* 5 pp.

#### 1019. SIR HENRY COBHAM to LORD BURGHEY.

1581, Aug. 14.—Perceives in the Lord Ambassador's letters the treaty of the league has received a cross through words delivered by De Vrey in behalf of Monseigneur. The King seems willing to enter into the league, but Monseign<sup>r</sup> doubts it may bring him as little profit as the long treaty of the marriage hitherto. The King has sent money to the Duke of Maine in Dauphiné, and 4,000 crowns to the Marquis of Miranda in Italy to pay his soldiers. This Court and chief courtiers are busy exercising on horseback to make show of their gallantry at the marriage of M. D'Arx. Monseigneur means to review his forces at



St. Quentin. Advertisements out of Spain are that Philip has returned to Madrid, having given the Duke of Braganza the Duchy of Medina del Campo in Castille in exchange for the Duke's living in Portugal.—From Paris this 14th of August.

*Endorsed* :—" 1581."

2 pp.

1020. SIR HENRY COBHAM to LORD BURGHEY.

1581, Aug. 16.—" I hope afore this time your Lordship is thoroughly advertised of our proceedings with the King and with his counsellors appointed to confer with us about the treaty of the league. The which was by the King accorded at the first access of my Lord Ambassador, but, through his Highness' earnest entreaty to their Majesties, the King's counsellors, at their conference had with us, the first and second time refused, by commandment from his Majesty, to enter into the treaty of the league, dwelling upon their desire of the proceeding in the marriage, fortifying this their purpose with many arguments known to your Lordship, using ("yowsing") earnestness in their speeches, but De Vrey more than the rest. So we are thus constrained to rest at a stay until we may receive her Majesty's further commandments, attending to hear shortly, at Mr. Sommers' return, what Monseigneur's meaning shall be for the proceeding in the treaty of the league, or else that her Majesty may be certified of his further intent, which is to be accorded and ordered as please her Highness.

As for the affairs of this Court, they remain in the same manner they did at my last writing.

The surprising of Perigeux is confirmed, which passed without slaughter, occasioned through the disorderly dealing of the garrison of those of the religion.

A captain Catholic belonging to the King of Navarre did essay to take another town, but failed of his enterprise, so as the King's Majesty is advised to have the one and the other party chastised.

The Duke of Maine, having razed the walls of Gapt, is parted without placing garrisons in Livron or Gapt, advising the Papists to live in peace with the Protestants, declaring that such was the King's Majesty's will, which proceeding hath given good satisfaction, and lessened the conceit of fear which they of the religion had conceived in those parts.

Monsieur hath taken a view of his camp, which is beside St. Quentin, at a place called Riblemont, whereabouts his forces are encamped, having sent to the frontiers Mons<sup>r</sup> Lavalles with Mons<sup>r</sup> La Chastre for to affront the enemy, and to discover how he may approach to Cambray.

It is understood that Mons<sup>r</sup> the Marquis d'Elbœuf doth command the vanguard, having with him Mons<sup>r</sup> La Chastre and Mons<sup>r</sup> Lavalles. La Chastre is assigned master of the camp; Mons<sup>r</sup> Lavalles, Captain of all the Gendarmerie; Fervagues, Marshal of the camp.

Monsieur leadeth in person the battle, attended on by the Vicomte de Turenne, with the Count St Ayngneau, the Count Montgomery, St Luc, Rochepot, and with much other nobility of value.

The victuals for Cambray are in a readiness at a little town called Castellet.

I have certified your Lordship in my late letters as much as the King delivered me touching his desire for the setting forward of those ships to the isles of the Azores, which the Count de Torres Vedras shewed the King were prepared in England.



It is certified that King Philip should have a meaning to take to wife the widow of Rugonnes; she was of late in prison, and in displeasure, so as it seemeth hard to be believed. She is of the house of Mendoza.

It was bruited in this town, upon the king's parting so privately this morning, that he was gone towards Picardy, or to confer with Monseigneur; but I have been otherwise given to understand he went towards Lusarche, for to see a house which he would buy for Mons<sup>r</sup> d'Arx.

For my own particular cause I received but heavy news, perceiving by your Lordship's letters her Majesty's unwillingness to grant fee farms, wherefore I find my hap to be thus framed, as that after three years' suit, or more, my hope is almost taken from me, so as I remain in grief, returning only now once again for to beseech you most humbly to move her highness for to consider of me in so gracious sort as the fee farm of one hundred pounds a year may be bestowed on me in parsonages or in quillettes, or else in such sort as will best like her highness, and be least disprofitable to her, assuring your Lordship how by the protracting thereof, my death will be the more intolerable unto me, having already sold land, lease, and annuities to my great grief in these my further years, when as I should be past begging. I refer me to her Majesty and to the ordinance of God, praying for your healthful life."—Paris, 16 August.

*Endorsed by Burghley*:—"16 Aug. 1581. Sir H. Cobham with advices from France. By Walsingham, 20 Aug."

3 pp.

1021. [SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM(?)] to the QUEEN.

1581, Aug. 16.—"Most gracious Sovereign, the particular letter it pleased your highness in your princely favour to vouchsafe to write unto me, did minister unto me two singular comforts; the one, that your mislike conceived of my dealing with the Duke is in part qualified; the other, for that it hath pleased your majesty to lay open unto me your disposition touching the charge committed unto me, whereby I may use the same as a loadstar the better to direct my course. Touching the first, I hope when your majesty shall be thoroughly informed of my proceeding, you shall find that I swerved not from the direction I received, nor yet had cause that in discretion might lead me to take another course. The principal cause why I was sent over, as I conceive it and as I trust your majesty can call to remembrance, was to procure a straiter degree of amity between the king and you without marriage, and yet to carry myself in the procuring thereof, as might not altogether break off the matter of the marriage. And, though these two points were very hard, considering the determination they had put on here not to yield to a league without marriage, so long as there was hope of marriage, yet the success of my travail fell out so, through God's goodness, as I did assuredly, not without good ground, make account that the amity would have taken place, had it not been crossed by some practice, as your majesty may perceive by former advertisements not yet discovered; and yet both the king, his mother, and Monsieur resolved to continue their former determination in the prosecution of the marriage, which if I had made the case so desperate, as I perceive your majesty hath been informed, then surely would they not have continued their disposition to follow the matter. I was sundry times pressed both by them and their ministers to yield a resolute answer whether I had power to say that your majesty would not marry.

Whereunto I answered, as I was directed, that I had no such authority, otherwise than to lay before them the impediment that made your majesty doubtful to proceed in the marriage, which was, to have the same accompanied with a war. This being then true (as the effects do shew) I hope your majesty, in the goodness of your own princely nature and the uprightness in your own judgment, will rest satisfied. For otherwise, if either I or any other minister, employed in like service, shall be condemned unheard, it cannot but minister great cause of grief and discouragement. Touching the other benefit received by your majesty's particular letter, by the which you have so far forth opened yourself, as if you shall of necessity be thrown into a war, you find it more agreeable with your surety to have it accompanied with marriage than without, I cannot but let your majesty understand (as I declared unto you before my departure) that if your majesty shall be content to yield to marriage, I am fully persuaded that the king here will be induced to covenant with you that you shall be discharged of such burden as the war may cast upon you, which is the only matter that we have presently to deal in, considering that your majesty hath now so far forth opened yourself unto Mons<sup>r</sup> Marchaumont as to let him understand that if the impediment of the charges that the war may cast upon you may be removed, your highness seeth no cause why the marriage should not proceed. For, this thing being known to their majesties, all hope to procure the league without marriage is utterly excluded.

I beseech your majesty, therefore, we may receive your speedy direction in this case, as also what other thing you would have annexed unto the marriage, besides the removing of the impediment above mentioned. And so, with all humbleness, do beseech God, of His infinite goodness, to bless all your majesty's proceeding with that happy success as may be to your highness' particular contentment and the comfort of your best affected subjects."

*Endorsed* :—"16 August, 1581. To her Majesty."

*Draft.* 4 pp.

#### 1022. THE DURE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1581] Aug. 19.—Can assure her that he will effect the victualling of Cambray without the danger to his person which her Majesty fears, for he is already there and the enemy have fled with every appearance of terror to a distance of four leagues having refused the battle which he offered them. Feels sure that M. de Soumer [Somers] will have given her Majesty to understand what he told him the day before yesterday, and has further given directions to M. de Marchaumont to acquaint her more fully with what cannot very well be written.—Cambray, 19 August.

*French.* 2 pp.

#### 1023. NOTES of letters from the LORD DEPUTY of IRELAND to the COUNCIL.

1581, Aug. 19.—The two sons of the Baron of Lyxsnawe being escaped, either he will break out and declare openly for the rebels, or he will suffer all the forces and followers of his country to draw to his sons. The remedy for this is that the Lord Deputy write speedily to Sir Warham St. Leger and Colonel Zouche to lay hands on the Baron if he show any disposition to revolt. The like to be done to Rory McShee whose son is also escaped.



The rebels having refused to take the benefit of her Majesty's pardon, should it be again proclaimed amongst them? The cause of the Earl of Kildare.

Con O'Donnell's house called the Liffyn being wrested from him it may be feared Tirleogh will revive the quarrel, but rather than the composition should not proceed the house should be redelivered to him.

*Endorsed*:—"19 August 1581, . . . to be considered of."

1½ pp.

#### 1024. JOHN SOMERS to LORD BURGHLEY.

1581, Aug. 21.—"My very good Lord, that the same may understand after what sort the Vicomte of Thurayne was taken prisoner, thereof to inform the Queen's Majesty, I have thought it meet to set it down, as the Duke told it to me.

On Wednesday the 16th of August, Monsieur coming that night to lodge with his army at an old abbey called Hombrecourt, four leagues from Cambray, the Vicomte said that, with Monsieur's leave, he would ride that night to Cambray, saying he had heard that the way was free without danger of the enemy, he being encamped beyond that town at a place called Nave. Monsieur prayed him to stay, but, he insisting still to go, Monsieur commanded him to stay, whereunto he said that, by his commandment, he would not go: and then three several times promised to tarry. Which notwithstanding, the Vicomte going to his quarter, about half a league off, towards the town, in the night about eight of the clock, having concerted with divers gentlemen to go with him, as, the son of M. de Bellegarde, the young Comte de Ventadour, Beaupré, Tiiligny, Chasseron, the Baron of Viteaux, La Feullade, Montreterre, and many other gentlemen of mark, in all about 70 horses, only curtalls, and not their best horses of service, they without lances, having only pistolets, swords, and their curaces, [cuirasses] adventured that ungracious voyage. And having passed the enemy's scout about a league from Cambray, there met with about 40 or 50 lances within half a league, and being then advised to return, for fear of other company in ambush, he would needs charge them. And being entered, they had 200 lances Albanois upon them, before they could look about them. Thus was he, and the young Comte de Ventadour, and two more, taken, the young Comte sore hurt on the head and in the face with a curtelace. Bellegarde, and five or six more gentlemen, escaped into the town; therefore all put to the sword, saving two; the one, being unhorsed and hurt, saved himself in a little coppice wood, till the enemy was retired, and that next morning came to the camp. Another gentleman, in shifting to save himself, fell among certain Burgundians that kept Marcoyn upon the passage, who the next day was rescued, when that port, (being but a church), was taken by Monsieur.

The loss of the Vicomte and other valiant gentlemen is much bewailed, being lost in such poor sort, without attempting any good service. Monsieur determined to have gone to Cambray on Thursday the 17th, or else to give the Prince of Parma battle, who lay between him and the town, but was impeached by two churches fortified on the passage, ["Marcoyn, Crevecueur taken y<sup>e</sup> 17"—*marginal note*] and by a little brook running through a low meadow.

On Friday he passed by Marcoyn, leaving the brook on his right hand, and then had he all champaign to the town. And though I were despatched in the morning, yet, being desirous to see what that forenoon would bring forth, and to see the order of the march that day, which I found to be set broader, with more advantage to fight, and to set more



awork without troubling one another, than they were the day before, for the place did afford it better, (pardon me, my lord, for I speak like a gown man), and after I had gone among them, within two leagues of Cambray, full in sight of it, and had heard that the Prince was retired, Mons<sup>r</sup> de La Chastre with the light horse, and the Marquis d'Elbœuf with the vanguard, within a league and a half of the town, whereby I saw no difficulty of Monsieur's entering, I came away, because my charge required diligent return, as your Lordship shall see by the report of my negotiation with Monseigneur. Since, it hath been advertised that Monsieur entered there without impeachment, about three in the afternoon that day ["Friday 18"—*marginal note*]. Surely, my Lord, there are with Monsieur a great number of gentlemen, even the flower of this realm, most of them young, very well mounted and armed, all at their own charges, bringing their companies, all voluntary. So as they say in the camp that this army is rather spiritual, as come out of the clouds than otherwise; for herein was used neither commandment nor sound of drum, and yet in a small time there are about 3,500 lances (many more able horses) and 8,000 shot, very proper men. It was told me there from good part that on Thursday last there were given ten crowns to every company, which was but a small "adrefreshing"; and yet, all very quiet and of good will. Monsieur had no pikes then, but since I met many in carrying thither, and also corslets; neither hath the Prince any. This army was made so suddenly, that there was no leisure (say they) to make companies, and miraculous they call it that it is thus well. There is nothing of the king's in this army. He hath about 1,500 horses now about three leagues from Noyon, and Compiègne, and Pierpont, and certain footmen under M. de Puisgaillard, but no speech of their joining with Monsieur. The opinion of persons near, is that Monsieur will go forwards, if he be able, but that they lack the sinews of the war. He bringeth no store of victuals in his army, until he hath made all clear. And now they are going apace with them from St. Quentin, Heu (*sic*), and Chastelet, which I saw, being my way. He had with him 12 pieces of artillery and certain 'organs,' six upon a carriage. Among many good things worthy good report in that army, one and not the least is, that there are no women, other than victuallers, that carry wine, bread, and such like. Thus have I troubled your Lordship, but I trust not unnecessarily, as with these few notes, whereof I am sure your Lordship is curious to know."—Paris, 21 Aug. 1581.

[*Postscript.*]—"It was told me by a person near about Monsieur, that the Marquis of Risbrough had bought the Vicomte of Thurayne of the Albanois, before he was discovered, for 3000 crowns."

*Endorsed by Lord Burghley*:—"21 Aug. 1581. Mr. John Sommars."  
*Seal.* 3 pp.

#### 1025. The QUEEN to the DUKE of ANJOU.

1581, Aug. 22.—"Mon trescher, n'ayant pençée en mon âme qui ne retient quelque mention de vous ou voz affaires, vous me permettez par ceste cy de voussouvenyr d'ung action, qui à cest heureuse mène, que voyant l'envie que le pay a de retrencher vostre autorité au Pais Bas souz l'ombre du mariage, je vous prie de considérer que si vous accordez de patizer avecq le Prinse de Parme si avant, pour la retraicte de voz forces & les siennes, que fissiez par là ung droict sentier pour vous esgarer du droict chemin de ceste supériorité, non seulement protection, qu'avez desià embrassée. Si vous leur en pourriez honorablement respondre selon la fiance grande qu'ilz vous ont miz en la main, ja Dieu ne plaize qu'à mon occasion je fiz tant de tort à la France & à moy mesme avecq. A qui je ne doutte

nullement que le Roy d'Espagne s'attaque le premier. Nostre mariage en ceste endroyt feroyt plus de mal à vostre pais qu'il ne feroyt de plaisir à nous deux, voyant que ne sommes néz à nousmesmes. J'ay donné charge à Walsingham de dire assez au Roy sur ce point. Je suis très-fâché de moymesme, que j'empeschoys quelque troupe de gentz-hommes, que je vous eusse envoyé en pensée, que seriez assez en peine de contenter cez volontaires François sans vous molester d'Anglois, qui autrement, je vous prometz, n'eussent failliz de vous servir d'aussi bon cœur que quelque François qui y seront ou sera. Aussi je me doutoyz que le Roy vous retardast trop ce voyage. Ce me semble trop estrange que le Mareshall de Cosse, ne quelqu'autre de son qualité, vous sert de lieutenant, en ayant escript moymesme au Roy, & luy l'ayant promis à Walsingham. Mais encores, j'espère voyr contre-espérance qu'il vous plaira vous souvenyr de la promesse que me fistes par Sommer de n'y hazarder vostre personne, de qui je doybz avoyr plus de soing. Vous avez tant d'affaires que je finiray de vous fâcher de trop longue lettre. Seulement je souhaite que moymesme fiz le contecharge de vous, quand seriez en plus de péril, & m'aseure que mon cœur me serviroyt de ne vous en deshonor par ung recueil parceux, [?] combien que l'éguille sert plus aux femmes que l'espée. Si ne seroyz la première avvider ung tel preil [? péril]. Et plust à Dieu que j'y fusse, comme Dieu sçayt, &c."

[*Postscript.*].—"Il me donne assez de regret que le porteur dût prévenyr quelqu'ung des miens que j'ay retardé en attendre d'ouyr quelque meilleure response du Roy pour le vous mander. Je pense ung jour mille que n'oyr quelques bonnes nouvelles de vostre journée."

*Endorsed* :—"Coppie of a letter sente from y<sup>e</sup> Queene to Mons<sup>r</sup> by Du Bez, from Grenvyg, the 22nd of August, 1581.—No. 8."

1½ pp.

Modern copy of the preceding; very faulty.

1½ pp.

#### 1026. The LORD DEPUTY OF IRELAND to LORD BURGHEY.

1581, Aug. 26.—Finds the whole store at Cork utterly spent, and the garrison thereby in no small penury. Prays for speedy supply, and that the ships bringing the proportion for those parts be directed henceforth to Youghal and not to Cork, the staple there fitting far better the garrison's turn. Through the great defaultments & allowances of old dues, scarce 3,000*l.* of the last treasure allotted will come unto them, whereof necessary payments for corn and beeves being made, not 2,000*l.* will rest for the officers, soldiers, and himself. What that sum will do amongst so many, & where so much is due, he leaves to Burghley's consideration. Begg that suits upon private affection and favour may not be allowed to hinder the service there. The great need of money: "without ready coin, I put not one bit of meat into my mouth, nor feed my horses." The "not overhastiness" of Her Majesty to afford the supply. Knows not what in the world they shall do without it. That now to be received is "none other than as good never a whit, as never the better." Expects to write again ere two days be ended.—Dublin, 26 Aug. 1581.

[Murdin, pp. 353, 354. *In extenso.*] *Seal.* 2 pp.

#### 1027. The LORD DEPUTY OF IRELAND to LORD BURGHEY.

1581, Aug. 28.—"Your Lordship shall understand how peaceable we grow now in these parts. God hold it, which yet I will give no warrantize for, though it shall not a little content me to have my expecta-



tion deceived; nevertheless the winning of time, if no better come of it, will be no loss, considering our many loose ends to be looked to, and Her Majesty's dislike thoroughly to deal with them, as the certainty of the cure would require." Begs for money and victuals. Is prepared to go into Munster, for which journey he has not one penny, nor, as he last wrote, is any scrap of victuals left in those parts on this side Limerick, which too wastes apace. Beseeches the sending of good proportions to Youghall, Limerick, and Dingle. Dublin too must not be forgotten, where there is but a small "remain," owing to the store only having been used, through the extreme scarcity in the country.—Dublin, 28 Aug. 1581.

1 p. [Murdin, p. 354. *In extenso.*]

1028. [SIR HENRY COBHAM?] to LORD BURGHEY.

1581, Aug. 28.—"My very good Lord, I most humbly thank your Lordship for the advice given my wife to stay the ring in her hand until I may receive some satisfaction for such money as I have disbursed and am become surety for. And whereas I perceive, by a letter sent me from my servant Francis Mels, that towards the preparation of the four ships intended to be employed in the former voyage, I am taxed to be at a thousand pounds charges, I desire your Lordship's honourable favour therein, and to provide that it may be otherwise borne, for that neither my state can bear it, nor, if it could, the hope of the success of that voyage doth not carry any such probability as may allure me thereunto.

Whereas I am greatly blamed by her Majesty for that the charges do exceed the first proportion, which was the sum of 8,000*l.*, it may please your Lordship to understand that the cause thereof grew upon an earnest request made by the king that the number of the ships might be increased, for that he thought those that were agreed on not of sufficient force, and for the defraying of the charges thereof, as well of the said ships as of the rest increased, there was hope given that there would come both money out of the Isles of Terceira, as also out of the Low Countries, upon such jewels as were sent thither to be sold. And as touching the contract by the which he saith it was agreed that the satisfaction should be made of such money as should be taken of the Spanish goods, the same contract was rejected by the Count Vimoso in the beginning of the spring, and afterwards upon motion to have had the same revived at a conference between the Count Ruramide [?] De Silva and me, in Mr. Wil. Aboroughtes house, in the presence of Sir Fr. Drake, Mr. John Hawkins, and D. Lopes, the same was rejected, for that the time was so far passed, as such as before were willing to adventure, refused the same. I hope, the premisses being true, I have not deserved for any the dealing that hath proceeded from me in that cause, that I should be charged with a thousand pounds venture. The only cause that moved me to be so forward in the voyage was in respect of her Majesty's safety, but finding now that the time is overslipped, and that this employment of those four ships is to no purpose, I hope by your Lordship's good commands that (if the setting forth of the said ships shall be thought necessary) that the charges thereof shall be otherwise supplied."

*Endorsed*:—"28 August 1581.—For the Lord Treasurer."

*Draft*. 2½ pp.

1029. IRELAND.

1581, Aug. 30.—"Articles that Feaghe McHughe is bound to accomplish upon his coming in."

*Endorsed by Lord Burghley*:—"30 of Aug. 1581."

p. ½.



## 1030. The LORD DEPUTY OF IRELAND to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1581, Aug. 30.—Preparations for his expedition to prosecute the “rebels of the mountains,” near Dublin. Submission of the O’Birnes. Reasons for accepting the submission of Feaghe M<sup>c</sup>Hughe, notwithstanding his notable misdemeanors. Submission of Connor M<sup>c</sup>Cormack O’Connor, head of one of the two septs of the O’Connors. Endeavours to intercept Captain Garrett and Viscount Baltinglas, and measures taken against Phelim O’Toole. The aforesaid pacification of the rebels is a course “not the surest for the state, because the Irish are so addicted to treachery, and breach of fidelity, as longer than they find the yoke in their neck, they respect not either pledge, affinity, or duty.” Probability of a fresh insurrection after the harvest. Departure of Sir Warham St. Leger for England. Is going to Munster. Tirlough Lennough bound only by his oath, which “is in his religion to be dispensed withal by any of his Romish priests, as soon as he spieth an opportunity to break for advantage.” Expected submission of other rebels. Necessity of a President for Munster, whither he must proceed without delay. Leaves behind him in Leinster and Ulster the Lord Keeper, the Treasurer, and Mr. Marshall. Sir Lucas Dillon appointed to have care of Westmeath. Takes only Mr. Waterhouse with him. Great want of victuals for the troops, begs that good quantities may be sent to Limerick, Youghal, Cork, and Dingle. Captain Macworth appointed to look after the O’Mores and the rebel sept of the O’Connors. Sir William Stanley and the Seneschal of Wexford to look after the Kavanaghs. Will write further after he is joined by Sir Nicholas Malby. Testifies to the good services of Sir Warham St. Leger.—Dublin, 30 Aug. 1581.

5 pp. [Murdin, pp. 356–359. *In extenso*.]

## 1031. [SIR HENRY COBHAM?] to ROBERT BEALE.

1581, Aug. 30.—Finds that her Majesty has not altered her resolution touching her marriage, but is still determined that he should follow such instructions as he received before his departure. Her Majesty would have made him and his associates acquainted with any change in her wishes. This is signified in her own particular letters, for which they are infinitely bound to her highness. I am sorry that a cause importing her Majesty so greatly as the matter of Portugal should be overthrown. The French king greatly to be blamed. Seeing the preparations were so forward, the enterprise should not have been given over. The course of all their doings tends to offend, without regard had so to proceed as that the persons offended may not be able to prosecute their revenge. Strange to see the friendship acquired by Spain in the courts of Europe by corruption. It behoves all Princes to choose honest men, who will esteem more of honour and conscience than of profit. Has great cause to think that the French king’s not assenting to concur with her Majesty in the action of Portugal grew by practice from thence [Spain]. Some seek to lay the fault on her Majesty, but these he has made to excuse her. Will be fully able to answer the fault laid upon him as to the greatness of the charges. Fears the Queen and the realm will feel the harm, when it is too late to remedy it.

Is infinitely bound to her Majesty for letting his wife retain possession of the ring, until such time as he may receive satisfaction for the money he has become creditor for. The diseased mind of the “poor Prince” may have let slip somewhat to offend her Majesty, but he doubts not that she, in her princely goodness, will, instead of displeasure, yield comfort to the “poor afflicted gentleman.” Has given warning to them of the religion to look after Rochelle. Cannot hear that any

such person as is named in Beale's letter is remaining in the town, notwithstanding the warning can do no harm, especially when there are many tokens of the renewing of the former troubles, whereof he will be able to inform her Majesty particularly at his return, which he trusts will be shortly, for he hopes on the morrow to take leave both of the King and of the Queen Mother.

*Endorsed* :—"To Mr. Beale, 30 August 1581."

*Draft*. 2½ pp. [Murdin, pp. 355, 356. *In extenso*.]

1032. [SIR HENRY COBHAM] to LORD BURGHLEY.

1581, Aug. 31.—The Duke [of Anjou] desires all expedition in the transport of the money, so the writer sends the bearer with all speed, who will report on the state of the camp and on the enterprise the Duke hath in hand. Great judgment and thankfulness shewn in enclosed letter of the young Prince, who promises exceedingly well. The better part there offended to see so much treasure spent in preparation for masques and other vanities, and the "poor Prince" forced, unless otherwise relieved, to give over an enterprise so profitable to the Crown [of France]. Care taken of the Prince's person. Instructed the bearer to ascertain whether the Duke desired the King and Queen Mother to be made privy to the loan, and how. The Duke referred the matter to her Majesty. Thinks they should be informed, or the King's jealousy might be increased as to some inward intelligence between her Majesty and the Duke. It would also serve to remove the idea of the King and the Queen mother that her Majesty's friendship consisteth altogether in words.

That day he had long speech with the Queen mother both about the Portugal causes, and about the stay of their proceedings in the treaty. For the first, he finds that the King will attempt nothing with the Queen against Spain without the marriage. For the treaty, the King is resolved to stay until he hear from his ambassador. The Queen mother earnestly recommended the marriage, without which she said she saw there could be no sound friendship. She also renewed her request about the support to be given to Don Antonio, letting him [the writer] understand that the four ships were departed from Bordeaux with 600 men at least, and praying him to recommend the same to Her Majesty. Perceives by Burghley's letter of the 21st, that her Majesty is offended at not receiving fuller information of the state of both armies. Trusts her Majesty will conceive better of his service. No care lacking on his part, or on that of the Ambassador resident, to obtain information, but they are loath to send any news, until they can attain to some certainty thereof. As for information from the Duke's ministers, he finds they are not so thoroughly instructed, nor so willing to impart their knowledge as her Majesty has been persuaded they are. Has prayed the Duke to give order that by his ministers they may be informed from time to time of his proceedings, and he has promised accordingly. Hopes her Majesty will forbear to condemn them until they be heard. Is presently given to understand that their treaty shall be stayed, until her Majesty's full resolution to the marriage be known. Prays therefore for her Majesty's directions.

*Endorsed* :—"31 August 1581. M. L. Třer."

*Draft*. 4½ pp. [Murdin, pp. 359, 360. *In extenso*.]

1033. [RÉAU] to DU BEX.

[1581?], Aug. 31.—"Monsieur, j'ay esté très ayeze de veoir vos lettres & de sçavoir de vos nouvelles ensemble de Mr de Marchau-



mont, mais je confesse que Madame de Marchaumont, qui estoit en peine de vostre voiage & de la raison d'iceluy, ne ha passé en cela de contentement. Vous vous estiez trompé en la susception de vos lettres ; toutesfoys j'ay envoié celles de Mr de Granvelle, mais ouvertes, & n'importoit pour cela, n'y ayant nul secret. Je n'entendz rein aux affaires d'Angleterre ; toutesfoys je ne vous veulx celer que il y ha quelques tens que Mr de Mauvissière escrivit au Roy, que la Royne estoit du tout résolue au mariage, & plus que jamais cela ha accroché la négociation de la ligue, jusques à ce que les ambassadeurs ayent nouvelles de leur maistresse, & encores de Monseigneur, vers lequel ilz ont envoyé, et ne ha, l'on dict, que ce seoir leur courrier est venu. J'adjousteray à cela que quelcun de vostre armée des premiers ha escript icy que Mousigneur s'en alloit en Angleterre dans huit jours après avoir forcé le chasteau Cambrésy, & licentié son armée ; et il y en ha plus d'un qui l'ha escript. Je vous l'ay bien voulu dire, affin de vous esclaircir de toutes choses : or, à vos amys aussi ne faictes trop le secret. L'ambassadeur Coban [Cobham] me dict hier qu'il désireroit fort que Mr de Marchaumont eust faict résouldre la Royne, affin de sçavoir certainement ce qu'ilz ont à faire, n'ayant volonté que celle de sa majesté. Si semble il pourtant qu'ilz désireroient plustost ligue sans mariage ; mais il m'en parla ainsi, et vous puy assseurer que des grandz d'icy tiennent que le mariage est le plus assseuré moyen de sa grandeur, et vous promectz qu'encores y poussent ilz à la tour. Cela est vray, tellement que vous avez à prendre garde à vous. Vous seriez honneste home si veniez passer icy, et croyez que ce ne seroit sans y estre désiré, principalement par la dame que sçavez, qui alla hier à Poissy, & vous baise, comme je faiz, bien humblement les mains. Je vous ay escript en Angleterre ; si vous y allez, vous les trouverez ; mais avant, dictes-nous ung mot. A Dieu, Monsieur, qui vous conserve. De Paris, ce dernier Aoust, par vostre serviteur.

“Ne devenez trop grand guerrier, & vous gardez pour vostre maistresse. Certes n'ay purement, quand vous vous lasserez d'avoir ung hoste.”

1 p.

#### 1034. MONTSABERT to DU BEX.

[1581,] Sept. 1.—Expresses his devotion to him. Desires news of him, and of M. de Marchaumont. M. de Véry told him that he would pay the 50 crowns lent to the writer by Du Bex. His wishes to serve Du Bex.—Pont-de-Cet, 1 Sept.

*French.* 1 p.

#### 1035. SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM to LORD BURGHEY.

1581, Sept. 3.—The day following his conference with the Queen Mother, La Motte repaired unto him and prayed some good and speedy resolution of the marriage. La Motte acknowledged that the employment of Monsieur in the Low Countries, for the avoiding of the division that might grow between the two brothers, was a matter that those who desired the repose of the realm should have great care of, and was not the least cause that moved them greatly to desire the marriage. Sees it is a general opinion that it will be very hard to maintain good concord between the brothers in case the Duke should reside within the realm. The Duke of Guise has of late crept into very inward credit with the King, which ought to move her Majesty to be more careful of the



matters of Scotland. Advertisements are come from Scotland that the King doth submit to his mother's direction, even to yielding up of the government to her. Finds a general hope conceived of alteration of religion in that realm ere a year come about; "and yet have we neither power to provide for Scotland, nor to prevent that the greatness of Spain may no way hurt us."—Paris, 3 September.

*Endorsed*:—"1581."

*Corrected draft.* 3¼ pp. [Digges, "Compleat Ambassador," p. 428. *In extenso*.]

#### 1036. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1581], Sept. 3.—M. Somers having arrived he has detained the present bearer, M. de Buis, in order to add to his despatch his most humble and affectionate thanks for the promptness with which she has acceded to his request. Can offer her nothing in return, for his life and all that depends thereon are already so entirely hers that there is nothing more left to him to dispose of.—Duplessis, 3 September.

*French.* 1 p.

#### 1037. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1581], Sept. 4.—Regrets nothing so much as to find himself, in the midst of so many "belles exsecutions," compelled to trespass on her finances. Does so with infinite regret and would be reduced to despair were it not for the consolation he experiences in the thought that it is in order to abase the pride of her Majesty's enemies. Leaves the rest to be said by her Majesty's ambassador who is here, and who will not have forgotten to advise her of the taking of "Cambresis," which he effected in the sight of the Spanish army. There have been taken therein several standards which he had wished to present to her Majesty at whose feet he would fain consecrate all his trophies, but has been deterred therefrom by the report that she feared to declare herself alone against the Spaniards. Since, therefore, he cannot do so in fact, does so by this letter, assuring her that arms will never favour a poor adventurer more devoted to her than himself. Thanks her for the care expressed by her for his person which will do more to restrain him than his love of a life which languishes in her absence. The bearer has spoken to him on her Majesty's behalf with respect to Simier. It seems to him that her Majesty's wish is that he should take nothing from Simier which remains in his power. This he will accede to accordingly, there being nothing in which her Majesty may not command him.

The bearer will also inform her that he has "la belle jartiere" which alone is the cause of all his victories. "Je ne la lesere tant que je vivre non plus que le dessir de revoir vostre belle Majeste, a la quelle pour la hate de se porteur je me contenter de bayzer les belles mins, et les belles greves qui ont porte la belle jartiere."—Catelet, 4 September.

*French.* 2 pp.

#### 1038. DE HAULTETERRE to DU BEX.

1581, Sept. 7.—"Monsieur, Madame de Marchaumont avoit espérance de recevoir encores de vos nouvelles pour entendre ce que vous auriez faict pres de son A[itesse] pour vostre retour delà, qu'elle croyt asseurement, n'en ayant eu depuis vostre seconde. Ce fut hier seulement qu'elle fut avertie de la maladie grande de Monseigneur de Marchaumont, que l'on luy avoit seelée, attendant meilleures nouvelles. Car

nous l'avions bien sçeu, et jusques à ceste heure elle en a porté ung merveilleuse amny. Mais les lettres qu'elle a présentement reçues de mondit seigneur et de Monsieur de Mauvissière l'ont réjouye, ayant aprins qu'il commence à se bien porter. Elle a trouvé fort mauvais que pas ung de ceulx, qui sont près de luy, ne luy en ont escript. Dieu soit loué qu'il se porte mieulx que l'on ne disoit icy. Car je vous puis asseurer que l'on l'a faict mort au Louvre. A ce bruiet ses serviteurs estoient fort estonnez. Mais comme j'ay tousjours eu autre opinion, et d'asseurer qu'il estoit venu nouvelles de son bon portement, ce bruiet s'est apaisé. Beaucoup de ses amis n'en sçavoient que penser : l'on ne peult estre tousjours sain : le temps est fort maladif deça : et y avet (?) tant de diverses maladyes que c'est pitié d'en oyr parler. La mauvaise y règne encores, et augmente tous les jours. Au reste, Monsieur, je ne vous ferois qu'amnuyer de vous dire mil nouvelles qui courent. Je ne doubte point que n'en ayez emporté de plus certaines, partant d'avec son altesse. Toutesfois participant aux lettres que l'on escript à mondit seigneur de Marchaumont, vous y en trouveriez de toutes nouvelles depuis vostre partement, qui a donné quelque soupçon que sadite A[ltesse] pourroyt fere le voiage. J'en laisse parler à ceulx qui en ont aprins davantaigie. Je vous ay dernièrement escript si averty de quelque retranchement sur ceulx qui ont des rentes sur le droit de poisson, & y estes comprins. Avisez ce qui vous importe en cela pour y donner ordre. Je n'ay entendu autre chose de vos asfaires particulières. Tous vos amis se portent bien, aucuns se promectans d'aller jouer aux champs perdront icy quelques jours pour veoir les grandz et superbes triomphes au mariage du Sieur d'Arques. Il a esté faict ce matin duc et pair de France au palais. Monsieur, avisez de me commander pour vostre service, et me tenez, s'il vous plaist, en vos bonnes graces, que je salue de mes plus humbles recommandations ; priant Dieu, Monsieur, qu'il vous doinct avec santé tres longue et heureuse vie.—De Paris, ce vij<sup>e</sup> Sep<sup>bre</sup>, 1581, Vostre humble et obéissant serviteur, DE HAULTETERRE.

“Monsieur, ayez s'il vous plaist souvenance de la vesselle, et mandez ung mot de vostre volonté pour me satisfaire.”

2 pp.

1039. [“MOINE” ?] to DE LAREIGNÉE.

1581, Sept. 8.—“Monsieur, j'ay esté très ayse d'avoir entendu par Gardet, qui a esté longtemps auprès de son Altesse pour la poursuite de mes affaires, que vous ayez trouvé bon l'advertissement de l'exemption et affranchissement des lieutenans des baillis & senaulx & Juges présidiaux, duquel son Altesse auroit çy doivent faict don du titre à Monsieur Brulart et à moy, lequel titre sera assez suffisant pour estre party, comme vous a di . . . . Gardet, entre vous, ledit sieur Brulart, Monsieur de Quinsay, & moy, dont . . . . . besoing que nous ayons ung brevet de sadite Altesse, soubz le nom de tous quatre, vous priant en parler audit sieur de Quinsay, qui le tout dresse en ses mains, pour le fere signer, & y tenir la main envers son Altesse, affin d'en envoyer les despeschés à leurs Ma<sup>tes</sup>, et en faire l'adresse à Monsieur de Réaux et audit Gardet, qui sont à Paris pour en faire les poursuites, chose qui ne se doit negliger. Car outre la commodité que nous en pourrons recevoir, sadite Altesse en tirera ung grand secours en ses affaires. Aussi Monsieur, en récompense du don qui m'avoit esté faict sur le domaine, engage et usurpe ès bailliages de Meaulx, Sezanne, et Chasteau Thierry. Son Altesse a promis de m'assigner de quelque



somme de deniers sur ledit affranchissement desdits lieutenans desdit oaillez et sen<sup>aulx</sup>, et encores que ce soit me commuté, une chose assurée sur une nature de deniers incertaine, toutesfois pour l'espérance que j'ay qu'elle réussira, je m'y suis accordé. On ne réussissant point, il fault que Monseigneur me donne une assignation, et me paye les fraiz que j'ay faictz de ladite poursuite, m'ayant esté fait ledit don pour les ruses, que je m'asseure que ledit Gardet vous a toutes dictes. Vous priant, Monsieur, de m'y vouloir assister de vostre amitié, de laquelle j'ay tousjours fait estat, comme en semblable vous pouvez vous assurer de la mienne, qui sera de jamais disposée pour vous servir en tout ce que voudrez désirer de moy. Et en ceste volonté, je prieray Dieu, Monsieur, vous donner en très bonne sancté, très longue et heureuse vie.—A Grenvieth, ce viij Septembre, 1581.

"Monsieur, excuses ma maladie, qui ne m'a permis d'escrire de ma main, et me tenez en vos bonnes graces. Vostre humble amy, affectionné à vous servir."—*Unsigned*.

*Addressed*:—"A Monsieur, Monsieur de Lareignée, Conseiller du conseil privé de Monseigneur, et son Garde des Seaulx."

1 p.

#### 1040. [RÉAU] to DU BEX.

1581, [Sept.] 9.—"Monsieur, je n'escriray qu'à vous pour ceste foys. J'escrivay hier à Monsieur de Marchaumont par le messagier, et par le sieur de Faronville. Vous & luy aurez entendu toutes nouvelles. Vous luy direz, s'il vous plaist, que Monsieur de Chauvalon ha esté bien marry du commandement, qu'il ha eu de la Roynes, d'attendre icy le Roy, qui ne doibt estre de retour que Saumedy, au plustost. Il le prie de le bien assurer à Monseigneur; si vous esties gens de cœur, j'eusses ung peu de vos nouvelles par luy. L'on me laisse icy comme ung homme abandonné. L'ambassadeur du Turc arriva hier, qui n'a pour tout que cinq hommes, & antend sy en doibt venir encore ung. Ilz ont quelque rotte, & nous voulu venir ensemble. Je ne sçay que vous dire, car l'on ne m'en . . . . . loisir. Pour Dieu, excusez moy pour ceste foys. A demain le demeurant que va ung aultre courrier, j'envoye des nouvelles de Madame de Marchaumont. A Dieu, Monsieur, qui vous conserve.—A Paris, ce ix<sup>e</sup>, en haste. Vostre serveiteur, §."

*Addressed to Du Bex.*

1 p.


#### 1041. GARDET to DU BEX.

1581, Sept. 9.—Madame de Marchaumont, being still troubled at the illness of her husband, has not been able to write to Du Bex this time. Besides, she is uncertain whether he is at the court of his Highness, or not. So she has commanded the writer to send this letter, in case Du Bex has not left the court. If he could come to Paris, Madame de Marchaumont would be very glad. She had written to him to know if M. de Quincé had received a packet respecting certain papers of great importance to Mons. de Marchaumont, inasmuch as they took the place of the gift of Meaux to him. M. de Quincé had always made great promises. Thinks Mons. de Marchaumont's health is good now, as Madame had received letters from him that gladdened her very much.—Paris, 9 Sept., 1581.



*On the other side of the leaf, Madame de Marchaumont has written a few lines :—*

Has taken courage to add this word. Sent money by means of the ambassador, having heard that Mons. de Fargis was with his Highness. Threat to seize her horses. Thinks of revisiting Courause. Very sorry not to have seen Du Bex before his departure beyond sea.

Signed, "."

*French.* 2 pp.

#### 1042. GARDET to DU BEX.

1581, Sept. 10.—Knowing that he has arrived at the court of his Highness, desires to risk sending this letter, although he thinks Du Bex will not stay there long. Has at length got the papers from M. de Quincé, and forwards them to be signed by his Highness. The Keeper of the Seals is favourable to them. Madame de Marchaumont has also written to M. de Quincé. M. de Marchaumont is eager to have the papers signed, as they are of such importance to him. He gains 10,000 crowns, and a share with M. Brulart, the Keeper of the Seals, and M. de Quincé. Begs him to speak to the two last, and return the papers as soon as possible.—Paris, 10 Sept. 1581.

*French.* 1 p.

#### 1043. LORD DEPUTY GREY to LORD BURGHEY.

1581, Sept. 11.—Commending Sir William Stanley for such favour from her Majesty as his endeavours in her service here have deserved.—Dublin, 11 September, 1581.

$\frac{1}{2}$  p. [Murdin, pp. 360–361. *In extenso.*]

#### 1044. SIR FRANCIS WALSINGHAM to the QUEEN.

1581, Sept. 12.—Is infinitely grieved to see the desire he has had to do her Majesty some acceptable service so greatly crossed. If any thing escape his pen that may breed offence, beseeches her Majesty to ascribe it to love, which can never bring forth evil effects, though sometimes it may be subject to sharp censures. "And first, for your Majesty's marriage: if you mean it, remember that, by the delay your Highness useth therein, you lose the benefit of time, which (if years considered) is not the least thing to be weighed. If you mean it not, then, assure yourself, it is one of the worst remedies you can use, howsoever your Majesty may conceive that it serveth your turn." As for the league they were in hand with, thinks that it would have proved unprofitable. "Sometimes, when your Majesty doth behold in what doubtful terms you stand with foreign princes, then do you wish with great affection that opportunities offered had not been overslipped; but when they are offered to you, if they be accompanied with charges, they are altogether neglected." The respect of charges hath lost Scotland; "and I would to God I had no cause to think that it might put your Highness in peril of the loss of England." It is strange, considering in what state her Majesty standeth, that in all the directions received, they have special order not to yield anything that may be accompanied with charges. The general League must be without any certain charges; the particular League with a voluntary and no certain charges, as also that which is to be attempted in

favour of Don Antonio. Heretofore her Majesty's predecessors, in matter of peril, did never look into the charges; when their treasure was neither so great as her Majesty's, nor subjects so wealthy nor so willing to contribute. Prays God the abatement of the charges towards that noble man that hath the custody of the bosom serpent, hath not lessened his care in keeping of her. I conclude therefore, be it spoken in zeal of duty without offence unto your Majesty, that if this sparing and unprovident course be held on still, the mischief's approaching being so apparent as they are, that [there is] no one that serveth in place of a Councillor—that either weigheth his own credit or carrieth that sound affection to your Majesty that he ought to do—that would not wish himself rather in the farthest part of Ethiopia than enjoy the fairest palace in England.—*Undated.*

*Endorsed* :—"12 September 1581."

*Corrected draft.* 7 pp. [Digges, "Compleat Ambassador," pp. 426-427. *In extenso* (but with variations in the text).]

#### 1045. LORD DEPUTY GREY to LORD BURGHEY.

1581, Sept. 14.—Referring to the defalcations upon the assignments for Ireland. The universal nakedness and wants of the men here, and the necessity to keep them under the yoke of service, driveth him into no little perplexity. Without some speedy relief he shall not be able to contain them under discipline and order. No victuals have arrived since July last. Stayed his journey into Munster for the coming of O'Donell. Has committed the first pledges of Connor Mc Cormock to justice, Mc Cormock having failed his word touching new ones. Mc William Ewter hath submitted and presented himself to the State.—Dublin, 14 September 1581.

P.S.—Begg that the letter herewith empacketed may be delivered.

*Signed.*

2 pp. [Murdin, pp. 361-362. *In extenso*].

#### 1046. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1581], Sept. 18.—Having had much discourse with M. de Walsingham, "le plus ounete ounme qui let possible et digne daytre favorize de la plus grande princesse du monde," they found themselves perfectly in accord, as could not be otherwise both being impelled only by the desire of advancing her Majesty's greatness. Moreover Walsingham finds no fault with his extreme desire to see her, there being a host of things he might communicate to her in person which cannot be written. Has also spoken to Walsingham of the trouble he is in at receiving no news from the army of the States, and in consequence of other things which have taken place in France of all which he will render a faithful account to her Majesty.—Pont Dormi, 18 September.

*French.* 1 p.

#### 1047. SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM to DU BEX.

1581, Sept. 19.—Apologizes for having gone away without having seen him, as he had promised. Wished to avoid the heat, so as to use greater diligence in the advancement of his Highness' business. If Du Bex has anything to tell him on behalf of his Highness, begs him to put it in writing, & send it by the bearer.—Abbeville, 19 Sept. 1581.

*Italian. Seal.*

1 p.

## 1048. FAYVAULT to DE MARCHAUMONT.

[1581], Sept. 20.—“Monsieur, j'ay reçu vostres lettres du xx<sup>e</sup> d'Aoust, qui est la première & dernière que j'ay eu ce bien de recevoir de vous depuis quatre moys. J'ay parlé à Monsieur Marcel depuis trois jours, qui m'a dict avoir accomply tout ce qu'il vous avoit promis, mesmes ce que restoit de vostre voyage. Quant aux voyages de Vaudetar, il m'a dict n'avoir aucun moyen. Si mes prières eussent eu lieu, il en eust reçu quelque partie. Les nécessités y sont si grandes, que je ne vous en puis escrire autre chose, sinon qu'en tout ce qui dépendra de moy & de ma puissance, vous en pouvez fere estat. Il ne se peult fere que vous n'ayes fait, & fassies de grandes despenses, pour le service de son A[ltesse]. Il se présentera quelque occasion qui payera tout, comme je désirerois vous en veoir contant. Vous pouvez estre asses adverty de nos nouvelles de pardeça, et que ce porteur vous pourra particularizer, qui me gardera vous en fere long discours. Je vous diray seullment que j'ay ferme oppinion que son altesse passera outre, & yra à Anvers, quelque divertissement que l'on luy vueille fere, à ce que je puis veoir. Il remet nouvelle armée sus, tant par le moyen de Monsieur le Prince d'Aulphin (*sic*), qui est à présent près de luy, que de Monsieur le Prince de Condé, que l'on tient pour le seur, qui le va trouver, avec Messieurs de Meny, Geytry, qu'autres. Il y a le filz de Monsieur de Clervant, qui meut à sadite A[ltesse] quinze enseignes de gens de pied. Dieu vueille que la fin puisse estre aussi bonne que le commencement, coume l'on a bonne espérance. Si j'eusse trouvé coumodité vous escrire, je n'eusse esté si long temps sans vous fere scavoir de mes nouvelles, comme à celluy à qui j'ay voué tout service et amytié. En cest endroit je prieray Dieu, Monsieur, vous donner en santé très bonne vie & longue, vous présentant mes très humbles recommandations.—De Paris, ce xx<sup>e</sup> Septembre, Vostre bien humble et affectionné serviteur, FAYVAULT.”

*Addressed* :—“A Monsieur, Monsieur de Marchaulmont, Conseiller du Roy en son Conseil d'estat, et aussy Conseiller des affaires & conseil de Monseigneur, frère de sa Ma<sup>te</sup>, de présent Ambassadeur pour son altesse en Angleterre.”


1 p.

## 1049. [MADAME DE MARCHAUMONT] to DU BEX.

[1581], Sept. 25.—“S'est lors que aves seu mon absamse de la bonne ville, qu'aves fait le voyage : je m'en vemgeray quelque jours. Vous aves temps d'afayre à gousverner le monde que des longues lettres seroist apelées importunes, aussy que j'ay faulte de suget, n'oyant parlé que prosais vandemge ménagis. Se n'est se qui vous peult estre agréable. Je lesse fayre à seus qui sont au monde du Louvre, et de la sale de Bourbon, n'asptenens à moy, qui suis sens mary, de veoir temt d'exelamses, mes, caché den mes roches, fayre pénitense. Il est vray que j'ay gousverné deus jours mon comysayre, qui dist que l'er de Couramse n'est poins mauvais. Il estoict tout malade : mon apostyquayrie l'a ramdu tout gaisliart. Il ne sera pour sela recusé ; s'est du consentement du bon homme. Ors, il fault parle des Emglois. J'eusse voulsu avoir plus de moyen pour servir Momiieur de Valesimgam [Walsingham]. Les fames sont si inutilles, et moy le plus de toutes ; qu'il resepvra, s'il luy plaict, ma bonne voslomgté puis que je ne puis myeulx. Je crois enfin que mon mary y demeurera, si je ne le vois querir. Il y a si longs temps que n'ay heu de ses nouvelles, que je crois que m'a oublyée. J'ay temps de peur de sa samté, que Dieu comserve,



s'il luy plaict. Sy son mestre luy mesme luy asloict leve le syège, je le pramdres en pasyanse plus dousement, mais je crins temt que après toutes ses poesnes, il ne luy en sçachie gré, et soict eslomgnie de ses bonnes grasses, que je ne sçay qu'am [qu'en] pamser, sinon pryer seluy qui conduict toutes chausses. Vous estes au lieu pour juger le bien que l'on luy veult. Il est vray que le tout ne despen pas de l'aparemse. Je n'en puis parler de si loings, m'anuyant bien les insertytudes, que je ne voy umg établysement et moyen de nous desgagier. Je crois que ses doubles pistoles vous chargerois trop a porter, si n'en négie plus, je vous ay dégagie de la crois. J'eusse bien désiré veoir ses mesyeurs. Il husse tasté de mes comfitures; sera lors que serons tous emsembles. Vous me feres, s'il vous plect, part de se qu'aures apiris de nouveau près son altesse, se qui debvyent, et se que l'on veult que fase vostre amy le gardeseaus, n'y estent plus sur coy fera l'on la disilcuté. Je ne sçay s'il armera point umg austre sayson que les servisse soiet recosgnus. Le mestre est bon, mais l'absamse luy faict oublyer son vaslet. Nous ne sommes ors des respomse de S., et en poesne pour les austre de Fargis, et austres. Vostre hoste ne me mamde ryen de vostre voyage. Je ne la vous feray plus longue, vous suplyent vous souvenir de vos amis qui vous présente leurs humbles recommandations à vos bonnes grasses; pryant Dieu, Momsieur, vous donner heurus retour.—De vostre mayson de Couremse, se xxv<sup>e</sup> Septambre."

*Signed* :—"  ."

3 pp.

#### 1050. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1581], Sept. 29.—In sending back Marchaumont to Paris has availed himself of the opportunity of sending her a word by means of her Ambassador. Must not fail to tell her how he left Paris to go to Alençon. Her Majesty knows that the chief cause of his going there to see the king, was because he had heard that her Majesty wished that when he left France it should be with the king's consent. Having complied with this wish, he had persuaded himself that she would not take the present short journey amiss.—Verneuil, 29 Sept.

*French.* 2 pp.

#### 1051. The QUEEN to [SIR FRANCIS WALSLINGHAM].

1581, Sept.—"Can you wittingly do me so much wrong as to suppose I am readier to make strangers acquainted with my mind and let you run another course? The goodwill that M. oweth me might with some hope of their own good move the minister of the King here and his servants there to let the treaty, for fear it should be obstacle to the marriage. You may tell the King that the superiority that Monsieur hath taken upon him must be now maintained, for of 'retraict' I can make no mention, both for his honour and both our goods, since England and France shall feel else the weight of his wrath. Therefore, since the States' ability alone cannot do it, nor M.'s appanage, and the King minds it not, how doth it follow but I must bear that yoke. And therefore, he seeth the cause of let for the league that shall be no impeachment to the marriage. But rather than you shall linger thus in vain, crave your return, which I wish not least to see. Over many tragedies that our foreign King hath made us,

it is too much that all our charge, care and expense is so far neglected, and we are said to have done but beguile, and even that is done, is demanded, why all this was prepared, who bare it; and why did not he appoint both the Captains and made the provision; and so he is not bound to aught that they have done. Your loving Sovereign, E. R.

Forget not to let the King know how strange an action it was to permit a sword to the enemy of his brother, even when he was in person near him. I could wish that half he bestoweth on his favourites were employed on his needy brother.

*Endorsed*:—"M[emorial] of her Majesty's letter to myself. Sept. 1581."

*Copy. 1 p.*

1052. SIR FRANCIS WALSHINGHAM to LORD BURGHLEY.

[1581, September].—Is sorry that the King of Portugal is so greatly grieved, and yet if the answer of those appointed to deal with Don Diego de Botelia and Don Emanuel de Silva be well remembered, he hath more cause to blame France than her Majesty. He findeth himself grieved for that his loss falleth out to be greater than he looked for, and the greatest blame is laid upon writer, but surely no man is so much to be charged therewith as Don Lopes, who desired that the preparations might be greater than was first agreed upon. Suggests that her Majesty should discharge the loss sustained in the said preparations, as he thinks the poor Prince's estate is not so desperate but that God will one day raise him up again to pluck down the pride of him, who is the sworn enemy both to God and her Majesty. Mislikes of "his" repair hither, considering how he has been dealt withal, especially upon the King's denial to write his letters to her Majesty. If writer's first advice touching his repair into the Low Countries had been followed, both the Isles of the Azores had been preserved and also the East and West Indian fleet defeated. This day there is advertisement out of Spain that the fleet is arrived from the Moluccas bringing great treasure and information that the islanders had submitted to the King's obedience.—*Undated.*

*Noted in a later hand*:—"1581."

*Corrected draft. 4 pp.* [Digges, "Compleat Ambassador," p. 434. *In extenso.*]

1053. [MADAME DE MARCHAUMONT] to DU BEX.

[1581] Oct. 2.—"J'ay esté très hayssé d'entendre de vos nouvelles, qui ne m'aspresgnie point, si aves reseu de mes lettres; sy seroygie [serais je] marye qu'il fussent perdues. Jusques à maintenant, il y a tent heu de disfilcutés sur le pasaygie de se prainse, que je ne m'en donneray plus de joye à tort que je ne scachie pour sertain les vens luy avoir esté sy favaurables que sa mestresse est du contentement de sa veue. Pour son vaslet, je crains que le trop de plésir le fasse malade. En la propsision que me faicttes, il est bien malayse que j'an puisse dire mon opinyon par escrit, et ne sçachant le cours du marche. Il y mesrite en se faict umg peu de discours, afin en pemsent à umg desim garder de desmorer entre deus selle, le cu au terre. Je ne treuve pas que sette charge se peult fayre à l'avenir sens soupeson des deus partis, et samble que seroict vousloir tropt eslongnier son servyteur. Je crois que seus qui en ont faict l'ouverture cringnie que sa présamse nuyssse à leurs asfayres. Tout sela despen de la voslomgté de seluy qu'il peult, et cosgnois que vault umg home de bien pour le récompense selon son méryte. Mons<sup>r</sup> de Lagie

a promesse et brevet pour entrer en la plasse de seluy qui est, comme se pouroict se fayre sens ofenser son amy. Pour mon partyculyer, tout se qui sera de la voslomté de mes amours, avec l'acroisement de son hosneur, je le troveray bon, et umg peu de cosmodité pour ne point coury après son esten. Je suis sy lasse de se mestye là, que y ayant pasé ma jeunesse, je serois bien ayse sur la fim de mes jour estre en repos. Voylà que s'est que d'estre viellie. Ors, vous y conduyres domq pour vos amis selon que voyes les asfayres disposées, et sy troves apropos de parler à mon mary de se que desus vostre voslomté soit fayte. Pour parler finanse, l'espéranse que l'on vous fera ryche et payera l'on unne partye du voyage, me fera atemdre vos premyère, avent que vous envoyer argen. Selom isele vous en aures Beaumont, et nostre dame de recouvrans n'ayant ryen faict avec Le May, j'escryray pour s'emquérir d'unne cosmodité estent isy au bou du monde, et dont ne puis ryen asprandre. Toutefois, je ne fais estat de déloger, que lors que je sçauray que l'on quitera l'Angleterre. Vous estes tropt empêchie pour la vous fayre lomgue. Tent de faveurs de l'ombre des dieux ne vous fase oublier vos amis, vous présentant tout humble salut, avec prière à Dieu, Monsieur, qu'il vous doint se que désyres.—De Couramse, le ij<sup>e</sup> Octobre.

"Je ne vous parle point de la myserre du monde. La mesmoyre en desplaict à tous les amis de la mayson. S'il eust cru leurs conseil, il seroict moyne. Pour mon partyculier, je n'ay perdu la souvenense, et vouldrois pouvoir pour se regart avoir beu du fleuve d'oubly."

Signed:—"X" ."

2 pp.

#### 1054. THOMAS NICHOLAS to LORD BURGHLEY.

1581, Oct. 10.—When he took the translation of this little book in hand, he presumed to dedicate the same to the Countess Burghley's daughter, and wrote his wrong to her. But she refuseth his poor service, and therefore beseeches Burghley to accept it. Has been long sued in the Admiralty Court, and now, when he is about to come to trial, the device is made that he should not come abroad with his keeper, as he was wont to do whilst Secretary Wilson lived. Implores Burghley's favour therein.—From the Marshalsea, 10 October 1581.

1 p.

#### 1055. SIR PHILIP SIDNEY to LORD BURGHLEY.

1581, Oct. 10.—Her Majesty at his taking his leave said she would take some order for him. She seemed then to like better of some present manner of relief than the expecting the office. Truly, so does he too; but being wholly out of comfort, rather chose to have some token, that his friends might see he had not utterly lost his time. His suit is for £100 a year in impropriations.—London, 10 October 1581.

*Holograph.* 2 pp. [Murdin, p. 364. *In extenso.*]

#### 1056. LORD DEPUTY GREY to LORD BURGHLEY.

1581, Oct. 10.—The report of the broken state of Munster drew him hither with the more expedition. The want of a commander has been the occasion of great slackness of service. John Zouche is now with one voice elected chief Colonel and Director. Marvels at the great slackness in sending victuals. The discontent of the towns, when



the soldiers lie upon their cess, breeds quarrel and division, and can hardly be done without offence of the better sort and the famine and consuming of the poorer sort, upon whom the soldiers are for the most part placed. Only about sixty had appeared upon the proclamation, and those for the most part impotent. His camp was placed in the rebels' fastness and every day "roads and journeys" were made upon them, wherein some rebels had been slain, though not men of name. Proceeds towards the county of Limerick.—Cork, 10 October 1581.

*Signed.*

1½ pp. [Murdin, pp. 363–364. *In extenso.*]

#### 1057. GARDET to DE MARCHAUMONT.

1581, Oct. 13.—"Monseigneur, il y a quelque quinze jours ou trois semaines que je suis venu en ce lieu, tout pour faire fere mes vendanges que recevoir mes sensives, actendant que la chambre des comptes à Tours s'ouvre pour aller fere vérifier tous les acquictz. Ce que j'espère faire, encores que depuis huict jours je sois tombé malade d'une nebvre double tierce, qui me tormente fort. Mais je commence à la vaincre par diette et bon régime, et pense que je ne l'auroy pas long temps pour hostesse. Toutes choses sont fort paisibles en ce pais, sinon que l'on murmure que l'on est sur les pointz de retourner en Flandres. Ce sont toutes les nouvelles que je puis apprendre icy, et n'ayant de quoy la vous fere plus longue, en actendant voz commandemens, lesquels je seray toute ma vie prest d'accomplir, Je prieray Dieu, Monseigneur, qu'il vous doinct en très-bonne santé très longue et heureuse vie.—De vostre maison de Gobertin, le xiiij. jour d'Octobre 1581."

*Addressed*:—"A Monseigneur, Monseigneur de Marchaumont et de Courances, comte de Beaumont."

1 p.

#### 1058. CUSTOMS.

1581, Oct. 13.—Touching the seizure of seventeen barrels of tallow found in a small hoy lying at Smart's Quay in London.

*Endorsed*:—"13 October 1581.—Mr. Fanshawe's opinion."

1 p.

#### 1059. JOHN WILKINS, Vicar of Sidmouth, Devon, to LORD BURGHLEY.

1581, October 14.—Petitions on behalf of himself and the inhabitants of Sidmouth to be discharged payment of the tenth, subsidy and fifteenth, granted to her Majesty at the late Parliament, from which they claim exemption "by ancient charter of her Majesty's progenitors." They have been driven for saving their goods from sale to enter into bonds to the Collector, which they now stand in hazard to forfeit. Formerly, when they have exhibited petitions for their discharge, they have been ordered to repair to Burghley for relief.

*Unsigned.*

*Endorsed*:—"14 Oct<sup>r</sup> 1581."

1 p.

#### 1060. [MADAME DE MARCHAUMONT] to DU BEX.

1581, Oct. 22.—"Se sera pour vous acuser de la réseptyon des vostres, à qui je n'ay peu respomdre pour ne sçavoir en quel lieu elles vous troverois. Je crois que mimtenant sçaves le chemin du pasaygie

de la mer ou je désirerois que seroysies de guilde au m<sup>e</sup>. Je me le suis austres fois promis, mimentent je ne sçay plus qu'en panser. Quant aures du loysir, faictes part de vos nouvelles à vos amis, quelle espérance je puis resevoir de voir mon mary. Je ne vous mamderay des nouvelles du monde, en estent du tout ors. Mon exersyse est de fayre préparer des trous pour planter, quant la pluye aura umg peu umecté la terre, qui est à la véryté sy sèche, que n'y a pas grant humeur. Voylà le plésir que la sayson donne à sette vie rustyque. Il en aryvera quelque austre, qui me donnera austre suget. Je suis contemte en se qu'il plect à Dieu, quant je panseray avoir part aus bonnes grasses de mes amours et amis. Je ne vous parle point finanse. Je crois que se primse aura pitié de son valet. Le May n'a point asquité les asygnatyons : je luy vois resmestre en mesmoire. Jasque a aqité se qu'avyes mamdé. J'ay envoyé hier cheps vous ; tout s'y porte bien. Vostre fermière est la seulle qui a tout semé ; elle dist qu'elle vous fera de l'argen au premyer jour. Se porteur est tropt sufisant pour vous en dire davantage ; à luy le desmeurent. Pryant Dieu vous comserver ses grasses, et moy aus vostres.—De vostre mayson de Couramse, se xxij<sup>e</sup> Octobre."

"Je vous pryé que je sçachie sy sette primsesse a heu mes lettres, sy luy ont esté agréable et Monsieur de Vualsingem [Walsingham]."

*Signed* :—"M."

*Endorsed* :—"1581."

2 pp.

#### 1061. DENENTVILLE [?] to DE MARCHAUMONT.

1581, Oct. 22.—"Monsieur, je vous escripts ce mot non comme courtisan, car il y a plus d'un moys que j'en ay quicté le mestier, mais comme celuy qui jouist de la liberté & douceur des champs, & n'a penssement qui l'afflige que celuy qu'il reçoit de l'aprehension que luy donne le terme trop brief de son retour. Je ne m'arrestera, doncques, à vous parler des affaires d'estat, du regret qu'ont voz amys de vostre longue absence, puis qu'elle ne doit esclorre l'accomplissement du mariage que tant de gens de bien ont plus désiré qu'espéré. Je ne vous entretiendray pareillement de la conquête des Pais Bas, du secours que l'on propose de donner au Roy Don Anthonio, des négociations mises en jeu, ainsi que l'on dict, de la part des Espagnols, qui me seront éternellement très-suspectes, des magnificence de la court, ny de tout ce qui regarde & concerne les affaires du monde. Je vous diray tant seulement que j'ay veu à Fleury Madame de Marchaumont & le Cappitaine Marc Antoine, qui se portent très-bien, & souhaitent encores davantage vostre brief & heureuse retour ; que nous avons perdu nostre argent au demy jeu de paume de Fleury, & que je comance à remuer mesuage en ce désert, affin de dresser bien beau promenoir pour vous & pour mes amys, quant ils me feront le bien que de m'y venir veoir : & que je comble non de mon aise, mais de son contraire, que je suis condamné retourner dès demain à l'escole, faire pénitence du bon temps que j'ay passé en ces quartiers. Ce fera que je vous y fuis, comme partout ailleurs, de pareille affection, que je prie Dieu, Monsieur, qu'il vous conserve en parfaite santé, & me faire de humble à vostre bonne grace.—De Villeroy, ce xxij<sup>e</sup> jour de Octobre, 1581."

*Addressed* :—"A Monsieur, Monsieur de Marchaumont, Chambellan de Monseigneur, frère du Roy."

*Seals*. 2 pp.

## 1062. LE PREVOST to DU BEX.

1581, Oct. 23.—“Monsieur, j'ay reçu celle qu'il vous a pleu m'escire depuis vostre partement, à laquelle ja longtemps ce que je vous eusse faict responce, n'eust esté ungue malladie de fièvre, laquelle m'a teint en telle sorte, qu'elle ne m'a donné loisir de m'occuper en ce qui plus m'estoit agréable, qui estoit de vous fere part des nouvelles de dessa. J'ay faict ce que désiriez par la vostre, mais je suis infiniment marry de la fortune qui est arrivée depuis vostre partement. J'allois souvant au petit monde pour fere en sorte que je vous peusse envoyer les estuiz que demandiez, mais la mort, ennemye et envieuse de noz aysez, n'a voulu permettre que ce pauvre homme me les ayt peu rendre, ains l'a saisy de telle fason, qu'il est mort de peste, tellement que pour ce regart, il ne s'y fault plus attendre. Les nouvelles sont finies, qui estoient toute ses magnificances. Il y en a eu de mal parties. Le bruiet court de dessa que vostre retour ne peult estre de long temps, tellement que j'ay reçu nouvelle des voisins de Courance, que disent Madame de Marchaumont s'atrister fort. Voz amis n'en sont moins marris, et vouderoient fort vostre retour, lequel vous pouroit estre plus heureux que l'attante de vostre séjour. Nous avons perdu ung de noz parens et amys, Monsieur de Longueil, de la grand chambre, lequel est mort dès le xxij<sup>me</sup> de ce mois d'Octobre. Je vous baise les mains, me racommandant humblement à voz bonnes grâces. Je prie le Créateur, Monsieur, qu'il vous maintienne en sancte, bonne, et longue vie.—De Paris, ce xxij<sup>me</sup> jour d'Octobre, 1581.”

1 p.

## 1063. SAINT MARTIN to DE MARCHAUMONT.

[1581 ?] Oct. 24.—Is always glad of an opportunity of writing to him. His continued desire to do him service. De Marchaumont is to rely on his devotion.—St. Martin, 24 Oct.

*French.* 1 p.

## 1064. GIRARD to DE MARCHAUMONT.

1581, Oct. 25.—“Monsieur, vous me faictes bien congnoistre par la souvenance qu'il vous plaist avoir du moindre de voz serviteurs, parmy tant de grandes occupations et grandes négociations que vous avez avec la première princesse du monde, que vous ne voulez pas que je me deslye jamais des obligations que vous avez sur moy. Mais croyez, s'il vous plaist, Monsieur, que quand elles seroient beaucoup moindres, je ne l'erroy à faire cession pour me veoir trop avant engagé, sans espérance d'avoir jamais moyen de vous pouvoir faire tant de service que je désire, et pour suppléer à mon deffaut pendant vostre séjour au pays de Guildinaye, ma maistresse; et moy de despit de nous veoir si longuement absens de vostre présence, (que nous honnorons sur tous noz bons sieurs, parens, et amys), nous avons employé nostre temps à labourer une si bonne terre que nous vous promettons qu'au bout de neuf mois, six jours, six heures, et six mynutes, elle vous produyra ung serviteur pour Monsieur de Courances: et si je comptois sans mon hoste, comme (au préjudice de Madame de Marchaumont) vous avez jusques icy faict en vostre séjour de dellà, et que nostre production se trovast double soubz la queue, Madamoiselle de Marchaumont nous fera cest honneur de l'accepter pour sa servante. Prenez, Monsieur, s'il vous plaist, de bien près garde à voz affaires, car l'on vous tient sy vaillant et de si bonne volonté, qu'au séjour que vous avez faict pardellà, vous y avez peu forger quelque gentil guilledyn, puyque, comme l'on a icy de bons adviz, il s'y trouve de belles et braves guilledynes. Il est vray qu'ayans



l'amble franc et doux, cela vous aura tenu en allayne. Retournez donc, Monsieur, le plus promptement que vous pourrez, affin qu'après tant de peynes et de maladyes, nous allions resveiller Monsieur de Fleury. Ce jourdhuy seulement, depuis les révolutions de la court, est arrivé en ceste ville Monsieur de Villeroy, lequel je faiz estat de veoir dans vingtquatre heures, pour sçavoir de luy sy ce changement fera avancer le voiage de Suisse dudit sieur de Fleury, comme l'on m'a dit qu'il fera, et ceste seule considération m'a, par commandement de mondit sieur de Villeroy, faict demeurer en l'estat où je suys. Vous ne scauriez croire, Monsieur, comme les grandeurs de Monsieur de Joyeuse sont grandes, et de son frère Jumeau, et comme la faveur de M. [?] s'est esvanouye en ung moment. Monsieur de Montmorency s'est aussi sur ces révolutions trouvé beaucoup calompnye. Mais je croy que nous sommes au bout de noz malheurs, et pouvez croire que je me suys trouvé beaucoup en peyne pour soustenir tant de charitez, qui luy ont esté prestées; le tout pour le désir qu'on avoit d'accommoder et establir ung personnage par l'inconmodité et ruyne d'un autre. Enfin, mondit sieur de Montmorency s'est résolu, par le conseil qui luy a esté donné, d'envoyer au Roy une lettre, toute escrite et signée de sa main, par laquelle, avec la permission de sa Ma<sup>te</sup>, il donne ung démenty à celluy ou ceulx qui luy ont presté telles charitez, et cela faict, il servira, comme il a faict, bien fidellement le Roy, et se mettra à couvert du mauvais temps, qui peut estre ne durera toujours. Je me prometz, Monsieur, que vous me ferez cest honneur que de favoriser ma maistresse et son serviteur & vostre de vostre bonne grace, et de croire qu'il n'y a personne en ce monde à qui je désire plus fere de service qu'à vous. Monsieur, je supplie le Créateur vous donner en très-parfaicte santé ung fort prompt retour par deçà.—De vostre maison à Paris, ce xxv<sup>e</sup> jour d'Octobre, 1581."

*Addressed* :—"A Monsieur, Monsieur de Marchaumont, Con<sup>er</sup>, Chambellan de Monseigneur, et son ambassadeur en Angleterre."

2 pp.

#### 1065. JEHAN LE MARCHANT to DU BEX.

1581, Oct. 26.—"Monsieur, suivant se que m'aves escript, Jehan Munier a faict comte avec le maistre de l'escu de Calais pour Monsieur de Pont, et faict arrester & signer le comte par Joigny, comme Jehan Munier vous fera veoir, estant en Engleterre avec la promesse qu'il portera pour retirer les bagues dudict seigneur de Pont. Il passe avec (*sic*) pour nous accompagner à conduire l'argent que nous avons empaqueté dans quatre pagniers là ou au dessus nous avons mis de fromages, que nous dirons estre à Monsieur de Marchaumont pour fere présens à quelques dammes de la court, qu'il en fera perdre toute cognoissance. Sy tost que le vent sera bon nous ne ferons faulte de passer, & plus diligemment que nous pourons, & estant à Douvre nous prenderons ung charoy pour aller droict à la court. Le postillon ariva hier à cinq heures du soir, & n'ust aulcun moien seulement de veoir voz lettres pour le renvoyer & sortir tout nostre cas perçu que la porte se fremoit, & aussy que le vent estoit asses bon pour passer. Mais, à l'heure que nous pensions embarquer, le vent se changa tout contraires & aussy estoit encores arivé quelque trois mil trois cens fleurins que nous avons reçu se matin. Du Ponchet est icy avec nous, atendant le vent pour passer, qui sera l'endroit là où je priray Dieu, Monsieur, qu'il vous tienne en parfaicte santé & longue vye.—De Calais, ce jedy xxvj<sup>e</sup> Octobre, 1581, Vostre bien humble & affectionné serviteur, JEHAN LE MARCHANT."

*Addressed to Du Bex at Boulogne.*

1 p.

## 1066. RÉAU to DU BEX.

1581, Oct. 28.—“Monsieur, je vous ay beaucoup d'obligation de tant de bons offices. Je pense que Monsieur de Marchaumont ne vous cellera rien de ce que je luy escrips. Cela me retiendra de peine de vous en dire. Ce porteur ha veu le mémoire, & en sçait ung petit, mais du partement rien. L'on ne ha faict de beaux présentz, mais c'est en l'air. Car je croy qu'il n'en réussira rien, et cependant je me ruine. Je loue Dieu de tout, je vous puy asseurer, que j'ay d'estre touché troys centz escuz, & puy c'est tout. J'ay grande envie de veoir le Monsieur de Marche, pour veoir le retour de Monsieur de Marchaumont, & aussi veoir quel estat je puy faire, car j'en désire infiniment estre résolu, principalement pour ne vous importuner plus longuement en une sorte ou en une aultre, car selon que je verroys que je debveroy estre icy, je loueroys ung couvent. Faictes tous deux vos affaires, cependant que le soleil vous esclaire, et puy vous ferez celler de vos amys. Au demeurant, Monsieur, faictes moy ceste faveur de m'achester & m'envoyer le plustost qu'il vous sera possible des connilz d'Angleterre des plus argentez, ce qu'il m'en fault pour fourrer ung manteau ung peu longuement & non trop. C'est une façon d'un moyen re [. . . ?]. Je vous rendray l'argent qu'ilz cousteront. Si M<sup>r</sup> de Marchaumont veult, il ha le plus de moyen de traicter avec son m<sup>e</sup> de tous affaires. M<sup>r</sup> de Nargonne me semble, pour ce peu que je l'ay pratiqué, assez propre pour y estre employé, & ha bonne volonté. Je vous baise bien humblement les mains, et prie Dieu, Monsieur, vous donner contente vie.—A Paris, ce xxviij Octobre, par vostre serviteur, RÉAU. Je vous prie faire que mes lettres soient bruslées.”

*Endorsed*:—“1581.”

1 p.

## 1067. LE PREVOST to DU BEX.

1581, Oct. 28.—Has a good opportunity of sending him the news, and hopes Du Bex will do the same. This letter will be filled with both joy and sadness. In his last, he announced the death of Monsieur de Longueil: now he has to say that Madame de Longueil died only three days after. It has grieved them all to see a house so soon desolate. Desires to certify Du Bex that a marriage has been spoken of to him, but he would give no reply until Du Bex had been informed, and purposes answering according to the latter's counsel. Does not say who it is, because he thinks Du Bex can have no doubt, but that he may know the better, states that Madame Danes has begged his mother to approve the marriage of her daughter with the writer. His mother has done him the honour of asking his opinion, which he has postponed giving. Will not send more by this bearer, inasmuch as he has been informed too late of his departure.—Paris, 28 Oct., 1581.

*French.* 1 p.

## 1068. JEHAN LE MARCHANT to DU BEX.

1581, Oct. 28.—Particulars of certain financial matters arranged by Jehan Munier. They are ready to start, but the wind is not favourable: as soon as it is, they will proceed with all diligence. States where the keys of Du Bex's coffers are. Has sent the latter's linen to Boulogne as directed. Expects to see him soon.—Calais, Friday, 28 Oct. 1581.

*Addressed to Du Bex at Boulogne.*

*French.* 1 p.



## 1069. MINUTE to the LORD DEPUTY OF IRELAND.

1585 [Oct. 30].—"Trusty, &c. Finding by the Auditor's late certificate of the state of our debts and expenses in that realm, that the charges amounted to greater sums than we had looked for at this time, and seeing the service done there, either in your time or in the time of other governors before you, not any ways to countervail the burden of our expenses, (which, notwithstanding, we would have thought very profitably bestowed, if we might have seen the effects thereof answerable to our good meaning), we entered into a deeper consideration than heretofore we had done, of the causes that might have brought forth so evil effects, not finding ourselves any way culpable, for that we had sufficiently supplied both men, munition, and victuals, in such quantities as might have sufficed to compass greater things than the suppression of the disobedient subjects of that realm. We found ourselves so highly touched in honour and estimation, as that, as well for the repairing of our own credit, as for the prevention of the like in time to come, we could do no less than to cause the ground of such an abuse to be searched out and examined, that such as shall be found culpable thereof, might be punished according as their offences shall be found to deserve.

"And forasmuch as it appeareth that though the greatest part of such supplies as have been sent from hence have, at the request of yourself and other your predecessors in your charge, been delivered in Munster, as a place of the rebels' chiefest succour and strength, yet the least part of that little service that hath been done, hath been performed in that Province. As we cannot sufficiently marvel at the strangeness of such a chance, or that least effect should follow where most force hath been used, so we doubt not but you, as one that is careful to discharge the trust reposed in you, have, in your late journey thither, duly observed the disorders in the Government of that Province and are able to yield us good account of the causes of such default as have fallen out in service there. And therefore we do look to understand at large the truth thereof from you.

"And further, whereas we understand that the Earl of Ormond, being informed by his private friends from hence that we had counted some offence against him for the slackness of the service in Munster, as General of the said Province and having the chief direction of the forces there, dischargeeth himself of the blame by laying the fault on the disobedience of the captains that served under him, our pleasure is that, for discovering of the truth in this behalf, you should call the said Earl before you in our name, and charge him with the neglect of the service, letting him understand that we greatly marvel that, seeing he undertook, at his departure out of this realm, by speech, as well to ourself as to other of our Council here, that with the assistance of 300 footmen and 100 horse, at our charges, he would with his own force reduce the rebels to conformity in a very short time, in hope whereof we committed the government of Munster to his charge, having had the title of General of that Province and the assistance of 1,500 men at least continually for the space of two years, besides the help of his own tenants and friends, he hath so far failed in performing his promises made unto us, as that, at the time of his discharge, he left the Province in worse state than when he came to it, wheresoever the fault be, in the captains, or in himself. And therefore, the offence being so great as . . . . blemished our honour, we cannot put it up without doing justice on the offenders. We are minded to have the truth thoroughly examined, and exemplary punishment to follow upon such as shall be found guilty in that behalf. And to that purpose, if he shall persist still in laying the blame on the



captains that served under him, forasmuch as we think that the said captains cannot conveniently be called from the places of service where they are now employed in garrison or otherwise, without some hindrance to our service, and advantage to be given to the rebels thereby, you shall give commission to some such of our Council in that realm, as you shall think fittest for that purpose, to repair into Munster to examine thoroughly the state of the cause, upon whose report of that that they shall find by the allegation of either side, we may take such further order as we shall think convenient in that behalf. Moreover, whereas there hath been a collection made out of sundry private letters sent out of that realm of such matters as the said Earl is to be charged withal, we think it meet that he should be called to answer the same. And in case he shall deny such objections, as out of the said collections may be made against him, then shall you appoint certain other Commissioners to examine the truth thereof, and faithfully to inform of that that they shall find.

“Lastly, our pleasure is, and we do straightly charge and command you upon the allegiance due by you unto us, as your Prince and Sovereign, that in the performance of the contents of these letters, or of anything contained in the same, you shall faithfully and sincerely proceed, without passion or respect of persons whatsoever, and inform us according to the bare and naked truth of things, as you shall find, and no otherwise, as you will answer the contrary before God and us, at your uttermost and extremest peril.”

*Endorsed* :—“M. to the Lord Deputy. D. 1581.”

*Draft, much corrected.* [See Calendar of State Papers, Ireland, 1574–1585, page 326; Oct. 30, 1581.] 5 pp.

#### 1070. DE NARGONNE to DU BEX.

1581, Oct. —“Monsieur, estant arivé icy, j'ay pris la hardiesse de prandre un liet à vostre logis, à cause que Madame de Marchaumont a anvoié quérir sa concierge pour l'aider durant la vandange, et aussi pour m'estimer de vos amys et serviteur[? s]. Je crois que vous aures entandu des nouvelles de pardeçà, car Monsieur des Réaux m'a dict qu'il a escrit bien au loin à Monsieur de Marchaumont, qui cera cause que je ne vous an mandere autre chose par le présente. J'avois aporté mon conte exprès avec moy pour vous le donner, mais je l'oblié an passant à Calais. Toutefois, ce cera à la première veu, et affin que vous poies un harnoy de cheval antière à la haquené rouge, je ne l'ay poié, et aussi je n'ay donné au garson d'estable que chacun un angelot. Vous pources voire par les premiers contes que je vous ay randu, le temps que je pris la charge des chevaux, pour savoir ce que on peut devoir audit garson, comme j'avois loué à cinquante, soit par moy chacun, aussi que je n'avois point encore antré à la dépence pour les chevaux à Nonsigs (*sic*); n'estoit deu quant je party que à 5*ff* pour deux jours. Voielà comme j'ay laisé le tout. Je demeurere icy et à Orangy, ant attendant le conmandement de Monsieur de Marchaumont, duquel je vous prie me tenir au nombre de ces serviteur. Il n'est survenu aucune chose de nouveau, et vostre logis, vos chevaux ce portent fort bien. On a remené le petit poulain qui estoit à Courance à vostre maison de Préau. Je vous suplye de pancer en quoy je vous puis servir pardeçà: assurez vous que je m'y amploye d'aussy bon cueur que très affectueusement je me reconmande à vos bonnes graces, an priant le Créateur, &c.—De Paris, en vostre maison ce . . . de Octobre, 1581.”

*Addressed to Du Bex, “estant an Angleterre, auprès de Monsieur de Marchaumont.”*

## 1071. RÉAU to DU BEX.

1581, Nov. 2.—“Monsieur, j'ay sceu l'occasion que vous avez de contentement pour l'heureux succez de v're voyage, dont je partage aultant qu'homme que vous scauriez penser. Mais vous nous avez laissé bien en peine de ne nous advertir point de v're embarquement : le Roy n'en ha (*sic*) rien sceu non plus. Je ne me veulx annuyer à vous dire des nouvelles ; ce seroit reditte, car M<sup>r</sup> de Marchaumont vous en dira ce qu'il en sçait, par les lettres que je luy escrips. Seulement vous veux je prier d'ouner ung paquet que je vous envoie, & en distribuer les lettres. Il y en ha pour son alt[esse] ; c'est des capitaines Tourris et Seguiers, qui ont commandement d'attendre en ceste ville de ces nouvelles, & n'en ont guères de moyen. Obligez ces gentils hommes & moy d'en parler à Monseigneur, & de leur faire faire responce par la première commodité. J'ay plus pratiqué tout le monde & ne les y fault penser sans qu'ilz soient recherchéz. Quand mon frère revint, Monseigneur me manda de bourse que j'eusse à luy pratiquer le plus de serviteur que je pourrois pour son premier exploict. J'en ay parlé à quelques ungs. Entre aultres, le filz du Vicomte d'Aubigère, les sieurs de Froze, de Champnymault, & de Fourronne, se pourroient débaucher. Mais il fault sçavoir pour quant, & que son alt[esse] leur escrive, comme aussi à M<sup>r</sup> de Beauvais-Nanges, encores que l'on le recherche d'appt. Son oncle ne ha dict que s'il estoit recherché de bonne façon, il pensoit qu'il l'iroit trouver. Il y ha aussi le sieur de la Liegue de Umauz, qui ha espousé la veufve du sieur Rommain, qui me ha escript ces jours derniers avec beaucoup d'affection pour servir son alt[esse], selon que çy devant. Je les avoys recherchés, s'il semble à son alt[esse] leur escrire. S'il estoit possible, il faudroit que ce fut de la main, et mesmes avon quelque blanc signez, pour remplir selon l'occurrence. Je vous supplie d'en dire ung mot, & m'en resouldre au premier jour. Si myeulx M<sup>r</sup> de Marchaumont ne peust plus à propos, que ce soit luy, s'il en veult prendre la peine. Je luy avois aussi parlé de M<sup>r</sup> Dezez, que je m'asseure s'esblanslera. Luy & le sieur de Beauvais-Nanges seroit assez de subject pour vous faire donner ung voiage vers eux, si avez envie de venir deça ung tour, comme mon frère m'en ha dict quelque chose. Il y ha aussi icy le Vicomte de Renty, qui est ung peu débauché. Le sieur de Rosne, que j'ay veu, ne me semble du tout désespéré, s'il est recherché. Quand à M<sup>r</sup> le Marquis d'Elbœuf, je l'ay veu, & l'ay trouvé fort ferme. Il n'y aura point de mal que M<sup>r</sup> Marchaumont die le contenu cydessus à son alt[esse], s'il en daigne prendre la peine. J'escrips à M<sup>r</sup> de Quincé pour ung chiffre & pour une lettre au controlleur des postes, à ce qu'il face tenir mes paquetz seurement, s'il vous semble, Monsieur, de luy ramanteneoir. Je vous baise bien humblement les mains, et prie Dieu, Monsieur, vous donner très-heureuse vie. À Paris, ce 1<sup>je</sup> novembre, Par (*sic*).

“Je ne vous escrips point de M<sup>r</sup> de Faronville, présent porteur, car je sçay qu'il vous est assez recommandé. Croyez que j'ay faict ce que j'ay peu pour le delivrer de ce voiage.”

“Monsieur, j'ay oublié de vous prier de dire à M<sup>r</sup> de Quincé qu'il n'oublie pas de me faire responce touchant mande dont je luy ay escript par M<sup>r</sup> de Marchaumont.”

*Addressed* :—“A Monsieur, Monsieur du Bez, gentilhomme ordinaire de la chambre de Monseigneur.”

*Endorsed* :—“1581.”



## 1072. ARNAULT to DE MARCHAUMONT.

1581, Nov. 5.—“Monsieur, me trouvant hier au logis de Madame de Mauvissière, j’euz le bien d’y voir Monsieur de Réaux, et encores que je ne le conneusse point, toutesfoys me resouvenant le vous avoir ouy souvent nommer, et sçachant qu’il est ung de voz amys, je le salué et luy fis offre de mon petit service. Il me dist lors qu’il avoit des lettres de vous pour moy, et me bailla celles qu’il vous a pleu m’escire le **xx<sup>e</sup>** du passé, desquelles je vous mercye bien humblement, et de la bonne souvenance qu’il vous plaist avoir de moy, ayant beaucoup de regret de ce que je ne puis me revancher de tant courtoysyes que j’ay reçues de vous par quelque bon service, vous assurant qu’il ne s’en offrira jamais occasion que je ne m’y employe de très-bon cœur, et avec aultant d’affection que voz faveurs m’y obligent. Je laisseray ce propoz, Monsieur, pour vous dire que j’attends le retour de Madame de Marchaumont en ceste ville, pour espier les occasions de luy pouvoir fere quelque service, et ne faudray d’envoyer présentement advertir Monsieur de Réaux du partement de ce porteur, affin que, s’il a quelque chose pour vous, il le vous envoie par luy, car il est homme seur, et serviteur de Monsieur le Comte de Northomberland vostre bon amy, auquel j’envoye par ceste commodité ung tableau que je luy avoys promis. Nous avons sçeu seulement hier l’embarquement de Monseigneur, dont a apporté les nouvelles Tancred, chevaucheur d’escurye du Roy, mays nul n’a encores apporté assurees nouvelles que son Altesse soit abordée en Angleterre, dont on parle diversement. J’espère toutes foys qu’avec l’ayde de Dieu il y sera arrivé à bon port, car on dict que le soir qu’il s’embarqua et toute la nuit il y eut force feuz à la coste d’Angleterre, qui pourront avoir servi de guide au pilote, si tant est qu’il ait couru fortune, comme l’on dict. Le Roy s’est aller pourmener à Olynville, et en quelques maisons d’icy, au tour, tellement que pour son absence, il n’y a pas grandes nouvelles en ceste ville, qui sera cause que pour ceste foys, je ne vous en diray autre chose, mays seulement vous supplyray me tenir en voz bonnes graces, ausquelles après m’estre bien humblement recommandé, je prieray Dieu, &c.—De Paris, ce **v<sup>e</sup>** jour de Novembre, 1581.

“Je n’ay failly de communiquer à Madame de Mauvissière l’endroit de vostre lettre qui faisoit mention d’elle, et luy ay présenté voz recommandations, qu’elle a eues fort agréables, m’ayant chargé de vous saluer des siennes bien affectueuses.”

*Seals. 2 pp.*

## 1073. GIRARD to DU BEX.

1581, Nov. 8.—Has received his letter. Regrets that he cannot see him, and that he has been unable to do so, since Du Bex’s departure with De Marchaumont. Neither has he seen M. d’Elbœuf, who, he hears, went with Du Bex, and to whom he has written, but without receiving an answer. Will write to-day to M. De Marchaumont, to whom he commends himself.—From Du Bex’s house at Paris, 8 Nov. 1581.

*French. 1 p.*

## 1074. DE BARRON to DE MARCHAUMONT.

1581, Nov. 11.—When His Highness [the Duke of Anjou] was at Alençon the previous summer, he granted the writer the sum of 20 crowns a month for the expenses incurred by him each year in making the



musters of the garrisons in his Highness' duchy. M. de Quincé signed the authority for this, but the treasurers of the extraordinary war expenses make a difficulty of paying him in virtue thereof. Begs De Marchaumont to do all he can for him, when his Highness pays the garrisons for the next year: or, if that is not done whilst his Highness is in England, to beg M. de Quincé to remember him. Knows his recommendation will do much. Is writing to M. de Quincé, and sending him the copy of the authority. This obligation will be added to many others by which he is bound to De Marchaumont, and for acknowledgment of which he will not fail to do all he can.—From De Marchaumont's house at Paris, 11 Nov.

*Endorsed* :—"1581."

*French.* 1 p.


#### 1075. LA ROCHEPOT to DE MARCHAUMONT.

1581, Nov. 14 —"Monsieur, je vous tiens chargé de tant d'affaires, que je doute que vous puissiez prendre le loisir de lire ma lettre, que je feray pour ceste cause la plus courte que je pourray, n'ayant aussy nouvelles digne de vous. Bref, c'est pour vous dire, mon foutu Comte, que je suis plus à ton service qu'homme de France. Je le feray paroistre en quelque bonne occasion, quand il vous plaira; et vous souviene de m'aimer tousjours, et ne perdez cette humeur pour les douces persuasions que vous pourriez ouir de Monsieur de Fervaques, ou aultre, qui ne m'aimeroit pas; c'est trop cause. Adieu, mon pauvre fottu. Je te prie, mandes moy de tes nouvelles par cet honneste homme, qui t'en dira des nostres bien amplement.—A Brimeulx, ce xiiij<sup>e</sup> No<sup>bre</sup>, 1581. Je suis ton valet, LA ROCHEPOT."

1 p.

#### 1076. [MADAME DE MARCHAUMONT] to DU BEX.

1581, [Nov. ?] 18.—"J'ay reseu des lettres de mes amours. Tenes ma bourse preste; je la veus grande pour mestre mon onmaygie. Je sçay qui ne peult rien vesnir de vous que très-beau, qui me gardera vous en dire davantaygie; envoient ung laquais, je vous en advertiray. L'on se plims fort de n'avoir poims de vos nouvelles. Souvenes vous de vos amis, que l'amour ne perde du tout la courte mesmoyre qu'en aves. A haste, de vostre mayson de Couramse, ce xvij<sup>e</sup>."

*Signed* :—"  ."

*Endorsed* :—"1581."

1 p.

#### 1077. MADAME DE MARCHAUMONT to DU BEX.

1581, [Nov. ?] 22.—"Vous aves jà veu comme je suis la plus pareseuse. Après avoir bien atemdu, j'ay reseu nouvelles de Boslomgnie [Boulogne], et depuis, qui m'ont esté plus agréables, de Casdei (*sic*), qui m'asure estes arivés à bon port, ayant heu le ven for grasiens. Je loue Dieu, comtynuens mes prières pour le retour; pament je vous suplie que mon mari ne m'eslomgnie de ses bonnes grasses. Vous l'asureres comme j'ay despéché à Momsieur de Rimfleuille, ayant trouvé Le May, qui s'en asloiet, qui m'a promis luy fayre incostynent tesnir. Aussy j'ay escrit trois mos à Marseil, pour luy pryer présenter à son Altesse selle qu'il luy escrit et luy mame le jour qu'ettes arivés. Je ne sçavois à qui l'adrese, aussy que seluy qui va est des siens. J'ay esté cheps vous: tout se porte bien, et disent n'avoir besoing de rien.

J'avois astemdu à baillier l'argen au maître d'ostel jusques à une heure avent partir, afim qu'il un moyen le baillier aslieurs; et avois tout payé jusques à sette heure, jusques à v.s., afim qu'il n'y fist breschie, n'estent rien deu au patysier, aumoims par moy. Il fault passer se voyage le mieulx qui se pourra; se me sera beaucoupt de plésir d'entendre vostre réseptyon; se qu'astemdent je finyray la présente par mes bien affectyonnées recommandations, pryant Dieu vous comserver.—Se xxij<sup>e</sup>.

“Vostre amy me visite, mais s'est sens parler de rien. Il fault astendre le retour pament sette resouvenense vous fasse estre saygie. Mes recommandations à toute l'asistanse, vous recommandent Le Chevaillier.”

Signed:—“*AW*.”

Endorsed:—“1581.”

1½ pp.

#### 1078. LORD DEPUTY GREY to LORD BURGHLEY.

1581, Nov. 28.—Recommending the bearer, Sir Nicholas Malby, for his services in Ireland. Asks that Anthony Lawe's pension may be continued and paid in England.—Dublin, 28 November 1581.

1 p.

#### 1079. DEMANDS and SAYINGS of the SCOTTISH QUEEN, concerning her CONFINEMENT, with NOTES by [ROBT. BEALE].

1581, Dec. 3.—

*Her demands.*

*Her sayings, &c., with Beale's notes.*

1. That it would please Her Majesty to permit her to send into Scotland upon such conditions and promises as she is contented to make for her Majesty's satisfaction and surety.

1. Her Majesty shall be privy to the instructions which she shall send. She will be a means to do anything in Scotland that her Majesty shall require for settling of things in good order in that realm. Nothing shall be done in Scotland without the privy of the party which her Majesty shall send jointly with the other. Nothing shall be there concluded but only the young King's will known. The conclusion to be made at their return into England, and then her Majesty's assent to be taken therein.

For her Majesty's satisfaction she offereth to make an open declaration to the whole world that she doth acknowledge her Majesty and her issue to be the most lawful inheritors of this crown; that she will attempt nothing to the prejudice of her Majesty's person or estate, nor have any dealing with any foreign Prince, rebel, &c., to disquiet this estate or alter the state of the policy or religion.

If she may be assured of her Majesty's good will and favour, which she pretendeth to desire above all things, she will do anything that shall be required, and therefore desireth to be advertised from her Majesty and her Council what they will require her to do, and she will do it, so it may stand with her honour.

*Her demands.**Her sayings, &c., with Beale's notes.*

She desires that the sending may be with as much speed as may be, before things wax worse in Scotland, and her son be contracted and brought into debt, &c.; and besides she is pressed out of France to send an answer, and hereafter shall not be able to do so much good as she persuadeth herself she now can. If the messengers shall be refused, then shall she have occasion to mislike of her son, and he shall not have her blessing. But she hopeth otherwise. It shall be for her Majesty's and the realm's safety that her son be not married but where her Highness shall like, and that he be kept from joining with others who seek to annoy this realm, and if she may obtain this she will then deal more particularly than she hath done.

2. That she may have liberty to go with her coach two or three miles out of the Park.

3. That my lord of Shrewsbury may remove her at the least twice a year into some other of his houses for change of air which the physicians say to be necessary for her health.

4. That she may have six geldings or horses appointed to attend upon her when she goeth in her coach.

5. That she may have two gentlewomen and two grooms of her chamber to attend upon her, besides the number she now hath in consideration that divers are sickly.

6. Sorry to understand of the rebatement made to my lord of Shrewsbury, and to be a burden unto him.

7. That she may have a gentleman to attend upon her at the table,

2. She desireth but so to accommodate herself as may stand with her Majesty's surety. Will not go about to escape, use any indirect practice to send or receive letters, or do anything that may displease her Majesty.

4. Four I think will serve her turn, for Nau, Curle, Melville, and Bastian without dagges: and if my lord of Shrewsbury's men be more in number with dagges, and some going as scouts before there will be the less danger.

5. She named the Lady Luddington in Mistress Seton's place, which perhaps there is no reason to deny unto her: and therefore she may name whom she would have, and then her Majesty do as she shall see cause.

6. Her desire to be only beholden to her Majesty for all.

7. Upon the naming of the gentlemen, &c., let her Majesty do as she shall see cause. Howbeit, in mine opinion, it is requisite to



*Her demands.*

which was granted unto her, as she saith, before Beton's departure.

Item, one to serve her in the office of the pantry, in place of Alexander Scott lately dead in Scotland, whose return she looked for.

8. That for her extraordinary charges, daily increasing, the sum of two thousand crowns which she was wont to receive out of France by Mr. Secretary's means may be increased to £1,000.

9. That once a year the *commis* of her treasurer may be suffered to have access unto her to give an account of the governing of her dowry in France.

10. That seeing some of her servants are weary of their being there, and desirous to depart, that she may have liberty to discharge them and to take other in their places.

11. That it may please her Majesty to recommend unto Monsieur the matter of Senlis and Epernay.

*Touching the Earl of Shrewsbury.*

That it would please her Majesty to grant him leave to come up to do his duty, not having seen her these eight years.

Most humbly desireth her Majesty to consider his service now by the

*Her sayings, &c., with Beale's notes.*

have a regard to the nation, whether they shall be French or Scottish; that there be not of the one more than of the other. For now as I hear there is some jealousy between them, and strife who should be in most favour; and if such Scottish men as are of the religion were only admitted, it were not amiss. For Melville's behaviour is much commended in that house.

10. Expressly she desired me to get leave for one Courcelles, a French gentlewoman, who has been with her these 20 years, and is desirous to return into France upon occasion of the death of some of her friends.

11. The French Ambassador hath dealt with his Excellency.

*[His sayings.]*

He will leave such order for his charge as that she shall be always forthcoming upon his peril as hitherto she hath been.

*Touching the Earl of  
Shrewsbury.*

[*His sayings.*]

space of these thirteen years. Item, the restraint of liberty, sequestration from his friends and children.

Keeping of more houses and other charges.

The rebatement of the allowance is a great discredit to him after so long a time.

Upon hope of more convenient time he hath hitherto forborne to show unto her Majesty his griefs. For upon the first motion the French Commissioners came over, and then was it no time to deal in such a matter. After, during Mr. Secretary's being in France the time likewise served not. Nor now, whilst Mons<sup>r</sup> is here. Notwithstanding he trusteth that her Majesty will consider of him. He hath her promise and letters that she will be good unto him. Whatsoever it shall please her Majesty to bestow upon him, he shall take it as a token of her good acceptation of his service. And shall be ready to employ both that which it shall please her to bestow upon him, and all that he hath besides to do her Majesty service.

His ordinary wages of servants between £700 and £800. His lands after his death charged with £300 pensions and annuities at the least.

No man served so long without some great consideration. He desireth this only for the preservation of his honour which he esteemeth above all things.

I think this would content him: £200 land fee-farm, and that it would please her Majesty to bestow the reversion of such offices as he hath upon his children, as Queen Mary did to him after his father's death. And the like was, as it is said, granted to the Earl of Pembroke after his father's death.

*Endorsed:—“Concerning the Scottish Queen.”*

*Copy. 4½ pp. [Original in State Papers (Scotland), Mary Q. of Scots, Vol. XI. No. 72.]*

1080. ——— to SIR HENRY COBHAM,

1581, Dec. 7.—Her Majesty hath desired him to signify that Pinard, in a speech that passed between her and him, said that he thought the

causes of the Low Countries between the King of Spain and his subjects might be compounded, to which her Majesty answered that such a composition might prove more profitable for Spain than for France. Cobham is to let the King and Queen Mother know how dangerous her Majesty reports that advice to be.

Encloses two letters for Don Antonio, who is to be informed that the ships under Mr. Knolles had committed great spoils upon the Portuguese, contrary to their commission; and being admonished by her Majesty to make restitution, had refused so to do. They are, therefore, to be declared pirates. The Queen would have been content they should have followed their journey to the Azores if they had forborne these riotous dealings.—*Undated.*

*Endorsed* :—"7 December 1581."

*Rough draft.* 2½ pp. [Murdin, pp. 365-366. *In extenso.*]

#### 1081. LORD DEPUTY GREY to LORD BURGHLEY.

1581, Dec. 10.—Being ready to send away his former letters, he received Burghley's of 25 September, whereunto, by reason of their oldness, he replies at once. Concerning the dislikes as are conceived of the charges of this realm, trusts that in the general answer to the memorial full satisfaction is yielded. Thanks Burghley for his promise not to suffer any defalcations upon bills there to be made; but being informed that, out of the present mass which is now to come over, only £5,000 is appointed to the growing charges of this realm he cannot but think a very strait hand therein held, considering the need wherewith the garrison is pinched, whom how to relieve he sees not, "unless it be thought that men may feed of air."—Dublin, 10 December 1581.

*Signed.*

1½ pp. [Murdin, p. 366. *In extenso.*]


#### 1082. [MADAME DE MARCHAUMONT] to DU BEX.

1581 [Dec. ?].—"Je vois bien que l'absamse en vostre amdroidict faict que oublies vos amis. Le contementement d'asprochier de sette mestresse Englesche vous faict perdre la mesmoyre d'unne chausse [chose] promise, qu'estemt à Boslognie vous mesteries la mim [main] à la plumme. Il n'a tenu à moy que mon escrytoyre, ne vous ay faict umg bon servisse. Ors, si vous aves mal comamsé, la veue des dames ne soict cause de pis. Je suis toujours en aslarme, temt que je sçache quel vent vous a esté heurus, cresgnamt que la jambe de mon mary ne soict guérie, vous supliamt qu'il comserve sa samté, et moy en ses bonnes grasses. Je ne puis partir de la bonne ville à mon grant regret, pour asler astamdre Momsieur de Véry au pasaygie. Je ne vous puis dire comme il sera le bien vesnu. Je l'ayme de tout mon cœur, estamt marie d'estre si inutile que ne luy pouvoir servir. Je m'asure qui ne fera part à son germim de ses bonnes fortunnes. Je suis tent assurée de la prudomye, que je n'en veulx nullement doubter. Sy mauvasse compaygnye avec umg peu de loysir ne luy faict oublier les absams, qui ne me seroict que très mal agréable, tout se sçaict. Gouvernes vous saygiement. Vostre bon amy vous escrit: je crois que son mariage est rompu. Tout se porte bien cheps vous: vostre hesné [aîné] m'est venu veoir. Il s'en retourne, ayamt touché iij<sup>c</sup>ff de finamsses d'unne ramte. Il est gasliart. Depuis le despart de mes asmours, j'ay esté toujours mal feste, en humeur malpresente, n'ayant veu que S<sup>te</sup> Crois. Si j'estois sur mon bien dire, vous en auries dasvamtaygie; aussy que je vous veus umg peu de mal, que l'on m'oublye, mais que se



ne soiet du tout ; mon petit cœur ne le pouroiet souffrir. Vous rescom-  
mendent le salut de vostre asme en se simt temps.

“J’ay oublé à dire à Monsieur de Marchaumont que j’ay retyré son  
peroque pour la some de six escus ; set le marche du signeur de Poms.  
Il est si savemt, qui se sçaiet bien tayre, y faict belle silamse à ma  
chambre. Je vous supplie pour le portraict ; se me seroiet unne reslique  
comtre toutes afflictions, n’ayant ryen au monde si cher.”

*Signed* :—“.”

*Endorsed* :—“1581.”

2 pp.

#### 1083. CIPHER.

[1579–81.]—Key to the cipher used by Simier in his letters to  
Queen Elizabeth. Below, he has added a list of certain persons, with  
the *noms de plume* given to them, and the cipher marks by which they  
were to be known. The following is the list, with the respective *noms*  
*de plume* :—

“Le Roy de France.—Jupiter : Mars : Mercure.	
La Royne d’Angleterre.—Le soleil : la perle : le diamant.	
Le Roy d’Espagne.—La ronse : Saturne ; Vulcan.	
La Royne mère.—Le soucy : la sauge : le syprès.	
La Royne regniente.—La pansée.	
Monsieur.—Le loryer : la victoire : l’olivier.	
La Royne de Navarre.—La lune : la rose : le rubis.	
Le Roy de Navarre.—La pome : l’orange : le sitron.	
Le prinse de Condé.—La fleur : le daufin : le milan.	
Le duc de Monpansier.—La poyre.	
Le prinse dophin.—La mele.	
Le duc de Guise.—L’anvy : la grêle : l’éclair.	
Le duc de Mayne.—L’amour : la gayre : la pais.	
Le duc de Lorayne.—Le chardon : la pye.	
Le conte Subces [Sussex]	} [These have three cipher marks against each of them, but no noms de plumes.]
Le conte de Lestre	
Le grand tresoryer	
Mr Haston [? Hatton]	
Le duc de Savoye.—Jalousie.	
Le duc Quasimir.—Le corbeau : l’estourneau.	
L’Alemagne.—Confusion : le fert.	
Raystres [reiters].—Douleur : repantance.	
Les Pais Bas.—La frigue [? l’Afrique] : la terre.	
Le prinse d’Orange.—Le guanon : le pigeon.	
Les estatiz.—La tourbe : le sable.	
Le conte de la Ling.—La peur : le baston.	
Genève.—La santinelle.	
Gènes.—La frese.	
Les Hugencotz.—Le sapin : l’ortye.	
Le Maréchal de Memorancy.—Le faucon.	
Le Maréchal de Bellegarde.—Le grifon.	
Le Maréchal de Biron.—Le renard.	
Le Maréchal de Matignon.—La perdris.	
Monsieur de Turene.—Le lyon.	
Symye.—Le singe : la foy : la mort.”	

2 pp.

## 1084. The ANJOU MARRIAGE.

1581.—“The articles not determined in the Treaty made by Simier” :—

1. That the treaty shall be reviewed and ratified by Commissioners.
2. The form of solemnization of the marriage to be referred to Commissioners, to be ordered as may best satisfy the consciences of both the princes.
3. The petition to be crowned after marriage to be propounded by the Queen to Parliament.
4. The petition for the Duke's pension to be submitted to Parliament.
5. The petition for the Duke's pension if he overlive her Majesty also referred to Parliament.
6. The Dower for the Queen is referred to the Commissioners.

*In Burghley's hand.*

1 p.

## 1085. DE HAULTETERRE to DU BEX.

1581.—“Jehan Musnier vous baillera une lettre de Monsieur l'Ambassadeur. Je l'ay veue, et suis bien d'avis que vous la donniez à son altesse, encores que les choses soient autrement qu'il ne luy escript, et mesmes depuis que je vous ay laissé, j'en ay eu assurance de très-bonne volonté. Celluy que vous scavez, qui privément me vient veoir, et qui est sovent venu au soir soupper chez moy, M. Chamb., m'en a fect discourir, rapportant tout ce que peult désirer son altesse, pour sa grandeur et establissement de ses affaires, dont je vous veulx bien avertir, avec ce que je vous ay dict, dont vous serez mémoraliste. Représentez, je vous pryé, ce qui est de toutes choses avec ces bonnes voluntéz, et particulièrement dudit Ch., m'assurant que n'y obmectez rien digne du tout debvoir et fidellité, dont je vous pryé, et me mandez le jour que vous passerez la mer, et vostre arivvé à Calais ou Boulongne, avec ce que vous y avez aprins de nouvelles, dont je me recomande à vostre bonne grace, et pryé Dieu vous donne bien bongne et heureuse retour de Londres. Ce mesme jour que estes party, à onze[?] heures du soir.

“Monsieur, Monseigneur de Marchaumont m'a faict escrire. Ce met en grant haste pour le vouldoir servir. Néanmoins, pour s'estre trouvé au liet et fort endormy, m'a commandé vous le tesmoingnier de ma part.”

*Endorsed* :—“1581.”

1 p.

## 1086. [“MOINE ”] to DU BEX.

1581.—“Lors que j'ay laissé le Conte d'Arondel et millord Hauuart [Howard], que M<sup>r</sup> de Stafort m'a menné, c'estoit de deux chambres, qui sont au bout de la gallérie que je vous ay monstré, que la royne veut, et a jà accommodé, sçavoir les deux propres pour le M<sup>r</sup>, et faisant eschauffer les chambres, affin qu'elles soient bien chaudes, ilz y ont mis ung liet incarnat, qu'elle dict son A[ltesse] le congnoistre. J'estime qu'elle trouverroit le mien aussy bon, encores qu'il ne soit royal. J'ay choisy le plus propre, luy pouvant servir pour manger au commencement le lieu ou ilz mectent ung liet pour moy, puis il y a une plus grande place et de belles galléries ; je vous laisse à panser de tenir secret. Madame de Stafort le sachant, il seroit plus aise d'arrester la violence du cours d'ung torrent, que d'empescher la langue d'une femme. Je veoy bien, à ce qu'elle m'a mandé à ceste heure,

que les heures luy seront moys du désir de le veoir, et aura icy grand noblesse, fera semblant que ce sera inopinément. Souvenez de ce que vous a parlé Norris, pour parler au M<sup>r</sup>, touchant son frère. Au reste, qu'il vienne, accompagné tost ou tart d'honnestes hommes. Ses contes manderont sous main leurs amis de qualité, affin de faire paroistre leur grandeur; et croies que, si l'on ne change, que verrez la court icy asses grosse. En ce qui s'est passé, j'ay faict paroistre au M<sup>r</sup> que peut ung serviteur fidelle, ne me faisant honte qui estoit avant moy favorisé et plain de biens faictz, encores icy il touchera au doibt (*sic*) la vérité de ce que luy direz de ma part; au moins il couchera au pourpris du logis, sera adoré de toutes les pars, et le serviray de tous mestiers fors uns, le bon pour faire mes affaires, d'estre flatteur, menteur, et trahistre. Je contante mon esprit de bien servir mon dernier estat, s'a esté de maréchal des logis.

" Vous souvienné donq de dire au M<sup>r</sup>,

" Premièrement, le jour que parlastes à la Royne, ce qui se passa entre vous deux pour l'argent, et comme M<sup>r</sup> de Vulsingnan [Walsingham] n'en osoit plus parler; si je ne luy faisois promettre, il advouera celui.

" L'apresdinné, comme il vint par deux foys pour me faire contanter jusques à sa venue de dix mil, de xxv<sup>m</sup>, puis alla reparler sur mes propositions, et ce que fust résolu.

" Le faict du navire, et l'occasion à l'avantaige du M<sup>r</sup> de faire escrite à sa venue par ses forces.

" L'advis de ce qu'il doibt ammener par M<sup>r</sup> de Vulsingnan, mais, de aïer [amener] de davantaige, remect à la discretion du M<sup>r</sup> de la fain qu'il voudra venir.

" N'oubliera la remonstrance de ce matin du Sieur de Vulsingnan, s'il l'on arrestoit tant soit peu à venir sur l'opinion de la Royne, et combien elle emploieroit de moyens pour se vanger.

" L'estat qu'elle faict de sa venue, puisque l'une foys elle ne fect le coucher au pourpris du chasteau, et luy faict maintenant aussy ses passionneus qu'elle a mandé.

" Remonstra de qui me touche de ce qui s'est passé depuis le partement de Bourgueil seulement, et comme l'on me laissoit, comme soit, attaché à ceste cause, de laquelle je ne me soucie sover d'autant qu'elle peut contanter, Monseigneur n'oubliera rien à remonstrer tout.

" Aussy pour l'oblygation pour la Royne, que l'on l'envoye par Pigalle, et l'assurance que le M<sup>r</sup> sera icy. Cella la contentera.

" Souvenez vous, M<sup>r</sup> Veau, que vous esties allé pour demander mon congé, et de l'argent pour pouvoir sortir, et qu'il y a ung moys et demy que j'en panseoyz toucher, depuis j'y ay envoyé cinquante mil escus. Je panseoyz sans demander que le M<sup>r</sup> m'en doibt donner une bonne somme, et unite les mains plaines de vent à ceste heure, que, sur ma parole et vostre seing, j'envoye le reste. Ne venez pour ung peu: vous sçavez ce que je doibs. Je ne suis une sansue, et veulx aussy peu passer par les mains des siens que du bourreau; ains de luy.

" Lors que luy plaira, comme je vous ay dict, qu'il choisisse quelque lieu que ce soit, et esprouve si je suis cappable de le servir. Je sçay que nul ne luy en a faict plus que moy, ny de ce tour non tant qu'il mérite, mais en cella je ne puis déferer à personne. Faictes luy tout entendre, et non comme ceulx qui retiennent mes lettres, et ne luy en disent la moictié; je le feray si courtes qu'elles ne fasheront pas. J'ay faict acoucher une femme, qui en tient le licet; elle n'a plus gardé de dire qu'elle me fera ung beau présent. Je luy dis que je ne suis son moyne, mais de l'ordre S<sup>t</sup> François, qui demande tousjours, et plus,



pour autrui que pour moy. Enfin je me lasseray de tant demander en mes justes services, et ne rien avoir."

*Addressed* :—"A Monsieur, Monsieur du Baix, la part où il sera. Seurement s'il vous plaist."

*Endorsed* :—"1581."

3 pp.

#### 1087. ["MOINE"] to DU BEX.

1581.—"Je m'attendoys du jour d'hier d'avoir nouvelles de mon M<sup>r</sup> par Pigalle, lequel l'on attend icy en bonne dévotion ; je ne dis la royne seulement, mais toute la noblesse, et le reste de l'Angleterre. Ores qu'elle face bonne misne, il m'est advis que vous estes ung peu long (*nocet enim differre paratis*). Car l'Ambassadeur d'Espagne est remis sur quelques propositions qu'il a faict à la Royne, jusques au parler du M<sup>r</sup>, et duquel je luy discoureray, lors que j'auray c'est honneur de le veoir. Je ne luy escriptz peur de l'importuner. Vous luy direz que sa ma<sup>te</sup> s'attend qu'il luy apporte une potence pour la soustenir. La royne a advisé sur ce que M<sup>r</sup> de Vulsingnan luy a dict, que son A[ltesse] seroit aise de se reposer ung jour, avant que venir en ce lieu ; que ce fut plustot chez Stafort dict que sera plus secrètement particulièrement, et encores sainement, se mourant de peste es environs du logis de M<sup>r</sup> de Vulsingnan, et l'autre est comme logis de la Royne : il est jà toust prest pour luy. J'estime que ne sera mal, et bien à son aise. Je croy que le sieur de Vulsingnan a voulu aussy fuir l'envie pour beaucoup d'occasions. Vous menerez donq là le M<sup>r</sup>, comme ledit sieur de Vulsingnan a adverty Somer de la faire. Je trouve que M<sup>r</sup> le Conte de Leicester est fort contant et résolu de faire service au M<sup>r</sup> en toute façon que luy commandera. Il y en a d'autres, qui n'en sont pas trop contans, mais je suis d'avis de garder les neutralitez. Il y a plus de dix mil escus de gaiges à la bourse de Londres sur la venue de M<sup>r</sup> Je n'ay voulu luy mander les mauvaises nouvelles de Frize, que la royne a icy reçue, de la defaict des Angloys, et de Norris blessé, aussy de la mort de Languet, qui luy estoit serviteur. Quelques uns ont voulu faire courre le bruit, que les Angloys avoient esté desfaictz par ceulx du pays, pour n'avoir de quoy payer. J'auray du regret si le M<sup>r</sup> n'est venu assez bien accompagné, aussy que l'on n'ait négocié d'extrêmement du soldat de Calais. Quant à celluy du prince d'Orenge, et dont le M<sup>r</sup> a escript a Coban [Cobham], cella est vray que n'a déposé le prisonnier. Il les en avoit adverty, et tenu le mesme langage de sa déposition. Ce discours n'est pour vous, mais pour le rapporter à mon M<sup>r</sup>. Venez affin que je veoy en mon faict ung pied asseuré, sinon Dieu, juge de mes actions, me donnera se contentement, me retirant chez moy d'avoir le repos d'esprit d'avoir bien faict, et signallement servy mon M<sup>r</sup>. Je le laisseray juger à ses serviteurs, et à ceux qui ne le sont pas. Ce xvj jour. Baisez les mains du M<sup>r</sup>. Le Conte n'a que peur, si le M<sup>r</sup> se marie, que l'autre vienne, et parla qu'il mine sa ruine, si le sçavoit au vray. Croies qu'il brusleroit ses livres, ou brouilleroit il. Faict au baron et checun ung monde de courtoisies."

*Addressed to Du Bex*, "près son A[ltesse]."

*Endorsed* :—"1581."

1 p.

#### 1088. LE PRÉVOST to DU BEX.

[1581.]—Takes the opportunity of writing from Madame de Marchaumont's. Desires to know his wishes with respect to the payment

of certain money. The affairs of his friend are in a very bad state. Will send no more news by the bearer. Desires to be remembered to Mons. de Marchaumont.

*Addressed to Du Bex, "à présent en Angleterre."*

*French. 1 p.*

1089. RÉAU to DU BEX.

[1581.]—"J'ay esté très ayze de veoir vos lettres, car j'avois esté bien en peine de vostre partement si inoyuie (*sic*). Mr de Pons m'en avoit escript, sans me dire rien de la cause. Je désire que le vent se change, affin que vostre retour soit proche. Je ne vous puis mander de nouvelles que ce que j'escris à vostre amy, sinon que l'on tient que le Sieur de Ballagny ha empiré sa playe à se jouer avec sa femme, non sans dangier, mais je ne le sçay au vray. Il court icy ung pasquil le plus estrange que vous vistes jamais pour les villeines qui y sont ; sans cela, je me fusses (*sic*) donné peine de le recouvrer, pour vous en faire part. Au reste, Monsieur, tenez moy tousjours en vostre bonne grace, et pour vostre très affectionné serviteur, \$ \$ \$ ."

*1 p.*

1090. RÉAU to DU BEX.

[1581.]—"Monsieur, j'ay reçu ce jourdhuy unes (*sic*) lettres de vous par un des gens de Mr le Marquis de la Roche, et une pour Madame de Marchaumont, que je luy feray tenir, car elle s'en alla hier, et rien ne la peult retenir. J'avoys enviè qu'elle demeurast, que nous fussions esclaireiz du faict du Sieur de Simier, s'il estoit allé en Angleterre, ou non. Depuys que je en ay escript au moins à mon frère pour le vous dire, j'ay esté asseuré de bon lieu qu'il n'y est point allé, et le croy. Je sçay mauvais gré au Sieur de Cobam, qui m'en ha laissé en doute. Au reste, je ne sçay . . . . . dict [?] de les négociations, ny vocation clair. Mr Doualzingan [de Walsingham] s'en part demain, suyvant la résolutyon que je vous ay mandée, et s'en va trouver son alt[esse], et delà en Angleterre. L'on luy debvoit faire ce seoir ung présent de ij<sup>m</sup> V[?] crowns] et v<sup>c</sup> V . . . . .

"Je suys marrye que n'estes venu ung jour . . . . . Mr de Véry. . . . . je vous en . . . . . Je ne [l'ay] reçu que ce jourdhuy. Mr de Lorraine est arrivé ce seoir, et ha faict la révérence au Roy. Les nopces sont reculées, les flem-saill[es] ne se feront que lundy, à cause d'une blesseure de Mr de Joyeuse et maladie de Mad<sup>lle</sup> de Vaudemont. L'on faict courir le bruict icy qu'elles ne se feront pas sans le duc du Cambrésiz. Mandez nous des nouvelles de vos brises, et de l'exploict de Mr de Velie[m]t [?]. Vous baisant bien humblement les mains, je prie Dieu, Monsieur, vous donner heureuse et . . . . . vie. À Paris . . . . . [Sep]tembre . . . . . serviteur, et seray perpetuellement.

" . . . mme de la petite pierre est icy, qui . . . . des des-seings en la teste. Il parle d[e] pa]sser en Angleterre ; cela s'entend, si ses finances [se?] peulvent prêter."

*This letter is in a very dilapidated condition.*

*1 p.*

1091. LE PREVOST to the servant of DU BEX.

[1581.]—"Gascon, ne festez faulte, après avoyr leu la présante, de fere ramantenoyr à Monsieur Du Beix vostre mestre de me fere venir

ung bon barbet, ou je vous excommune. Souvenez vous de moy, et croyez que n'aurez jamais meilleure fortune que celle, pour le moyen de dire que je vous garde. Aimez-moy, et vous souvenez de prier Dieu qu'il ne soyt favorable. Ditez à Monsieur vostre mestre qu'il ne se pense de n'avoyr commodité de me le fere venir. Prenes la peine, et vous assurez que me ferez ung pleisir singulier. Adieu ; tenez moy en vostre souvenance, et vous assurez que vostre fortune n'ait peu de mon costé. J'ay reçu ce que tu m'anvoye. Monstrez le bas de ceste présente à vostre mestre, affin qu'il lise ce que je luy escriis, Vostre bon mestre et mellyeur amy, LE PREVOST.

“ Je vous envoye d'avec ce petit mot le mémoyre pour Monsieur Cretophe, et n'ay eu le moyen de vous mander les recommandations de Monsieur de Thyonville, lequel est venu, comme j'escrivoys ce mont [*sic*, ? mot] au gascon. Il vous bayse d'aussy bonne voullonté les mains comme de bon cœur. Je vous les escriis sans oublier de tous aux [aultres] de vostre maison.”


*Addressed* :—“ Au Gascon, servyteur de Monsieur Du Beix.”

1 p.

1092. [MADAME DE MARCHAUMONT] to DU BEX.

[1581.]—“ Je n'ay loysir la vous fayre longue ; seulement vous dire que selon mon petit advis, mon mary ne doit resvenir en Franse, que les Anglois ne soient retournés et résolus de leurs négotyayon, et lors sera apropos de revenir ; austrement toutes les poesnes n'asporterois grant hosneur, et sambleroict qui ne se fust de ryen meslé, et pour se ung peu de pasyamse bien seroict apropos ; la voslomgté du m<sup>e</sup> [maître] en tel cas a ung bon entendeur. Il ne fault que demy most [mot]. L'on me hastte si fort, que n'ay loysir la vous fayre plus longue. Tesnes moy en vos bonnes grasses.

“ Vostre hostte est bien facheus, qui ne desputte nostre faict. Il ne fault point qui resmeste à umg austre. S'est luy qui faict se qui veult. Je vous ay escrit pour Monsieur de Fargis. Si pouvyes anporter de l'argen, vous seryes le bien venu, et moy ors de poesne d'en plus renvoyer.”

*Signed* :—“.”

1 p.


1093. [MADAME DE MARCHAUMONT] to DU BEX.

[1581.]—“ Ma mesmoyre m'est revenue d'imfinis chausse [choses] que je vous vouslois dire, aussi s'est estonné ses amis qu'aryvent parler de retourner. Il fault lesser couler se facheus voyage, pour juger de se que debvyemdrons, vous suplyent en se qu'aures veu cler pramdre umg cardheure de loysir pour sur du papier en fayre part aus absems. J'ay temps de divers pamsement, qu'il ne m'est besoing d'austre compaygnice en mes promenois ; en fim je désire que l'on se marye, si par se moyen l'on doit espérer estre rescosgnu de ses poesnes, et vivre avec quelque repos. Sous vostre comduyte je ferois le voyage, ou je respramdray cœur pour me mestre au monde, mais je soveterois unne chausse, que seluy, qui désire se s<sup>tt</sup> lieu avec sa bonne partye, hust quelque bon sujet pour estre partysipens de sette desmeure. Pour resvenir aus finamses, selon se qu'aures apris, et estent aryvé à bon port umg mot de letre, je y mesteray ordre, estent tropt bonne fame pour mamquer à se qui sert à la comservatyon de l'hosneur que j'ayme tropt. Mais croyes qu'estent apréhamsyve, il me vient d'estranges



pamsement. Sens l'espéramse que j'ay en Dieu, je n'aurois pas unne heure de bon temps en l'hosneur de la majesté divyne. Comtynues à vousloir bien à vostre amy, et, quant troveres l'heure propise, resmestes le toujours en la voye de salut. J'amten pour les asfayres de sa comservatyon, lesent là les dames dont vous estes si segret. Sera pour quelque austre voyage que j'en sçauray daventaygie. Je suis très marye de ma lettre qui s'est perdue, dont je vous pryoyes n'avoir austre segrétayre que le feu. Il faudra sçavoir cheps ses mesagiers, si se paquest-si est point oublyé. J'ay oublyé à vous dire que pour la response de Momsieur de la Coste, somes for presés, et pour Momsieur de Fargis, l'on m'a a (*sic*) faict parler en devisent. Vous en pources, s'il vous plaict, parler à mon mary pour toujours luy fayre somgier à son fest. J'avois faict de beaus desims pour nous veoir au chemim d'ayse; il sont rompus. Je me fais acroyre que feres encores umg voyage, et qui ne sera si presse, s'est pour n'ousblyer les chemains. Tenes moy en vos bonnes grasse, que je salue en toutte husmylité, lesant les sérymonyes pour seus à qui l'on ne parle avec liberté de comsyamse. Si je fais mal, j'amenderay la faulte à l'advenir.

"Voulsent fermer sette, l'on m'a aspris de vos nouvelles, seus qui vous ont ramomtré sur les chemains asses tart."

*Signed* :—"."

*Endorsed* :—"A Mr du Bays."


2 pp.

#### 1094. MADAME DE MARCHAUMONT to [DU BEX].

[1581].—"Pour respandre à vos deus que j'ay reseues asses ample, j'aurois tort de me plaindre que le péché de paresse vous dosminast; aussy, parmy tent de bonnes compaygnons, sette petyte corvée vous servyra de pénytamse pour après retrouver le plésir plus dous; vous ramdent grasses de la souvenemse de vos amis, très ayse qu'estes arrivé à bon port, où, ayant esté umg peu désyré, l'on vous aura trouvé meslieur. N'ust esté la maladie de mon fis, qui a la fièvre puis Jeusdy, je me fusse incostynent achemynée à Paris, poursuyvent se que me memdes veoir set hosneste home d'Anglois, pour m'y gousverner avec toutes les courtoysies dont je me pouray advyser. Il sufist que je sçay la voslomgté de mon mary. J'espère que son mal sesera [cessera] bien tost, et, si pouvoict avent Vamdredy, je partyrois se jour là, et l'amvoyres à Fleury avec mes nepveus, atemdent mon retour, pament lequel son m<sup>e</sup> se pouvoict guérir, estent aussy néseyre que je voyse à la bonne ville pour mestre ordre à des asfayres, et vous tesnir des finamse prestes, pour selon sette résolutyon m'y gousverner le temps, au moings je me le persuade ne peult estre guère plus lomgs, croyant plus tost le maryage rompu que faict. Après vous aures loysir mestre ordre à vostre faict, il n'y a resmesde, ayant jà tempt [tant] oblygé vos amis. Il fault, s'il vous plais, tesnir bon. Tout se porte bien à Préau, ayant isy vostre gramt coursyer, temps que tous ses bruis de jamdarme sois pasés, peur que l'on l'ostat à vostre fermière, estent ses chevaux-là de servisse de resqueste. Je parleray, estent à Paris, pour les vanités dont m'escryves, et vous en mamderay toutes nouvelles. Je n'oublyray à veoir sette hosneste hostesse; j'ayme tropt les amis de mes amis, pour ne me revamchier. J'amtem de la courtesye par hosneur de se qui s'est pasé de segret: je ne veulx huser de la pareille. Seulement me contemteray, en louent Dieu, avoir pasyamse en bien fesant. J'ay baillié le cheval d'Espaygnie à Momsieur de Réau, sans mamquérir du pris. Puis qu'il le vous a dist, je crois qu'il le vous

tyemdra. Il n'y va que du temps, qui est peu avec que ses amis de seluy de la Fougère. Je n'en suis d'avis au retour de mon mary. Il sera atent [à ce temps] de se proveoir de momture, et sera peult estre au retour de la Flandre; qui seront à meslieur marche, puis il en aura là, dont il aura faict l'espreuve pour ordinayres des seuls qui sont pour coure la bague, l'on les choisira à loysir; se sont petytes anuyes qu'il se paset aussy tost. Je veray si je puis vandre ses deus courtes, qu'il n'est crimte de l'argen; quant je l'auray, sera chausse sacrée, ou je ne toucheray. Je suis trèshayse que, pasent par Paris, ayes trové que vostre absamse ne vous ay faict perdre les bonnes grasses de se que désires. Il me samble que s'estoict l'opinyon que vous avois ditte en avoir, qu'il avois tropt bien choissy pour lâcher prise. J'an auray la veue sy je puis, et sens mot dire, puis j'en diray mon opinyon. Il ne fault vous mestre en poesne de l'esne [l'ainé] pour umg petit de mal: il ne moura sy ayse. Je suis isy sens ryen sçavoir que mes asfayres et du maryage de Momsieur d'Arques. S'est tout se qui se dist, et avoir toujours umg qui court après les gamdarme (*sic*), dont je me suis sovée jusques à sette heure. L'arivée de son altesse à la queue la plus longue, et de jehans [gens], qui ne cosgnoisse personne, sortis du plus avent de la Normendye, en me sovent; mes voysims s'en sont bien trovés. Je crois que s'est tout dont se pryé Dieu pour le pauvre peuple. Ses nouvelles segrettes sont commues alieurs, les ayant sçues avent dites par Momsieur de Vileray; tout se sçay, et plus n'en dis à vous qui estes sy segret. Gardest m'a bien mamdé, comme aves très-bien poursuyvy auprès du m<sup>e</sup>, comme l'esfest le faict paroistre, à coy je comtynuray à mestre ordre de luy. Je n'ay gardé luy parler de son fest que pour l'amtretenir toujours. Il fault sortir de quelques asfayres, et sufist de cosgnoistre l'husmeur du momde, à coy l'on rémédyé avec le temps, qui me nourirt toujours d'espéramse avec Dieu qui comduict toutte chausse, ne delesent les siens. Que tent de visytes, meslées de plusieurs plésirs, ne vous fase empirer vos semtés, et perdre la souvenemse de la Framse. Ne vous interrompons de se qui vous est plus agréable, je finyray par mes bien humbles recommandations à vos bonnes grasses, avec pryère (*sic*) à Dieu, Momsieur, pour vous comserver.—De Couramse, ce (*sic*).

“Je veray la petyte Nyne, et l'auray avec mes fillies, sy l'on ne me la veulx refuser, ou elle ne s'anuyra. Je crins temps [tant] que sette maladie soit plus longue, que je ne sçay à qui m'en plaindre.”

Signed:—“.”

4 pp.

1095. [“MOYNE” to the QUEEN.]

[1581.]—“J'envoie à vostre majesté l'escript qui m'a esté donné pour y asseoir jugement selon v<sup>re</sup> prudence et recongnoistre l'escriture; si la monstrez, que l'on ne sache à qui elle soit adressée, il ne fault qu'effacer la soubsscription. J'avois escript d'avant ses deux jours de ma maladie une mauvaise l<sup>re</sup>, qu'à loisir v<sup>re</sup> m<sup>te</sup> verra. Elle n'aura esguard aux discours, mais à la volonté de vostre trèshumble serviteur. Si par v<sup>re</sup> bonté j'ay faict la faulte, la pénitence que m'ordonnerez me sera douce, quant je ne seray esloigné de vos beaux yeulx, et que je seray honnoré de vos commandemens. Permettez-moy, Madame, de me plaindre à vous de vousmesmes, qui accusez mon oublience par l'honneur de la visite que j'ay de vostre part reçue ce matin, estant mon cuer pour souffrir les peïnes ou les contentemens



de vos heurs ou malheurs. Je n'ay peu apprendre de l'ambassadeur sinon que c'estoit ung courrier, depuis je voy qui le tient par ung nommé Albroc, dont son frère est en France, et cestuy cy, comme je panse pansonné de v're Mat<sup>e</sup>, m'a bien dict que la royne d'Escosse escript ordinairement en Escosse, et que celluy qui a donné l'advis est très seur. Vulsingnan [Walsingham] a envoié querir ce Jacques de Senlis. Que v're M<sup>te</sup> sache que je n'ay que deux soleils à reguarder, la fidellité de mon M<sup>r</sup>, et la possession que vous avez prise sur mon âme. Par luy aurez sceu s'il a l'ires ou non. Je vous supplie, Madame, me pardonner si je vous dis que les parolles miennes ne sont à vous ains le cueur pour en faire sacrifice selon son debveoir, que n'avez possession qui vous soit plus seurement acquise, et laquelle je conserve par vos bonnes graces.—E. R.”

*Seal, with pink silk. 1 p.*

1096. [The DUKE OF ANJOU (?) to the QUEEN.]

[1581.]—“Monseigneur would very willingly have made known to the Queen of England, as the Princess of this world in whom his Highness has most confidence, and to whose advice and prudence he will always submit the greater part of his actions, what was advanced by the Prince of Parma some time ago, under colour of concluding a peace or truce for relief of the miseries and oppression of so many poor afflicted people, had it not been that, unable to gather at the first coming of the Sieur de Gongnies, governor of Quesnoy, who was sent to him by the said Prince of Parma in the town of Laon, anything certain, having spoken to him only in general terms, he could not have given her Majesty any intelligence of that affair; besides he judged sufficiently from the progress of his discourse that he would perchance return with some little power, delegated a second time as on the first journey. This having taken place, and the said Sieur de Gongnies having returned to this town, where he has remained a fortnight or more, appearing to be in no hurry, he has at last on the part of the said Prince of Parma proposed peace between the King of Spain his master, and his Highness, on condition of the latter restoring to his Catholic Majesty the town and citadel of Cambray, in the state they were in formerly, and then that his Highness [? Majesty] should enter and enjoy them, as the Emperor his father and himself had done. On which proposition, his Highness caused him sufficiently to understand that he did not believe de Gongnies had come to him with that charge only, and that it was a first overture, fierce and strange enough to lead to some other more tolerable and reasonable. After this reply, the said Sieur de Gongnies remained a very long time without asking for another audience, making very good cheer in the aforesaid town, both in looks, and by shewing that he had not too much care about his return; his Highness hoping, since de Gongnies lived so freely among his own party, and allowed himself sometimes to enter into talk but little favourable to the Spanish party, that he had something better in reserve. However, when it came to the point, and it was necessary for the matter to be cleared up, he persisted in his said proposition. Whereupon his Highness declared to de Gongnies that he had determined, if he kept to that condition as he saw he was doing, to hold no conversation with him, since it was a strange and altogether unreasonable matter. Perchance, the said Sieur de Gongnies, and many others belonging to Hainault and Artois, who were chiefly interested in this war, had not well considered the right and title of his Highness to the protection of Cambray and the Cambresis, nor of



how great importance it was to all of them that he should remain the peaceable possessor thereof. So his Highness told him briefly, that he had neither usurped nor taken anything from any one; that he had stretched out his arms to poor people suffering under an extraordinary tyranny, who had always a right to be regarded neutral, and had always enjoyed it, until the Emperor Charles, father of the said King of Spain, annexed that right to a citadel, where at length a garrison of Spaniards was put, and the said town made to serve as a frontier town to France, where formerly the French were received and admitted like all others, as is customary in a neutral town; that the right to it, pretended by the said King of Spain, can be no other than that which he has by succession from his said father, who without doubt had lost the protection of the said town by the construction of the above-mentioned citadel, and therefore the said people and inhabitants had the lawful power and right to call to their help and protection whomsoever they thought good. Whereupon his Highness treated with them, succoured and delivered them from being besieged by the army of the said King of Spain, which had remained there nine whole months, and (what is to be noted) when they were reduced to such extremity, that they were almost constrained to submit themselves, with ropes round their necks, to his mercy and discretion. And this they [the Spaniards] hoped to effect, to make the right of possession more assured, and to say that, having conquered them by arms, they could no longer be called neutrals, nor the place a free town. This his Highness had prevented, and raised the said siege in person, with a good and strong army, had entered into the town in the view of the army of the said King of Spain, and had taken possession thereof in person, the oaths being solemnly sworn by all parties. Thus lawfully, and with good title, had he acquired the said protection, [? from those who were] entirely satisfied with his promises, according to the treaty. And therefore his Highness holds nothing, to which the said King of Spain can, or ought to, pretend any right. The other point that his Highness represented to de Gongnies was, that the Spaniards having grown fat on the blood of the people of the Low Countries, and especially of those of Hainault and Artois, who were going to ruin, and were more eaten up than all the rest, they will never ask to see the war ended, nor will even the Prince of Parma. For what greater or more honourable charge than the one in his hands could be had by him who, to be at a distance from the King of Spain, holds no less authority than the King. So that they profit by the ruin of the whole country, which at length will be so exhausted that they will be constrained at last to put themselves in his hands; and those who favour them in the country, without whom they could not subsist, will be the first to feel the evil on their heads; it being certain that the reconciliation is very badly assured for them as regards the Spaniards, whom they cannot deny having put to hard terms where they are; nor that they have despoiled the King of Spain of his own heritage, and afterwards have ranged themselves on his side to enable him to recover it. These considerations his Highness represented to the said Sieur de Gongnies in great detail and with such apt reasoning, that he remained as though astonished by them, and as if persuaded to give them some credence. Whereupon his Highness concluded that, when it was a question of coming to terms of peace, it could be neither good nor assured for them, when the King of Spain had Cambray in his free possession, but well and good, if it was in the hands of his said Highness, who would form as it were a counterpoise to his unmeasurable greatness and insatiable

ambition, and the true subject and bridle, for making him keep what should be promised them in his name; so that, when he wished to act otherwise, his Highness could assist them in such a way that the King would fear to make the attempt. In fine, his Highness begged the said *Sieur de Gongnies* to understand his discourse aright, and to take it in good part, and gave him the following reply to his demands:—

“*Monseigneur*, having heard the proposition which has been made to him by the *Sieur de Gongnies*, has been unable to reply, since nothing of a similar tenor has ever been advanced or thought of. And therefore, the said proposition being very important, and as the decision on it cannot depend on him alone, *Monseigneur* desires to have thereon, first of all, the advice and counsel of the Princes, Princesses, and others, his allies and confederates.”

*French.* 2½ pp.

#### 1097. [The QUEEN to the DUKE OF ANJOU.]

[1581.]—“*Mon trescher*, je voy bien que Dieu exhause les prières des vieilles, pour vous avoir aydé comme par la main, pour arriver en telle mode à vostre gloire et honneur, comme moymesmes l’a prié à genoulx pliez, c’est à dire, pour vous permectre à faire si grande action, sans malheur à vostre personne, sans grande effusion de sang, et vuide d’aucune louange à l’ennemy, et avec leur honteuse retraicte. Je ne doute nullement, mon trèscher, que n’ayez tant plus en admiration la bonté divine, en tant qu’il a surpassé les entendementz humains, de veoir si grande force assemblée sans commandement du Roy, voire avecq sa défense expresse, ung si grand nombre reiglé sans expert lieutenant, et que plus est, gouverné par vous seul, sans l’ayde d’aucuns vieulx sçavans capitaines, n’ayant conselliers que je puis entendre, d’où vous vous puissiez servir au plus grand besoing. Oh que manquementz et defectz sont ceulx-cy pour prester quelque espérance, que voz affaires allassent en bon ordre, et nonobstant que quasi par miracle Dieu vous a faict ceste extraordinaire faveur, ne le tempez jamais (je vous supplie bien humblement) une aultre fois, sans estre mieulx fourny; car, si la sequele eust advenue mauvaïse, il n’y a personne du monde, qui vous ayme le plus, qui ne vous eust condamné comme digne par tel commencement d’en recevoir la peine. On dict que la gaïeure [guerre] bien faicte est à demy gaingnée. A ceste heure, monseigneur, que avez accomply très digne-ment la promesse aux gentz de Cambraye, qui l’ont reçu par bonne mérite, contentez-vous-en, sans plus hasarder, considérant le temps de l’yver idoyne pour soldatz de se reposer, et princes de leur retirer de guerre. C’est à eulx en leur cabinetz de donner ordre à leur affaires, et par icelluy de garder le gaingné, en permectant que ces troupes qui arrivent pour vous ruiner nuissent aux authers [*sic*; auteurs] de leur accès, et permectre qu’ilz s’accablent par leur mesme poix. S’il plaisoit au Roy de deffendre l’ayde des victuailles que la France leur permect, et que les estatz soient dilligentz à ne perdre par finesse leur villes de grande importance, ils seront asses las de leur nombres: et si l’espée n’eust esté mandé au Prince de Parme pour vous combattre, croyez moy que ses propres troupes l’eussent destruit au champs. Je le vis escript au roy d’Espagne par Taxin [de Tassis] en une lettre qu’il envoye le xxvj<sup>me</sup> de Juillet. Vous voyez comme l’affection de vostre bien me transporte, vous suppliant de m’en mander vostre pardon, et de croire que combien que n’ay le cerveau pour vous servir d’aviz, si ay je l’âme qui vous soubhaïste tout le mieulx qui se peult désirer, comme Dieu sçait, à qui je prie de vous donner cent ans de vie.



“Je ne vous puis rendre la moindre part des grâces très humbles que je vous dois pour avoir tant honoré la jartière, qui si peu vault, que ce n'estoit jamais digne d'ung tel porteur, et vous assure que la jambe qui la porta iroyt tousjours très volontiers audevant de quelque danger, qui vous peult arriver.

“Si ce gentilhomme n'eust esté extrêmement malade de fièvre continue, il n'eust failly à se présenter à vostre service fort bienourny, et pour ce, je le vous recommande pour gentilhomme fort bien nay[né] et sage et très vaillant, et fort dévot à vous servir, qui vient seulement à cest'heure de voir l'heur de vostre belle présence.”

*Endorsed, in Elizabeth's hand:—*“A Mounsieur, by Parot;” *also, in another hand, “N. 25.”*

*Draft. 1½ pp.*

#### 1098. [The QUEEN to the DUKE OF ANJOU.]

[1581].—“Je ne puis exprimer, Monsieur, le contentement que je sens de retz qui sont rompues, et vous si hureusement *eschappé* de telz liens, si je ne regretasse trop voz ennuis, et ferois sembler inhumaine en adjoustant plus de maulx. Je ne laisserois à vous condamner pour la source de telz inconvéniens, estant bien digne de cuillir telle vend[n]ge de si inique moisson. Esloignez, je vous prie, si meschans conseilz de la faveur de voz oreilles, et croyez que quelque mauvais mérites que aultres vous feront, c'est tousjours pour ung Prince de se ressembler. Je vous ay communiqué par Somer autant que mon ignorance vous peult impartir. Considérez la vraye baze de toutz mes escriptz, qui ne tende à autre but, sinon pour vous conserver en toute seurté et honeur. Dieu m'est tesmoing que je n'eusse [*sic*; n'use] jamais de fineses ny stratagèmes pour me faire du bien à voz despens, comme peult estre que plus fines et moins fidèles le font bien souvent. Esprouvez par leurs fruitz la variété et incertitude de telz espritz, et par là assies vostre jugement, et traictez tellement ceulx qui ne cherchent rien pour bon, sinon tout, pour vous, en sorte que leur âmes ne jectent souspirs par faulte de meilleur salaire, et que vous ne leur souhaites, quant leur espritz se estourderont en lieu de vous vouloir complaire. Je ne doute point mais que le rocher sera asteur [à cette heure] assailly de plusieurs orages et de ventz qui soufflent de divers climatz. Je vous souhaite si bon astronomicque que puissiez juger de l'advenir, et clairement cognoistre où ilz tendent, de peur que évitant Silla, ne tumbes en Caribdez. Monsieur, mon trèscher, octroyez pardon à la pauvre vieille qui vous honore autant (j'ose dire) que quelque jeune garse que trouverez jamais. Je vous mercy un milion de fois de ce que m'escripvez du bord de vostre pays, où la gouvernante désire avoir la grâce de vous pouvoir servir en quelque endroit, nous assurant que l'Angleterre ne possède rien de bon, qui ne vous sera dédié, pourveu que pour telle le traictez. Oyant que Dunquirke ne vous concède trop bon ayr, je vous soubhaite quelque lieu plus sain, me doubtant fort de la continuation de vostre santé, que j'entends par Du Bexs estre meilleure que plusieurs autres de vostre train, pour lequell messangier je vous mercye bien humblement, estant le premier despuis Baqueville, qui demoura plus d'un demy an chez moy, et croyez que je ne seray fashée si à chascune heure en recevoise une lettre; elles me sont si cordielles que vous n'avez scrupule pour les me mander, car autrement je me penseray morte en vostre opinion que je mériteray de me conserver seure et immaculée: comme Dieu sçait, à qui je prie vous conserver de tout mal, et vous donner cent ans de bonne vie, me recommandant mille fois aux petitz doictz.”

*Draft. 1 p.*



*On the second leaf of the sheet is the following note :—*

“Maistre Moyne, vous estes si grand divin que ne pouvez ignorer comme, quant Pilate et Caïpha furent bons amis, l’Innocent mourust. Dieu garde l’inculpables (*sic*) de ne souffrir la paine que mal fondez pactes méritent. L’amitié est la mieulx gardée entre semblables; des ennemis reconciliez *conservat Deus dominum tuum*. J’oy d’estranges projectz et bons comendantz, mais les escoutantz, qui n’ont leur partie à souvenir, sont les plus libres de pation, et plus clairvoyants des actions. Nous disons, *bel fin touta la vita honora* (*sic*). L’arain rend aux ignorans aussi bon lustre que l’or aux orphèvres. Je prieray pour les yeulx de vostre maître que nulle masque n’offusque bon jugement de ne cognoistre la personne. Donnes luy bon advis, et en soyez hardy, preposont (*sic*) son bien à la volonté de luy complaire. Adieu, Moyne.”

*Endorsed in Elizabeth’s hand :—*“To Mounsieur my letters;” *also, in another hand, “N. 23.”*

*Draft. ½ p.*

#### 1099. [“MOINE” to the QUEEN.]

[1581.]—“Vostre Majesté a veu bien particulièrement la résolution du Roy, par ce que vous en a peu escrire Sommer [Somers], sçeu par moy la volonté de mon Mr, apportée par Du Bex depuis, aveq la très-humble requeste qu’il vous faict entendre par l’Ambassadeur, à quoy il consent maintenant en faveur de mariage, le tout désirant estre finy pour apporter la longueur, ruiné de toutes pars, hors ce qui est de la grandeur du Roy de Castille : sçait [c’est] a v<sup>re</sup> Ma<sup>te</sup> à mander ce qu’il vous plaist. Ne me trouvant asses saige et advisé pour donner mon advis, si enveoieriez le sieur de Vulsingnan, ou nom bien sçayte (*sic*), qu’il a toute creu, ou croist maintenant, que de deux corps dont est composé ce traicté de mariage, l’ung politique et l’autre naturel, que nul ne peut vous aimer, ny l’estat de v<sup>re</sup> royaume, qui n’approuve le mariage comme très-sainct et salutaire en ce qui est de l’estat; pour le naturel, cella despand de vous, Madame, et de longs services de mon Mr, non d’ung conseiller. Je croy que l’aimez tant que ne luy vouldrez donner commission que trèsagréable et plainne d’une franche et plainne résolution, affin de ne faire la moquerie et la envie de mon Mr plus grande, qui, pour son fidelle amour et longue patience, receveroit la honte et le dommage. L’estat des affaires presse, tant qu’il ne peut endurer de délay. Pour sa personne, ce qu’aurez agréable, mon Mr l’aura tousjours, et croy qu’il sera chargé de v<sup>re</sup> absolue volonté, ne remettant à son advis, ny y allant encores pour sonder les volontés de leurs Ma<sup>tes</sup> de les ambarquer en une guerre sans l’accomplissement du mariage, que je sçay certes les resfroidiroit de beaucoup de bonne volonté. Ayant fait candidement négotie aveq vostre Ma<sup>te</sup>, mandez ouy ou non, je vous supplie. Vostre moyne ne vous a rien dissimulé. Il désire que soit la bonne volonté et les services de mon Mr, qui vous y appelle, non les nécessités des choses à escheoir, que vos conseillers vous peuvent représenter. Mon Mr, Madame, peut perdre à n’acquérir la chose par le faict de Flandres, et vous, d’une heureuse et paisible fortune, et ung estat plain d’afflictions, tesmoing vos Irlandois, ce que sçavez d’Escosse, et, que je vous ay plusieurs foys dict, l’apostume cachée en vostre royaume, la résolution du Roy d’Espagne de non seullement favoriser vos ennemys, ains d’avoir conjuré v<sup>re</sup> ruine, et aveq le pape et avec potentas d’Italie, les princes en France alliés du Roy d’Escosse, et indignité faicte à nos m<sup>rs</sup>, la ruïne par là de son A[ltesse], la perte des Pays Bas, et le peu d’espérance de ce prince de Portugal, si vostre Ma<sup>te</sup> faict legère chose de tout cella. Elle doit poiser la con-

séquence, et ne perdre une seule heure de temps. Pour ce, Madame, envoie celluy que panserez, qui vous pourra fidellement servir. Lorsque je vous nomme le sieur de Vulsingnan, sçait [c'est] pour le trouver plus disposé à faire dilligence des quatre que retenez à la résolution de ses affaires. La confiance que avez aveq luy m'assurant que ne le désadvouerez de ce qu'il fera, et que ne le voudrez charger que de ce qui les pourra beaucoup contanter. Sans plus y retourner, je vous ay, Madame, tant et tant de foys proposé la volonté de mon Mr, que je n'y puis rien adjouxter. Vre Ma<sup>te</sup> se peut souvenir ce qu'elle luy a mandé. Ses actions parlent assez pour luy. Faictes qu'il voye plus clair qu'il n'a faict, affin que puisse faire ung certain establissement de sa fortune. Il a promis de lever le siège de Cambray; sa foy y est; cella hors, il est libre. Pardonnez, je vous supplie, à vostre Moyne, qui vous aime plus que vous ne vous aimez, et qui désireroit entre tant et tant de rares vertus veoir en vous plus de résolution. Je suis suppliant et très-humble requérant; sçait [c'est] à vous à exaucer ma prière, ou bien la rejeter, puisque à l'opinion, les ungs veulent le mariage aveq la guerre, et sans cella ils en font peu d'estat; les autres le veulent et ne désirent la guerre, et de vous je n'ose dire que je n'ay peu sçavoir ce que voulez, sinon que, pour le contentement de mon Mr, j'ay creu le mariage, et par toutes les raisons du monde. Pour conclusion, vous me ferez cest honneur que de me déclarer vostre volonté absolue, affin que tout aussy tost je la puisse mander à mon Mr, et delà recevoir son dernier commandement, affin que son honneur ne demeure si longtemps engagé, et moy moqué d'ung checun. Je pry Dieu que vous veuille très bien conseiller, et donner à vre Ma<sup>te</sup> ce que vous désire: Vostre très-dévotieux, très-humble, et très-obéissant, Moine."

*Endorsed:—*"Moyne."

*Seals, with silk. 3 pp.*



1100. ["MOINE" to the QUEEN.]

[1581.]—"D'ung vain discours et de parolles inutiles empesche . . . . . belle Ma<sup>te</sup> vous escrivant vostre trèscher, vostre Moyne, . . . . . ignorance, ne commettra une si lourde faute, encores que je sache qu'accuseries seulement mon affection, qui surpasse en effect toutes les autres. Ainsi vous l'ay promis tant que le chef d'œuvre de Nature m'honnera de son amitié, se peut aussy assseurer de ma fidellité, et quoy qu'il y ait, l'on ne m'en peut oster les moyens; ny le temps ny le lieu n'ont en moy rien diminué. Je sçay qu'entre faire et dire il y a beaucoup de différence, et qu'entre les espines naissent les roses. Aussy je ne veux en ma nation rien qui me puisse esgaller, puisque j'aime, j'honore, et je sers, la plus belle, plus vertueuse et grande Princesse de la Chrestienté. Ce porteur, le Mr l'a choisy pour panser que luy donnerez plus favorable audience qu'à une autre, sachant qu'aveq vre Ma<sup>te</sup> il est serviteur domestique. Je ne l'ay nommé, et pour cause croies, belle déité, qu'il est fidelle et secret, et lequel je sçay m'aimer non plus que tous les hommes du monde, mais plus que il ne se aime. Pour ce, je n'ay voulu tracer ce papier de tout ce qui se passe, le remettant à luy très bien instruit de la France et de la Flandre. Il vous dira que vostre vallet a belle patience, laquelle il n'est pas résolu de garder longue, vous protestant devant Dieu, et vous supplie de vous en souvenir que je ne me trouveray pas jamais en conseil, où l'on veuille manquer à ung seul pinct de foy. Je vous supplie très-humblement le vouloir croire de ce qu'il vous dira de ma part, luy commander vostre volonté. Vostre Moyne n'a faute d'amys, ny de moiens. Je baise . . . . . ce jardin de violette et la



blancheur de . . . . . Pryant Dieu vous maintenir en prospérité en v . . . . . et moy en vos bonnes grâces.”

[*Postscript*]:—“Après que du Bex aura dict sa charge comme ambassadeur, faictes luy donner la genne pour une partie de la vérité, qui n'est pas toute bonne à dire quant au Moyne. Il vous assure que quelque prière que l'on luy face, qu'il s'en ira chez luy, pour l'indignité que l'on luy faict. Je vous dis que vous estes trop bonne. Je demande v're bonne grâce, car de v're faveur j'ay. Je n'en emporteray que du vont (*isc*).”

Signed:—“ .

1 p.

#### 1101. [SIMIER to the QUEEN.]

[1581].—“*Je vous ay anplemant escrit part unt jentiliome (sic) anglois, noumé Bos [? Bowes], qui me fit aller trouver vostre Majesté en toute diligence. Je vous mandas par luy le passage de Monsieur à quatre lieux de Seans [? Sens], allant dresser sont armée en Allansont [Alençon]. Vous ares veu la copie de la lecture que le singe lui a mandée, et la réponse la royne de Navarre, avant sont partement, l'a faict obliger part sermants estremes de ne rien fere pour vostre singe, quelque requeste que vous luy en fisies, mes plustost de le ruiner du tout. Toutefois, je sai que Monsieur n'est pas trop satisfait d'elle, à cause de ces desportemens infames, et véritablement estranges, et d'un pernissieus esse[m]ple. Il ne ce truvera en istore du monde une vie parellie à la ciene [sienne]. Son mari cet [sait] tout. La pais n'est gaires bien assurée, et ceus de la religion n'ont de créance avec Monsieur, estiment qu'il s'antande avec le Roy de France, ce qui est très faus, car je vous pes assurer, qu'il sont très mal ensamble, tellement que vous le poves toujours contanter de peu de chose. L'omme que vous sapes est arrivé ce jourduy, douzième de ce mois. Je [j'ai] bien considéré ce qu'il m'a dit de vostre part, et quant à ce que m'aves escrit, je vous dire à peu près pour quelles occasions Monsieur demande permission de vous aller visiter couutrement, comme il a desjà faict, bien que par la responce que vous luy faictes, il est ases d'ocasion d'espérer peu au mariage, et vous geres oujours deschargée de tout ce qui en pouroict avenir, si après, avec autan d'onneur qu'il est possible d'en désirer, mes de Monsieur, toute la Crétienté dira qu'il ara es[t]é refusé pour la seconde fois. Il n'y a personne en ce royaume, ne, je croi, au monde, qui ne tiene le mari[a]ge pour faict. Le Roy de France aiet resu depuis peu une fort longue lecture du sieur de la Mauvisière, laqu[e]lle ne contenoict en sustance que l'amourt et gr[a]nd affeccion que la royne d'Angletere portoict à Monsieur, assure toujours le mariage sur sa vie, cens aucune difficulté. Il tin ces propres mots, parlant à la royne mère. ‘Le croies vous, madame?’ ‘Oui,’ dict elle, ‘et m'en assure.’ ‘Non fais pas moi,’ dict le Roy, ‘mon ambassadeur est trop sot pour juger si particulièrement de l'intantion de la plus fine fame du monde, et vous truveres,’ disoict il, ‘que Monsieur n'ara ne fame ne argent, et que, par faute de moiens l'antreprise de Flandres ce perdroidt, ausi bien que Quambre [Cambray].’ Et parceque jusques ici l'on a parlé diffèrentmant de la disgr[a]sse du singe, et, selon ce que je peu aprandre, l'on l'a vollen blâmer d'avoir intelige[n]ce au Roy, je vous peus sertiifier qu'il n'y pansa james, et sur ce propos je vous veus faire ung discours que vous trouveres bien estrange, néanmoins ausi véritable que la parolle de*



Dieu : et, pour autant que l'affaire est de grandissime (sic) importance, je vous requiers, après l'avoir considéré, l'oblier, pour ne vous en souvenir james, comme fera le singe, lequel, je m'asure, endurera plus-tost c'on ne tire à quatre chevols qu'il en aurre [ouvre] james la bouche, quar, quelque mal c'on luy fasse, il ne peust oblier l'affetion qu'il a toujours portée à Monsieur. Vous devez entendre que Fervaques, estan de retour devers la royne de Navarre, où Monsieur l'avoict envoyé, il mit dans la teste de Monsieur, que, pour venir à bout de tous ces desains, il n'y avoict pas ung melieur remède que de faire mourir le Roy, que s'étoit le seul moien de se metre à son aise, et de n'avoir plus affaire de Jupiter [the King of France], ne de ces moiens ; qu'il avoict homme en main, qui le fairoict, que le Roy alloict souvent seul, et de nuict, priant Monsieur de ne m'an dire rien, et que j'étois trop concie[n]tieus. Toutefois, Monsieur, la nuict suivante, lorsqu'il eut unt peu dormi, il apela le singe, qui couchoiet seul en sa chambre, et sur les deus eures après minuiet ce faic apporter unt flanbeau, et coumansa à discourir au singe toute la proposition de Fervaques, que Bilani prometoict de faire l'essécution. Le singe aien ouy telles parolles, vous devez croire qu'il fut fort estonné. Il ce mest lors à genous, et pria instantment Monsieur de ce recoumander à Dieu, qu'il y avoict aparence qu'il en fut du tout abandonné, c'une telle délibération estoit maudite, et de l'inv[e]ntion de Satant, et autant perillieuse pour l'honneur du monde que pour la perte de l'âme, que tels esse[m]ples souvant venus par ceus que le diable avoict poudés à ce désir de reigner avant le tamp, mes que leur après n'avoict pas esté longue, ains de poçeder comme meurtries usurpateurs, et indignes d'[u]ne telle grandeur, qui repr[e]se[n]te l'image de la puisa[n]ce divine, et, qu[a]nt tot cela n'y çeroit point, qu'il y avoict unt Dieu auquel il faloict randre conte. Tels et sanblables propos fure[n]t tenus par le singe pour d'av[e]rtir unt çy pernicious desain, luy r[e]mostran la méchanceté de ce luy qui luy avoict proposé cela, qu'il avoict grand reson ne ce fier james en luy, que tout ce qu'il en faisoict n'étoict que pour son particulier, comme celui qui a esté plusieurs fois condanné et santantié par la justice. Ce propos fut continué près de trois eures, telemant qu'il me sanbloict que Monsieur avoict t[r]ès bien prins les remonstrances du singe ; le remersia et lui fit plus de careces que james. Il coumanda au singe de n'en fere aucun sanblant au dit Fervaques, ains vivre avec luy comme j'avois acoustumé. Toutefois, il ne fut oncques en ma puissance, car il me sanbloict voir unt diable, telemant qu'il en fict plainte à Monsieur, pour savoir s'il m'avoict comuniqué l'affaire. Je ne sai si, sur cela, et à la persusion de l'austre, Monsieur pansa que le singe portast quelque affection au Roy, tan ja que voilà la cose principale de ma disgrace, et sur quoi l'on fict desain de faire mourir le singe, lequel, je vous peus assurer, ne fut james poudé que de sa propre conscience ; car d'avoir aucune affection du Roy, il ne m'est james entré dans l'âme, car outre que j'aimois Monsieur avec pation, le Roy ne m'a james faict que mal, et out[r]e je n'ai james creu qu'il peust vivre, voilà pour quoi l'on ne doict james croire que se fut intelige[n]ce. Voilà qui cont je toute vérité, et sur ma vie et sur mon oneur, et cose que je ne dire james qu'à vous, coume devan Dieu. Je sai bien que sans vous l'ont m'eust faict mourir à quelque prins, que ce fut ce fut la royne de Navarre en a recharché asses d'invantions, et ce par le moien de Fervaques. Vous pources ases entendre parr ce discours que Monsieur ne pouvant parvenir au mariage, il çera bien aise s'alier avec vous, en sorte que s'il avenoict que ce desain c'on luy propose envers le Roy fut descouvert, que part votre faveur il fut conçervé. Voilà une des modes par laquelle vous pources rompre doucement ; l'austr[e] est, si luy voules

promestre quelque espère[n]ce de secours pour la Flandres. Ces deus moiens le retiendron toujours vostre, et à vostre dévotion, telemant que Monsieur pasant en Angletere ne vous peut apporter c'un onneur grant et crainte à vos enemis, que plust à Dieu qu'il fut desjà auprès de vous. Je sai bien qu'il vous parlera du singe, et que vous pource faire pour luy tout ce qu'il vous plaira. Je le remes du tout à vostre vollonté, car le singe, quoiqu'il en soit, ne veut despandre que de vous, et s'asure avant mourir vous faire unt bon service, comme je y suis bien y tenu. Je ne falire à suivre le concel que me mandes touchan le Roy. Je me randras plustost Tur[c], mais je suis ci mal treté de Monsieur, qu'il n'est poçible de plus; car, encores qu'il vous a mandé qu'il n'a rien esté au singe pour l'amour de vous, je vous peus asurer que çï; et que despuis que le singe est en disgr[a]sce, il n'a joui ni d'estas ni de ces gages au pançons en sorte du monde, telemant que ma mère a esté contrainte de v[e]ndre une petite tere pour me secourir, chose qui n'apporte pas grant onneur à Monsieur. Vous le pourcez ardimement dire à Marhomon [Marchaumont], car cet [c'est] la pure vérité, s'il.

[The conclusion of the sentence has been torn off. The whole letter is in cipher, but it has been partly deciphered by Elizabeth herself. Without date or address.]

Seal with brown silk.

5 pp.

# 1102. [SIMIER to the QUEEN.]

[1581.]—"Le lontans [long temps] il me sanble y avoir, que je n'ai eu nouvelles de vostre Majesté me mest en grant paine, cregnie[n]t que mes henemis ne m'aient encores de nouveau avec leur maudis artifices procuré ce maleur, que de m'eslognier des bonnes grâces de vostre Majesté, d'autant que despuis que le jentiliome, que je vous avois envoieé, est de retour, je n'ai entandu de vous aucunes nouvelles, bie[n] que je vous aie escrit plusieurs fois lectres aces inportantes. Le retour des comigeres a du tout faict perdre à unt checunt l'espérance c'on avoict du mariage. Le maréchal de Coce [Cosse] en a parlé trop libremant, et plus qu'il ne convenoict à home de son eage (sic). Je crois que çeres bien avertie de tout le prince daufin parle de votre Majesté, le plus onorablement qui ce peut imaginer, et ne ce peut souler de lever vos perfections. Cela me randra son serviteur toute ma vie.

\* Il ce dr[e]ce une antreprise sur la Rochelle. Çi vous pancez que cela puisse apporter coumodité, vous leur douneres avis que l'antreprise ce manie par unt noumé capitene Lort, frère d'unt ministre. Vous sarez par ce moien plus que je ne puis dire.

Despuis que Berville a esté de retour devers vostre Majesté, et que les comigeres comicionères sont de retour, je [j'ai] esté çant fois piremant treté de Monsieur. Il l'a douné despuis cinq jours à la requeste de la royne de Navarre douse sans livres de rante sur la bein [bien] de Bourgeul, à ung des jeans [gens] de feu Buçy, qui est qu[a]si ce qu'elle vaut. Je l'ai prié de luy donner le tout. Je vous prie que vous, ç'il es resonnable que je sois çï mal treté, et çï cela n'est pas bie[n] loing de me poier ce qui m'est deu, ou bien pour l'amour de vous, de me douner qu[e]lque oneste reconpance, coume vous m'avies asuré la procurer à l'endroit de Monsieur. Je vous suplie très humblemant, madame, qu'il vous plese m'acorder l'une de ces tr[o]is requêtes, avec

\* This paragraph is emphasised by marginal marks.



les plus ardantes et affectionnées prières, que j'aie james usées envers vostre Majesté. La première, d'inpétrer de son alteçe qu'il mete fin an mes afferes, et qu'il ce desclère envers vous de sa volonté; ç'il désire que je meure, je consans à ma mort; ç'il veut que je me tiene en ma maison, je luy promes de n'en partir james, qui ne me le coumande; ç'il veut, que je sorte ors le roiaume, qu'il vous die le lieu ou il ira agrè-able que je alie [aille], et je n'y feria point de faute; ç'il veut que je m'alie mestre prisonier, je m'y randre auçitost pour y demeurer tant et çï peu qu'il vosdra. Je crois que mentenant qu'il a parlè au Roy. Il est ors de doute que j'aie james pançé à lui faire unt deçervice, qu'il s'açure que l'on me tirera plustost à catre chevols [quatre chevaux] que je ouvre james la bouche de ce que je vous ai mandé. La çegonde, que en considération de tant de tant (sic) d'onneur qu'il m'a faict autrefois, et prinçipalemant en faveur de vostre majesté, que oulte ce qui m'est deu en ça meson, il me doune quelque petite reconpance à fin que j'ae (sic) moien de vivre parmi les jeans [gens] d'onneur, et qu'il ne permète pas à mes enemis, qui ont pouvoir en ça meson, que ma mère çoit tous les jours forçée de vandre ça tere [terre] et mon bien pour poier les detes de Monsieur, dont je me suis obligé sous titre de bonne foi, et par le coumandement de Monsieur. Je ne vous dis rien que tout le monde ne sache en ce roiaume, et ç'il vous plect de vous enquérir du çieur Palvesin, que bie[n] cognoïçes, il vous dira que ça partie j'es avec plusieurs aultres; ne [n'ai] je pas roson de me plaindre. Je vous jure que cet [c'est] unt des prinçipauls poins que l'on m'a mis en avant, pour me persuader à prandre le parti du Roy, chose que je ne ferai james, que vous ne me le coumandies; je me trop mieus demeurer le plus pauvre jentiliome de France que fere telle bleche à mon oneur. Bie[n] vous veus je suplier, pour la troisième de mes requestes, que çï par fortune Monsieur use de ces longueurs acotumées, qu'il vous plesse trouver bon, qu'après avoir prins reson honorabl[t]e du tort que me tien Fervacques, tel que vous sapes, qu'il qu'il (sic) vous plesse me recevoir au nonbre de vos sugets, pour vous y faire fidèle service soubz la charge du moindre de vos capitènes. Je vous supplie d'avoir souvenance du çinge vostre, et qu'il vous plesse metre bientos[t] fin à ça misère, et il çera glandemant [? grandemant] tenu de prier Dieu pour vostre majesté, à laquelle je baise çant et çant milions de fois très humblemant les bel[t]es et blanches mains."

[The whole of the letter is in cipher, but a few words have been deciphered by Elizabeth herself. Without date or address.]

Seals with yellow silk.

4 pp.

### 1103. PORTUGAL.

[1581.]—Paper headed "Obligacions de la Couronne de Portugal," being a scheme to prevent any claims of foreign princes to the Crown of Portugal; together with details of a system of government and international rights under the guarantee of England, France, and the States General.

French.

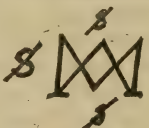
3½ pp.

### 1104. [T. BOCHETEL to DU BEX.]

[1581 ?].—"Lors que je me suis sentie vous aytre [être] plus aubligée, la fortune m'a voulu fere paroytre qu'il ni [n'y] a rien qu'il ne soyt sujet à changement, voyiant pour si ligère aucasion avoyr dame contentement. Quant considères de quelle fason je le vous ay dit, vous jugeres



que se n'a point esté pour vous offenser. Se n'est point mon naturel de fâcher qui que se soit, et moyns seus qui sont de mes amis; et, s'il vous playst, Monsieur, de songer combien vous m'aves fayt la gerre de chose qui me pourroyt déplere si chaut que les disies à riant, je ne m'en suis auqunement fâchée que, si j'use [eusse] pensé autrement, je ne vous use voulu non plus de bien qu'à ung que vous connoyses. Je vous prie dont ne vous imaginer que la vérité et la liberté que j'ay husée avec vous depuis le premier jour que vous esté venu jusque à présent, vous aiant veu fere le senblabe an mon androict; et tel je vous voyie aytre, je le sere, an se qui sera sayiant [séant] à une honnayte femme. Escuses, s'il vous playst, si ma letre si mal escrite suyt avec incomodité, pour aytre au lit, lase de la journée diei [d'hier]. Adieu, Monsieur."

Signed:—  .

1 p.

#### 1105. MADAME DE MARCHAUMONT.

[1581 ?].—Two fragments in Madame de Marchaumont's handwriting, as follows:—

"Si j'estois dignie que sette belle asme de Momsieur Bosdin se souvint de moy, je luy prirois me tesnir en ses bonnes grasses. Mon oncle de Forsillie vous prie pour six bas d'estame à vostre retour."

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

"Madame de Fleury m'est venu veoir sette après-dignee, qui m'a interrompu mes despesches. Je n'ay pas escrit la moytié de se que je vouslois à mon mary. Il m'excusera pour se compt, s'il luy plect, ny heu loysir escryre à Hausdeterre, comme je l'avois deslibéré, ayant esté contrimté me haster. \$."

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

#### 1106. ROYAL LETTERS.

[1581 ?].—

##### 1. [————— to Queen Elizabeth.]

"Madame,\*

"Selon le temps avec† par les commissaires me résoudre d'une dernière résolution en ceste affaire. J'ay pensé le mieux d'envoyer au Roy et à vous un homme bien confidant pour dilater bien rondement mes conceptions, et par là entendre voz dispositions, par où je puis mieux fonder ma response. Et à vous, Madame, je fais ceste humble requeste, de luy dire clairement v're opiniou, vous assurant de luy qu'il ne luy sortira de la bouche chose qui ne vous plaira, ains me dira confidemment sans que aultre du monde le sçache. Et s'il vous plaist vous fier tant à moy que à le me communiquer librement en toute ceste affaire que pençiez le mieux pour nous deux, je me garde d'en faire personne participant. Voire, soit pour l'affaire de Cambray, ou de quelque aultre, qui touche de bien près l'honneur de Monseig.,‡ je vous supplie de n'espargner v're plume, ne doutant que personne le voie que moy. Et les sçendres puis garderont les sçcrets. Madame, vous me pardonneres ceste hardiesse fondée sur

\* Here has been inserted "de pouvoir."

† Here has been inserted "jour," and above, "ou vous."

‡ Here the pen has been put through "eig.," and "je ?" has been written above.

le désir que j'ay à complaire à celui à qui je suis toutte obligée (*sic*), et de qui j'e[s]père que vous en prenderez trop soing pour souffrir qu'il reçoipve les honneur ou honte. Au nom de Dieu que le Roy ne ce transporte trop aux passions d'aultruy plus que à son honneur et le bien de son frère, qui n'a mérité de luy par la Paix si peu de guerdon." (*Copy.*)

2. [*Queen Elizabeth to Henry III., of France.*]

"Au Roy

"Mon tres cher frère, je vous mande ung gentilhomme si fidelle et sage que ne sçera convenable de vous fascher de longue lettre; sçeullemant vous diray l'ennuy qui me tient d'entendre les mauvaises nouvelles de retraist que faictes faire à la compagnie que sçervoict M<sup>r</sup> à Cambray, chose qui me sçemblera plus que estrange. Si ce ne fust que j'espère que ce n'est que en apparence de v<sup>re</sup> mécontentement en l'endroit de v<sup>re</sup> frère, qui je m'assure vous a bien sçervi en cest affaire, car autrement le Roy d'Espagne eut eu le tout au Pais Bas, et de tous costez auront asses de gloire, ce que vous mesmes n'aves souventefois mandé estre important à tous deux, tellement que ne puis que que (*sic*) de vous enhorter, que pour toutte la France vous y aiez de respect, ensorte que Cambray soiet gardé en toutte sçeureté, qui ne ce peult sans la permission de prompte ayde, qui vous est bien facile à donner sans grande dépence: voire, avec non plus que tel que ordinairement vous gardes, se tenant tousjours compagnies gardées en vos quartiers. Que à Dieu ne plaise que offratez tant de honte à v<sup>re</sup> soeul et unique freire. Et avec ceste bonne espérance, que tout yra bien pour luy, je finiray ceste cy, vous priant de donner ferme foy à ce porteur comme à moymesme, priant le Créateur vous conserver en bonne vie et longue."

(*Copy.*)

*Both these letters are written on the same half sheet.*

2 pp.

1107. [SIMIER to —.]

[1581?] "Monsieur, je vous puis assurer que son altesse resoit par vos lectres bien anples tous les contantemens du monde, d'entandre cy partyculièrement nouvelles de ce qu'il estime le plus. Vous ne sçaries luy fere servisse plus agréable que de continuer, et le tenir adverty de tout à qui se passera par delà, jusques au moindres partycularités, et ne vous faut avoyr crainte que vos lectres puissent estre trop longues, en parlent de ceste belle royne, digne et capable de gouverner toutte la terre, dont son altesse ce rant tous les jours plus affectionné, n'ayent aujourduy aultre plus grand désir qu'à luy randre tout honneur, et le servisse qu'il luy a voué de longue main, dont sa ma<sup>te</sup> ne doit désormais (*sic*) fere aucun doubte, ny donner lyeu aulx raportz et faulses invansions qui luy seront fectes, au contrère de ce qu'elle mesme peut juger par les effectz et desportemantz de son altesse, qui atant tous les jours nouvelles de sa majesté, sur le raport du sieur d'Estafort, pour prendre résollution sur le tout, et mestre une fin aulx choses de si long tamps coumausées, et qui vont en plus grande longueur, qu'il ne seroit de besoing pour l'avantage de sa ma<sup>te</sup>, si elle a vollonté de passer à la conclusion du maryage. Ung checun trouve fort mauves ses nouvelles difficultés, que je crois estres une couleur recherchée pour tout ronpre, ou du moins pour toujours ganyer [gagner] tamps. Il me sanble qu'en sela la royne a esté, et est ancores, très mal conselyée qu'elle n'est plustost descléré sa vollonté, luy ayant donné parole de la part de son altesse, sur le point des choses résollues, qu'il ce conforme-

roit toujours à suivre son contantement, que son intantion n'avoit james esté de la rechercher en chose qui luy peust estre désagréable; que mentenant il sanbloît à plusieurs seigneurs de ce royaume, et notamment à son A. T. [Altesse] que sa ma<sup>te</sup> avoict de tous tamps heu peu ou point de vollonté an se maryage, ayent fondé leur jugementz sur les sircostances, présentes et passées, qui faict mentenen croire à beaucoup de personnes, que sa ma<sup>te</sup> n'a voulu aultre chose q'une réputation d'estre servie et recherchée d'ung prinse, filz de France, de la calyté [qualité] de mon seigneur et mestre, dont ses desportementz envers sa ma<sup>te</sup> ont trop mieus méryté que sela. En peu de jours, la fin de cest affere me randra plus sage que les bruitz qui courent, à quoy je ne veus donner foy que par la vérité, qui sera cognue et manifesté à ung checun; et lors il sera permis à ung pauvre synge, de se louer ou plaindre de la bonne ou mauvesse fortune d'une royne très belle. Mon désir me pouseroit à vous en dyre beaucoup davantage, si je n'étois retenu par une patience de peu de jours. Je vous suplye me tenyr en sa bonne grasse, et aulx occasions plus à propos, luy remantenoyr la fidélté et très humble servisse que je luy ay voué, et désire luy randre fin à la uort, m'asurant que mon mestre l'ara toujours très agréable. Il a trouvé bon que le capitene Bourg luy alast en toute dylygence porter de ses nouvelles, espérant par son retour de scavoyr bien anplement des sienes. Vous poves escripre par luy en toute seureté. Au demeurant, je vous veus tout le mal qui se peut, de quoy vous ne m'aves ryen mandé de misister [m'assister?], et si l'absence ne m'a point esloigné de sa bonne grasse, je désire y estre conservé, vous suplyent d'y employer v<sup>re</sup> crédit, et envers tous seulx que vous panseres estre mes amis, et de la cause. Je vous pryé les assurer de mon fidelle servisse. J'estime que son A. T. [Altesse] fera pasques en sa duché d'Anjou, ou nous fesons toutes les bonnes cheres du monde."

*Holograph. Imperfect: without date or address.*

4 pp.

1108. [SIMIER to the QUEEN.]

[1581?]"—“Je ne veus hoblyer à vous remersier très hublemant de la lecture qu'il vous a pleu m'escripre, sans laquelle je me fusse trouvé surprins au lict par seluy que sçaves, qui est antré en ma chambre à la mesme heure que le jentilhôme que m'aves anvoyé en sortoit. Il m'a dit avoir esté rancontré de plusieurs personnes en la rue, mes qu'il ne pance avoir esté cogneu d'aucun. Je vous assure que moy mesmes ay eu payne à le recognoistre, estant extrememant desguisé. James homme ne fut cy las que luy, néanmoins il vouloit à toute force que j'alasse trouver v<sup>re</sup> ma<sup>te</sup>, et vous supplier de sa part, qu'il vous peust baisier les mains en l'estat qu'il estoit. Mais luy ayent remostre que s'étoit chose impossible, et qu'il faloit passer une dousayne de chanbres premier que d'aprocher la v<sup>re</sup>, que v<sup>re</sup> ma<sup>te</sup> dormoit ancores, je l'ey supplyé de se vouloir reposer. Je [j'ai] tant faict que je l'ay mis tout présentement antre deus draps, que pleust à Dieu que ce fut auprès de vous, à ce qu'il eust plus de comodité à vous dire ce qu'il pance. Car je cognois bien que ‘mal si ryposa chi non ha contentezza.’ Qui faccio fine, et vi raccomando la vita mia.”

*Here follow the letters “E. R.,” surrounded by a number of \$’s.*

*Holograph. 1 p.*

1109. “MOINE” to the QUEEN.

[1581?]"—“Il ne m'est possible, Madame, de pouvoir passer la journée sans scavoir le repos de ceste nuict, veu le mal de teste lequél



a voulu comme ung nuaige offencer ses deux soleils, n'ayant jamais en mon endroict diminué les traicts cuisans de son ardeur. Tout le reste pourra laisser icy les ennuis et les soucis pour prandre le plaisir d'ung doux séjour de chasser. Mais moy, Madame, porte aveq moy le regret de mon depart aveq le désir de vous reveoir. La jalousie de ceulx qui repaissent leurs yeulx de v're belle pñce, laquelle je laisse seulement corporellement, ayant tout ce qui est en vous de parfaict engravé dedans l'âme, et qui ne se partira jamais pour quelque occaõn que ce soit, les effects randant tesmoignage de mon dire. Je ne ennuyeraý v're repos d'ung long importun escript, si non qu'ayant toute puissance, c'est à moy à vous obéir et à vous à me commander, me trouveriez ung rocher de constance et 'de perseverance, non plain de soupirs fardés, ny mouvant cent foys le jour avoir autre chose à la bouche, autre chose au cueur. Celluy qui est scrutateur des cueurs des hommes puisse sur moy délascher les traits de sa tempeste lors que je manqueray aux sermens de mon très-humble, très-affectionnè, et très-fidelle service. J'espère, Madame, au retour que les nuités de Grenviche ne vous seront si longues, et que le dormir vous aura esté doux, m'estant advis que v're Majesté s'y est tousjours très bien portée, vous suppliant d'honorer tant v're secrétaire et v're moyne que d'attendre une responce avant que de résouldre le parlement. Vostre santé y est, et la nécessité de vos affaires vous y doibt retenir, outre que le lieu de la nativité apporte plus d'heur que de malheur, comme pourrez remarquer par le passé. Je vous supplýe très humblement, Madame, que tant de bonne volonté qu'avez assuré de porter à v're moyne ne puisse diminuer pour peu d'absõce, ou du premier coup frappez-le comme le cerf d'hier, car d'autres traicts vous savez frapper de plus loing, puisque pouvez passer la mer. Pardonnez, Madame, de tant de présomption à v're beauté, à v're douceur, à v're déité, et à mon affection. Plus j'en diroys si je n'avois peur d'encourir le vice d'importune. Serves-vous du fidelle moyne de E.R."

*Addressed, "E.R."*

*Seals, with pink silk. 1 p.*

#### 1110. ["MOINE" to the QUEEN.]

[1581?]—"Je panseois différer à vous escrire jusques à ce que j'eusse veu le monde. Toutes foys ce présentant ce porteur, qui est très-seur, et lors que je seray icy l'on regardera fort à mes actions, en ce qui touche ma déesse, outre celle qui vous sera donné par ce porteur, j'ay creu que celle cy vous seroit par les mains de ceste dame donnée très assurément, ne désirant, selon que m'aves assuré, qu'elle passe à la congnoissance de ceulx qui par autrui veullent tout faire. Je veux aimer vos fidelles serviteurs; à vous mon fidelle service. Faictes-la donq passer par le sacrifice du feu, pource que j'ay sceu q'ung ou deux, à juste raison estant courroucée contre Norris, ont dict que cella provenoit de v're vallet, et sans poinet de faulte, l'on a eu plus craincte de desplaire à autrui que à vous, pour faire à voire qu'ils ont la secrette intelligence. Je sçay bien que cella a despleu beaucoup à Monseigneur, et plus qu'il ne le vous mande. Il vous a icy envoié le cappitaine Vilenuefve; aucuns de ses officiers et ma<sup>aulx</sup> des logis sont venus. Je luy ay faict tenir bien seurement la grande lre que m'escrivies, affin qu'il conquest v're affection, et le mauvais ordre qu'il tenoit à vous donner advis de tout; il a releust plus de trois foys. Croies v're valet, qui ne parle que d'affection. Faictes valloir ce que vous estes; qui se faict brebis, le loup le mange. Nous l'attendons icy d'heure à autre, où je ne celleray rien. Je ne trouve nulle apparence que l'on demeure icy

d'aller à la court. Il n'y a nulle seuretté. Aucuns à l'armée du Prince de Parme ont fait courrir le bruit artificieusement, qu'ils estoient d'accord avec son A[ltesse]. Sçait toute Manterre, non que pour certain ledict prince soubz main ne face toutes les recherches du monde; s'il faict, je vous puis asseurer ny du filz ny de la mère; l'on n'en a parlé, non qu'il n'y ait de très-meschans ministres. Pource si Somer est icy, je ne suis pas d'avis qu'il s'en retourne si tost, affin qu'il voye le progrès de cest affaire. L'on dresse en attendant d'estranges parties en France, où l'on ne désire nullement son A[ltesse], craignant le Roy, si l'on retourne, que l'on brouelle. Ne l'ayant celle, le sieur de Bellièvre, qui vouloit à toute force que l'on allast ou à Malines ou à Bruxelles, et ce qu'il a offence contre sadite A[ltesse], sçait [c'est] le veoiage qu'a fait Chartier, qui est icy près de moy, que l'on a donné vingt mil escus pour le faire tuer; pour ce il a tant persuadé au Maréchal de Montmorency, qu'il ne se défait de son gouvernement, que vouloit avoir le duc de Joyeuse. Ledit Maréchal voudroit s'appuyer de l'autorité de son A[ltesse], mais il désire constant à se servir de ses serviteurs; il estoit envoyé pour cella expressément. Ceux de la religion estoient en alarme, le Roy avoit offert au roy de Navarre sa lieutenance générale toute sellet [? seule et] qu'il n'a voulu accepter, pour l'occasion de son A[ltesse], lequel estoit en doute s'il devoit, comme m'avez dict, autre fois répudier, et je sçay à qui il en a demandé advis. Je désirerois que son A[ltesse] et luy feussent comme ils doivent. Il faict plus mal seur à la court que jamais; pource l'on ne pansera d'y aborder. Quant au Prince de Parme, il dict que si son A[ltesse] veut, il fera le mariage d'Espagne, mais que son m<sup>e</sup> [maître] ne veut rien donner des Pays Bas, ny les armes à la main. Je ne pense pas que l'on y preste l'oreille. Cependant, La Mothe vouloit pratiquer avec ung cappitaine de cent chevaux legiers, flaman, qui est à Bergues, lequel a escript plus de huit fois audict bloc. Je luy ay fait faire responce. Il vouloit surprendre ledit Bergues; offroit force argents. Sans des causeurs et des trahitres nous attrapions ledit La Mothe. Aucuns icy eussent esté marris que ses pauvre Huguenots eussent bien faict. Je garde les lettres pour monstrier à son A[ltesse]; aussy a voulu ledit La Mothe avoir intelligence sur ceste place. Nous tenons deux prisonniers qui y estoient à ceste occasion. Ne parlez rien de cecy, car l'on sçauroit de quelle boutique cella vient. Le dernier n'est sçeu que de moy et de deux autres. Je m'ennuye infiniment, non pour moy, mais pour l'honneur d'autrui, que Anvilly gouverne si paisiblement qu'il faict tout ce qu'il veut. L'on tient que sçait [c'est] luy qui est cause de la disgrace de Chauvallon. L'on luy faict à croire d'avoir parlé mal à propos. Pardonnez moy, si je vous dis, que sçait [c'est] de l'avoir faict à propos, car l'aisné a failly à le faire tuer. J'en serois marry, il m'a escript, s'en allant par Anvers en sa maison. Il n'y gagnent rien; l'on ne change pas aisément de nature. Luy mort, ung autre resuscitera. Une navire tenue de deux ancrs se porte mieux. Tout le monde n'est comme vous, ennemye de nature. Fervagues, pour ses beaux et vertueux faicts d'Anvers, le voilla premier gentilhomme de la chambre, l'evesché de Lisieux qui vaut vingt cinq mil livres de rante; La Rochepot, le gouvernement d'Anjou, une abbaye; Anvilly, une autre; et Quincé une; Le Moyne, l'espérance. L'on m'en pourre tant donner que cella me fassera. J'ay faict plus de signalle service que aucuns lois que vos lettres ont esté données par d'Arsey, il n'y avoit rien donné. L'on faict courre le bruit que son A[ltesse] n'a rien asseuré, ayant remis les expéditions en ce lieu. La royne mère a dict à Mercure [the King of France] pour dire qu'elle ny le roy



n'assisteront son A[ltesse], si elle ne chasse Quincé et Fervagues, les plus grans trahitres de la terre. Cella est pour les faire davantage aimer. Plus je panse et plus il me fasche de quoy. Ne vous estes mariés pour ce que l'on le pressera de ce faire. Si je sçavois où, je destourneray ceux que je sçay vous pouvoir nuire. Al'honneur de Dieu, ma déesse, que ceste lettre ne coure fortune. Je veux bien ceste gloire en toutes façons me dire le serviteur fidelle de E. R., et employer ma vie pour ruyner ses ennemis. C'est de vous, non de l'Angleterre, mon affection ira où vous irez, et sera aveq mes cendres. Je baise ses belles mains mille foys, et en esprit sens cest odeur, qui surpassent les fleurs du printemps. Je vous manderay, quant il y aura voye seure, que je soye adverty, sy aurez bruslé la présente. S'il ne font cas de v're vallet, se sera pour estre trop v're serviteur et trop homme de bien. Il ne me tiendront guères. Il n'y a aucung, qui sache rien au maniement des affaires, et qui me pense apprendre ; non que je panse sçavoir mous ; au Royaume des aveugles, les borgnes y sont roys. Je n'ay, ny n'estime, plus belle possession, sinon de me vanter pour gentilhomme estranger pouvoir autant aux bonnes grâces de la plus belle royne du monde, que qui que ce soit, si l'on n'a jalousie. Je feray si je puis que Le Bex vous ira trouver. Croies que je ne seray jamais inutile à faire ung bon et signalle service. Rien que la mort seule ne m'en peut enguarder. Le couraige est né aveq moy ; la volonté et la possession de mes bien. J'ay acquis ce beau trésor, v're amitié, plus précieuse que toutes les

Indes. Ce jour des rameaux.



“Le dernier venu de France sçait [c'est] Gontery, lequel vient de la part de la R. mère et de la R. de Navarre, en faveur du Cardinal de Birague, pour avoir l'évesché de Lisieux. Il se monstre fort affectionné à son A[ltesse]. Ledict Gontery m'a dict que ledict Cardinal avoit advis le Roy d'Espagne donner sa seconde fille au puisné de l'Empereur, aveq le royaume de Portugal, et l'autre pour l'Empereur ; que de Romme l'on luy a mandé y avoir de très grans navires à Naples pour le Roy d'Espagne ; que la Vallette est à près, pour avoir la cita-

delle de Lyon. Je laisse les autres sottises inutiles.



J'en sçais asses, et trop véritable.”

2½ pp.

#### 1111. [SIMIER to the QUEEN.]

[? 1581.] “O mon Dieu, madame, coumant est ti (sic) possible que moi, qui n'ai aultre dieu en ce monde que vostre majesté, me çois de tant oblié que d'avoir comis quelque chose qui vous est peu desplere, et donner occasion de m'anvoier la lectre qu'il vous a pleu m'écripre par le sieur de Sansat, en laquelle vostre majesté me condanne çens [sans] oïr la justice de ma cause. Hellas ! madame, je m'étois toujours apuë [appuïé] sur vostre amirable prudence selon le tesmogniage de l'esperance par vos accions, qui sont infinies. Mon Dieu, madame, que vostre singe est affligé, et quelle chose me pouvoit apporter plus de regret que de vous voir fahée [? fâchée] contre moi. Toutes les panes et triverses de la mauvese fortune, qui me sont arivés depuis unt ant en sa [un an en ça], ne m'ont poinct tant ennuié que l'opignon que vous aves prise de moi, qui suis vraiment innoce[n]t, et quant vostre majesté saura la pure vérité de l'affaire, dont Monsieur ce plainct de moi, vous direz, je m'an asure, qu'il n'a james esté faict unt çà grant tor à jentiliome du monde. Je vous requiers une grasse, que si vous donnes une oreille à



mes acusateurs, qu'il vous plesse me garder l'ostre pour oïr ma justification, et çï, après cela, vous trouves que ja je [j'ai] tort, il ne me faut pas unt plus grant tourmant ne une mort plus asurée que la perte de vos bones faveurs, car toutes les fois que je pañcere avoir vos bonnes grâces, je veus tunber sur la pointe de mon espée, et par ce moien mestre fin à ma vie, ou bien boire unt voire de poison afin d'oster la gloire à mes enemis de me faire morir, comme je sai qu'il l'on[t] entrepris meschamment, mes je sai qu'il ont jusques içi esté retenu crinte de vous desplere, pañçant bien que j'aras cet honeur d'estre tant çoict peu favorisé de vous, que vous ne troveries pas bon c'on me maçecrast vale-nemant. Mes mentenant, s'il cognoïcent que vous soies marie contre moi, il çï [s'y] enploïron, j'en suis ce[r]tain. Je sai qu'il ont travalié de lonte[m]ps à m'eslogner de vostre bone grasse. Ilz ont mentena[n]t beau jeu, car, n'aïen[t] point de moien, je ne puis çeulemant estre acon-pagnïe de dis chevols, tant je suis mal treté de Monsieur, ou de ceus qui ce meslent des affaires de ça meson ; telemant, madame, que si je n'étois par vostre, j'entrerois à unt désespoir et en fairois de bien maris. Je çai tant de particularités que je n'arois james faict à les dire. Je m'estonne que Monsieur, qui le saïct mieus que personne les moiens que j'en ai, n'y prant quelque considération, et qu'à tout le moins il ne me lege [laisse] de quoy vivre, ou bien qu'il me balie des comiçères pour faire mon pr[o]cès, et que l'on me face morir vitement. Mon Dieu, madame, que je vous la façon dont je suis treté, afin que vous soies juge de ma patience quant à mes estas, gages, et pantions. Je n'en ai rie[n] touché passé [passé] unt ant, et de ces parties là je ne m'en plainct aucunement, parce que, s'il n'a vollonté de se çervir de moi, il n'est pas bien convenable, qu'il me donne aucuns gages. Mes voici les principaux poinsts. Il l'a en premier lieu faict prandre quarente mil escus, que j'avois amasé en quatorse ou quinse ans par une bien longue espargne. Il y a de plus quarente cinq mil livres, que je lu[i] ai prêtés à son premier voiage de Flandres. Ors, quant à ces deus articles, je sai qu'il n'a pas pour l'eure moien de me les randre, auçi je ne l'enpresce pas ; mes voici une chose que vous truveres bie[n] estrange, je m'ant asure. Je vous ai quelque fois parlé d'une maison qu'il m'avoït donnée aupprès de Paris, laquelle vaut çant livres estrelins de rante, et à laquelle j'avois faict bâtir, et m'y estois acoumodé pour plus que la tere ne valoïct. Il a, à la r[e]queste de Fervacques, revoqué sa dounation qu'il m'en avoït faïcte, pour la donner à madame de Sauve. Ors, ce n'est pas encores tout ; car, du tenps que j'avois la première charge en sa maison, tous ceus, qui avoient à faire, s'adresoit tous à moi et me faisoit tous coumander part Monsieur de leur respondre, et de m'obliger à eus ; moi, qui ne demandois pas mieus qu'à lui complere, faisois ce qui m'étoit coumandé telemant qu'à unt vivandier, à unt marchand, à unt provieur. J'en suis pour trante deus mile livres, et, quelque instance que j'à j'e [j'ai] peu faire envers Monsieur, il a mieus aimé souffrir que la mesont, dont je porte le non, soit apotequée pour la sudite somme, que d'y doner ordre. Je lui en ai faict parler par Touplain de mes amis, mes il est tenu de çï près par la royne de Navarre qu'il ne respont james unt seul mot. Toutes ces choses bien raportées, n'y a-t-i[l] pas de l'injustice et une cruauté trop grande, et à moi une pacie[n]ce amirable, voian les offres qui me sont faïctes, et que je pourois abcepter sens préjudisse à mon onneur. Toutefois j'are, tant que je çere an ce monde, telle considération à ce que v[o]stre majesté m'a coumandé, que je ne prandre james parti que celui que vous m'ordouneres, et gardere à Monsieur la foi que je lui ai dounée jusques à la mort, quelque traitement qu'il me fasce, au moins tant que je cognoitre que vous l'ares agréable.

“ Quant à l'asurance il vous plect me donner que vous tie[n]dres bien çegretement mes avis, çens les comuniqu[e]r à personne, je vous çant milions de gr[a]sces cet chose dont je n'ai aucun doup[te], et vostre majesté le peut asces cognoistre par la liberté de mes lectres ; et quant à ce que vous me mandes, disant qu'estes très mal satisfaicte de l'apel de Ferv[a]cques, hellas, mon Dieu, madame, ne condannes vostr[e] petite cr[e]ature çans l'ouir. Je vous, si l'ocasion ce présente, que Monsieur vous en escrive, ou qu'il vous en face parler de lui demander çì je n'avois pas quelque raisont de responce au dict Fervacques. Quant il m'avoit premièrement mandé et dict à unt des miens, que j'avois envoie vers sont altesse pour recevoir ces coumandemens, il tint ces propres mots, ‘ Mon Dieu, dites à Simie que j'ai grant envie de me bastre avec lui, et que, ç'il veut, je l'ire trouver à dis lieux de Bourgeul çeul avec unt page.’ Ce sont les propres mots qui me furent raportés çéans en présence de Bonivet, lequel me promict suivant cela de dire au dit Fervacques que çans lui donner la paine de venir à dis lieux d'ici, j'étois contant de me truver à deus lieux d'Alanson, pourveu que Monsieur ne l'eust point désagréable. Violà les propres mots que le Sieur de Bonivet tint au dict Ferv[a]cques. Vostre majesté peut maintenant faire jugement sur le tout, et me condamner à ce qu'il vous plaira. Hélas, mon Dieu, n'es [n'ai] je pas aces [assez] de justes occations pour recharger le dict Fervacques, çans qu'il y est personne au monde qui est occasion de croire que je l'aie faict pour aultre c[on]sidération. N'ee [n'est-ce] pas Fervacques que soubz titre de bonne foi avoict entrepris à me massacrer ? N'ee pas lui qui m'a acusé de sant mile fauces calonies ? N'ese pas lui qui a recherché tous moiens de me faire mourir, et en toutes fasons ? N'ee pas lui qui, p[ou]cé d'ambicion, a porté envie à ma fortune ? N'ee pas Fervacques qui est cause de m'avoir eslognié des bonnes gr[a]sces de Monsieur, et qui s'ant vante tout ault ? Toutes ces c[on]sidération bien prises et raportées, ne sont t-elles (sic) asses suffisantes à m'esmourir ? J'en fais juge vostre majesté. O Dieu, madame, donnez quelque confort à vostre pauvre singe, affligé sans cause. Je m'aidere du conseil que me donnez pour escrire à Monsieur le plus humenement que faire je poure, mes je n'ai espérance qu'en vous, et ç'il ne vous plect à donner ordre proutement, je n'en puis plus, tant je suis mal treté.

Quant à ce que vous me mandes estre fâchée contre moi de ce que je vous ai escrit du mariage, après ce que je vous en ai mandé çì devant, vous devez entendre que comme Monsieur fuçt sur le point de partir pour vous aller trouver, il apela le Marquis Dalbeuf, et lui dict, qu'il vous alloit trouver et qu'il avoict très bonne assure[n]ce du mariage. Il ne fut pas plustost à cheval que le Marquis l'escriet à Monsieur de Guise. Je vous leçe à pa[ra]cher çì l'e[m]basadeur d'Espagne le crut tost après, telemant que tou[t] le monde pa[ra]choit le mariage asuré, et moi, aien[t] çeu ce que Monsieur avoict dict au Marquis, je le pa[ra]çois coume les aultres, et ne faut point que je vous mante. J'avois opignon que vous heusies fermé les ieuls [yeux] à toutes considérations ; mes, comme je veu par v[o]stre lectre, les choses vont bien aultrement, qui me faict croire que Dieu ne le veut pas pour beaucoup de bons respects, tant j'à que je ne vous ai rien mandé qui ne soit très véritable, et j'en sai encores d'autres particularités plus estranges encores, et que j'a [j'ai] bien espérance de les vous dire . . . . .

[The whole of the letter is in cipher, partly deciphered by Elizabeth herself.]

At the beginning of the letter is a design, consisting of the letter “E” surrounded by “S”s and other emblems, with a heart, transfixd by an arrow, at the foot.]



## 1112. The QUEEN to SIMIER.

[? 1581.]—"La bénédiction, &amp;c."

Maistre Jehan Semie, pour vous cognoistre si fus galant que prevoyes de loing plus que de près, et que je me doubte que peult estre pour estre trop soupçonneux n'interpretes de mauvauxe glose que j'escriptz au Roy en telle sorte que vous en doubtres le retardement des Commisaires, je vous jure, mon Dieu, que ne l'ay faict à telle intention, ains pressée du deshonneur que le R[oi] de N[avarre] et L[ouis] P[rince] de Co[ndé] a bonne raison imputer, jointet avec le désir qui me convie à souhaiter que les Com : portassent tout apparence de future bien de leur conclusion, qui difficelement se fera, si on ne prent bon augure du commencement. Ce mespris, vous sçaves, semble mauvaus présage à l'advenir. Finalement, assurez vous que la constance que le temps a bien esclarcy estre situé au cœur de Mounsieur me convie tant d'estre a luy que je me rends la Sienne bien obligée, l'ayant que trop esprouvé de rendre l'estre au nom, non seulement de Princes, ains de tous jeunes gens, qui ne pèchent guerre en telle faulte. Adieu.

*Endorsed*:—"N. 12."*Holograph.* 1 p.

## 1113. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1581?] Since writing her the letter by M. de Buis, who was just ready to set out, M. de Soumer [Somers] has arrived bearing a letter from her Majesty and the assurance of her goodwill, than which nothing in the world could have given him greater pleasure. M. de Soumer was the first to inform him of the arrival of the deputies of Flanders in this kingdom, so that he does not yet know on what subject they wish to treat with him, and begs to assure her once more that he will conclude nothing with them without having first acquainted her Majesty therewith and taken her advice and counsel, which is the base and foundation on which he wishes to rest and strengthen all his designs, fortunes, and affairs.

*French.* 3 pp.

## 1113A. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1581?]-Has learnt with extreme sorrow that at the departure of the present bearer she had not received his reply to the letter she had been kind enough to write to him by Neri. Assures her that it did not occur by his fault, for he sent a reply on the very instant, and doubts not that it reached her before the bearer was far away from her Court. In order not to appear wanting in anything which can testify the unalterable character of his devotion to her service has at once re-despatched the bearer to her, and instructed M. de Marchaumont to explain to her the reasons which to his extreme regret have so long detained him.

*French.* 1 p.

## 1113B. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1581?]-Although he had already informed her of his resolution to go to the King and Queen of Navarre will not on that account fail to advise her how, God be thanked, they are agreed in endeavouring to bring about a satisfactory peace ; which he desires all the more earnestly inasmuch as he promises himself that afterwards her Majesty will promptly put an end to the negotiations commenced so long ago, and so ardently pursued by him.



Has caused all the roads to be watched in order to keep her Majesty informed of all he could learn which concerns her affairs, and has at last surprised a letter from which she will apprehend clearly the designs of those who are hostile to her service, and how the army which has taken "Lisbounne" is in doubt as to where it will next be employed. In order that her Majesty may not think that he wishes to deceive her sends the original of this letter.

*French.* 1 p.

#### 1114. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1581 ?]—Thanks her for her remembrance of him, and apologizes for his delay in sending her any news from these quarters. For a month past they have been engaged in disputes and conferences respecting the negotiation undertaken by him, and this morning have come to an agreement, subject to the pleasure of the King, who he trusts will not gainsay him in so good a work as the establishment of peace, which he desires all the more as it is likely to prove agreeable to her Majesty and to accelerate the journey of the Commissioners.

*French.* 2 pp.

#### 1115. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1581 ?] — Complains that since the departure of M. de Stafford "ilz se sont pasés pres de sis mois en longeurs remizes et telz subterfuges que a la fin je suys contrint de vous reclamer coume mon soulel et selle qui en mes plus grandes afflictions me peut par la moindre action consoller." Assures her that he has great need of her consolation, seeing the unwillingness of those here to advance his affairs, for during the past eight days they have caused such delays in the execution of the matters promised that if he wished merely to amuse himself, and were not possessed by an extreme desire to be near her Majesty, he could do so for a year. Has resolved therefore whilst awaiting the return of Neri to go in a very few days to France leaving during his absence the best order in his power for the fulfilment of the peace. Knows that there are some who will be very sorry therefore, both on account of their desire to delude him, and of their hope of prolonging the treaty with the Commissioners, which "sans sese et a mins gointes" he prays God to bring to such a conclusion as he has hoped from her Majesty's kindness.

*French.* 2 pp.

#### 1116. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1581 ?]—Will always feel honoured by receiving any proof that her Majesty holds him in remembrance. The constant affection he alone has shown to her Majesty, which is such as none other can boast of equalling or even in any degree approaching, ought in itself to be sufficient to inspire him with confidence, had not his experience compelled him in spite of the most solid foundations to harbour doubts and misgivings; "Car si apres maytre tant hasarde que je fet lon a voullu revoquer en doubte mon affection, et si, apres les pactes escrits et selles, lon ma voullu foyre doubter des evenemens et effes qui en pouront susceder, que doyce esperer de lavenir puyque je suys eslongne et que ma prezanse a si peu profite!" When he recalls the past he is filled with fears and dread considering that all that men strive for is to have some rest and certainty, of which he sees even less than when for her Majesty's sake he divested himself of any hopes he might have had

from his nearest relations. "Les poines ausquelles je este, tant en prizon que en voyages, sont ils pas sufizons tesmoinages de mon dire! Ou sont les esperances, ou sont les effets de tant de chouzes que legitimement je deu esperer? Je puy dire que ilz sont a naytre et que tant sanfot, ilz ne sont pas encores consus; car lamitie que vous me coumandite fayre enforme avecque vostre majeste est jusques a sete heure de si peu de fet aupris de se qui vous avoit pleu me proumettre, et que je metois proumys, que je puy vous dire avecque verite que elle ma engarde de prouvoir a infinies chouzes tres nesesayres, et ausquelles javois ases de moyen dalieurs de pourvoir si se nut este set espoir, viande dont despuys pluzieurs ennees je este repeu, e qui ne se doit imputer a faute de jugement ni foyblese de ceur, au contrayre a la grandeur de lardant dessir que javois de vous espouzer qui me fezoit patienter se que sans sela meut este insupportable." Is now resolved, both with respect to the marriage and the help that she has promised him. With regard to the first, which he desires above all things, has sent a despatch to the king and queen complaining of their delay in replying to the despatch sent by Pinart on his leaving England, and also protesting against the wrong they are doing him by not acceding to her Majesty's demands, which are most just and reasonable. Sends a copy of this despatch to Messieurs de Marchaumont and Bacqueville for her Majesty's further assurance. With regard to the second point, the help promised him by her Majesty, begs to point out that it does not depend on the other, and that although if the affairs of the marriage are in good train her Majesty ought the rather to be gratified thereby as she would be all the more interested in his welfare; yet if, unhappily, such should not be the case, it appears to him that as matters have lately come to pass her Majesty is herself too deeply concerned to withdraw from her promise. Entreats her not to listen to those who would dissuade her from befriending him, assuring her that they are instigated thereto by her enemies abroad as her own penetration will very easily discern. Is sorry that the picture he has sent her is not as beautiful as Adonis or Cupid himself, "afin que il vous heut donne telle envie de voir loriginal que a la mesme heure vostre majeste eut envoye querir le petit pretre de Mauvisiere pour vous espouzer par parolle de prezant, et me donner tel subget qualamesme heure jeuse invoque tous les pouvoirs des sieus a se que par un bon vant jeuse este de se moumant porte entre vos beaus bras pour vous fayre manger du consomme que Monsieur Pinart demandoit tant."

*French.* 6 pp.

#### 1117. THE DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1581?]-It would be impossible for him to permit the brother of his former host to depart without reminding her of one from whose memory she is never absent. "Car coumont seroit il possible que jeusse perdu le souvenir de se que jadore avecque tant dafection, et si je loze dire pation, que jour ni nuit je ne panse en autre chouze, estant continuellement en colere contre sete miserable fortune qui ne ma voullu tant favorizer jusques a present que de me fayre coucher au grand lit, au lit ou je me souhaite sans intermission. Sera til possible que je mi puyse voir un jour—si sela est je sere le plus content de la terre et espere de vous en randre de si bons tesmounages que vostre Majeste me tiendra pour bon compagnon?" Hopes they are now approaching this consummation for he is advised that M. de la Mothe Fenelon is setting out on behalf of the king to convey to her Majesty the compliance of the latter with all her demands.

Hopes that her Majesty will not refuse him "le dont consoume Monsieur Pinart parloit tant; je le garde a selle fin que vostre Majeste san trouve mieus et quil porte le profit quan atant toute la Cretiente." Apologises for the "liberty of his style," which he excuses on the ground of his ardent affection. "Bayzant et rebayzant tout ce que votre belle Majeste peut panser" he prays God to give her "sant mil annees de belle et contente viee avecque un petit prinse de Galle fet et forge du petit francoys qui est et sera in esterne vostre humble et tres affectionne esclave

Francloys le Constant."

*French.* 3 pp.

#### 1118. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1581?]-Is most anxious to prove to the world his horror of the vice of ingratitude, yet the great favours conferred on him from time to time by her Majesty leave him continually indebted to her. Her Majesty may easily judge from the despatch sent by the king to the Commissioners of his desire that she should no longer be in doubt as to his wishes. Assures her that he himself never desired the conclusion of the marriage so much as now which he hopes will be some excuse for the liberty of his language and the manner in which he urges his entreaty, considering that a more favourable opportunity than the present has never presented itself. In order not to weary her Majesty will say in a few words that the best means of withdrawing him in person from the relief of Cambray, and causing him to leave a substitute, is to conclude all the articles of the marriage, for then the king will assist him and furnish him with the means of providing succour during his absence for "ses pauvres assieges qui ont fonde toute leur esperanse sur moy."

*French.* 3 pp.

#### 1119. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1581?]-Having heard what has taken place between the deputies of the King and Messieurs Cobham and Somers hastens to acquaint her with his distress at seeing the terms entered into by her Majesty's Commissioners entirely different to what he had expected. These delays can only be productive of inconvenience to all parties. For himself will know no rest until the negotiation is concluded. Thinks Du Bex will not have failed to communicate to her Majesty what he was charged to tell her. Has written very fully on this subject to M. de Marchaumont on whose sufficiency he relies. Begs her to impute the freedom of his speech to the greatness of his affection.

*French.* 2 pp.

#### 1120. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1581?]-Nothing ever happened more apropos than the arrival of the present bearer "car j'estois en telle inquistude du lontans que j'estois reste sans avoir de vos nouvelles que je estois pis que mort n'ayant plaisir joye ni consolation que quant je puy aytre honore dun tesmounage de la souvenance que il vous plet avoir de moy." Can not tell her how much he should regret his misfortune if she should continue in her opinion regarding the disaster which has happened to M. de Simier, from whom, out of regard to her Majesty, he has not wished to take away anything he possessed, whether in lands held from himself or appertaining to his office as first gentleman of the chamber.



Simier would be most ungrateful if he did not thank her Majesty, therefore, for she is the only cause of their being given to him in the first place, and also of his being maintained in their possession till now, notwithstanding that since his disgrace he has not conducted himself as he ought to have done. Begs her not to take it ill of him that he does not recall Simier, and to consider that having such reasons to mistrust him he could not retain him without great inconvenience. Thanks her for the care she has shown with respect to his affairs in Flanders.

*French. 3 pp.*

#### 1121. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1581 ?]—Prays her to excuse him if the present letter is not written on such fine paper nor with such delicacy and dignity as he could wish, as he has come into a most inconvenient place in order to reconcile the King of Navarre and the Marshal de Biron, so as to render the peace of this kingdom firm and lasting. The arrival here of the Sieur de Neri has so surprised him that he could wait no longer without making a remonstrance to her Majesty, accompanied by such reasons as he feels sure will justify him in doing so. Is astonished that her Majesty should, after his giving so many proofs of his affection, set so little value on his desire of seeing her as to write him a whole letter full of reasons to dissuade him therefrom, which if it had been possible her letters would have done. Has written at length to M. de Marchaumont who will assure her of the strength of his affection. Has received by “le gros courier” a garter which he will never part with as long as he lives. Has also seen her Majesty’s picture, “qui ravit mes sens et rant mon ame plus pleine de pations que elle nan pouroit jamais resevoir.”

*French. 3 pp.*

#### 1122. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1581 (?)]—Although before his departure from Gascony he assured her of his intention to return thither, cannot refrain from writing to inform her of his arrival here where he hopes to have more frequent news of her. Since his being here has received intelligence which urges him to succour “les pauvres jans de Canbray,” whose piteous condition and the sense of his obligation to them have moved him to the resolution to march to their aid with such an army that they will receive the relief which they have so long expected from him. Entreats her to give him approval, and to consider that his honour is so far pledged in this matter that should he fail therein he feels sure that she would esteem him unworthy of her favour. Has instructed M. de Marchaumont to explain this to her more fully. Alencon, 8th —.

#### 1123. [WALSINGHAM (?) to HENRY III., King of France].

[1581.]—“Sire, la Reine ma souverayne maistresse, s’estant souvenue de la promesse qu’elle fyst à Mons<sup>r</sup> de Simier, & de ce que je promiz à vostre M[ajesté] aussi de sa part, que dedans le 24<sup>e</sup> du mois passé, elle envoyeroyt sa résolution pour le faict de sa volonté du parachèvement du mariage d’entre son A. & V. M. (*sic*), m’avoit desesché environ le neuf ou diziesme du mois pour apporter icy sa résolution. Le malheur m’advint que je me trouvyz ung peu mal disposé, qui fust cause que mon indisposition m’empeschant, & la Reine ne voulant employer aultre que moy, (pour l’honneur que j’avoys d’y avoyr esté employé dez le com-

mencement), attendist tousjours ma guérison que Dieu m'envoya environ le 15<sup>ème</sup> du dict moys, auquel temps je partiz. Le temps n'estant point assez suffisant pour aller premier trouver S. A., puis après vous en venir rendre conte dedans le terme ordonné, S. M. me commanda de m'adresser en premier lieu à S. A., comme estant celui à qui l'affaire touche de plus près : ayant escript à son ambassadeur icy présent d'en avertyr V. M. de mon passage, afin que ne trouviez mauvais. Ayant esté vers S. A., je luy ay déclaré la volonté de S. M., qui luy remet le tout à sa volonté. Toutesfoys devant que de procéder à la venue des commissaires, elle désiroyt l'advertyr de la mauvaise opinion qu'en a la plus grand part de son royaume de l'exercice public de sa religion, priant Monsieur d'y prendre ung peu garde, & de considérer d'en rabattre pour son plus grand contentement ; qu'elle seroyt for marrie qu'autrement S. A. vint en son royaume, pour au lieu de contentement n'y recevoir que du desplaisir très-grand ; le priant de l'advertyr premièrement, ou par lettre ou par message, de ce qu'il feroyt en cela, devant que de acheminer les commissaires, & de prendre aussi l'avis de V. M. & de la Reine vostre mère. La response de Mons<sup>r</sup> reçue, j'ay faict un despeche avecq diligence par ung des miens ver S. M., de laquelle je m'assure que dedans peu de jours vous recevrez sa volonté à vostre contentement & celui de S. A. Cependant je me suis acheminé pour déclarer cela mesme à V. M., vous suppliant d'y penser, & croire que la Reine ce qu'elle en faict est pour continer (*sic*) en sa rondeur et sincérité acoustumée en toutes ses actions, à laquelle s'il vous plaist me commander quelque chose, je m'achemineraï avecq le congé de V. M. en la plus grande diligence que je pourray."

*Endorsed* :—"Coppie of thatt whiche I sayed to the kinge."

1 p.

#### 1124. The QUEEN to the [DUKE OF ANJOU].

[1581 ?]—"Monsieur, je voy bien que les conjurations sont et spirituelles & diaboliques pour de primieres avoir senty l'effect pouvoir beaucoup en l'endroit de crédules. Je ne doute nullement qu'il ne vous souvienne, comme, en vostre dernière lettre, il vous pleu me charger, pour toute affection qui de longue main me vouastes, que je vous donnas une finale response pour l'acheminement de Comissioniers, et pour ne voir le temps si commode, alors je le différois. Mais astour [à ce tour] je me sentz sy lyé par la charme qui me festes, que ne me puis persuader, sinon que le Saint Esprit ce Pentecoste m'ayt inspiré d'obéyr à vos désirs, my y ayant convié une constance rare et affection si signale, qui me donnent comme espérance que toute bonne fortune ensuivra si noble commencement ; et pour ce, s'il vous plaict de donner ordre, vos députés se pourront tenir prestz pour venir au temps que vous pençeres le plus commode, considérant le temps de l'année, qui me semble bien chaulde, pour une assemblée si grande que nos parlementz requièrent. Mais le tout je remetz à vostre bon jugement, postposant tous empechementz, & estoupent les oreilles aux Sirènes, que par belles persuasions de mon bien propre m'eussent peu détarder du mariage, tenant considérations de mon aige, qui me pouoit facilement fayre à croire s'il n'eut aultre raison qui ceste conclusion me fait malte commode. Mais me persuadent de vostre nient esprit & entendement bien rassis m'assure que n'acheteries volontiers la pénitence si cher, sans avoir bien poisé (n'ayant eu le temps si long à pençer) vostre inclination de y perpetuer d'aussy bonne affection que l'avis jusques yci continue, nonobstant toutz mis desfaulx hardiment ; pourtant, au nom de Dieu, je suis resolute de finir mes jours

avec ce seul désir que m'estimiez tousjour telle que je délibère estre, ne tirant n'aultre but, sinon à vous complaire. Si l'argument de ceste escript soit digne de plaider mon escuse, je vous suplieray de l'ouir, & ne l'imputes à faulte de bon vouloir, ains à quelque aultre occation appartenante à vostre sçeu au présent, mais bien convenable pour moy de congnoistre. Du surplus il vous plaira de prester un peu l'oreille à ce porteur, qui vous dira de ma part quelques aultres choses, de qui n'aures besoing de doubter d'avoir esté negligiant en cest affayre. Vous le cognoisses d'estre asses dédié à vostre servise, comme ly l'aves bien obligé. C'est temps de finir ces lignes mall liniés qui retardent vos aultres affayres, supliant le Créateur de vous tenir en sa sainte garde, avec m'estre très cordiellement remise en vos mains, Vostre très-assurée, comme y estant bien obligée, ELIZABETH R."

*Endorsed* :—"No. 1." *No address.*

*Holograph.* 2 pp.

Modern copy of preceding ; very faulty.

2 pp.

#### 1125. The QUEEN to the DUKE OF ANJOU.

[1581.]—"Mounsieur, M'ayant prié M. Marchemound de vous escripre clayrement, il fault que je vous dis que en ceste assemblée de nos estatz, je trouve la craincte & murmure nullement diminué, ains avancée, de ce mariage, pour les raisons qui audevant je vous communiquois, cognoissant le menées que les Jésuites, mandées en grand nombre en Angleterre, ont procurés si avant, qu'il y a peu de lieux de ce royaume, qui n'ont grand nombre de telz persuadeurs pour leur détourner de mon obéissance, leurs persuadent que c'est mortel péché de m'obéir, & eulx sortent par commandement du Pape, auquel il sçavent que le Roy & vous tous obéissent, croyent que ceste alliance nous mettra tout en broilerie, les Catholiques prenant hardiesse sous vostre ombre à fayre asses de trouble, les aultres n'espérant d'aide de mes mains, qui ne consentiray à vous desplaire, ou si le fisse, cella se tourneroit à malvueillance entre nous deux ; qui me tormenteroit plus que la mort mesme, qui ne peult qu'une fois advenir, & l'aultre me rendre [rendrait] morte vivante. Je n'adjousteray nulle aultre fantasies, qui me rendent confuse, aultant pour vostre contentement, que chose qui m'en peult arriver. Et voyant que les Commissaires sont en chemin, je vous prie franchement me déclarer vostre volonté, & en quelle mode vous balances ces accidentz, & de croire que plustot que croyries que j'eusse changé d'affection & bonne volonté en vostre endroit, & que me pensastes inconsiderant de Créateur, que je dois à bonne raison tenir si cher que nul aultre, je hasarderays ma vie & le tout, que je pense ne désireries, postposant tous aultres respectz à ne me monstrier ingrate à Prince, qui m'oblige tant par toutes actions possibles, comme Dieu sçait, à qui je vous commis, avec mille prières, pour vostre longue vie & honneur, Vostre très-assurée, y estant toute obligée, ELIZABETH R."

*Addressed* :—"A mon trescher

Mounsieur Le Duc D'Anjou."

*Endorsed* :—"N. 2."

*Holograph.* *Seals and yellow silk.* 1 p.

Modern copy of preceding ; very faulty.

1½ pp.



## 1126. The QUEEN to ———.

[1581?].—“ Dictes à M. Semye que je n'ay gardé de plus ly escripre, pour estre assurée qu'il monstrera le tout, mais s'il pençera bon que Moun[sieur] mande les Commissaires à ce que, comme le temps faict beaucoup es causes de Princes, aussy peult il estre que leur charge estant double, l'une pour la première cause, l'autre pour quelque estroicte amitié, telle qui ce peult imaginer la meilleure, que stanpendant [ce temps pendant], s'ilz trouveront les difficultés amoindris, alors la désirée conclusion se pourra parachever, mais de ma part je n'en osa que en grande paeur escripe à M[onsieur] pour la requeste qu'il me fist d'une responce resolute. Et cy ce ne soit le meilleur chemin, je ly prie pour toute affection qu'il m'a portée qu'il fache [*sic*] élection de quelque aultre, qu'il pençera le plus pour sauver nos honneurs, que n'en avons mérité d'estre empiré. Et pour le meilleur contentement de Mounsieur, à qui, si pour le peur que j'ay à ne le fasher trop des inconvéniences, je n'ay corespondue à son désir, si est ce que je tiens un cœur qui ly est tousjours attaché de lyen inséparable, quelque soupçon que mes actions, contraintes à mon extrême regret, m'y ly font donner.” . . . . .

*Holograph ; unfinished. No address.*

*Endorsed :—“ N. 3.”*

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

Modern copy of preceding ; very faulty.

1 p.

## 1127. The QUEEN to the DUKE OF ANJOU.

[1581.].—“ Ne pençes pas, mon trèscher, que ce fust possible que je me fusse tant oublié de celuy de qui je prens tant de soing, que je ne vous mandas aussi souvent que le ventz me permettent ; voyre, ayant mandé un gentilhomme, qui fust repulsé trois fois, je vous despecha un courrier ordinaire pour le plus court passage, & ce sot m'a hier soir raporté ma lettre pour l'avoir mandé à mylord Lecestre, &, ne le trouvant là, m'a raporté. O Mounsieur, pençes quel doleur ce me fust de ouïr nouvelles du serment que vous printes premier que de bien souvenir la promesse que me fistes, de ne le fayre premier que d'estre assuré de l'aide du Roy, & voir bien clairement les forses équivalentes à si grande entreprises. Vous n'ignorez point que en tout négoces il fault que le fondement soit très bonne conférence, puis regarder les moyens, comment ils se peult conduire, & sur ce deux procédés à le concluire (*sic*). Pardonnez moy si je vous dis, que de ma part je ne vois nul droict en moy à prendre ce qui est d'aultruy, & moins avait y de reson à prendre un don de telz qui n'en ont de tiltre à en fayre présent. Vous sçaves que je tesmoignois par mon refus que j'en faisois conscience, que le devois plustot prendre pour y avoir esté poulisé de me venger de celuy, que pour chasser le mien, & nonobstant je m'en l'avois les mains. Il me rode le cœur de pençer de vostre vie ennuyeuse, tourmenté de tant de sollicitudes, fashé de si contraires humeurs, contrainte de complaire à veus si soupçonneus, peuple avoué à tant d'inconstance, que pour rien de chose sont tous prestz à chaser leur Prince, voyr telz qui au commencement ne se sont monstrés trop embrasseurs de vostre présence, comme leur rares vois en faisoit mention. O mon Dieu ! quel tourment je sens, que celuy que j'honore le plus s'est embarqué en un laberinthe si intrique de malheurs, où je ne voy une ombre de gloire, car, quant tout se fera, les regardantz diront que Dieu aide tousjours le droict. Au milieu de mes plaintes, je reçu la responce

du Roy, par où il me mande qu'il persiste tousjours au moitié de despens après le mariage,\* et par cy vous voies quel bien nous pouvons attendre d'un tel frère. Je ne voy à quelle fin vous feres vostre armée sur vos despens, mais que si vous vous en mesles, (chose que je ne souhaite nullement),† que les estatx vous en donnent le moyen, & ne vous amuses à payer pour leur comodité, voyant que les articles furent fondées sus l'exception que le Roy y entrast, & que il se détermine à ne s'en mesler. Il me semble qu'aures asses d'honneur de vous en despartir, comme je vous counceillois primier, que y aller, & vous me disies de le vouloir ainsi après vostre arrivée. Vous estimes si peu mon advis, & le pençes de si peu de valeur, en ne l'ensuivant jamais, qu'il me semble un labeur vain de le donner, mais s'il vous souvenast que, si je regardasse mon particulier je debvrois bander les yeulx à vos incommodités, & les tourner au bien & utilité que ce me seroit de vous user de bouclier contre mon ennemye ; mais, quelque mal que m'en peult arriver, je postposeray tousjours mon bien particulier à vostre seurté & heureuse vie, & plustôt me tiendrois sus quelque rampart pour vous défendre, que vous poulser au hazard d'éminent péril. Considéres, mon cœur, en quel bel retz on vous a trappé, que n'oseres prendre l'air pour vostre santé sans péril d'un plus grand malheur, & es murailles, enveloppé en tant de doubtes de vos habitantz, que n'aures moins de raison de leur doubter que vos ennemis, estans subjectz à changer & difficiles à complaire. Et non-obstant toutes ses broilleries, faistes estat de moy, qui vous demeureray la mesme que me laissastes, qui ne vous abandonneray en tout qui vous sera convenable & raisonnable ; ainsi que Dieu le seçoit, à qui je prie, mon trèscher cœur, de vous guider tousjours au mieulx, et me conserver en vos bonnes graces, Vostre la plus obligée, ELIZABETH R.

[*Postscript.*]—"Marchemond vous escripra particulièrement de mes conceptions & résolutions en vos affayres, à qui j'ay prié de vous en escrire hardiment.

"Dieu garde ma petite pièce ‡ de sept cent années."

*Endorsed* :—"No. 3."

*Holograph.* 3 pp.

#### 1128. The QUEEN to the DUKE OF ANJOU.

[1581 ?]—"Si ce soit naturelle à cela qui désire d'assister un aultre, à l'acquérir quant elle en est frustré, je n'antend tel langage. Mettes mon honneur, je vous prie, en meilleur lieu que tant me fayre mespriser. Si en lieu de telle requeste, m'eussies mandé honorable respect, pourquoy en deus estre frustré moy mesme, & en quelle sorte astour c'est en vos mains, que naguères disies estre en la possession d'aultruy, vous eussies faict tour de prince. J'entends par ce porteur un raison irraisonnable au pis aler à mon jugement, qu'une dame ose tan présumer de la volonté de son mary, qu'elle face part de quelque sien héritage en espécial, estant d'un tel seigneur, qui n'est tant enamoré de Hugenotz, qu'il ait envie de tant leur complaire. Les licenses de femmes de France, peult estre, sont plus libres qu'en aultre pais, de qui je ne m'en mesleray à concluire. En ce qui dignement je puis, ne faillera à le sentillionne, pour qui tant favorable-

\* Here the Queen added the following words, but struck them out afterwards :—"Pourveu que je ne denonce après le mariage contre le Roy d'Espagne."

† The Queen has struck out this parenthesis.

‡ The Queen has struck out "pièce de sept" and inserted "Gren," i.e. "Grenouille."



ment m'escrivis, mais soubz exception que je me préfère devant cent Vidames, mais, en manquant d'en avoir part, je le préfère devant les aultres. Priant le Créateur que peussies tousjours fayre bonne eslection de véritables serviteurs, Vostre bien affectionnée sœur,

ELIZABETH R."

*Endorsed* :—"Q. Eliz. to D. Anjou." "No. 4."

*Holograph.* 1 p.

#### 1129. The QUEEN to the DUKE OF ANJOU.

[1581.]—"En quelles termes, Mounsieur, pensez vous que je me sentoies, ayant reçu de nouvelles de vostre embarquement à Dieppe, & aussy de vostre retour, contraint par la grande tempeste & contrariété de vant. Je me promets tant de vostre justice que de croire que rien au monde me peut tant desplaire ny ennuyre. Et pour avoir entendu qu'esties tourné de quelque aultre costé pour effectuer tel dessaing, je pençe vous mander Stafford, ou quelque un de myeus, de m'en assurer plus particulièrement, mais croyant que ce s'étoit trop cognu, crainant vous en desplaire, ay résolu de vous mander ceste cy par bas, vous supliant bien humblement de m'oster de la paine en qui je me trove, & me mander de vos nouvelles, lesquelles j'espère bonnes, ou souhaite de ne jamais ouir plus en ce monde. Ne vous desplaise, mon trèscher, que je vous souviene que, voyant que le Roy faict de defences par esdictz, & le déclare par motz asses appertz, voyre au Count de Vimioze, quant il luy demanda, pourquoy il n'avoit gardé d'offencer le Roy d'Espagne en Flandres aussi bien qu'il ly prometta de fayre en Portugal, il ly respond, 'C'est entre mon frère & moy; si vous sceusies l'occasions telles qui sont entre moy & luy en ces affayres, vous pençeries que je n'en ay le tort, & pour Portugel, j'ay quelque bonne raison à en ayder la Royne ma mère, mais en Flandre, je n'y ay grand droiet.' Laisses nous deus en disputer. Je n'en voy trop d'occasion; il faict asses pour son plaisir. Hores, si le Roy, en ce mesme temps qu'il est offencé, entend en haste & cholère vous sorties de son royaume, je vous prie considérer quelles soupçons ly viendront en teste, comme se feries une partie avec moy contre luy, ou en son royaume, ou ailleurs; et aussy que l'armée qui se tient pour vous, peult estre seront confus, en pençee d'estre délaissée à leur besoing; et j'entends que ceulz du Paiz Bas commencent à craindre, & se tenir quasy désespérés, qu'ilz ne recevront l'ayde esperée, voyant que les troppes s'empêchent en plusieurs lieux de France; et viens tout à ceste heure d'en recevoir cest advis, voyre de fort bon lieu, & non de moindres de ce paiz; mais je leur assure que le Roy ne pourra empêcher qu'ilz n'en reçoivent d'aide, si ce ne soit si grand que le désires. Si est ce que ce sera fort bon pour leur défendre, et celle despence je leur fist fayre ce matin. A Dieu je prie de vous inspirer le mieulx pour vous, & en ce voyage & toutes aultres actions, et après vous avoir adverty de ce qui j'entends, je me remetx à ce que vous trouverez le mieulx pour vous, à qui je souhaite tout le bien du monde, avec mille bénédictions de Dieu. En haste, Vostre trèsobligée à jamais, ELIZABETH R."

*Addressed* :—"A Mounsieur mon trèscher  
Le Duc D'Anjou."

*Endorsed* :—"No. 5."

*Holograph.* 2 pp.



## 1130. The QUEEN to the DUKE OF ANJOU.

[1581.]—"Mon trèscher, pour commencer à racompter les obligations diverses, que de jour en aultre vos mérites en mon endroict me rendent, me feroit entrer en labérinthe trop intrique; estant le nombre pourtant si infini, je ne puis plus dire, sinon qu'il me paine trop de voir mon insuffisance pour y poveroir respondre en mesure si immésuré. Et vous merceye très humblement croire que dernièrement de la créance, que Mounsieur Marchemond m'a livré de vostre part, qui me rende estonné d'une constance si rare, qui ne s'esmeut par humeur de testes de malcontans, qui ne sont guères oisifs pour empêcher vos désirs. Et pour en premier lieu respondre à ce qu'il vous a pleu de vostre grace m'offrir l'honneur de vostre présence, combien que ne puis \* tenir personne plus cher, ny estre tant satisfait d'aultre chose au monde, si est ce que ne la vous puis counceiller, ne vous voulant jecter au danger de quelque accident qui vous pourroit advenir par le chemin, me pençant que trop heureuse que telle pençee est logée en vostre cœur, qui accroît mon bien, & plus estroictement me serre oultre pour l'advenue de Commissaires. Il me semble qu'elle ressemble un mot qui par trop se réciter se change. Il est très vray qu'encor je ne m'assure qui ilz seront, mais véritablement je n'ay désiré par nom l'élection de personne, seulement entendant par la Royne mère, qu'un enfant deuct tenir le premier lieu; & n'oyant aultre nommer pour le Roy que Pibrak, je va dire à l'embassadeur que ce fairoit une belle farse aux spectateurs de ne voir aultres parties, & ly suplois d'en escrire un mot au Roy. Despuis, j'ay ouy nommer plussieurs, entre lesquelz sur qui tomberay la sorte, ne sçay. C'est à vous, Mounsieur, devant Dieu je le die en bonne foy, à pençer au temps à venir de l'ennuy que femme tant différente d'ans vous peult procurer, ne souhaitant vivre à vous tramer pénitence si dure, mais si nulie admonition vous peult détourner de d'hasarder (*sic*) tel malheur, vous ne puis dire que je n'en avois le soing que cella donc qui plus vous honore. Et suis résolue à n'estre jamais à aultre, si quinze ans fussent seul nombre de mon aige.† Et les Commissaires se pourront acheminer, en tel temps que bon vous semblera ne,‡ mais sans mon accord persant aux trois ans passés, qui me rendent moins idoine à contenter celui à qui je deus avoir tout bon respect, ne y voyant pire malignement qe se que je tiens, & ne y puis remédier. Quant aux affaires du Pais Bas, j'en ay discourn bien au longue à Marchemond, à la sufisance duquel je me remet, pour qui ne puis que tesmoigner la fâcherie extresme que son longue attente après vos mandementz ly apportoit, espérant que ly tiendras pour excusé, auquel ne sera de besoing ma requête, pour l'expérience que ces aultres servises vous auront peu faire. Ce gentilhomme m'a fait part de causes que vous aves contre Semie, & en attendant de luy quelque aultre chose que je m'avois premier ouy, j'ay escouté en vain, n'ayant reçu aultres nouvelles que ce que cinq mois passé j'ay reçu. Mais je voye bien que la baiure se gainera de telz que pensent de tenir la lance de balance plus pesante en vostre bonne grace, et ne touchant rien de vostre honneur. Je ne pécheray jamais en euvre de leur gloire; ja,

---

\* The Queen had written "dois" at first, but struck it out.

† The Queen has struck out this sentence.

‡ The Queen has struck out the words from "en tel" to "ne," and has substituted those that follow, as far as "respect."

Dieu ne plaise que je fusse cause de vous préférer homme que soupçonnes, & aussy je désire que juste juste (*sic*) occasion soit fondement de vos doutes, &, qu'aïant en choses si importantes fait preuve de fidélité, que légère cause ne l'efface. Et pardennes moy, je vous supplie, à vous dire librement que, pour l'amour que vous porte, je souhaiterois que sa faulte euct esté plus grande, ou son malheur moindre. O Mounsieur, si Dieu vous manderay aultant d'ans que à moy, comme je le souhaite & espère & ne doute, vous esprouveres le défaut de telz espritz, qui vous esloignent vos meilleurs serveurs; et ne le dis en intention de vous faher d'importunité en chose qui vous desplaira; faisant fin de cest trop longue lettre, me recommandant du tout à vos bonnes graces, priant le Seigneur Dieu vous mander cent ans de vie."

*Endorsed* :—"Queen Elizabeth to Duke [of] Anjou." "No. 6."

*No address.*

*Holograph.* 2½ pp.

1131. PIERRE CLAUSSE, Seigneur DE MARCHAUMONT, to [the QUEEN].

[1581.]—Letter strongly urging her marriage with the Duke of Anjou.

*[This letter was intended for dispatch to the Queen, as it is signed by Clausse, and bears marks of having been sealed up. It is not, however, addressed, and, having been corrected in several places, has served as the basis of the more detailed letter, which follows.]*

*French.* 15 pp.

1132. [PIERRE CLAUSSE, Seigneur DE MARCHAUMONT, to the QUEEN.]

[1581.]—"Madame, ceulx qui pour leur passion particulière, non considérant, je ne diray les effectz de la fortune, mais ce qui doit advenir par raison, veullent posséder vostre maté par une puissance tyrannique, et vous soubsmettre soubz le joug de leur autorité, vous faisant servir ceulx, sur qui de droict et de nature avez puissance et de la vie et de leur bien, mesurent la bonté et preu d'homme d'ung chün [chacun] selon leur leur, ayant nourry l'espace de trois ans vostre maté de calumpnie et imposture de nos princes, que par vostre prudence avez rejecté. Ores que, plus saige qu'eux, puissies discerner mieulx qu'ilz ne font, la paille d'avecq le grain, ils vous mectent ceste pauvre vérité, tantost accoustree d'ung habillement, puis d'ung autre, au lieu qu'elle doit estre transparente et toute nue, et par les yeulx d'autrui vous veullent faire veoir ce qui n'est, et ne peut estre, sollicitant vostre majesté par remonstrances de dames, par advis de conseilirs, comme curieux de l'estat, puis soubz main par advis secrets, artifice du roy d'Espagne, le tout sortant d'une mesme boutique, affin, Madame, de vous divertir de ce saint amour que portez à celluy le quel, estant de la meilleure maison de la Chrestienté, seul peut estre vostre mary; la bonté duquel et fidelité vous est par tant d'effectz congnee, que je ne veulx meilleur tesmoignage que vostre confession ordinaire de l'obligation que luy faictes cest honneur dire luy avoir, et si clairement, qu'avez voulu q'ung chacun l'ait sçeu, pour monstrier que véritablement toutes vos actions sont royales, et que ne pouvez en rien approuver l'ingratitude, ayant esté dict par l'Arioste, que l'ange le plus beau des cieulx a esté relegué aux enfers pour ce vice. Je laisseray tout ce discours pour faire souvenir vostre Maté des principaulx poincts qu'elle m'a tenu, et si j'en ay oublyé, je vous supplie très humblement pardonner a ma mémoire, qui est si labille.



Madame, le premier est, que vostre M., ayant attainct l'aage qu'elle a, ne peut avoir des enfans; qu'il est jeune prince et par conséquent subject à changement, que, pour establir ses affaires en Flandres, il vous veut espouser, et que trois ans de mariage passés vous randront misérables, pour ce que venant à n'avoir des enfans, ou ayant estably ces affaires, il vous répudiera, si quelque françois, ayant pitié de luy, ne le délivre de cest peine, et vous donne quelque brouet Espagnol ou Italien, chose non usitée ny en France ny en Angletterre, qui soit venu à ma cognoissance, et ce pour puis après espouser l'héritière, vous remonstrent qu'ayant passé les feus de vostre jeunesse, vous pouvez plus aisément en la mesme sorte laisser couler le reste, affin que, estant metresse de vous, le soies encores et de vostre peuple, ne vous sousmettant aux fascheuse loix de mariage. Voilla, Madame, cest article, dont si souvent m'avez parlé, hors le dernier point, que je sçay certainement vous avoir esté dict, laissent passer d'autres particularités, qui ne méritent estre remarquées.

Madame, il n'y a celluy qui ne sache que l'honorable des princes qui sont grans & souverains sçait ce qui leur est utile et nécessaire pour conserver leur grandeur, qui despend de la conservation et de l'amour de leurs subjectz. Mais aux princes Chrestiens appartient de gouverner leur peuple en équité, ne se contanter d'une vaine apparence, ains après ung heureux règne recevoir de leur postérité une bénédiction éternelle. Les princes justes se chargent d'ung grant fardeau quant ils pregnent ung sceptre. Ils ne doibvent seulement avoir soing de leur temps, laissant après leur mort ung brasier de division, et ung flambeau de guerre civile, mais doibvent faire comme le bon père de famille, qui dispose de son testament pour oster les procès, considérant le lieu et ranc qui tient, ce qui laisse après luy encores, si ses héritiers ne sont pourvus de la grâce de Dieu. Malaisement ce peuvent appointer, si vostre Majesté par le passé a esté recherchée, si vous avez différé le mariage, ou pour l'utilité de vostre estat, ny estant ses affaires disposées, ou pour vivre en plus douce liberté, lors que l'on y pansoit le moins. L'on donna advis à Monseigneur que le peuple d'Angleterre, principalement la noblesse, se trouvant bien de vostre administration, désirant que leur laïssissies ung héritier ancien, pryé vostre Maté de se vouloir marier: lors ses bons serviteurs de mon Mr luy conseillèrent de rechercher le chef d'œuvre de Nature, vous Madame, comme n'y ayant rien qui peut estre plus convenable aux deux parties, rien plus à propos pour couper le cours des conquestes et violentes oppressions du roy d'Espagne. Pour cest effect, il vous a faict rechercher; en ceste considération, tout vostre peuple en a esté adverty. Monseigneur vous est luy mesme venu veoir, pour vous faire les vœux de son fidelle et affectionné service; batu de l'orage et des vens, est demeuré ung rocher de constance et de persévérance; vous servant absent comme présent, avecq autant d'affection et fervente amour que mille Cupidons en pourroient forger. Vostre maté très curieuse a peu apprendre depuis ce temps là tous ses déportemens et mesmes conceptions plus secrètes. En ceste considération, Madame, qu'a il fait? Il a abandonné son Roy, et frère aîné, sa mère, sœur, que l'on disoit le posséder du tout, a laissé arrièr les remonstrances d'aucun et de beaucoup, et leur a faict à tous non consentir seulement, mais embrasser et désirer comme luy la perfection de ce mariage. Pardonnez à ma faulte, je ne veulx dire comme luy, pource que rien ne peut balancer avecq sa voluté en vostre endroit. Vostre Majesté sçait quantes foyz elle m'a loué sa facilité et bonne nature, ne vous pouvant jamais méfier de luy, tenant pour chose monstrueuse de veoir tant de fermetté à ung grant Prince, estant véritablement le premier et principal fondement de ce mariage. La grandeur de



vostre maté, aussy nécessaire que honorable pour maintenir vos deux royaumes en union, et maintenir vos peuples en obéissance, a esté depuis enchesné, par la perfection de ce que nature a mis en vous de mille beautés, qui servent de jour en jour d'ung nouveau lien d'amitié; cest esprict, qui rien n'a pour parangon d'ung nouveau brasier pour allumer ung plus grant feu, luy a faict plus obéir à la moindre de vos volontés qu'à tout ce qui pourroit venir d'ailleurs, comme les effects en ont faict bonne preuve. Vostre Majesté poiserà elle pas la vérité à la balance de ses mauvaises impressions, fermera elle l'oreille, et ne prestera audience à ses fidelles conseillers? Veullent ils faire une si estrange metamorphose de mon M<sup>r</sup>, que, de prince juste et raisonnable, le despaindre pour ung Néron ou Caligula, sans loy et sans foy de vouloir faire meurtrir, ou endurer qu'elle le feust celle qui de Dieu luy seroit pour metresse et compagne, en espérance de mieulx faire ses affaires? Puis, Madame, qu'il fault sortir d'amitié au droict de violence, ils doibvent donq considérer, qu'estant estranger, nouvel hoste, n'ayant ny fors en se royaume, ny forces auceunes à sa dévotion, enclos de toutes pars de la mer, toutes ses forces aux Pays Bas restant soubz vostre protection et des vostres, aveq sa maison il ne se peuvent prevalloir que de vostre absolue autorité et bonne volonté des vostres, que luy pourroit apporter cella, conduict hors de raison et de jugement, sinon de courir tout le risque qui se peut sans aucun honneur et proufict, en danger de perdre toutes ses conquestes, et la vie, et la douce possession de son domaine, quant il seroit ennuyé du long travail, si sçait pour espouser la royne d'Escosse.

Reputez vous, Madame, sa vie passée, et que mon M<sup>r</sup> la sçait, et pour ce *Manet alta mente repositum*. Il n'a le cueur si bas, estant ne si grant que party ne luy peut manquer, ne se pouvant nullement refroidir en l'amitié qu'il vous porte, n'estant plus luy ains ung autre vousmesme, qui ne se peut esbranler pour bonne ou mauvaise fortune. Pource, Madame, ilz doibvent oster cella de leur compte, n'estant vostre majesté hors d'aage de laisser de vous ung successeur en cest estat, et ores qu'il n'y en eust, reçevres de luy le traictement que pouvez désirer, ayant eu du temps pour considérer vos deux aages, et ce qui peut survenir. Au lieu de tant qui se disent vos serviteurs, et se monstrent m<sup>es</sup> [maîtres] en leur opinion, vous tourmentant de leurs persuasions, aurez ung parfaict amy, qui, vous délivrant de vos ennuy, s'en chargera, vous laissant tout le contentement que pouvez désirer, et vous délivrera, Madame, de ce que je sçay certainement, que vos subjectz esliront ung successeur dès l'heure qu'aures attainct l'aage de cinquante ans. Ayant jouy du bien, regné heureusement, il vous sera dur de passer le reste de vostre vie en vous veoyant décliner, de veoir adorer le soleil levant. Ce n'est langaige; si vostre maté ne se resoult au mariage en peu de temps, elle en verra les effects. Pour la dispute de ses héritiers, vous n'estes si mal advertie que ne sachiez leurs pars, q'ung chacun ne veuille tumber à la miséricorde de son compaignon, et qu'à cest effect, ils sont tous aux champs, armés en leur maisons.

En la vicissitude des choses, rien n'est stable, et chacun à son tour; qu'ayant estainct le roy d'Espagne, une partie de la guerre, aux Pays Bas, ayant chassé les François hors, et n'ayant que ceulx du pays, il sçaura bien trouver le temple en ce pays de dame discorde, qu'il bastit de longue main. Il sçait que le plus petit de Londres peut aveq ung faisceau de paille embrasser toute la ville, que tout le peuple ensemble aveq l'eau de la Tamise se trouveront bien empesché à le pouvoir estaindre, et ne veulent pas que ce prince qui n'a estably ses affaires d'autre façon resucite (*semisopitos ignes*), tesmoing l'Irlande. A ceulx qui sont sains une maladie est plus dangereuse et fascheuse apporter, vous ayant autrefois ouy dire, Madame, que *tela prensa minus feriunt*. La nécessité donq

advenir vous y appelle, la bénédiction de vostre postérité vous y convie, les fidelles et affectionnés services de mon Mr vous y contraignent, toute la Chrestienté le désire, vostre santé en amandera, et vostre liberté ne demande autre chose, affinque, non poussée de tant de diversité de veus, soies comme la mouche à miel ; prenant sur toutes les fleurs la manne, facies aveq ung autre vousmesme le miel, soit pour conserver le bien, soit pour adoucir le mal, portant leguillon pour chastier vos ennemis, et ne remacher bien souvent en vostre couraige ung ennueux desdaing. Vous pouvez doncq par vostre delay vous randre ou misérable, ou, par une prompte et nécessaire résolution, vous randre monarque, ayant autorité sur vos voisins et sur vos pensées, ne courant au malheur d'ung long repantir, très-mal séant à une si saige princesse, qui aura peu prévenir au mal par ung grant bien. Pour n'estre long et fascheux, je vous supplieray de vouloir examiner vostre âme, et dire ce qu'elle panse le mieulx, venant aux autres poincts aussy peu véritables, comme ils ont esté calumpnieusement inventés.

Ils vous ont remonstré et faict dire soubz main, Madame, que Monseigneur estoit prince très catholique ; que ~~en~~ ce royaume il y en avoit beaucoup, qui jà se vantoient et se randoient par trop insolens, que depuis la possession du sceptre vostre majesté a gouverné le peuple en paix, à l'exercice de ceste religion, qui ne peult souffrir ung changement, sans une subversion générale de l'estat ; que y estant son altesse, les catholiques incontinant s'élèveroient, et que l'on les voudroict assister, attendu que Monseigneur ne voudroict désobéir et au pape et au roy, qui luy ordonneroient de se faire, et pour luy en donner plus d'occasion luy permetteroit de vous répudier, à quoy il ne voudroic désobéir, craincte d'une excommunication, aussy que depuis ce pour-parler aves esté la plus tourmentée en Irlande.

Je m'esbahis, Madame, où les ennemis de vostre Majesté et de Monseigneur ont esté rechercher ses discours, où il n'y a aucune apparence de raison, veu que vostredite Ma<sup>te</sup> sçait mieulx que nul autre que lesdits catholiques ont esté soubz main recherchés du roy d'Espagne, qui aourny en ce royaume plus de quarente mil escus et mesmes à des protestans, pour ou rompre se mariage, ou le différer, aussy pour maintenir lesdits catholiques, et leur faire eslire ung chef. Le pape ne s'y oublie, estant de son debveoir ; messieurs de Guise aveq la royne d'Escosse ne perdent pas temps, trainant soubz main le mariage d'une princesse d'Espagne pour le prince d'Escosse, et mettant en avant celluy de la royne d'Escosse aveq ledit roy d'Espagne, ne se promectant moins par là que reduire l'Irlande, à son obéissance, et maintenir la prétendue succession. Si lesdits catholiques se veoient désespérés, et sans aucune espérance d'une vie libre, panseront en ce perdant de ne rien perdre. Mais si leur donnez ung prince où ils voient leur seuretté, et qui fera tout ce que voudrez, emploieront leurs biens et leur vie, soit en Irlande, en Escosse, ou en Flandres, et se contiendront en leur naturelle obéissance. Vostre ma<sup>te</sup> ne faisant le mariage, elle verroit incontinant les effects de ses beaux conseillers, et, si le pape craindroit de se déclarer ouvertement, et ceulx y dessus nommés, il n'y a que tenir aussy, Madame, que ledit mariage se faisant, le Pape ne voudra jecter le manche après la cognée, ne osera offencer le roy qui aura promis amitié, faveur, ligue offensive et deffensive, et Monseigneur, à quoy sera tenu sa Ma<sup>te</sup>, le tout estant passé par la bouche de si solempnels ministres, et par contract de mariage qui ne se peut rompre, estant chose privilégiée, à sçavoir si le pape, qui a tout desadvoué ce qui s'est faict en Irlande, n'aimera pas mieulx gratifier vostre ma<sup>te</sup> que de la malcontenter. Ses raisons là sont par trop frivoles, et est véritable que vos Irlandois, trouvant grace



envers vostre mat<sup>e</sup>, n'estant assistés d'aucuns, et hors de l'espérance de le pouvoir estre, se soubsmecteront à vostre obéissance.

De dire aussy, Madame, que son Altesse, estant catholique, voudra abolir les autres religions, mon m<sup>r</sup> est véritablement prince catholique, craignant Dieu et aimant sa loy, qui a tousjours veu que ce qui estoit imprimé au cueur des hommes par les oreilles ne pouvoit les faire changer par la violence des armes, laissant à ung chacun faire le service de Dieu tel qu'il panse en son âme et en sa conscience, randant au prince la naturelle obéissance qui luy est due, et d'autant que les effects ont fait certaine preuve de la vérité, par la blasme que l'on luy a voulu donner de n'avoir assisté le roy à défaire ceulx qui s'étoient eslevés en France, et alors qu'ils pouvoient le moins, et que par artifice espagnol l'on disoit qu'à ce coup il y avoit moyen de les estaindre sans retour, ny que leur cendre en peussent rescusciter d'autres. Par vostre saige et prudent advis, il a entrepris le faict de la paix, laissant vivre ung chacun en liberté de leur conscience, a usé de telle patience que vous mesme l'avez admiré.

Ceulx qui par ses discours veulent empescher le mariage, font de grandes oppositions à l'establissemment des Pays Bas, pour redonner au roy d'Espagne le moyen de se pouvoir restablir, faisant entrer mon M<sup>r</sup> pour regner au commencement renart, et puis après lyon, lequel a promis de tenir les religions comme il les aura trouvées sans rien innover, et les maintenir en leurs privilleges. Ceste reigle est pour ceulx qui ont toute leur domination sur ung continent, où il n'y a q'ung petit nombre, qui traverse l'estat par quelque innovation de religion, et que le reste s'y oppose; ung roy absolument le peut faire, et faire contenir aveq pressance (*sic*) absolue tous ses subjects. Mais quant l'on considérera ce qu'a faict Monseigneur en la France, le désir qu'il a de se conserver aux bonnes grâces vostres, et de vostre peuple, aveq vos saiges et prudens advis, l'opposition qu'il faict à la tyrannie espagnolle aux Pays Bas, ou pour se maintenir, fault qu'il maintienne la neutrallité, estant très-nécessaire que vous et luy aies une bonne intelligence en Allemagne, estant toutes ses parties là divisées, je m'assure qu'il n'y a homme de bon jugement et aimant mon m<sup>e</sup> [maître], qui ne die q'usant de réformation à la chose estable, que ce seroit monter sur le plus hault rocher pour plustot briser sa fortune et luy, et la submerger si fort, que nul se pourroit servir du naufrage que les ennemis de la cause.

Vous voies doncq, Madame, par là, qu'outre sa prudhommie et la bonté de son naturel, qui est d'estre constant à inviolablement garder ses vœux et promesses, qu'encores qu'il voulust, comme ils voudroient faire à croire, et que par tous moiens il désirast, de s'establir *quove modo quave injuria* en ce faict, il n'y a nulle apparence, que ne pourroit discerner le faulx d'aveq le vray, seroit estre du tout avveugle pour ne juger des couleurs ou ne vouloir veoir clair, mectant en considération ce qui n'est, et ne peut estre, qui ne voudroiet ourdir le fil de sa ruine; qu'ils poient, Madame, la très-instante requeste que j'ay faicte à vostre mat<sup>e</sup> pour ses prisonniers, qu'ils l'avoient offensé, lesquels il ne désire qu'ils soient seulement mis en liberté, mais réintégrés à vostre bonne grâce, postposant la clemence à la rigueur de justice; qu'ils jugent par là s'il est cruel et doux désire pratiquer de *parcere subjectis et debellare superbos*. C'est au roy d'Espagne qu'il fault qui (*sic*) s'adresse, comme le plus grant et puissant ennemy qu'aies, pour luy rabaisser tant de vaine présomption, dont il veut se faire redoubter par une vaine apparence de la Chrestienté, ayant plus ambrassé qui ne pourra estraindre, ayant ses pays divisés, il n'y a rien de si aise que de le ruynier & luy en venant une, le reste se suivra. Il m'est advis que j'ay asses suffisamment parlé de cest article, ne restant plus que la proposition dernière, qu'ils trouvent très-importante, et à laquelle il y a apparence, si le fondement de



leur proposition estoit véritable, qui est seulement pour gagner le temps, refroidir la volonté vostre, celle du roy, affoiblir la ferme constance de Monseigneur, faisant paroistre que n'en ayes nulle envie, portant au cuer ung ennuiusle desdaing; dons (*sic*) ont remonstré, Madame, qu'ayant son Altesse ses desseings trèsgrans et esgaulx à la la (*sic*) grandeur de son couraige, dignes du lieu et ranc qu'il tient, & entrepris la guerre contre celui vostre ennemy commung, prince très-riche et puissant, pource il faudra indubitablement que fournissies aux frais de la guerre, où tout le trésor amassé de longues années se trouverra dissipé, qu'il n'ait pas croyable que le roy veuille ayder son frère, ne s'estant pas luy mesme voulu ayder en Portugal, et qui estant embarquée il se retireroit de la promesse, alleguant, ce que l'on vous a voulu imprimer, avoir esté dict, et par la royne mère mesme, de sorte que n'ayant plus d'argent, il faudroit faire ung impos sur le peuple. Quoy advenant, et vous et mon M<sup>r</sup> series du tout en la mallegrace de vostre peuple, qu'aves depuis vostre règne tousjours soulaigé, de sorte que tous deux courries une fortune, vous apportant par là le mariage une ruine commune; que à vostre maté milles morts vous seroit plus douce que de veoir vostre peuple qui vous honnore, et, si j'ose dire, adore, vous hayt (*sic*) et aussy de veoir ce prince, au lieu de plaisir et joye, receveoir ennuy et mescontentement, au lieu de commodité, incommodité.

“ Madame, nul ne peut mieulx que moy vous faire entendre l'obligation que le Roy a à Monseigneur, de l'assister, ayder, et secourir, de tous ses moyens, contre le roy d'Espagne, tant pour la nécessité de ne laisser croistre la puissance de se prince, aussy pour les menées et mauvais tours qu'ils a faicts au royaume de France, entretenant et fournissent de boys pour tousjours allumer les feux de nos guerres civiles, assisté d'argent le maréchal de Belleguarde et autres ses ennemis, qu'aussi pour la mutuelle et fraternelle amitié qu'ils se portent, et l'obligation dernière d'avoir estably son royaume en pays et repos (service très-signalé). Le Roy, ayant les guerres civiles sur les bras, et, d'autre part, le Portugal, qui se perdoit, non despourveu de jugement, ny aussy ses conseillers pour adviser et rémédier aux deux, s'il estoit possible, à scavoir, d'estaindre ce feu allumé en France, et d'assister Don Antonio pour à vos despens ne regretter le temps perdu. Le roy en fin fust conseillé qu'il ne pourroit et dehors et dedans avoir la guerre ensemble, sachant que la maladie qui est dedans le corps le faict plustot périr que celle qui est en la superficie. Pour ceste cause l'artifice de l'Espagnol fust tel que d'avoir suscité ce feu par nos François, mesme le faisant nourry, qui de jour en jour remonstroient que si l'on vouloit ceulx de la religion ne seroient qu'ung feu de paille menné, actendu qu'ils n'estoient unis, ains divisés pour estre une troupe, qui ont pris les armes sans tout le consentement général, n'ayant esté toutes les esglises assemblées, ny les sinodes de deça la Loire appellés. Je ne veulx entrer en ceste considération de leur occasion, bonne ou mauvaise, mais sçay je bien que Monseigneur fust fort sollicité d'entrer en l'ung et l'autre party, luy proposant de chacune part sa grandeur. Il fist desseing tout contraire, et estant son naturel de vous aimer, honorer, et servir, et par conséquent de croire vostre conseil, il ne se mesla de rien, sinon que désirant la paix en France, et y laissant le repos, désiroit les effects du mariage, laquelle estant en guerre civile, vous trouverries, Madame, et eulx aussy, sous la dition d'ung qui n'est grant que par vos negligences, et qui de jour en jour croist. En ceste considération, je fus envoié vers le Roy, pour luy remonstrer que Monseigneur ne le pouvoit assister, perdant en ce faisant, le moi en luy faire ung meilleur service; aussy que de se monstrar partial, c'estoit couper le chemin à la chose la plus désirée,

qui est la perfection dudit mariage, et fermer le pas qu'il ne seroit plus requis ny demandé aux Pais Bas : qu'il luy supplyoit que luy donnast la paix en son royaume, affin que sa mat<sup>e</sup>, défaisant le françois par le françois, voulant chastier ceulx qui avoient pris les armes contre luy, ne perdist le meilleure partie de ses serviteurs. Ceulx qui sont désespérés vandent leur peau bien chère, quant ils sont reduicts (*ut nulla sit spes victis nullam sperare sallutem*), et cependant de le vouloir ayder à arrester le cours de ce torrent violent, insatiable en ses conquestes ; que ce qui luy cousteroit ung million d'or, temporisant, et vingt mil hommes, il l'auroit à ceste heure pour néant. Ceste requeste de Monseigneur fust acceptée par le Roy, prenant en payement ceste tant legitime excuse, et acceptant l'offre, promect, la paix establee, de l'assister de ses moyens et forces ; mais qu'il ne pouvoit avoir des ennemis dedans son royaume et dehors, que veoiant la seuretté d'icelluy, il ne luy manqueroit à ceste bonne volonté et au debvoir de bon frère. Sur ce intervint le siège de La Fère, durant lequel craincte que le mal n'allast de mal en pis, je partis de Fontainebleau pour aller trouver Monseigneur, aveq applaudissement du roy de mon intention, lequel me fist fort ample déclaration de sa volonté, aveq infinis sermans. S'estant de tant dispensé par icelle, il pryoit son frère de se haster de faire la paix, affin que plustot il le peut ouvertement secourir, et aussy qu'il prist une résolution de le veoir, pour adviser ensemble des moyens que l'on auroit à y tenir, tant pour le faict de ses finances, que de ses forces, estant la guerre des princes juste ou elle est nécessaire, en ayant sans cella pron d'occasion que, la guerre durant et la paix non faicte, il luy estoit impossible de le pouvoir assister. Ce que le roy avoit par moy mandé, a esté par mon M<sup>r</sup> le plus dilligemment que luy a esté possible exécuté, de sorte que sa mat<sup>e</sup> m'a dict avoir tant d'obligation à son frère, non une foy mais plusieurs, que de tous ses moyens il le vouloit ayder, et ne le délaisseroit jamais, mesmes de sa personne, s'il estoit besoing, le pryant de parachever ce qu'il a si bien commencé. En ceste considération luy a escript, et dont peuvent porter tesmoignage les depputés de Flandres, la lettre apportée par le sieur de Villeroy, qui en donna assurance à son Altesse.

Considérez, je vous supplye, Madame, considérez que pour avoir faict ceste faulte de n'avoir secouru le Portugal, ayant une guerre sur les bras, il ne veult en faire une plus grande ; ayant la paix, le blasme et le regret en seroit plus grant, et ne veult tumber en Scille pour avoir évité Caribde. C'est beaucoup à ung grant roy de faillir, d'autant qu'ils sont l'exemple de tous, et que la faulte tumbe sur leur peuple et postérité, mais de persévérer scait bien encores le pis. Car, *Quidquid delirant reges, plectuntur Achivi*. Pource je m'asseure que le roy ne vouldra nullement manquer à ce qu'il a si solempnellement promis, y estant mesme forcé tant pour la conservation de sa grandeur, que pour les affaires de son estat. Il est bien vray, Madame, qu'il a tousjours désiré que vostre mat<sup>e</sup>, comme y ayant le principal interest, y entrast aveq luy, affin de chastier et s'opposer à ce prince de la vaine présomption qu'il a de vouloir donner la loy à ses voisins. Je ne doute que surce des subjects du roy n'en ayent parlé diversement, mais ç'a esté aveq les artifices de l'Espagnol, pource l'on a pansé que plus seur lien d'amitié ne se pouvoit faire, que de vous donner son frère unique en mariage, qui n'est subject à mutation, apportant bien souvent la réputation, ou l'establissement, ou la conquete, de la chose entreprise, tesmoing les Poullonois à la recherche du roy, ceulx du Pays Bas à celle de mon M<sup>r</sup>. Vous sçaves, Madame, que ce prince a sa domination fort séparée, et à laquelle malaisement il peut establir son autorité, luy estant paravanture le Portugal une despence, si les Isles ne se réduisent à son obéissance. La plus part de ses subjects luy obéissent plus par craincte que par amour,



ne voulant faire les foux à leur despens. Mais, s'ils voient ses deux royaumes vins du jour au lendemain, se tireront hors de sa tyrannye. Toute l'Italie, ou la meilleure part vous tend les bras, laquelle, quant elle verra autre chose que parole, faisant alliance, jectera le joug de l'obéissance que l'on luy veut mettre. Le mariage, dis-je, fera cesser les secrètes menées de vostre royaume, plus grandes que ne pansez, et l'opinion que luy et d'autres ont de pouvoir brouiller vostre estat, voies l'Irlande. Congnoissez la résolution du roy d'Escosse, et qui ne veult pugnir le conte de Morthon que pour croire qu'il a intelligence avecq vostre maté. C'est à vous, Madame, à y penser, et vous asseurer de l'amitié de celluy qui a moyen de vous pouvoir servir. Le roy, se reveillant d'ung profond sommeil, veult porter les frais de la guerre de Flandres, laquelle, Dieu aydant, par les forces de Monseigneur, par le secours du Roy, par l'ayde que feront ceulx du Pays Bas, et par vostre faveur et consentement, ne sera de durée, et servira audit roy d'Espagne et aux autres, de ne rien entreprendre contre vostre estat, et vous couvrant d'une puissance, tenant en craincte vos ennemys, fera appaiser les troubles de l'Irlande. Il ne fault, Madame, remplir ce papier des raisons que vostre maté sçait mieulx, et d'exemple du passé, ny vous persuader davantage que ceulx qui veulent différer veulent rumpre, et qu'ils sont secrets ministres des volontés du roy d'Espagne; sachant que l'alliance est subjecte à changement, et non le mariage, demandent par là ruine totale, et de vostre majesté et de Monseigneur.

Madame, l'honneur que j'ay reçu de vostre majesté, mes remonstrances faictes sur les propositions vostres par vostre douceur ont esté quelque fois bien reçues, et lesquelles, par vostre exprès commandement, j'ay faict entendre à mon Mr, j'ay pansé que n'auries désagréable que j'aye escript à vostre majesté d'ung stille grossier et mal digéré, non artificieulx, plain d'une franche et libre vollunté. Après le très fidelle service de Monseigneur, et l'amour de ma patrie, de employer tout ce que Dieu m'a donné, et sacrifier ma vie à l'exécution du moindre de vos commandemens, vous n'aurez doncq s'il vous plaist d'esguart à la façon du discours, mais à la substance d'icelluy, ne voullant céder d'affection à aucun, me permettrez en toute liberté de dire à vostre majesté que le mariage ne vous est moins ntille qu'honorable. Je ne parleray des qualités de mon Mr, qui vous sont trop congnes. Ce ne seroit qu'en vain tracer le papier, et viendray en vostre particulier. De jour en jour vous entendez des affaires d'Irlande, et le succès d'icelles de pis en pis. L'on attend une résolution du mariage en ce royaume, ou selon le faict et défaict se font aussy divers desseings, s'il ne se faict en France, il y en a pron qui ne manquent d'inventions et de moyens. Ce jeune prince d'Escosse sera bien aise de trouver conseil et faveur de se perdre, pourveu qu'il puisse faire perdre autruy. Le commencement de ce qu'il faict le monstre, n'estant la sagesse et jeunesse voulontiers ensemble. Je laisse l'offre qui luy a esté faicte par le roy d'Espagne, le pourparler du Conte de Oestmorlan, l'intelligence de ses cousins, puis le trois héritières qui ont l'œil ouvert à faire trames et menées pour n'estre descheuées de leur droict; ce loup ravissant, autheur de tout le mal, qui a protesté de se vanger du sang espandu en Irlande, qui a tousjours eu intelligence et praticqué avecq vos ennemys, lequel a je dressé forcà pour y envoyer ou en Escosse, s'il en ont besoin, praticqué le Cazemir, vostre pensionnaire, eu avecq luy Beauvot de la part de ceulx de Lorraine, vous veult couvrir d'ung peu de miel beaucoup d'amertume, pour vous flattant gagner le temps qui luy servira d'establir ses affaires, vous faisant après payer luxure de ce qu'il vous a si longtems gardé, ne remachant en son couraige que le désir de vostre ruine. Il n'y a rien plus nécessaire, Madame, que



d'obvier à cest orage ce que Monseigneur fera très volontiers par une forte et puissante armée, qu'il enverra aux Pays Bas, et emploiera ses amis, ses biens, et sa vie pour la conservation de vos subjects et grandeur de vostre couronne. Le Roy d'Espagne s'y trouvera si empesché qu'il n'aura loisir de panser ailleurs. Jugez vous pas, Madame, ses menées pour tousjours différer ce que l'Espagnol sème de toutes pars, le propos tenu par Taxis en plainne table à Chenonceaux, que le roy son Mr vouloit mettre une de ses filles pour estre nourries avec la royne sa grande mère ; pourroit il nyer qu'il n'eust dict, et Maldonnast à moy, que son Altesse cherchoit à faire la guerre où il n'avoit droict, et malaisement se pourroit establir parmy se peuple inconstam, mais s'il prétendoit chose pour estre venu de la France, qu'il y avoit des moyens licites et bons, qu'il falloit que ses deux grans Roys s'unissent, affin chacun de partir le reste du monde, et commencer à ce vanger de celle, qui a tousjours fourny de boys aux guerres civiles de France et de Flandres par le passé. Ils n'ont oublyé avec cella mille promesses, ont ils pas encores voulu entremettre le Pape par le mariage de la princesse de Lorraine, qui devoit donner en ce faisant le contat de Venisse et le ériger en royaume, avec pansions sur l'église pour luy faire entreprendre la guerre. Ils y joignoient aussy le marquisat de Saluces, et l'eschange de l'appannaige à la conté de Prouvence. Rien n'a sceu esbranler la constance et fidelité de mon Mr, qui faict paroistre que, estant toutes choses fragilles et mortelles qui sont sous le cercle de la lune, rien n'est si solide que sa parolle et sa foy. Je sçay, Madame, d'ailleurs, qu'ils ont voulu faire courir le bruit du mariage de ce viellart, de l'oubly de ce qui s'est passé, et de vous appaiser vos troubles.

Quelle apparence de laisser ses nouvelles conquestes, où il n'est encores seurement estably, de venir chercher un nouveau himen pour s'en défaire, comme des autres. Son aage luy permet de se reposer, et, luy affoiblissant le cerveau, luy croistra le mal d'Autriche ; luy, qui est jésuite et théatin, contre ses sermens y voudra panser, se sont contes pour faire dormir les petis enfans, et amuser la sotte populace ; connoisses par là quel est son desseing. Nous ne pouvons, Madame, juger de l'advenir, s'estant Dieu reservé la prescience des choses. Bien vous diray-je que quoy qu'il advienne, ny ayant desdaing de vostre Majesté, Monseigneur ne se départira jamais de la volonté de vous obéir, ores que la mort luy seroit aussy douce de n'avoir l'effect de ce qui désire. L'on vous a tousjours dict qu'asses mal volontiers le Roy entrera en guerre avec le Roy d'Espagne, si fera en mariage faisant, l'ayant juré, promis, et signé, et ce pour certes bons respects, et sera plus aise si de tant je m'ose avancer que son frère sort grant hors du Royaume que dedans.

Pour toutes les considérations y dessus desduictes, l'assurance que l'on luy a donné, que demandies non moindre compaignie que celle qu'envoya l'Empéreur Charles le Quint, et qu'aimeris mieulx avoir perdu le bras droict et deux millions d'or, que de les faire venir et que le mariage ne se fist, il vous a envoyé ung prince de son sang, celluy qu'avez eu pour agréable, ung maréchal de France, et plusieurs de son conseil, compaignie digne et cappable d'ung tel mariage ; lesquels s'ils s'en retournent, les mains plainnes de vent, et descheux de l'assurance que l'on leur a donné, ne veoyant réusir l'effect de leur veoiage, ne fauldront et ceulx qui n'ont de petite part en France à remonstrer ceste indignité faicte au Roy, que luy sera tousjours loisible d'avoir bonne intelligence avec le Roy d'Espagne, et qu'il se trouvera des pars en vostre estat, l'on favorisera vos Irlandois, et succitera l'on le roy d'Escosse se remuer pour attanter à la prétendue succession. Les effects de sa volonté vous sont très clers, et le langage qu'il tient, le rappel de tous ses bannis à cause de sa mère. Je veoy, Madame, que vostre puissance

est très-grande, non pour résister au mal dedans, et dehors, de toutes pars, ne consistant vostre estat qu'en la force des hommes, ayant peu de villes fortes. Le malheur vient inopinément aveq des asles, mais s'en retourne aveq piedz de plompp, et ne se peut chasser aisément. Par là je veoy évidemment vostre ruyne, et par conséquent celle de Monseigneur, qui courra tousjours telle fortune que voudrez courir. Par le mariage, pouvez le tout éviter, non pour vous conserver seulement, mais croistre vostre fortune et vostre gloire, laisserez une memoire à vostre posterité et bénédiction d'icelle, repos à voz subjectz, ne vous soubsmectant le reste de vos jours à l'obéissance de ceulx, à qui de droict vous devez commander, et prenant pour compaignon de vostre heur et malheur celluy qui vous aime plus que luy mesme. Aussy que de vous deux gist ou la perte de la plus part de Chrestienté ou la conservation. Je vous supplie doncq, Madame, sans plus tirer à la longue, de prendre une bonne et prompte résolution. Je sçay que tous vos conseillers et subjects veuillent ce que voulez. Vous avez icy Messieurs les Contes de Succes [Sussex], de Leicester, et grans trésoriers, que je nomme par honneur, aveq infinis autres qui, je m'asseure, trouvent le mariage très-nécessaire, faict avecq les conditions raisonnables. Vostre ma<sup>te</sup> se doit resoudre aveq eulx, aimant plus et vostre contentement & vostre estat que leur propre vye, affinque, venant ses commissaires, l'on y perde le moins de temps que l'on pourra.

Madame, il n'est plus question de temporiser, mais, en remédiant au mal, d'avancer le bien le plus que l'on pourra, et conclure ledict mariage, qui vous peut apporter de l'honneur, du contentement & plaisir, sans aucun dommaige. Je supplie encores vostre majesté, en toute humilité, de vouloir pardonner à ma présomption, et accuser vostre douceur de vous avoir mandé, en toute vérité et liberté de conscience, mon advis, aimant mieulx avoir la bouche close que de remplir vos oreilles de flatteries par impostures et manteries, laissant celluy, qui est scrutateur des cueurs des hommes, à juger de mon intention, Qui par sa grace vous en fera veoir à toutes heures les effectz, et si pour caution de mon dire et de la volonté de Monseigneur, ma vye est suffisante, je la vous donne librement, sans appel, pour en estre disposé par vos commandemens absolus, prest à tenir telle prison que bon vous semblera, que ne me sera jamais si obscure que de me veoir privé de vos honnes graces. Je prierai Dieu, Madame, qu'il m'y conserve, vous donne en longue vie et santé ung heureux règne, en mariage union et contentement, et le regret de vostre perte après une heureuse fin, et qu'il pugnisse ceulx qui vous couvent une amère poison de beaucoup de douceur, et à moy vostre grace, et que je puisse estre au nombre et troupeau de vos bestes, me permettant de vous baiser très-humblement ses très-belles mains de vostre majesté, de la part de vostre très-humble, très-obéissant, & très[s]-affectionné serviteur."

*Endorsed:—*"To the Queen concerning her mariag with Alonzo."

*No signature.*

20 pp.

### 1133. The QUEEN to the DUKE OF ANJOU.

[1581.]—"Mon trèscher, je voy bien que ne vivray jamais à estre tant aigée que je n'oye quelque chose plus nouvelle qu'à esté cognue au devant, & que mon expérience au monde n'ayt esté si grande que vous ne me voulies quelque chose estrange adjouster. Ce qui m'aprainct la dernier requeste que M. de Marchemont m'a communiqué de vostre part, me rendant estonné que telle pençée soit entrée en vostre âme, estant prince qui communément ont respect au dangiers qui leur peult arriver plus que non à l'amour qu'ilz prétendent, mais je voy bien que Vous me



faictes la grâce de postposer toutes telles ambiguités, qui Vous pourront retirer de vos désirs, qui m'oblige tant, que je crains de trop Vous importuner du récit si souvent d'une mesme chose, m'ennuiant de n'avoir variété de motz capables d'esprimer l'inénarables liens en qui me tenes, pour n'estre soufisant à y respondre en la moindre partie. Nonobstant ne puis faillir d'avoir soing de Vostre grandeur si avant, que Vous prie très humblement premier, que le faire de poiser en droictes balances quelz accidentz vous en peuvent réuscir, comme, en premier lieu, si le mariage n'ensuivit, de qui j'ay grande peur, pour plusieurs raisons, qui important bien fort mon estat, & que peult estre toucheroient aussy vostre contentement alors juges si ne pençeres combien près il Vous touchera en honneur, considérant l'attente qui en a esté, qui Vous feroit haïr l'occasion qui l'y Vous a convié, qui me crèveroit le cœur, & sans coup de dague me rendroiet morte. Aussi je m'assure qu'il ne manquera à bons espritz, qu'ilz ne Vous fassent à croire que seule seray cause de Vostre malheur & ignomie (*sic*) par tout le monde. Aussi le Roy, si Vous ne ly en faictes quelque secret indice, jugera l'audace trop grande de sortir de France, comme ne vous fiant de luy. Mais, si Vous ne trouveres ces difficultés si grandes, que Vous n'en soies résolue à le trouver bon, nonobstant toute chose qu'on y pourra adjouster, & que présupposes que l'enterprise de Flandre sera ce que donnera asses d'ombrage pour couvrir tout mal encountre, & que cela rendra asses de contentement à vous mesme de nous accorder ensemble de ces négoces, pensant que les mylors seroient satisfait que ne voulies rien entreprendre là sans mon consentement,\* j'aurois regret que pençies que je n'ay envie de vostre présence, l'heureus accès de laquelle me seroit la plus agréable chose du monde, si ces crainctes ne m'en mestassent bride, estant la créature seule de qui je dois faire plus d'estat, & à qui je me remetz de se veoiage, vous supliant bien fort d'en regarder le fond, pour vuider toute injure de repentance. J'ay communiqué à M. de Nery plus particulièrement beaucoup d'autres chose, qu'il vous plaira entendre, estant séantes pour vostre sœur, de qui cognoissant la France que ly aves, ne puis doubter la suffisance, et prens trop de pitié de vous fâcher de mes barbarismes, Vous supliant que Semie puisse recevoir le profit aussy bien que l'honneur de vos libérales dons, pour lesquelz j'auray tousjour cause de m'en ressentir, et espère qu'il ne méritera jamais au rebours. C'est chose mal convenable aux princes de rendre leur serviteurs désespérés, en espécial leur ayant faict boiété de leur secretz ; peu de motz servent aux sages. Vous me pardonneres toutes mes folies, les enveloppent dedans la plie de mon fidelle affection, qui ne donnera lieu à aultre qui soit, comme Dieu sçait, à qui je prie vous donner mille ans de vie. Vostre très obligée à jamais."

[*Postscript.*] "Monsieur, si ce n'euct esté bon pour vostre respect, & ailleurs, que le mariage fust suspendue, je vous en euct faict ma dernière résolution déjà, espérant à diriger mes pas pour vous guider à bon chemin, & chercher bons moyens de vous honorer."

*Holograph.* 2½ pp.

---

\* The original draft of the words between "consentement" and "estant la créature seule," was as follows : — "Je ne sçais respondre aultrement, mais en pourres user de vostre discretion, & ordonner du voiage selon la grandeur de vostre affection, & ne puis nier que (si se ne soit de peur de ces crainctes) rien ne me peult arriver de plus grande joye que l'heureuse accès de vostre présence." These words of the Queen have, however, been struck out by her, and those in the text substituted.



## 1134. The QUEEN to HENRY III., King of France.

[1581.]—"Mounsieur mon bon frère, le plus admirable ouvre que Dieu jamais créa me semble d'avoir formé tant de visages divers & tant d'espritz n'entresemblantz l'un l'autres. De dernières, je me sentz si esmeu de passions divers, & de pençées si contraires, que, pour ne pençer comme eulx, je souhaite de ne rien pençer, et pour voyr tant esloingnés les opinions de la plus part de mes subjectz de cest mariage tant désiré, je ne leur condamne tant comme en accuse le meschanseté de ceulx, qu'en un temps si mall commode pour nous deux, advancent leur injures pour fayre obstacle à un acte si honorable & à louer par toute la Cristienté. Je veulx dire le Prêlat de Rome, qui en Concistoir publiquement en grande dévotion, y a trois ou quatre mois, fit renouveler les bulles qui dénonçent à mon peuple le peu de devoir qui m'est deu, le nommant péché mortell à m'obéir. O quelle religion fardée ce Tirant cy imagine ! Pençes, trèscher frère, s'il n'y a reson que je me resentz de tel tort, et n'estant rien en ce monde de plus grand poix que la persuation fondée sus conscience pour remuer les cœurs de Crestiens de l'obéissance de leur Prince, combien que j'ay eu asses de temps pour fayre l'espreuve de la fidélité de myens, et leur ay trouvé les plus fidellz que onques Prince euct, si est ce qu'il m'appartient à leur conserver en ceste bonne volonté par mes démérites, et de n'entrer en pacte quelconque qui en fiet diminution. Vous n'estes ignorant que Mounsieur faict la profession de la religion Catholique, de laquelle Le Pape se nomme chef, lequel, m'estant monstré si aperte ennemy, leur faict à craindre que quelque meschant tour me soit tramé par le moyen de ce mariage, se persuadent que vous aultres n'oseres ly contrarier en chose qu'il veult, qui leur rend fort douteux de la fin de ce mariage. Et combien que je leur puis gouverner si bien qu'ilz feront ce qui leur sera commandé, si est ce que je suis trop fashé & tormenté d'amener Monsieur en pais si douteuse de ces actions, souhaitent tout l'ayde & contentement à un Prince qui, par tant de moiens m'a obligé d'estre à luy plus que à aultre quel qu'il soit, ne vous désirant tant d'ennuy que de sentir la moindre part de douleurs que mon âme souffre pour m'esloingner de la compagnie d'un tel que tant j'honore, ne regretant tant ma vie comme pour me voir frustré d'une attente de telle félicité, esmeu pourtant du bien que je ly désire, comme pour l'accommodement du repos de nostre peuple. J'ay choisi contre ma chois de mettre en doute la fin du propos de mariage, & nonobstant s'il vous plaict de mander le Commissaires, lesquelles s'ilz trouveront le convertissant à quelque ouvre d'amitié, laquelle (*sic*) je puis bien esclairsir l'envie que je tiens de devenir françoise en toute amitié la plus estroicte que le plus doctes pourront inventer, estant tousjours prest à la parfayre comme ne me monstrant peu redevable pour tant d'honneur que vous, Mounsieur mon bon frère, & madame vostre trèsillustre Mère, & Mounsieur mesme, m'aves faict, qui ne se peult jamais ayracher de ma bonne mémoire, qui m'obligera à jamais de vous estre la plus affectionnée."

*Endorsed* :—"No. 7."

*Holograph.* 1½ pp.

Modern copy of preceding ; very faulty. 2 pp.

## 1135. QUEEN to the DUKE OF ANJOU.

[1581.]—"Mounsieur, Quant les criminelz sentent l'aprocche du jour de leur condamnation, la nature mesme leur enseigne de prolonger la

sentence. Aussi les debtors, sçachant le peu de moyen qui leur est donné de resoudre leur créanciers, font des amis pour prolonger le temps, et, tel estat me trouvant, j'ay grande rayson de rechercher pardon de mon si extraordinaire retardement, ayant presque nulle aleinne qui me reste, par les continuelz combatz and perpetuelz tormentz que ceste cause m'apporte, n'ayant chose en ce monde plus à cœur que à vous satisfayre par tous les meilleurs moyens qui me seroit possible, et de pouvoir accommoder le mieulx toutes les circonstances à Vostre désir. Cela me força d'avancer le temps contre ma volonté. Dieu le sçait, Qui m'en est le plus véritable tesmoingne. Mais voyant trop clair que les terribles tortz et injures que le grand Père, avec Le Roy d'Espagne son filz aigné, me trament de jour en jour, empriment es cœurs de mes subjectz fort mauvauses caractères, pour contredire ce mariage, le pensant mauvais augure de l'avancement du mal de ce Royaulme, et par là considérant quelle indécente remuneration je vous ferois, de vous amener en lieu sy mal propre pour Prince de si bon naturelle que Vous aves, Vous pençant digne de regner où puissies posséder toute gloire, meslée avec aultant de liesse que se peult souhaiter, non à vivre avec soupçons de mal disposés, ny entre telz qui ne veulent rien enterpreter de bon en vos actions. Par telle nécessité pourtant, Mon trèscher, ce que avec mon perpetuell regret contrainte, je confesse que, s'il vous plaict mander les Commissaires, si le mariage ne se faict, de laquelle ne Vous ose assurer, ne vois meilleur chemin par où dresser mes pas, que par la voye d'une estroicte amitié, telle que l'entendementz humains pouvent composer entre nous deux, à ce que la fortune de l'une prenne la mesme forme de l'autre, et à ceste mode, fault il qu'accomodons nos affayres, ne vous manquent rien, sinon le corps, qui est la pire part, ayant trop meilleure élection en aultre lieu, qui mieulx vous pourront complaire, et amender mes defaultz, ausquelles ne donneray lieu, en l'endroit de pure affection & immuable amour, que je feray cognoistre à tout le monde par toutes mes actions, et leur feray honte, qui s'avanceront à mettre de faulces calumnies à mes pures intentions, qui ont esté, et tousjours seront, faictes de pure cristalle de rocher, le plus ferme que oncques nature forma. Et vous supplie, à mains jointes, que les iniques impressions de mes mal affections ne fassent figure en vostre jugement, contraire au mérite d'icelle, qui ne peult estre que cella mesme de qui elle a faict profession, et mouray en ceste foy; *ni per bonaccio ny per verno luogo mutai ny mutero in æterno*; comme sçait Le Créature (*sic*), à qui je supplie de vous tenir tousjours en sa sainte garde, après m'estre très humblement recommandé au throne de Vostre justice."

*Endorsed* — "N. 9."

*Holograph.* 1½ pp.

Modern copy of preceding; very faulty. 2 pp.

#### 1136. DR. ROGERS.

[1581 ?]—The answer of the merchants of Eastland to the claims made on them by one Dr. Rogers for work said to have been performed by him for that Company, and journeys taken between 1579 and 1581.

1 p.



---

## A.D. 1582.

---

1137. [LORD BURGHLEY ?] to the LORD DEPUTY OF IRELAND.

1581-2, Jan. 1.—“After the closing up of my other letters, her Majesty had some conference with me about the points I had written to your Lordship of. Wherein she willed me to signify unto you touching the first, that she doubted not but that by virtue of her letters heretofore written unto you for cassing of bands, you had performed as much as it importeth, so as she hoped her charges were by so much lessened in Munster. And for the second, concerning the disburdening of her Majesty of the pay of five or six hundred soldiers to be cessed upon the particular countries of that Province, she willed me to let your Lordship understand that though she could wish that some such device might take place, because it would be so much ease unto her coffers, yet she would not peremptorily command it, before your Lordship were acquainted withal; and therefore referred it to your discretion to do, with the advice of the Council, as you should think good. Notwithstanding, she did the rather desire it, because she was informed that, if the countries were not by some such means burdened, they would be harbours of rebels, whereas now, to be eased of these charges, they will be the more willing to withdraw such rebels as heretofore they have yielded unto them, but also be more forward in joining with her Majesty's forces against them. And, in case, by your Lordship and the Council there, it shall be found expedient to put the plot in execution, she would have you forbear to charge the county of Tipperary, unless my Lord of Ormond may be drawn to assent thereunto, who otherwise, in respect of his regalities, may find himself grieved withal: and yet Mr. Rawley hath informed her Majesty that the allowance for the 200 soldiers might be so taxed as none of my Lord of Ormond's tenants should be charged therewith. A third point she willed me to acquaint your Lordship withal, that by an extract of the book lately sent from the Auditor, she findeth herself charged with divers unnecessary officers, as corporals of the Army, scout-masters, and trench-masters; and therefore her pleasure is that your Lordship should presently discharge all the extraordinary officers of that kind, and retain on pay such only and so many as by the establishment are allowed to the garrison of that realm. And so I humbly take my leave. From London, the first of January, 1581.”

*Endorsed* :—“1 January 1581.—To the Lord Deputy.”

*Draft much corrected.* 1½ pp.

1138. MARY QUEEN of SCOTS and the ENGLISH CROWN.

1581-2, Jan. 15.—“A Proposition of the Queen of Scots for establishing her Title to the Succession of the Crown of England after Queen Elizabeth.”

Appeals to the Queen, Lords, and Commons of England, as one descended of the blood of England, and having the quietness and prosperity of that realm at heart, no less than any faithful subject therein; desires permission to send some one with proofs of the right that pertaineth to her, and by her to the Prince her son, to succeed to the Crown of England; mentions her descent from Margaret Queen of Scotland, sister of Henry VIII.; denies that she can be counted an alien (as her



enemies allege), having been born within the isle; enlarges on the non-validity of the last Will and Testament of Henry VIII., of which the original could not be produced; expresses how she fled for protection to the Queen of England, and notwithstanding her treatment always endeavoured to do what might be agreeable to her, of which she challenges denial; states how she offered her good services concerning Ireland, and favoured religious liberty in Scotland; considers that she and the Prince her son should experience better treatment from Elizabeth, under whose protection they have reduced themselves; and prays that the right of herself and of the Prince her son may be openly declared.—Sheffield Castle, 15 Jan. 1581.

[Murdin, pp. 366-370. *In extenso.*]

5 pp.

#### 1139. CLAIMS of MARY QUEEN OF SCOTS.

1581-2, Jan. 15.—Fragment of the foregoing.

*Endorsed* :—"A copy of a bill which was cast abroad in favour of the Queen of Scots' title to the Crown &c."

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

#### 1140. The PRIVY COUNCIL to the LORD HIGH TREASURER.

1581-2, Jan. 28.—Granting license to the city of Hamburg to transport out of England certain quantities of rye, barley, and wheat.—Westminster, 28 Jan. 1581.

*Signed* :—T. Bromley, *Canc.*, E. Lincoln, R. Leycester, Jamys Croft, Chr. Hatton, Fra. Walsyngham.

*Seal.* 1 p.

#### 1141. The PRIVY COUNCIL to the LORD HIGH TREASURER.

1581-2, Jan. 28.—Granting license for the transportation of 4,000 or 5,000 quarters of malt and barley from Lynn [co. Norfolk].—Westminster, 28 Jan. 1581.

*Signed* :—E. Lincoln, T. Sussex, R. Leycester, Chr. Hatton, and Fra. Walsyngham.

*Seal.* 1 p.

#### 1142. The PRIVY COUNCIL to the LORD HIGH TREASURER.

1581-2, Feb. 1.—Authorizing the shipment of 1,000 tuns of beer from the port of London.—The Court, 1 Feb. 1581.

*Signed* :—T. Bromley, *Canc.*, E. Lincoln, T. Sussex, H. Hunsdon, F. Knollys, Jamys Croft, Chr. Hatton, Fra. Walsyngham.

1 p.

#### 1143. The PRIVY COUNCIL to the LORD HIGH TREASURER.

1581-2, Feb. 1.—Authorizing the following payments of arrears to certain captains who had served in Ireland, viz., Sir Nicholas Malby, 200*l.*, Sir George Bouchier, 300*l.*, Walter Rawley, 200*l.*, and — Barnewell, 200*l.*— Westminster, 1 Feb. 1581.

*Signed* :—T. Bromley, *Canc.*, E. Lincoln, T. Sussex, H. Hunsdon, F. Knollys, Jamys Croft, Chr. Hatton, Fra. Walsyngham.

1 p.

## 1144. The PRIVY COUNCIL to the LORD HIGH TREASURER.

1581-2, Feb. 1.—Granting the suspension, until further notice, of the impost of seven and three quarters on the goods and merchandise belonging unto the merchants of the Stillyard and the inhabitants of the Hanse Towns.—Westminster, 1 Feb. 1581.

*Signed*:—T. Bromley, *Canc.*, E. Lyncoln, T. Sussex, H. Hunsdon, F. Knollys, Jamys Croft, Chr. Hatton, Fra. Walsyngham.

1 p.

## 1145. The QUEEN to LORD BURGHLEY.

1581-2, Feb. 2.—Warrant permitting Don Diego de Botellio to transport into foreign parts certain ordnance and munitions, viz., 60 pieces of iron ordnance, 40 tons of shot, 300 corslets, 300 morrions, "calyvers with their furnitures," 500 quintals of powder, 1000 pikes, 50 quintals of match, and six pieces of brass ordnance "culveren."—Rochester, 2 Feb. 1581.

*Signed by the Queen.*

*Endorsed by Lord Burghley*:—"2 Febr. 1581. The Queen's Majestie's warrant for the Portugall ambassador for certen munitions etc."

*A memorandum concerning the munitions is attached.*

1 p.

## 1146. [The QUEEN to the DUKE OF ANJOU.]

1582, March 15.—\*"Monsieur, je sens si grand combat en mon âme entre la nonchailance qu'on faict de moy, et le soing que je tiens de vous, que difficilement me puis je vaincre si avant pour me mesler aulcunement de voz affaires. Car si prières souvent faictes, ou requestes larmoyantes largement coulantes, eussent eu la force de démouvoir vostre voiage si précipitemment faict, n'en ayant asseuré fondement pour y bastir espérance vray semblable de heureux succès, vous n'eussiez esprouvé trop à vostre perte la sequelle de si malposé jugement. Et aussy ne puis celer le mal qui me tormente, de veoir trop clairement le peu d'esgard et grand mespris que du commencement et tousjours depuis avez faict de mes advis ou admonitions; qui me faict quasi hors de sens, cognoissant en mon cœur la sincérité immaculée en vostre endroit, vous ayant mis au premier renge de tout mon sousy [soucy], postposant le respect de moy mesme, et ce que me peult toucher de plus près, pour vostre honneur et sauveté, bendant (*sic*) mes yeulx au bien ou mal qui vous pourroit arriver, oubliant tout ce que me seroit le plus utile, voire, faisant mes meilleurs subjectz doubter que je ne leur oubliasse, ains leur perillasse, pour vous accommoder le mieulx, mettant en derrière le regard de l'Angleterre pour me souvenir de mon affection, qui je confesse avoir esté de telle qualité, que me ressembloy au rideau qui s'esbranlant par toutes sorte de ventz, me lessant de flotter sans timon pour accompagner vostre navire, elisant plustost de périr en ceste mode, que regner sans vous. Mais quant il me souvient que d'accompagner les esgarantz seroit trop pour me faire faillir le droict chemin, et que mon péché me seroit le moins que le vostre fut si grand, ayment mieulx d'aller solitaire que si mal fourny, je vous délaisseray en si espineux sentier, et me mettray au grand chemin, qui se nomme le Royal, qui desdaigne de correspondre à telle

---

\* There is a marginal note at the beginning of this letter, "Coppie, 15 Mars 1582."

ingratitude, me tournant à regarder plustost ce que vous défaut que ce que méritez. Sur quoy, je vous envoye ce fidel pour vous servir s'il peult pour mieulx accommoder voz difficultez; et, s'il ne peult ce que je souhaite, au moins il monstrera la bonne volonté que ne vous manquera au besoing, quelque peu de raison que me faictes pour en tenir compte, comme je donne en charge à ce postillon pour vous dire de ma part, à qui j'ay commis un estrange instruction, fondée sur ne sçay quoy; mais tendant je cognois ou de demourer en une ignorance la plus estrange que jamais se peult nommer, ne schachant plus que chascun pauvre merchant mande à son maistre, me tenant au dernier lieu ou quelque intelligence arrive, qui est ung vray paradoxe, et que me met à la fin de mon françois, non de mon latin, souhaitant que deux ou trois heures me feussent libres, pour en présence vous ouvrir le fond de mon cœur. Mais, O mon Dieu, que vain désir! car si ce fut, vous n'en prendriez profit pour ne chaloir trop. Dieu vous garde de sa main sacrée, et vous donner (*sic*) bon conseil, Vostre très asseurée, E."

*Endorsed, in Elizabeth's hand, "to Mounsieur my lettar;" also, in another hand, "N. 27."*

*Draft. 1 $\frac{3}{4}$  pp.*

*Copy of the preceding. 2 pp.*

#### 1147. The COUNT OF EMDEN.

1582, Mar. 31.—Licence to Edgar, Count of Emden, to transport one thousand broad woollen cloths or, in lieu of them, three thousand of "carseys" from London, duty free.—Greenwich, 31 March 1582.

*Sign manual. 1 sheet.*

#### 1148. The PRIVY COUNCIL to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Apr. 9.—Licence to John Philpott, of Feversham, co. Kent, to transport 500 quarters of wheat, he having bargained with the fort of Dover for the same as parcel of their licence granted towards the repair of their haven.—From the Court, 9 April 1582.

*1 p.*

#### 1149. The PRIVY COUNCIL to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Apr. 11.—Licence for George Fitzwilliams, of Boston, to transport into Ireland 700 or 800 quarters of grain out of Lincoln and Norfolk.—Greenwich, 11 April 1582.

*1 p.*

#### 1150. PETITION of MARGARET widow of ROGER ASCHAM, Latin Secretary to the Queen.

1582, April 14.—That, her husband having had a lease of Witlesford parsonage, co. Cambridge, for years now nearly expired, paying £18. 16s. 2d. a year, which at his death the Queen remitted towards the maintenance and bringing up of her children, during its continuance, and subsequently granted to Petitioner for her life, and Giles her eldest son being now student at Cambridge, where he may follow his father's steps if he lack not exhibition to maintain him there,—the Queen would grant him the said rent for 21 years, whereby Petitioner may be the abler to bring up the rest of her children, seven in number.—

*Unsigned.*



*Endorsed*:—"At the Court at Greenwich, Easter Even A° 1582. At which day and place I moved her Highness touching the suit, whom it pleased, in consideration of the long and good service done to her Majesty by R. A., to grant unto his son Giles, student within the University of Cambridge, towards his exhibition there, the yearly rent and farm within mentioned for the term of eight years next ensuing. [Signed] Tho<sup>s</sup> Sekford."

1 p.

1151. HERBERT and EDMUND PELHAM.

1582, April 25.—Copy of an order of the Exchequer with regard to Herbert Pelham, Esq., who had refused to be High Sheriff of Sussex by reason he was then inhabiting Winchelsea, and was therefore discharged of all offices out of the liberties of the Cinque Ports by force of their charters. Edmund Pelham, a student of Gray's Inn, being charged with his boldness and offence in defending Herbert Pelham in his said refusal, is committed to the Fleet.

*Headed*:—"Sussex.—Termino Pasche a° 25<sup>o</sup> Elizabethe, Jovis 25 Aprilis."

2 pp.

[Murdin, pp. 371-372. *In extenso*].

1152. BRIAN STAPILTON and THOMAS DOWEMAN to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, April 26.—We have viewed the pale of Temple Hurst park, and found 130 roods thereof in decay needing repair, which will take thirty trees and cost ten pounds.—Carleton, 16 April 1582.

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

1153. [The QUEEN to the DUKE OF ANJOU.]

1582, May 4.—"Combien, mon trescher, que l'heureuze arrivée de Mons<sup>r</sup> de Baqueville m'ayt si eveillé l'esprit, que je me suppose avoyr eu la maladie melancholique, qui souvant fait quelquings de croyre sans teste, aultres dépouillé de une, autres morts du tout; si ne vous puis je cacher les évidentes raisons qui me convoyent de me reputer hors de ce monde. Car, m'assurant de ma part, depuis vostre doleureux partement, n'avoyr manqué à la moindre sillabe que je vous avez promis, mais plustost pour l'acomplyr me suis rendue eshontée, en mandant et remandant tant de foys au Roy, pour luy faire cler sur quelque petite difficulté, ceste cause aresta en luy suppliant de la mieux considérer, comme telle qui ne l'incommoderoyt trop, s'il eust envie de la conclurre. A quoy il me respond, voire ceste dernière semaine, en m'assurant qu'il ne pouvoyt plus faire que ce qu'il promist par sa lettre mandée par Pinard. Jugez sur ce, mon trèscher, que puis je plus faire, vous ayant prins tel estat que vous avez. Car autrement, selon vostre très honorable offerte, vous pouviez délaissier la guerre et les Pais Bas, et conclurre vostre pacte, nonobstant les difficultez de l'accord, comme n'ayant besoing de telle assurance. Mais à cest'heure, que ferons nous? c'est à vous à en panser. Je vous supplie ne vous pensez d'avoyr faict si perilleux voyage, pour l'avoyr d'icelle, laquelle, combien qu'elle confesse de n'en estre digne du moytié de tel hazard, si m'oze je justifier devant tout le monde, qu'il n'a jamais tenu à moy qu'il ne se concluast, depuis ma dernière promesse, que je vous fiz sur telles conditions que vous seul cognoissez, lesquelles ainsi que moymesme les confesse bien difficiles, nonobstant, selon vostre contentement. je m'y

accordoys de très bonne volonté, et Dieu m'est tesmoing de n'en estre jamais éloigné depuis. Et vous jure de ne me voloyr jamais monstrar indigne de la faveur d'ung tel prince, n'ayant besoing d'estre ramentue de la moindre grâce que j'ay reçu de vostre bonté. Et ne doute point que mes mérites ne soient tousjours tresbons avocatz de mon affection et constance en vostre endroyt. Considérez, mon trescher, si je l'oze dire, si tout l'univers ne s'ébahist comment la ruine d'Angleterre ayt tant oblié, l'Angleterre pour amener nouveaux voisins sur le continant prez de son pais. Vostre bon jugement, non aveuglé par autre, pourra juger qui c'est qui dépend de telle opinion, et puis voyez, si de ma part je n'ay rien hazardé pour vous, m'estant l'amour de ma nation plus cher que la vie, les Roys estants de peu de durée quant cela est éloigné d'eux. Pour conclure, tout ce que me souhaitterez de faire, qui ne me touchera trop l'honneur, je le feray, en vous rendant très humbles grâces pour vostre dernier message, avecq la lettre qui m'ont resveillé d'ung très haut someil, n'ayant jamais ouy mention de ceste cause depuis nostre séparation de corps, non d'âmes, de quoy je m'estonnays d'estrange façon. Je me resjouys d'entendre que vous estes tant honoré de ce peuple, qui me semble en avoyr très juste cause. Mais je ne doute que ne teniez tonsjours en mémoire, de quel naturel le vulgaire de tous pais est, et y mettez la confiance selon l'occasion qui se présente, ne désirant rien plus que la continuation de noz contentements, et maudissant (ma charité estant bien froyde en cest'endroyt) tous qui reverçent noz bon desseings. Vous m'entendez en peu de parolles pour faire fin de ceste. Je vous prie de croire que si le Roy demande encores une foys à mon ambassadeur ce qui est de mon intention, je luy donneray en charge de chanter la mesme chanson que devant, me rougissant de reciter si souvant ce qui sert de si peu."

*Endorsed*:—"Coppie of the Queen's letter sent to Mons<sup>r</sup>, bi Baqueville's man, from Greenwyth, the fowerthe of May, 1582." *Also, by another hand*, "N. 28."

*Draft*. 1½ pp.

Copy of preceding; very inaccurate. 2 pp.

#### 1154. [THE DUKE OF ANJOU] TO M. PINART.

1582, May 12.—Asking for full explanations in reply to the dispatches and instructions he took to England, De Vrey alledging he is not charged with the negociation of the marriage between the Queen and himself.—Amiens, 12 May 1582.

*Copy. French*. 1½ p.

*Endorsed*:—"Double de la lettre escrite par Son Altesse à Monsieur Pinart du xii jour de Mai 1582."

#### 1155. THE DUKE OF ANJOU TO THE QUEEN.

[1582 ?] May 12.—There was never happiness equal to his, which he can conceal no longer. The Queen of Navarre has written to him that the King has granted all her Majesty's demands.

Has no further care now than to order the clothes and everything necessary for the nuptials, relying on what her Majesty has said to him and on what she has communicated both by La Fougere and others. However, it is now more necessary than ever that she should fulfil her promise to him, for now that he is to be her husband she would not like to see him perish for want of the assistance so solemnly promised by her. Moreover, if his troops were not paid his approaching absence

might bring about important changes in this country. "Il me des-plezoit bien fort par si-devant de vous demander si souvant, car je doubtois de la voullonte du roy, mais a sete heurs que je suys ascure de coucher au grand lit et daytre vostre mari je demande coume tel laconplisemant du trete que je fet avecque vostre majeste, qui est largant pour entier poymant de la soume qui vous a pleu me proumettre a vostre propre insetanse; et ensanble que il vous pleze envoyer seus qui nous espouzeront par parolles de prezant, atendant la douse consoumation que je dessire plus que ma vie.

"Pour vous madame Monsieur l'anbasadeur peut fayre lofise, non de coucher mais de proumettre lors que maures adverti de vostre voullonte selon laquelle je ne faudre de me dispozer pour luy envoyer procuracion. Adieu, ma fame par imagination que jespere sera bientost par effet. Celuy qui brulle de dessir.—Antwerp, 12 May.

*Signed* :—"FRANCOYS."

*French.* 2 pp.

#### 1156. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1582?], May 20.—Thinks she will find this sudden change very extraordinary, and may judge therefrom of the greatness of his affection for her, for all his movements and actions are in accordance with her wishes, "car quant je pense les affayres du mariage en bon aytre je suys gai, et quant je connois le contrere la mort nest point plus hideuze que moy?" When the other day he received news that the king had agreed to her demands he was happier than he had ever been during the whole course of his life, feeling sure of being her husband; but since he has received her letter casting doubt on the king's surety he has become "froit et transi de tristesse." "Mon Dieu, Madame, en quoy esse que ji vous ay este si desagreable pour ne pouvoir tirer nulle rezollution de vostre Majeste? Si cest le bien de vostre estat et de vostre Majeste, je y consans coume seluy qui sedera toujours de son contantement particulier la ou il yra de vostre interes. Si cest de siel et ma destinee, ne trouvas point mauves que je dit que je fet trop de pas et avecque trop dafection pour naytre autremant reconnu." Has within the last few days sent two despatches to which he has as yet received no reply.—Antwerp, 20 May.

*French.* 2 pp.

#### 1157. [The QUEEN to the DUKE OF ANJOU.]

1582, May 24.—"Mon trèscher, vous me faittes cognoistre que, non-obstant les grandes affaires et importance de voz négoces, vous ne faillez à me consoler de la venue de voz longs escriptz, me confessant vous en estant infiniment obligée de vous en rendre ung million de grâces. Et en les lizant, j'y voy une masse d'affection, contenantz humeurs de plusieurs qualitez. Et, combien que je ne suis trop sçavante en la philosophie naturelle, ny trop bon medecin pour en faire une droiete distinction, si prendray la hardiesse de vous esclayreyr la vray propriété de quelques parties que je mette au maniemement de ma mémoire. Il me semble qu'en commémorant l'hystoyre des traittés entre nous, il vous plaist me ramentenoyr des hazardz, de pertes et machines, qu'avez enduré à mon occasion, lesquelz ne puis oblier, les ayant engravez en mon âme, que jusques à la séparation du corps, je ne laisseray à recognoistre, et m'en ressentiray tousjours. Seulement, je vous supplie de



*n'oublier\** que tous ces longeurs n'ont tenu à moy, mes considérations n'ayant esté vuides du respect de vostre plus heureuze demeure en ce pais, n'allant seulement de mon honneur, mais aussi bien de vostre sûreté. Otez pourtant, Monsieur, mon trèscher, quelque pensé que j'en estoys en coulpe, quant à la pation de cholère, qui vous rend offense, qu'on se doute de vostre constance. Je me quitte de telle doute, ne l'ayant jamais dict ny pensé, quelque opinion qu'autres en ayent eu. Je n'ay garde de vous offrir tant d'injure ; seulement par la pryère je me purgoys des calomnies qu'on m'impoza en France et ailleurs, d'avoyr uzé de cautelle ou mutation en ce que vous promettoys, et tant s'en fallust que j'en fusse en coulpe, que je ne laissoys à l'imputer à la personne à qui il tenoyt le plus. Ce que je voy, par voz lettres escriptes à Pinard, vous a donné argument d'escrire en mesme façon soubz nostre permission, qui me semble estrange en faizant demonstration, que je vous pousse à y procéder plus instamment, tant pour ma doute que pour ma haste. O Monsieur, combien cela touche à l'honneur, estant dame comme je suis ! Vous en penserez à vostre bon loysy ; qulqungns (*sic*) s'en riront à leur aize, et se m'en resentz à mon regret, qui non-obstant s'amoindryt, quant je m'ymagine que la fin tendit à aquérir une fin à noz longs trameaux, qui redoublent si avant les serrures de mes liens que personne ne le sçaura onques détascher. Vous m'escriviez de m'avoyr mandé les copies des lettres du Roy et la Reine (*sic*), lesquelles je ne viz encores, sinon une lettre à Pinard, qui fust escrite que le xij<sup>me</sup> de May, jour bien esloigné du temps de vostre partement de ce Royaume, par où je voy que vous n'en aviez onques fait mention, depuis vostre arrivée en Flandres. En quoy je me puis justifier, quazi de n'y avoyr demoré impudement, mon ambassadeur en ayant fait plusieurs foyz mention. Et pense que le Roy pour telle me reputera, qui suis la recherchante qui sera tousjours une belle réputation pour une femme. Vous pouvez voyr, s'il vous plait, clèrement, facilement, l'espérance que puis concevoyr d'ung sincère acomplissement de la choze, qui si difficilement se resoud, ou plustost du tout si met (*sic*). Pour le faict de l'argent, je suis si mauvais harangeur pour mon profit, et ayme si peu à jouer la mesnagère, que j'en donne la charge à ceux qui sont plus sages que moy, lesquels ont déclaré le tout à Marchomont, qui est de ma résolution. A qui j'ay faict requeste de vous en avertyr particulièrement, estant assez importun pour cest affaire, et vous supplie, à mains jointes, de vouloyr poizer en droittes balances sur quel fonde-ment je marche, et vous verrez que je n'ay moins considération de vostre grandeur et conservation de voz enterprises que vous mesmes pourriez souhaytter. Recevant vostre dernière lettre de nouvelles mandez par la Reine de Navarre, je vous suis que trop tenue de la grande allégresse qu'en prenez. Mais de ma part, je n'en ay rien entendu par la dernière audience que mon ambassadeur eust du Roy, qui fut le 6<sup>me</sup> de ce moys, et croyez que mon dernier avertissement se trouvera trop véritable, l'ayant reçu de bon lieu, m'estonnant bien fort que ne l'ayez reçu, encores que le vous ay despéché aussi tost que le vent permettoyt. Vous me pardonneriez si je ne donne facilement crédit à nouvelles trop bonnes, de peur que la déception ne redouble mon ennuy. Je me garde pourtant, sans en estre assurée, respondre au non (*sic*) de tel auquel vous me conjurez ; seulement vous puis je dire que telle obligation ne me liera l'affection plus que vos mérites l'ont desia, pour ne pouvoyr recevoir l'augmentation. Et feray comparaison à quelque que soyt de vous affecter, non moins que si le petit prestre eust desia faist son office.

---

\* These two words are inserted by Elizabeth.

Je feray en sorte que justement ne me pourez imputer manquement en vostre endroyt. Je pourroys dilater la réponse que vous mande par Marchomont. Mais je l'ay laissé ce travail, vous suppliant de croire que si vostre mariage se fist, je n'en prendroys du bien pour l'Angleterre. Si d'avanture Dieu m'ostat de ce monde premier que d'avoyr des enfantz, si onques en auray, vous estes sage à penser quel bon tour je leur ay faist, pour leur aquérir si bons voysins, si d'avanture Flandre changast de maistre, et les François y gouvernassent. Pardonnez moy ceste franchise. N'oubliez mon cœur, que je hazarde ung peu pour vous en cest endroyct, plus que pourrez imaginer, mais non plus que je sente desia, et m'a joué d'en taster plus d'ung bel liqueur. Mais quand je me souvienné pour qui c'est, je me console si avant que j'en devien suporté. Pour la commission que nous donnerons, je ne m'en amuseray jusques à entendre, si le désyr de vous complaire occupa tant l'esprit de la Reine, qu'elle entendist l'intention du Roy ressembler à la somme de vostre désir, non du tout à l'interprétation que peut estre s'en fera. Quoy entendre . . . . .”

*Endorsed* :—“Coppie of the Queen's letters to Mons<sup>r</sup> sente from Grenwyche by one of his laqueys, xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of May 1582 ;” also, “N. 30.”  
2 $\frac{3}{4}$  pp.

#### 1158. THE DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1582?] May 25.—The bearer who has honourably accompanied him, being on the point of returning, seizes the opportunity of recommending himself to her good graces and of soliciting her favour towards the said bearer. Awaits with devotion her reply to the two despatches he has sent her, with reference to the crisis of his good or evil fortune. Bids her farewell “avecque autant d'afection que je me souhet vostre mari couche entre deus dras dedans vos beaus bras.”—Antwerp, May 25.

*French.* 2 pp.

#### 1159. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, June 16.—Desire that John Fitz Edmonde of Cloyne, co. Cork, may be permitted to transport certain grain into Ireland for the relief of his tenants and servants maintained in six of his castles, who, by scarcity of victual in that realm, and chiefly in Munster, are in danger to famish.—From the Court at Greenwich, 16 June 1582.

1 p.

#### 1160. THOMAS BATE, Customer, to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, June 19.—Asking what duty is to be levied on the 1,000 quarters of barley and 1,000 quarters of rye, which Conrad Silin, merchant of Hamburg, has permission to transport.—Lynn, 19 June 1582.

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

#### 1161. RECEIVERSHIP of the COURT OF WARDS.

1582, June 23.—Warrant to Burghley to cause the executors and deputies of Sir Wm. Damsell, late Receiver, to make a declaration of the Queen's treasure, obligations, and specialties now at his house, to remove it to Westminster, and there, together with a person chosen by Burghley, to keep the same, making and receiving payments pending the appointment of a new Receiver.—Greenwich, 18 June, 23 Eliz.

*Signed Bill.*

1 p.

## 1162. The PRIVY COUNCIL to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, June 24.—William Lambarde, of Waterford, has licence to transport 600 quarters of wheat and malt for the relief of the inhabitants of Waterford and Gowram, co. Kilkenny.—Greenwich, 24 June 1582.

1 p.

## 1163. RALFE FLETCHER, groom of the vestry, and ROBERT STEVENSON, a groom of the Stables, to the QUEEN.

1582, June.—Pray for a lease in reversion of Exchequer lands to the yearly value of 20*l*.

[*Note, signed by Valentine Dale, stating the Queen's assent to the petition, but referring the amount to the Lord Treasurer.*]

*Endorsed*: "June 1582."

1 p.

## 1164. RICHARD SPENCER to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, July 4.—Since his coming into Germany has remained here to see the Diet. Certifies the articles proposed in the first session. It was thought there should have been some mention made of the Book of Concord, which is like to breed discord in Germany; but the Pope's Legate hath so prevailed with the Emperor, that there shall be no mention made of matters of religion. The King of Spain has sent Don John de Mandrill to take up 6,000 Germans for Flanders. An ambassador is shortly expected from Monsieur to acknowledge Brabant in fief of the Empire.—Augsburg, 4 July 1582.

1 p.

[Murdin, p. 375. *In extenso.*]

## 1165. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1582] July 8.—The mutability of affairs in this world has reconciled him to his vexation at hearing of the taking of Oudenarde, which surrendered three days ago. Hopes that she will give him the assistance she has promised, which, added to his own resources, may enable them to retaliate, and to recover their lost ground. Cannot deny that this country has been greatly astounded thereby. If another such disaster should occur there would be great danger that many of these good people would be so dismayed that he would be compelled once more to entreat her to fulfil what remains of her promise to him, the delaying of which would do him much injury. Is so occupied with warlike affairs that he will not enter on the subject of their marriage, on which he begs to entreat her attention to the communications of Messieurs de Marchaumont and de Bacqueville.—Antwerp, 8 July.

*French.* 3 pp.

## 1166. The PRIVY COUNCIL to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, July [15].—Recommending that William Wood, "Scottishman," should be allowed to transport 200 quarters of grain, seeing by the great likelihood and towardness of grain being at present on the ground, so much may be conveniently spared.—Greenwich, 1582 (*sic*), July 1582.

1 p.



## 1167. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1582], July 19.—After renewed protestations of unalterable affection informs her that a very few days ago he took three men, who at length confessed that they had been despatched by the Prince of Parma to kill his cousin the Prince of Orange and himself. This has been followed by another strange enterprise, of which he dare not yet write, until the proceedings have been fully drawn up and completed. Assures her, however, that no such conspiracy has ever been heard of as has now been discovered, as if by a miracle.

If ever she wished well to one who adores her, she must now show it by aiding him with what she has promised. Messieurs de Marchaumont and de Bacqueville, to whom he has written, will enlighten her more fully, in accordance with the commands he has given them. Will not conceal from her that it has been discovered that the conspirators had other designs than against himself, on which account he begs her to take more care of herself than she has hitherto done. Will not fail to let her know all he can learn which concerns her. He has been told that she has been given to understand that the King has sent him 150,000 crowns, which is altogether contrary to the truth, for since he has been here he has not received help from any one.—Bruges, 29 July.

*French.* 3 pp.

## 1168. LORD STAFFORD to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, July 22.—The Sheriff of Shropshire (Thomas Williams) upon Sunday last made proclamation in the parish church, much to writer's discredit, that neither stewards of courts, keepers of the forest, nor bailiffs, nor any other officer appointed by writer within "Coursland" should any longer exercise their charges. Desires to know whether the sheriff has this power in him. The sheriff's pretence is for the execution of process out of the Court of Wards for the levying of £350 due for writer's livery. Will pay the sum before Allhallows Day if only for the keeping of his credit, although the sum was forgiven him ten years past at his lordship's suit.—"Cawrs," 22 July 1582.

1 p.

## 1169. The EARL OF ESSEX to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, July 23.—"The distaunce of place which hath severed me from your lordship's presence shall never make me forget that dutifull affection which I ever professed towards your lordship. Wherefore seing that I cannot for all your lordship's benefit perfourme any other duty, but only this in recommendinge my service to your lordship by letteres I only crave your lordship's good acceptation thereof. Thus, &c.—York this xxiiij of July 1582."

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

## 1170. The EARL OF WARWICK to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, July 25.—"Albeit I have otherwaies diversely made myself beholding to your Lordship, yet in respect I have not much troubled your game at Enfield I wold very hartely requeste yow to bestow a Buck of this season upon me ther. The deere thrive so badly at Hatfield as I am not for this year able to pleasure neither myself nor any friend I have with a Bucke ther," etc.—From the Court this xxv of July 1582.

$\frac{1}{4}$  p.

## 1171. [The QUEEN to the DUKE OF ANJOU.]

1582, July 25.—“Monsieur, s'il y eust receptacle au monde pour recevoir le moindre de mon ennuy, je le mettroys volontiers à aultre garde, que de l'enfermer au profond de mon cœur; qui est si plain, que ne puis refréner la course de telle ruine, que quelques gouttes me tumbent sur le papier que je vous envoie, qui me contraignent à vous dire, qu'ayant assez de regret de voyr le retranchement de mes désirs par les difficultez trop grandes d'avaller, j'espère que n'y ajousterez ce tourment importable, que j'en ay rien fait par faute d'inconsidération de voz très grandes mérites, ou bien pour ne vous estre très affectionnée selon ma longue profession, qui ne manquera de ma part d'estre très fidèlement gardé et observé; stampendant [ce temps pendant] qu'auray nié au corps, et finiray seulle avecq icelle. Je donne charge bien important à ce messagier, de persuader au Roy combien près il luy touche de vous assister en ce qui va de son honneur, et le bien de la France, et si ne fut pour vous seul, qui y estes tant embarqué. Il me semble que le Roy le doyt faire, et comme à son frère unique, et à tel qui luy a fait très grand service, en empeschant le malheur de la guerre, et luy faizant la paix. Les autres affaires qu'il traittera, il vous déduira par le même, les particularitez seroy[e]nt trop fâcheux pour conclurre en ma lettre, de qui, me remettant à sa suffisance, je ne vous diray aultre, sinon que luy ay donné charge de se comporter en voz affaires tout ainsi qu'il feroyt aux miens, n'ayant moyns soing, comme Dieu sçayt, à qui je prie de vous conserver de tout mel [*sic*; mal], et vous donner une vie joyeuz. Je n'auray besoin de vous supplier de tenir si agréable ce messagier, comme celuy qui, je m'assure, vous estre très affectionné, qui pense, je vous assure, qu'il y a peu de princes qui vous ont ressemblé. Et vous prie de la croire en tout ce qu'il vous dira de ma part, qui le peult très bien représenter, estant celuy qui cognoit assez de mes affaires, et qui sera très prompt de vous faire quelqu'agréable service, estant très dolent de ne vous pouvoyr apporter meilleures nouvelles, et eut voutu que j'eusse fait aultre élection que de luy, de peur qu'en eussiez quelque soupçon de luy. Qu'il vous souviene, mon très cher, que le Marechal de Cosse sera fort suffisant pour vous servir de lieutenant, sans vous mettre en tel hazard, pour lequel j'ay escript une lettre au Roy, et une aultre à luy. J'à Dieu ne plaize que vous y allastes en personne; telles nouvelles ne me viendront, j'espère, jamais aux oreilles. Me recommandant, etc.”

*Endorsed*:—“Copie of a letter from the Queen to Mons<sup>r</sup>, sent by Mr. Walsingham the xxv<sup>th</sup> of July, 1581 [1582]. Grenwyge;” *Also, by another hand*, “N. 29.”

*Draft*. 1¼ pp.

## 1172. LORD CHIEF JUSTICE WRAY to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, July 26.—Encloses opinion of Norfolk and Suffolk gentlemen touching Sheringham and Beston Pere, co. Norfolk (missing). Certifies cases of recusancy on Circuit. In cos. Bucks, Beds, and Cambs, not above six or seven have been presented for recusancy, in Hunts not one, in Suffolk and Norfolk many. Hare, Sulyard, Martin Drewry, &c. of Suffolk, and Downes, Yaxley, Paris, Lovell, Beningfield and Gray of Norfolk remaining obstinate were convicted. Two persons in Suffolk and a minister in Norfolk were convicted of contemning the book of Common Prayer.—Norwich 26 July 1582.

*Endorsed*: “The suit of the inhabitants of Sheringham.”

1 p.

## 1173. ROBERT BEALE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, July 30.—Thanks him for speaking to the Queen in furtherance of his suit, and urges his need of relief, owing to his debts. At his last going into Germany the spoil and loss he sustained amounted to almost three hundred pounds. If it had not pleased God then to move some of the Princes to show him extraordinary liberality for the Queen's sake, he could not have continued there.—From Nonesuch, 30 July.

*Endorsed*: "1582."

$2\frac{3}{4}$  pp

## 1174. DR. WILLIAM FULKE to LORD BURGHLEY, Chancellor of the University of Cambridge.

1582, July 31.—Recommending the bearer [Mr. Rushbrooke], a faithful and diligent preacher, who has a suit for his son to be chosen Fellow of Peterhouse.—Cambridge.

*Endorsed*: "31 July 1582."

1 p.

## 1175. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1582], Aug. 1.—Assures her of his entire devotion to her service and entreats her if his actions are not equal to his words, which he is prepared to confess, to attribute it to the lack of more direct opportunities. Nevertheless those who are most envious of him must needs acknowledge that in fighting the King of Spain he is combating an enemy who bears her Majesty in his most secret thoughts as great ill-will as he does to those who make open war on him.

Thanks God that the King has at last sent the despatch she asked for. Assures himself that "*apres avoir fet se que les dames bien nees ont a coutume de fayre, qui est de se faire un peu prier*" she will condescend to what she has promised and receive him for her lawful husband; "*me fezant jouir du fruit et contantement de mariage a quoy je me prepare fezant peu decquesersise me nourisant si bien que je maseure que en reserveres plus de contantement que dautre qui soit sur la terre.*" Begs her not to take it ill if he reminds her that as his "*bonne mestresse*" she has more cause than ever not to forsake him, for any favour conferred on him would be conferred on one who will soon be her husband; entreats her therefore by the affection he bears her to send him with all diligence the rest of what she has promised which shall be so well employed that she will never have cause to regret it. Assures her that it shall not be long ere he will repay her advances with interest, and that were his honour not so deeply concerned he would rather be buried alive than speak to her on such a subject. "*Je ne suys souldat mersenere, je suys amoureux de vos beautes vertus et perfections que jadore en ydee atandant le consoume que Messieurs de Mauvisiere et Pinart ont tousjours tant demande.*" Is told that her Majesty has been informed that he has received help from the King. If such were the case he would have advised her thereof without delay. The report is spread by those who wish to see the King of Spain superior to all his enemies and to hinder her Majesty from recognizing her interest in opposing him.—Bruges, 1 August.

*French*, 5 pp.



## 1176. W. HERLE to LORD BURGHELY.

1582, August 3.—“Captain Symple, son to the Lord Symple of Scotland, late of Colonel Steward’s regiment, having the credit to be with his band in garrison at Lyre, yesterday morning betrayed the town to the enemy, to the harm and terror of the whole country hereabout, it being the bulwark of Antwerp and the key of Brabant on this side, and a place wonderfully fortified.” Incidents of the betrayal, and its causes. Symple and other Scottish captains of Colonel Steward’s regiment complaining of their Colonel’s misdemeanors could get no redress nor grateful hearing. He had also given the “cordgyll” to Captain Spence. Symple and two other captains, persisting to be separated from Steward’s regiment, and suing for redress of grievances, were referred to the Chancellor of Brabant, who gave them no satisfaction. The chief cause, besides the promised 50 thousand gylders, was that Symple, complaining to the Governor of Lire that he had been 10 weeks in garrison without money or meat for his soldiers who lived poorly by roots, their own purchase, and even by begging, was shown the gallows in the market place, and threatened by the Governor and Burgomaster with hanging, if any more such mutinous purposes proceeded. The States have no town provided with victual and munition, nor money for the soldiers, which has made Brussels’ soldiers to mutiny and apprehend their governor and captains. The camp by Dunkirk is fain to live by “pycorye,” the national soldiers murder one another, Mr. Norris’ horsemen and footmen are debauched, and daily sell their horses and furniture, and his credit and authority are decayed. The loss of Lyre breeds more ill effects. This town is grievously altered, and has this day refused the Wedde (the Counsel of the Warden of the Guilds) any further contributions of the tenth or fifth penny, asking for an account of the money hitherto contributed. Meanwhile Deeste and Herentalls are likely to be lost with all the Rempen, if the enemy come speedily to Brabant, also Barrow, and the passages to Machlyn and Brussels are in danger, and especially Lullowe.

Matthias Corneno, a notable Italian, had the enterprise of Lyre committed to him, and is occupied in setting down the policy there. Touching the conspiracy of Brydges Francisco, after he was cruelly racked he killed himself with a knife the day following. Egmont is committed from Marckett’s guard to common prison. The Duke of Guise is said to be in the conspiracy to murder the Prince. A plot is laid to kill the Queen of England in her progress, so at least the Prince of Orange reports. Villyers deals mischievously with the Queen, and insinuates that she is Spanish, undermines Monsieur’s actions, and was the occasion of the loss of Oudenarde, declaring further how Monsieur and the French King were abused in the treaty of marriage by a premeditated determination, &c. The Dutch ministers preach against his ambitious corruption, the delicate sumptuousness of his wife and daughters in wearing great ruffs, laying out their hair, and being carried about the streets in coaches. He is a violent fellow, as witness his late discourse, “*Sur le blesme de son Excellence.*” By letters from Florence the two daughters of Spain are looked for in Italy, to separate at Cremona, one to go to the Emperor, the other to the Duke of Savoy. It is said the King of Spain means to marry his niece, now with the Empress, her mother. Monsieur utters at this present that his brother hath accorded absolutely the articles required by her Majesty touching the marriage, therefore it behoves her now to stand to her promise, &c. —3 August 1582.

*Endorsed:*—“Certain advertisements from the Low Countries.”

10 pp.

## 1177. ROBERT WINFIELD to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Aug. 3.—Asking his advice about suing his cousin William Fitzwilliam for certain grounds called “Belseys Lees,” regarding which an award had been broken. “All this time of his being in the country he never sent nor spake to me to be good to his tenant for his corn, which by law I might have eaten up, because it was sown in the fallow fields.”—Upton, 31 August.

*Endorsed* :—“1582.”

1 p.

## 1178. JOHN [COBHAM] to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, August 5.—The betrayal of Lire, three leagues distant from Antwerp. The enemy within a league of Monsieur’s camp. Norris arrived from Bruges.—Dunkirk, 5 August 1582.

P.S.—Captain Williams’ brother brought to Dunkirk with 200 horses very bravely to be buried.

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

## 1179. W. HERLLE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, August 6.—Asks him to procure some allowance from the Queen for his maintenance at Antwerp, and sends him a copy of his letter to the Earl of Leicester “touching French discourses and objections against our State.”—Antwerp, 6 August 1582.

1 p.

## 1180. LADY ALICE OXENBRIDGE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Aug. 6.—Is daily looking for death, the happy end of all her griefs, which shall be most welcome to her. Yet, whilst life endureth, desires to obtain the comfort of her dearest children, of whom one, her eldest son William Scotte, is prisoner in the White Lion for his conscience. Prays his delivery thence that she may leave him one of the chief directors of her will.—Hursborne, 6 August 1582.

*Seal.* 1 p.

## 1181. FRANCIS, EARL OF BEDFORD to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, August 7.—Thanks him for his courtesy to him on his late visit to the Court. “Thanks be to God the quietness of this country is such as it yieldeth me nothing worthy your Lordship’s knowledge.” His son has returned from his French journey before reaping any pleasure from it. It cost 200 marks.—Tavistock, 7 August 1582.

$\frac{3}{4}$  p.

## 1182. The EARL OF SUSSEX to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Aug. 7.—Found the well so cold, by reason of the ill weather, as he could not but very seldom have use of it. The water he has drunk liberally ; beginning with three pints, and so increasing daily a pint till he comes to eight pints, and thence descending daily a pint till he shall again return to three pints, which will be on Thursday next. Means to return after he shall make an end of his drinking.—“Buxstens” [Buxton], 7 August 1582.

*Holograph.* 1 p.

[Lodge, II. pp. 231–232. *In extenso.*]

## 1183. SIR WALTER MILDMAI to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, August 8.—Has given order with Mr. Petre for the delivery of ten thousand weight of bullion to the Aldermen. The Mint requires to be set in a straight course, it having been out of frame a good while. Alderman Martin, thought by Burghley fittest to be the chief officer, had rather remain as he is. How the Warden's office and the Master worker's may be united is a question. Precedents have been found. The alteration of the Standard is worthy of consideration. The matter of the weights is a thing of great necessity, which the writer fears the jury will neglect unless they are sent to Burghley.—From Aphthorp, 8 August 1582.

2 pp.

## 1184. LORD STAFFORD to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Aug. 8.—Knows that Mr. Secretary will declare how writer has disproved the suggestions of that slanderous fellow Ralph Higgons, and that he is cleared by the oaths of Higgons' own witnesses. Entreats Burghley to read the enclosed letter, written about a fortnight past, but not delivered, by reason of his man's falling sick.—From her Majesty's Court at Nonsuch, 8 August 1582.

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

## 1185. DR. HECTOR NUNEZ to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, August 9.—News from Lisbon. On July 9 there went away from Lisbon the fleet for the Islands, which were three score sail, *i.e.* thirty great ships, twenty carvaiells, and ten great barges, to meet at Cape St. Vincent with forty sail more coming from St. Lucas. Ten thousand men of war in all.

On Sunday last the Spanish Ambassador going in his coach through Fenchurch Street was assaulted by boys who were playing with their bucklers and who followed him and his men, hurling stones, old shoes, etc. at him. So he was fain to turn the course of his waggon as fast as he could by Lime Street where the Lord Mayor dwelleth. Thereupon they fled.

Asks licence for his brother-in-law to send a gelding to Lisbon in the "Nightingale"—London, 9 August 1582.

1 p.

## 1186. VINCENT MURPHY to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, August 9.—Asks that he may have his chamber in the Kings Bench again on paying the Marshal as much as any other prisoner, and complains of Papist conspiracies to convey him secretly beyond seas.—King's Bench, 9 August 1582.

3 pp.

## 1187. RICHARD BARREY to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, August 9.—Will do his best for the furtherance of the works at Dover Castle in the absence of John Symons, this day gone to Burghley. All the good done unto this castle since the writer's coming has been through Burghley's only good means.—Dover Castle 9 Aug. 1582.

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.



## 1188. DON ANTONIO.

1582, Aug. 9.—Warrant for the Agent of Don Antonio to transport certain pieces of ordnance and munition.—Manor of Nonsuch, 9 August 1582.

*Sign manual. One sheet.*

*Annexed,*

*List of ordnance and munition, including,—48 hundred of powder, 45 pieces of iron ordnance, 30 light corslets, 12 corslets proof, 60 pikes, 80 halberds, 100 calivers with furniture, 100 “muracons,” 5 ton shot, “crosbar,” chain and round, 12 “dromes,” for shipment in the “Franceys” and “Fortuna” at Southampton [1 page].*

## 1189. LORD COBHAM to LORD BURGHEY.

1582, August 10.—Touching the release upon bail of Wm. Appleton and two fishermen of Rye, begs that such order may be taken with these obstinate persons as that by their submission others may be warned from committing the like offence. The ambition of mayoralty is the chief cause of the troubles. Appleton having made himself so strong in voices amongst the fishermen can make whom he will mayor. Lately one Fagge within five years has been mayor four times. This usage is not only in Rye, but generally throughout all the Cinque Ports.—Cobham, 10 August 1582.

*2 pp.*

*Enclosing,*

*Wm. Appleton, Thos. Chilwell, and Thomas Harmans to Lord Cobham.*

1582, August 7.—*Beg to be excused till after their Yarmouth voyage from entering into bonds for good abearing in order to their discharge. Their acquaintance is small in Dover, although those they are acquainted with are very curious to enter into bonds for payment of money or for their appearance, but not for their good abearing, not knowing how far it may stretch.*

*Contemporary copy.*

*1 page.*

## 1190. HUGH MORGAN to LORD BURGHEY.

1582, August 10.—Recommending the bearer, Thomas Dale, for the vicarage of St. Cuthbert's, in Wells, co. Somerset, now in lapse, and for 20 years past wrongfully detained from her Majesty. The presentation belongs to Edward Stafford or his deputy. Since the last incumbent's decease one Paul Methuen, a Scotchman, otherwise well beneficed with two great livings in co. Somerset, has unduly obtained a presentation thereof from her Majesty.—London, 10 August 1582.

*½ p.*

## 1191. THOMAS KEYLWAY to LORD BURGHEY.

1582, Aug. 10.—Ever since he received Burghley's commandment to have no dealings with his uncle Boroughe nor none of his, the same man

Sculthorpe, the author of the controversy, and his fellows increase their misbehaviour "with disdainful laughings and usings." Gives details of the annoyances he is subjected to. Prays reformation of these doings. —Westminster, 10 August 1582.

1 p.

1192. LORD ABERGAVENNY to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Aug. 10.—His grounds in Sussex have been of late very much hunted, and not many days since a tall gentleman, that served him in that charge, was first sore beaten and then within eight days after he was slain; and two other old fellows dangerously hurt in the night season by 10 or 14 malefactors weaponed with swords and bucklers, long piked staves and crossbows, as the bearer can inform Burghley. Is not neighboured with Justices of Peace that be forward enough in doing justice upon offenders of that kind, so appeals to his lordship for aid.—Birling, 10 August.

*Signed* :—"Henry A Burgavenny."

*Endorsed* :—"1582."

1 p.

1193. The PRESIDENT (Thomas Wilford) and ASSISTANTS of the COMPANY OF MERCHANTS trading to SPAIN and PORTUGAL, to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Aug. 11.—Peter de Sebure was sent out of Spain about the recovery of the bullion that was taken and brought home by Sir Francis Drake; whose good affection towards them, the merchants that trade those countries, hath well appeared, whilst the contrary hath appeared in the Spanish ambassador, whose malice and revenging mind they have just occasion to fear. As the one desireth a favourable agreement, so the other standeth upon restitution to the uttermost, with daily threats; so that Peter dareth not do that he would nor that which by his powers he might. One Peter Martines lately became bankrupt, and is deeply indebted to many of the Company, and hath utterly undone some of them; whose poor estates might have been helped if her Majesty would have lent Peter de Sebure £10,000, of which sum he was content to deliver to Martines' creditors here £8,000. Also, of late, they understand that Sebure hath been in treaty with the Spanish ambassador to yield to some reasonable composition, whose answer hath been that he will not yield, but that all shall be answered to the uttermost "marmew," and hath charged Peter, as he will answer it before the King, to let him alone with the matter, saying that the King knoweth where to be paid; whose hard dealings in speech doth give them just occasion to fear that an arrest will be made upon their goods, by which a thousand of her Majesty's subjects might be utterly undone, who, since the coming home of Sir Francis Drake, have lived in continual fear, withdrawing themselves from their used trade, and ventured the less. Desire that Burghley will be a mean to her Majesty to obtain for Sebure £2,000, to enable him to go to the Court of Spain to inform the King of the hard dealing of the ambassador. Wish that it may be kept from the Spanish ambassador, who will cross Sebure's doings, and that they may haste him to go over before their ships arrive in Spain.—London, 11 August 1582.

1 p.

## 1194. E. DENNY to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Aug. 12.—Referring to the repayment of monies due for victuals to be answered to the towns of Ireland.—The Court, 12 August.

*Endorsed* :—"1582."

1 p.

## 1195. JOHN COBHAM to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, August 12.—The enemy doth front us still by Bergus, and there will come to him in two days three thousand Italian and Spanish foot and fifteen hundred lances, now in Brabant. When they come the Prince of Parma will do some exploit on our camp. M. Rochpott lieth at Bergus still. Our poor English soldiers are so ill-handled for pay and victual that they will not long tarry here. The camp is decreased 4,000 men. The commissaries with but one month's pay muster the whole camp to-morrow. M. de Burse's brother, who betrayed Macklin, is the Commander of the Englishmen that fled to the enemy. These are much accounted of and lodged close by the Prince of Parma's tent.—Dunkirk, 12 August 1582.

1 p.

## 1196. WILLIAM HERLE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Aug. 12.—Has desired Mr. Secretary to impart such matter as he has sent him as to the state of the Imperial Diet and of the concerns of these countries. Likewise has sent Mr. Beale, Clerk of the Council, sundry papers in High Dutch to be communicated to Burghley, and withal a book, in English hexameter verse, of part of Virgil, done by one Stanihurst, an Irishman remaining at Leyden, which, for the rareness of the thing, he thought meet to be perused by his lordship. Howbeit, in his simple censure, it is a tough piece of work and harsh, joined with obscurity.

Upon Friday last the townsmen of Lyre [Lierre] were sworn to be true subjects to the King of Spain, and to be enemies to the French King, to the Duke of Alençon, the Prince of Orange, and to all their adherents; which is material for her Majesty to understand. There was a "dromme" [? drummer] of this town present at the Act of the oath, which was done publicly in the market place. Herewith I must not overpass that which is written in Greek letters upon the Gate of Lyre, viz., "*Di Stat van Andwarpen is tho hueren tryen Balmes*"—The town of Antwerp is to be let, or hired, towards Michaelmas mart. Hereby they make a warehouse of it, and prepare for it new merchants.

The King of Spain hath, by advertisements out of Germany, given these Low Countries in dower with his eldest daughter to the Emperor; but if the Emperor be impotent (as is affirmed) in procreation, then is the same a plain abuse, to seem more plausible to England and France. The said King hath written sundry letters to the Bailly of Flushing inducing him with large promises to betray the said town, which letters he hath communicated to the Prince of Orange from time to time, yet it is thought meet for more surety to remove him out of the Island to some other thing to avoid often temptations.

The report that the Q. Majesty is conspired against to be murdered increaseth, which is gravely to be looked unto, and by his next will promise some particularities of it.—Antwerp, 12 August 1582.

[P.S.] "*Fidelis servus nonnunquam negligitur.*"

*Holograph.* 1 p.



## 1197. WILLIAM BOROUGH to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Aug. 13.—Has commanded his son to keep the peace in the quarrels between his son's men and Mr. Kellwaye's men. His son and wife, and all his men, have gone to lie a little time in the country, but will send for him to answer such articles as Mr. Kellwaye has exhibited against him.—Lambeth Marsh, 13 August.

*Endorsed* :—"1582."

1 p.

## 1198. MISTRESS BLANCHE PARRY to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Aug. 16.—Desires his favour on behalf of Mr. Pendryth, whose wife nursed the Queen, and also is one of the Queen's tenants of the manor of Norborn, co. Kent. The [Arch]bishop of Canterbury has appointed certain persons to carry away Mr. Pendryth's tithe corn without suit commenced in law.—From the Court at Nonsuch, 16 August 1582.

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

## 1199. E. DENNY to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Aug. 16.—Thanking him for his favour. The payment, according to Burghley's mind, shall be performed.—The Court, 16 August.

*Endorsed* :—"1582."

*Seal.* 1 p.

## 1200. SIMIER to the QUEEN.

1582, Aug. 19.—"*Le singe vostre a désiré la mort sant fois d'avoyr demeuré deus mois antiens en sette ville sens avoyr response à mes lectres que je vous ay escrites asses importantes. Enfin vostre response a demeuré trante cin jours entre les mains du messagier qui l'a portée pardesà. Je vous asure qu'il y a qulcun [quelqu'un] de par delà qui vous treict. Je me défie fort de Vualsingand [Walsingham], d'autant c'on m'a assuré que c'est l'un de ses serviteurs qui a aporté vostre lecture, laquelle je [j'ai] trouvée fermée d'un nouveau cachet, tout aultre que seluy qu'aves acoustumé, et si, vous peus bien assurer qu'avant qu'elle soit tumbée en mes mains qu'elle y este auverte. Je vous en advertis afin d'y prendre garde. Il n'y a rien au monde qui m'aportast plus de disgrasse, que si Monsieur venoit à descouvrir ce qui passe entre le singe et vous. Je sai bien que j'ay des henemis près de vous, que s'il descouvrent que vous m'escrivies ou que je vous escrive, qu'il ne feront faulte pour me ruyner toujours, davantage d'en donner advis à Monsieur. Je vous suplye d'en tenir considération, et ce que vous me manderes ne passe par les mains de personne qui soit confidente au dit segretere ue ami de ses amis, car ils me veulent tous mal de mort, parce que je vous heme [aime], et n'en saroict avoir aultre occasion. Je suis sur le point de rentrer en grasse, mes s'il descrovoit ryen de vostre singe et de vous, il s'anfanseroit grandement. Assures vous que de mon costé je le tretere si cegrètement qu'il ne s'ent [s'en] saura jamais rien. Monsieur mande ancores, depuis vous avoir escrit par ma dernyère deus fois, le mesme messagier. Il désire apointer vostre singe avecque Fervacque, et m'a conmandé luy fayre entendre ce que je désire de luy, qu'il le fera fere antyèremant. Je [j'ai] faict response que je metois toutes choses en ses mains, pour en disposer à son plesir, que j'étois prest d'obéir et satisfaire à sa vollonté*"

pour haymer et tout ce qu'il hemeroit, ancores que plus vollontyers je consentirois c'on me coupast ung bras que d'aymer jamais *Fervacque* de bon cœur; toutes fois pour luy conplere, je me disposerois à fayre tout ce qu'il vosdroit. Y me senble que je ne pouvoys dyre aultre chose pour le contanter en tout. C'est le mesme que vous me commandes luy escrire. Le mesagier est retourné du 15 de ce moys. J'atans son retour pour voyr ce qu'il me commandera, dont je vous donnere toujours bon advis, ancores qu'il me soit defandu sur la vye rien dyre a personne. Mais vous estes la *raine de mon âme*, à laquelle je ne peus rien quacher [cacher]. Si Dieu me faict la grasse d'estre auprès *Monsieur*, vous trouveres gré jamais homme ne vous y servira fidellement ne si bien que moy. Dyeu m'en fasse la grasse, s'il luy plest. *Monsieur* m'escrit et me mande toutes les plus douses lectres du monde, et tant d'escuses du mauves tretement qu'il m'a faict sens occasion. Sela m'apporte plus de contentement que je n'ay resu de mal en toute ma disgrasse. Il craint toutesfois et ne veut pas que personne le cognoisse, quar en général il me trete pyremant que jamais, m'ayent ancores despuis peu osté la melyeur messon que j'eusse, et pour laquelle j'avois bien délybéré vous employer envers luy, afin qu'il me la rendit, comme la justisse le requyer, n'ayant aultre moyen de vivre, ou qu'il luy pleust prendre ma vye avec sela. J'espère qui le fera de luy mesmes, et crois que se qu'il en faict est à quelque bonne occasion. Il n'y a pas aparence qu'il m'est envoyé guerir jusques en ma mayson fort loing d'isi, m'ayant mandé la plus favorable lectre du monde, que ce ne fut à bonne intantion et pour se servir de moy. S'il avenoit aultrement, il me feroit ung grand tort, et je serois bien desu de mon esperense. Je ne trouve ryen de plus estrange en sela que se que vous me mandes n'avoyr rien entandu de se qui passe entre luy et moy. J'avoys opignon que vous *husies ganie* [gagné] *le Prince d'Orange* et que tout cela se brasast par vostre commandement, mais puique vous me mandes que non, je ne say qu'en croyre. Quoy qu'il en soit, je ne désire pas y rentrer que par *vostre moien*, et si Dyeu me faict la grasse d'y estre une heure, je n'y demeurerai *jamais la troisième* que vous ne me commandyes très expressement. Celuy qui m'a escrit et mandé que *le Prince d'Orange* me feroit très bons offices est *Monsieur* mesmes, qui me l'a dit par ces lectres. Mes que le mesagier soit de retour, je vous mandere tout ce qui pasera. Ayes sepandent souvenance de vostre *singe*, et vous assures *que vous estes le seul paradis de son âme*. *A Paris, le 19 d'oust 1582.*

\$\$\$  
\$ E \$  
\$\$\$

*Seals with red silk.*

*Holograph. 2 $\frac{3}{4}$  pp.*

1201. ROGER CAVE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Aug. 20.—Has heretofore been a suitor on behalf of the bearer, 'Sir' Thomas London, for the obtaining of a "conductship" in King's College, Cambridge, for him. Is now informed that one Benett, late a canon of St. Paul's, has been deprived by Mr. Nowell, Dean of St. Paul's, and asks for this preferment for bearer. Knows that Burghley has always been a favourer of those that be studious, and so well given to be profitable members for the edifying of the common and ignorant people.—Stanford, 20 Aug. 1582.

*Signed*:—"Your loving brother-in-law most bounden.—ROGER CAVE."

1 p.

## 1202. RENT-ROLL.

1582, Aug. 20.—A rent-roll of Church-Stanway, Wood-Stanway and Taddington, giving the names of thirty-one tenants.

*Endorsed by Burghley*: "Mr. Tracy's suit."

*One sheet.*

## 1203. The PRIVY COUNCIL to LORD BURGHELY.

1582, Aug<sup>t</sup> 21.—Desiring him upon consideration of what quantities\* of wheat, malt, beans and barley may be spared from cos. Gloucester and Somerset to give orders to the officers of the ports there to suffer Lady Mary, widow of Theobald Bourghes, to embark and transport the same to Ireland for her private relief, in respect of the scarcity there. —Oatlands, 21 August 1582.

*Signed*:—E. Lincoln, A. Wardour, R. Leycester, F. Knollys, Chr. Hatton, H. Hunsdon, and Fras. Walsyngham.

1 p.

## 1204. THOMAS KELLWAY to LORD BURGHELY.

1582, Aug. 21.—Complaining that his uncle Borough's men had not been punished for their abuses. States that his boy was beaten and his head broken; the pales of his house were torn down; "daggeis" were thrown at him in the Queen's garden; stones were flung at his men and their faces broken; his man was "boxt"; some came to the houses where his men were at supper and threatened to cross his men over the face with their daggers; and when they meet his men they spit upon them and shoulder them. Can produce proof of foregoing.—Westminster, 21 August 1582.

1 p.

## 1205. ROGER MANNERS to LORD BURGHELY.

1582, Sept. 3.—On behalf of his old servant John Page, who had bought from Mr. Sampoll the bailiwick of Barton in Lincolnshire. By the death of Mr. Sampoll the patent is void, and the poor man, having paid for it all he was worth, is now utterly undone, unless Burghley grants him again the said bailiwick.—The Savoy, 3 September.

*Endorsed*:—"1582."

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

## 1206. LADY MARY ROGERS to LORD BURGHELY.

1582, Sept. 4.—I have often troubled you with my desires in dealing with my lady Grace for me, so will I continue the same course, knowing by your lordship's means I shall soonest prevail. If in any respect I had forgotten the duty of a child, or dutifully every way had not sought the favour of so dear a parent (as I have ever found her Grace towards me), I would not have relied on your lordship's help. I know many suggestions have been preferred to her Grace behind my back, whereof none will be justified in truth to my face. I was at Hanworth since I saw your lordship last, but my hap was not then so good as to obtain

---

\* In margin, in Burghley's hand—"100 q<sup>trs</sup> of whet, malt, barley, beanes."



speech of her Grace's own mouth. Minding this week to go again, I desire your lordship to make me the messenger of some your few lines, that I may be accepted to see and speak with her Grace.—Paul's Wharf, 4 September.

*Endorsed*:—"1582."

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

#### 1207. THE THAMES.

1582, Sept. 6.—Petition of George Nedham, the farmer of the Custom House Quay in London, shewing that he had taken away and cleansed the banks of sand and rubbish that lay before her Majesty's quay, and had brought the work to that perfection that between the beginning of the flood and the latter end of the ebb he had gained more than three hours' water at his quay to bring in and out his lighters; which his evil-willers, the wharfingers and others, thought he could never have brought to pass. Whereupon the water bailiff of London entered an action against him, in the name of the Lord Mayor and all the Commonalty of London, and he is assured to be condemned, although divers be of opinion that he has not offended against the Statute made for the preservation of the Thames in 27 Hen. VIII.; neither, considering that the Custom House is her Majesty's, and one of the chiefest places of the receipt of her Highness' revenue, that the Lord Mayor, nor the City, have no more authority to deal in anything that is done in the Thames for the commodity or furtherance of her service there, than they have authority to forbid anything done in the Thames that may be beneficial to her Majesty's houses at Greenwich or Westminster. Prays a letter to the Lord Mayor to stay the suit till the next term.

*Endorsed*:—"6 Sept. 1582."

1 p.

#### 1208. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1582], Sept. 7.—His pen can find no rest having so many reasons to thank her Majesty, who increases his obligations to her day by day. Is more happy and satisfied than he has been since he enjoyed the felicity of being in her presence, which has since left him so full of uneasiness that were it not for his hope of lowering the pride of the Spaniards he would give up all his warlike designs, "*pour aller chercher la presanse de ma belle royne dela la mer pour me ravir en la contanplation de tant de perfections qui continuellement sont davant mon ydee.*" Yielding, however, to his honour and his obligations to this country he will remain, being resolved to court all kinds of danger in order either to win her highest esteem or to end his life so honourably that she will have no cause to regret the favour she has conferred upon him. "*Je me ples tant en ses discours que si je voulois croyre mon courage ou suyvre mes conceptions sete letre seroit sans fin et le monde sans papier ni encre sufisant pour y satisfaire.*" Recommends to her favour the bearer, a gentleman of honour and devoted to her service, by whom he has received the sum of 50,000 pistoles, which comes in very good time to aid in the expenses of this war, in which he may say that he has experienced more kindness from her Majesty than either from the king his brother or the queen his mother.—Catelet, 7 September.

*French.* 4 pp.

#### 1209. The PRIVY COUNCIL to LORD BURGHEY.

1582, Sept. 10.—Upon consideration of the great losses John Foxall, merchant, had sustained by the Inquisition in Spain, the Queen had

granted him licence to transport a certain quantity of grain, whereof he hath for a time been restrained. But, as the plenty of this year has been such as, in their opinions, the same may be now conveniently spared, they have given order that he may transport as much as remains upon his licence.—Oatlands, 10 September 1582.

1 p.

*Annexed:*

*Schedule of the amount of grain remaining upon the licence:—*  
*Kent, 300 quarters; Sussex, 300 quarters; Hampshire, 500*  
*quarters; Dorsetshire, 500 quarters; Norfolk, 400 quarters.*  
*Total, 2,000 quarters. [¼ p.]*

#### 1210. The PRIVY COUNCIL to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Sept. 10.—Authorising Anthony Deering, Captain of Dun-  
garvan Castle in Ireland, to transport certain grain for the victualling  
of the said fort and adjoining country, being very much wasted by the  
late rebellion.—Oatlands, 10 September 1582.

1 p.

#### 1211. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1582], Sept. 15.—The numerous favours which he daily receives  
from her Majesty cannot in any degree increase his devotion to her  
which proceeds entirely from her virtues and merits and his own  
natural inclination thereto, “*que je ne puis panser aytre enfante que*  
*du siel.*” His cousin the Prince Dauphin has arrived to-day bringing  
with him a body of fine troops with whom he hopes to effect something  
good. Must not omit to tell her that “*le neveu de Monsieur Aton*” is  
here with the best equipage and intentions possible, which increases  
the proofs of her Majesty’s desire that her subjects should favour his  
designs.

Would be very sorry if any circumstances should arise prejudicial to  
her Majesty’s affairs, but should such be the case she has no soldier who  
would more willingly hazard his life than himself. Beseeches her to  
acknowledge the kind offers made to him by the Earl of Leicester,  
“*lesquelles sont si belles que a jamais je luy en reste aublige et ami*  
*tres aseure.*”—Pont Dormi, 15 September.

*French. 3 pp.*

#### 1212. SIR THOMAS TRESSAME to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Sept. 22.—Thanks him for his of the 21st inst., so balanced  
with magistrate-like indifferency and justice, and so full fraught with  
honourable courtesy, divine precepts, Christian charity, &c. Acknow-  
ledges Burghley cites him truly and by evident authority confutes the  
place, but believes stronger authorities are not wanting for the main-  
tenance of the principles of religion (tending to salvation) exercised by  
the Church, which in those days had that baptism in practice. Com-  
mends Burghley’s opinion of the Fathers, and agrees in wishing their  
sense upon the Scriptures to stand, &c. To judge from their works  
and from Ecclesiastical History (which Burghley advised him to read),  
in most points of faith now in question they notably concur with the  
Catholics. The Catholic Faith is not limited to one place, but is *a*  
*solis ortu usque ad occasum*, and allows commandments in cases of  
religion and conscience not warranted by God’s Word, as Saint  
Augustine writing against Cresconius doth teach: *ubi vero nulla*

*ex divinis legibus conceditur potestas, nihil improbe atque impudenter audeatur.* Finally recites Burghley's conclusion, "God send us all the spirit of humility to know ourselves, and of unity to bear with one another in our infirmities," and begs him to be a means to restore him to the Queen's favour. Since his wife's letter and the special mediation of Sir Valentine Browne, the schoolmaster with all his scholars has departed.—From Hogsdon, 22 Sept. 1582.

*Endorsed* :—"From the Flete."

2 pp.

#### 1213. HENRY EARL OF PEMBROKE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Sept. 24.—At his late being in Bristol was informed by the Dean and Chapter that their lands (whereof he is High Steward) are extended through the ill-dealing of their collectors, whom, with their sureties and bonds, they have already brought into the Exchequer. Desires that through the aid of that Court the faulty collectors may be constrained to answer the debts they have already received.—Bristol, 24 September 1582.

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

#### 1214. BARNABY GOOCHE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Sept. 26.—Since I last wrote I understood by Sir Henry Wallopp your lordship's honourable saying (?) over me touching my journey into Connaught; beseeching your lordship not to conceive of me that this journey of mine proceeded either of lightness or inconstancy, but only of mere carefulness of my poor estate. Your lordship knoweth I have in England a lewd mother-in-law living, whose life keepeth from me the greatest part of my poor inheritance. I have on the other side a poor wife and a great sort of children. Mine own portion in possession being very small for the maintenance of so many, causeth me to try what honest means I may, if not to augment, yet to preserve the little living my father left me; and this is the only reason of my coming into Connaught, where, as I look not to be any great gainer, so, lose I not my head, I trust to be no great loser. And though the place be painful, yet will it be some abatement of my charges, till such time as it shall please God to send my own living into my hands. Otherwise, I would have been loth to have left my own country, and most loth to have forborne my daily attendance upon your lordship. Sir H. Wallopp at my departure gave me very friendly admonitions, besides 5*l.* in reward.—Mellifant, 26 September 1582.

1 p.

#### 1215. The PRIVY COUNCIL to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Sept. 28.—Are credibly informed that Philip D'Orio, a Spaniard, had a ship spoiled and carried out of the port of Falmouth into Ireland by certain English pirates; in consideration whereof they have licensed him to transport 150 quarters of grain, which Sir John Killigrew informs them may be conveniently spared in Cornwall.—Windsor, 28 September, 1582.

1 p.

#### 1216. ROBERT COURTENEY to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Sept.—His answer to Pytt's petition, with regard to the tenement of Lentall Erles, Herts. Pytt came into possession by



marriage and not by succession, and he (Courteney) lawfully bought the reversion. Prays consideration, on account of his 50 years' service as a rider of the stable.—*Undated.*

—*Endorsed* :—"Sept. 1582."

1½ pp.

1217. NICHOLAS BEAUMONT, JOHN HARPER and RALPH  
SACHEVERELL to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Oct. 4.—We understand, partly of our own knowledge, partly by the general report of such as have best experience in mineral causes within our country, that the only used and accustomed way of melting raw lead ore ("ewer") within the county of Derby until within these 20 years now last past, was by "bollinge." The model ("module") of the hearth whereof, and of such other necessary furniture thereto, as was then and is yet used, we have certified with the commission.

Secondly, when they had gotten so much lead as they could by the said "bollinge" they further used another hearth, called a smelting hearth, which stood near unto the said "bollinge" hearth, upon the ground without any house thereupon, wherein they smelted so much of the "slagges" or black work which was left in the "bollinge" as was thought convenient; leaving thereof so much as was thought sufficient to cover their blocks at the next "bollinge," which they called the "blocke bollinge." The model of which hearth we have also returned with the said commission. And for this smelting they used no other fuel but charcoal, as for the "bollinge" they used great wood.

Thirdly, we understand that Burcard's hearth was made of clay and charcoal-dust beaten and pinned together, whereof we received the true pattern made by one Chawner, who was servant to Burcote.

Lastly, we have also returned the model of the house hearth and furnace which was built at Beauchief by Mr. Humphreys, after her Majesty's grant of the privilege to him; which hearth being made of stone, is in depth from the pipe-hole, where the blast cometh from the bellows, to the bottom of the pan, 19 inches and  $\frac{2}{3}$  parts, which we understand was the best that was ever used. The usual fuel used at the hearth and furnaces was only white coal, that is, wood chopped in small pieces and seasoned or dried by the kiln or otherwise.—Sandy-Acre, 4 October, 1582.

2 pp.

1218. LORD NORTH to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Oct. 5.—Has thought it his duty to acquaint his lordship with the state of a gentleman, his neighbour, both of his health and disposition of his living, knowing that whensoever it shall please God to dispose of him, his two daughters be at Burghley's direction; and for the elder he becomes a suitor to Burghley. Sir Thomas Rivett is thought to be past recovery, and cannot live out this winter. He hath conveyed his lands to his daughters, and delivered the conveyance from himself, because he will have no alteration; his brother's son is wholly shut out of all. To his eldest daughter, whom he hath matched with Mr. Haydon, he hath given his lands in Norfolk and Wales; these are esteemed near 400 marks a year. To the second he hath given his manor of Chippenham and his lands in Hertfordshire, which is Baldock. Chippenham is 400 marks a year. Baldock and those lands are thought to be 140*l.* by the year; but he hath given Chippenham to "my lady" during her life. To the youngest, which he hath by this venter, he

hath given Stoke with all his Suffolk lands, and hath given her besides the land which he bought of Sir Nicholas Pointz, called Oselworth. Stoke is yet in lease, some part of it, for a few years, 10 or 12; that manor only will be worth 700*l.* a year. Howbeit "my lady" hath Stoke also for jointure. "Yet if Sir Thomas Cecil have any young son, sure this young daughter, who is more than 12 years old, shall dispend near on 1,000*l.* yearly. This conveyance is kept very secret, and I come to it strangely, for I am not in great favour there. He would not that his brother should know of this device." Writer's purpose is to let Burghley know what is to his hand, and what he bestows he might have due thanks for.—Cambridge, 5 October.

*Endorsed by Burghley* :—"1582."

*Holograph.* 2 pp.

1219. SIR W. MALORYE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Oct. 5.—Puts Burghley in mind of his ancient suit to defend him from the sheriffwick of the county, for that there is great choice in the shire for the place, and he in every respect unmeet for it.—Hewton Park, 5 October 1582.

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

1220. R. BENNETT to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Oct. 8.—Has done his duty in inquiring in the University for such a man as Burghley described, and understands one Mr. Wilkinson, of St. John's College, to be very fit, viz., of right honest behaviour, of five or six years standing Master of Arts, of good knowledge in the Greek and Latin tongues, of good sight in the mathematic sciences, especially cosmography, wherein he hath read in the House, with other qualities that well commend him. He is Fellow of the College, and with a charge of pupils, which were something beneficial to him, of which pupils he could discharge himself, but conditioned that Burghley would procure the safety of his fellowship by leave of absence. The University of Cambridge, the 2nd of that month, was untouched with sickness, except one house near unto Peterhouse.—Theobald's, 8 October 1582.

1 p.

1221. GEORGE OGNELL to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Oct. 10.—Had lately, to his great charges, extended the manor of Ashburnham, co. Sussex, the inheritance of John Ashburnham, Esq. of the value of 120*l.* upon a statute staple wherein the said John was bounden. The said John, or some other, had now practised to make default in the matter of a debt of Edmund Robotham, a collector of the subsidy money, and had obtained process of the Court of Exchequer for the extent of the premises to her Highness's use, in order to defeat the suppliant's execution. Prays Burghley's intervention.—*Undated.*

*Endorsed* :—"10 Oct. 1582."

*One sheet.*

1222. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1582 ?],\* Oct. 15.—The letter which she has sent him by Du Bex, and what the latter has said and brought on her behalf, make him regret the insufficiency of his life to acquit himself of so many obligations.

Will not attempt in the present letter to thank her for the great honour conferred upon him hoping to be able to do so more fully in

---

\* But probably 1581.

person. The days appear to him like years in his eager anticipation of his so long wished for happiness. Nothing now detains him from her presence but the necessary putting in order of Cambray and the rest of his army, immediately after which he will invoke the gods for a favourable wind.—St. Valery, 15 October.

*French.* 1 p.

#### 1223. The EARL OF ARUNDELL to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, October [19].—The plague hath so beset and encompassed his house that he is forced to hurry away without seeing Burghley. The malice of his enemies he will declare to Burghley himself, to whom he will ever acknowledge himself utterly bound.—Arundell House this present \* Friday.

P.S.—“The air of my house in Sussex is so corrupt even at this time of the year as when I came away I left xxiv sick of hot agues. Wherefore the Bishop of Chichester being dead, and I wanting an house to remove unto, I beseech your lordship I may have the Bishop’s house near Chichester to use till I may otherwise provide myself. If in the meantime a new bishop be made, I will be ready at a month’s warning, &c.”

*Endorsed* :—“20 October 1582.”

1 p.

#### 1224. W. STANTON to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, October 19.—Has set down by Burghley’s direction the order observed in the Castle of Hertford about the diets of Sir Nicholas Bacon, then Lord Keeper, Sir Richard Sackville, Sir Walter Mildmay, and Sir Ambrose Cave, who kept one table jointly, both for dinners and suppers, in a great chamber assigned for the Star Chamber. “In the which diets their honours then and there agreed upon and fully determined to have two good messes of meat always according to the days, and always on the fish days two dishes of flesh.” The reversion served for their gentlemen and servants with a supply of beef and mutton for them if occasion so served. The gentlemen to attend upon them numbered 28 or 30 in all, and were for the Lord Keeper, the Serjeant at Arms, the gentleman usher (which did bear the seal) and seven or eight yeomen; for Sir Richard Sackville, two gentlemen and five or six yeomen; for Sir Walter Mildmay, the same; and for Sir Ambrose Cave, one gentleman and five or six yeomen. Stuff and necessities for the furniture were such things as belonged to the Star Chamber, as plate, naperie, carpets, pewter vessels, &c. The wine was taken out of the proportion of one tun of Gascon claret, red and white, over and besides sack and sweet wines sent thither for the Star Chamber. The beer and ale was provided by the deputy steward by itself, over and besides that which was provided for the Star Chamber. The gross acates as beef, mutton, veal and lamb, were likewise provided in the town by the deputy steward. The salt store, as lings, haberdynes, and greenfish, was taken by virtue of a letter written by Sir Richard Sackville to the yeoman of the Queen’s storehouse at Westminster, and paid for by the said deputy steward. The iron stuff and brass belonged to the Master-cook, Stephen Treagle, and was hired of him. The poultry was brought daily by Robert Jorden of London; the fish as pikes, carpes, tenches, eels, &c., weekly from Cambridge by Wm. Raven of London, pike-

---

\* 20 October 1582 was a Saturday.



monger. "And as touching the wages of the said deputy steward, master-cook and butler, chiefly appointed for the execution and ordering of the same diets, they and every of them were so honourably considered upon, both for their selves and their inferior servants travelling under them, by their said Honours to every man's contentation, as they and every of them were bound and had just cause to pray for their honours."—This 19th of October 1582.

$1\frac{3}{4}$  pp.

1225. LORD PAGET to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Oct. 19.—Informs Burghley touching the age of his brother Ryvett's youngest daughter, that in June last she was full fourteen years of age. Touching the motion Burghley makes for the matching with her, thinks himself very greatly bound for the same, and has so good a liking for his part thereof that he will be glad to do the best he can for the furtherance of it.—Drayton, 19 October 1582.

*Signed:* "T. Paget."

*Endorsed:* "The Lord Paget to my Lord.—The full age of his lordship's niece, Sir Thomas Ryvett's daughter."

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

1226. SIR EDWARD CLERE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Oct. 20.—Prays relief on account of a new demand for tithe of the site of the Manor of Grishaughe, otherwise "Grishause" Wood, which he purchased from Sir T. Knivett of Buckenham Castle. He bestowed money to attain for his eldest son 10*l.* per annum issuing out of land in Wymondham and Buckenham, late Sir Edmond Knivett's, the father of the said Sir T. Knivett, but finds from Sir Roger Woodhouse, to whom his son applied for the annuity, that Burghley had restrained him from taking the profits of the lands. Besides, his cousin, William Haydon, utterly impugneth the assurances passed by Sir Christopher Haydon, his late father, upon the which the living of the writer's now wife, late wife of Sir Christopher, dependeth, and the whole estate of a young infant which Sir Christopher had by his said wife, and a number of other livings and estates. The same William Haydon seeketh to frustrate the will of Sir Christopher; he has entered the head-house devised to writer's wife, killed and spoiled his cattle, and continually of late annoyeth him and his farmers, which manor is about 300*l.* by the year. Prays redress.—20 October 1582.

*Holograph.* 1 p.

1227. RALPH TONSTALL to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Oct. 20.—There is a cause before your lordship in the Exchequer Chamber, betwixt her Majesty (at the promoting of one Wharton) and me. The cause was determined at the assize at York by a jury of esquires and gentlemen. I beseech your lordship, be my good lord. My cause is good, yet the cost, this ten years, is infinite. The informer counterfeited her Majesty's Attorney's hand; his father and brother did their penance here for forgery. *Malus corvus malum ovum*; the supporter of the charge is one Middleton, a bishop some time in Ireland, who in person came in this cause and against the school at Ripon in the Duchy Court. The man being utterly unlearned and banished Cambridge, might yet in reason have learned not to seek his

nurse's overthrow. I mean that school where what he hath, there he got it.—Durham, 20 October.

*Endorsed:* "1582."

1 p.

1228. WILLIAM SUGDON to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Oct. 22.—Has held of long time a house and garden of one Ellis Hartopp, gent., lately deceased, whose heir is now a ward. Prays a grant of a lease of the premises during the minority of the ward. His duty had been to attend his lordship, but partly by reason of the infection, as also his daily continuance in the Receipt, causes him to trouble his lordship with these few lines.—Westminster, 22 October 1582.

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

1229. SIR LIONEL DUCKETT and others (Commissioners of Weights) to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Oct. 23.—Requiring respite—"by reason of God's visitation"—until the first Monday of the next Term to deliver their verdict.—London, 23 October 1582.

10 signatures.  $\frac{1}{4}$  p.

1230. HUMPHREY NASH (Bailiff of Arnold) to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Oct. 24.—Upon the receipt of Burghley's letters he—"being by age of 80 years and old bruises lame"—sent for Mr. Ogle his attorney to publish the letters in the Church, at which time there was also read the former order purporting two principal points; one, that where the tenants claimed by their custom to choose amongst them a provost that should yearly gather the lord's rent, and to have better than 6*l.* or 7*l.* yearly for his allowance, for that he (the writer) had been bailiff and rent-gatherer, by patent, this 48 years and never any such fee or officer allowed, it was ordered that writer should continue the collection as he had done; the other point was for the preservation of the woods, allowing to the tenants their usual "botes," without such spoil to be made by them as of late years they had done. Gives full details of subsequent outrages committed by the tenants, and of their refusal to pay the rents to the writer, who mentions incidentally that he was formerly standard-bearer to the old Earl of Leicester, in her Majesty's wars, and had kept a poor house in Arnold this 40 years, where the now Earl of Shrewsbury and other noblemen had lodged at sundry times.—Arnold, 24 October 1582.

2 $\frac{1}{2}$  pp.

1231. PHILIP LORD WHARTON to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Oct. 25.—Asking for a renewal of his lease of certain tithes in Cumberland and Yorkshire, of the best of which one George Lamplughe of Cockermouth had obtained a grant over writer's head.—"At my house at Wharton," 25 October 1582.

*Signed.* 1 p.

1232. The MARQUIS OF WINCHESTER to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Oct. 25.—Asking him to renew the commission touching the controlment of Ughtred's unorderly and troublesome accounts and

to make it returnable in Hilary term next, as the Commissioners, by reason of the sickness in the City of London, have not had leisure to deal therein.—Hooke in Dorset, 25 October 1582.

*Signed.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p.

1233. JOHN ASHBURNHAM to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Oct. 26.—His land is extended by divers cruel merchants for the sum of 240*l*. One Ognell seeks to get their debts and extents into his own hands, "to cut my throat without any regard of conscience." Prays relief.—Ashburnham, 26 October 1582.

1 p.

1234. MILES PHILLIPSON and THOS. BETHOME to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, October 27.—Certify that according to Burghley's instructions they and Christopher Preston, Robert Bindlos, Thomas Brathwhat, and Wm. Hutton assembled to take some good order in the matters in controversy between Wm. Fleming and the Queen's tenants of Grasmere as to tithes and commons, and finding they could effect nothing they refer the determination thereof to his lordship. Their proceedings were set down in articles at Dalton, where Sir Thos. Boynton (lately deceased) was present as umpire, which writing is now in the custody of Bernard Benson.—Kendall, 27 October 1582.

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

1235. RICHARD MATTHEW, cutler, to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Nov. 1.—Wm. Herley, the traveller, owing him 14*l*. and having failed to pay it since 1578, he asks for letters directed to those at Antwerp who are appointed to receive and pay the said Herley's debts. Has above 20 persons daily in his house at his charges, yet all well and preserved from the common sickness. Sends my good lady a pair of knives.—1 November 1582.

$\frac{3}{4}$  p.

1236. SIR EDWARD STAFFORD to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Nov. 2.—Asks for a writ of *supersedeas* upon process gone forth against the sureties of Karseyes Aubrey, of whom the writer is one, till his health permits him to wait upon Burghley.—From Highgate this Friday.

1 p.

1237. G. HARVEY to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Nov. 3.—Understands that Nountwith Grange, comprised in the particular of Albcrowe formerly sent to him, is lately sold, and that another parcel called North Cote, appendant to the aforesaid manor, is now on sale. Not knowing whether Burghley means to proceed therein, to save the dismembering thereof and to keep it entire for his lordship, the writer has procured stay till Thursday, &c. Rowe, son of the late Alderman Rowe, is the only man to further Burghley in the matter.—St. Giles, 3 Nov. 1582.

*Endorsed* : "Sale of lands of Mr. Gresham in Yorkshire."

$\frac{3}{4}$  p.



1238. SIR LIONEL DUCKETT and others [Commissioners of Weights]  
to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Nov. 3.—Asking for an order that certain “unsised” avoirdupois weights in the Exchequer, and a pile of “unsised” troy weights in the custody of the warden of the Mint, might be delivered to them to “sise.”—London, 3 November 1582.

*Four signatures.*

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

1239. GABRIELLE GOODMAN to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Nov. 6.—Received Burghley’s letter, and one from Lady Tyrwhitt, touching a lease demised to Sir Robert Tyrwhitt, her late husband, which lease is thought to be forfeited by reason of a clause therein contained. Writer and his company had not taken advantage of any such forfeiture but rather had used the same to the relief of orphans, and with small benefit to the college. Would gladly help the college with some provision for hospitality both in respect of the place and also for the scholars’ benefit, whose commons thereby should be the better and of less charge, yet would not do the same with showing any extremity or injury to any. Had also received Burghley’s letter of 1 Nov. touching Dr. Lilly for exchange of a benefice with one Mr. Wilson, whereof the College here is patron. Will confer thereon with his brethren at their next meeting in Chapter.—Chiswick, 6 November 1582.

1 p.

1240. SIR GEORGE CAREY to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Nov. 8.—Asks that the lease for 21 years of the manors of Brocnes and Godshill may be passed to him; the particular according to the rate found in the office, and promises, if Knapton disprove the Queen’s title before Christmas, the lease shall be cancelled.—November 9.

*Endorsed*: “1582.”

1 p.

1241. SIR NICHOLAS BAGNALL to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Nov. 11.—Her Majesty has granted him the payment of the small remain due to him. Beseeches Burghley upon the receipt of the Privy Seal to pass the warrant to the Exchequer.—Windsor, 11 November 1582.

*Seal.*  $\frac{3}{4}$  p.

1242. LAURENCE THOMSON to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Nov. 12.—Touching his suit against the tenants of Laleham [?]. Seeing his case standeth so hard for defence against the water that he shall not be able to preserve it, he will put it away if he can find a fit chapman.—From the Court at Windsor, 12 November 1582.

1 p.

1243. RICHARD BINGHAM to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Nov. 12.—When heretofore Edward Symmes was indicted and outlawed upon the robbery of writer and his neighbours at the Five

Mile Cross, and, upon his apprehension, was bailed to pay 40*l.*, Mr. Dimmock had now paid 40*l.* for his man Thomas Skirrowe. Writer desires to know if Burghley will give any order for the payment of Symmes's 40*l.*, that satisfaction may be conferred for both sums.—Windsor, 12 November 1582.

*Seal.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  p.

#### 1244. COTTON GARGRAVE to LORD BURGHELY.

1582, Nov. 12.—Begs him to speak with her Majesty to have him absolved from being Sheriff of Yorkshire this year, he being greatly overburdened with his late father's debts.—12 Nov. 1582.

1 p.

#### 1245. ROWLAND SHERARD.

1582, Nov. 13.—Petition setting out that the Sheriff of Lincolnshire had process directed to him to levy 60*l.* of John Thymelby, of Irnham, co. Lincoln, as a penalty for absenting himself from church for three months. Richard Coventry, the under-sheriff, had thereupon taken 200 sheep belonging to petitioner, and forbore to levy the same of John Thymelby. Requires restitution of his goods.—*Undated.*

*Endorsed*: "13 Nov. 1582."

1 p.

#### 1246. SIR GEORGE CAREY to LORD BURGHELY.

1582, Nov. 13.—Asking that his father-in-law, Sir John Spencer, might be relieved from serving as Sheriff in Northamptonshire for the following reasons:—(1.) He had been sheriff thrice. (2.) He had this year determined to live and settle his house in Warwickshire. (3.) He had divers great suits about writer's sister's (Monteagle) dowry. (4.) There were many sufficient gentlemen within the shire to supply that place, as, Mr. Thomas Andros, Mr. George Farmor, Mr. Eseyby Isham, Mr. John Kerton, Mr. John Stafford, Mr. Lovet, and divers more.—From the Court, 13 November 1582.

*Holograph.* 1 p.

#### 1247. EDWARD DIMMOCK to LORD BURGHELY.

1582, Nov. 13.—Certifies that he had paid 40*l.* to Bingham of Newark for the pardon of Thomas Skirrowe, who once served writer. Wishes to know Burghley's determination respecting Symmes. Begs that he may be excused for the slack certifying of the subsidy.—Windsor, 13 November 1582.

*Seal.* 1 p.

#### 1248. SIR JAMES CROFT to LORD BURGHELY.

1582, Nov. 13.—Lamenting your lordship's grief and imagining which way to comfort you, I saw no means to apply a plaister to such a sore but by good counsel. And remembering myself how well your lordship is able to help yourself and to cure others having like grief of mind, I thought it lost labour to persuade him who knoweth better how to help his own disease; for the grief of mind by sudden and deep impression doth so amaze a man, as wit, wherein reason should rule, do become dull and astonished, as a member with a great bruise becometh

numbed and senseless, and for a time deprived from any use, till time shall assuage the pain of both, and so reduce every of them to their proper uses; the which I pray God from the bottom of my heart restore you, that our Queen and country may have your service, the want whereof I beseech Him that I may never see.—The Court, 13 November 1582.

1 p.

1249. THE EARL OF LINCOLN to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Nov. 13.—Thanks him for helping his servant, George Yorke, in his suit against one Allein, by granting him an annuity of a hundred marks for some years to come.—Pirford, 13 Nov. 1582.

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

1250. HUMPHREY SMALE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Nov. 14.—Is tenant of the rectory of Bolsover, Derbyshire. Francis Leeke has made forcible entry into part of his lands, and troubled him with divers arrests by force of process out of the Common Pleas, the actions being laid in Derbyshire, where Leeke's power is great. As he is the Queen's tenant, prays that he may be impleaded in the Exchequer, and not elsewhere, and that Leeke be forbidden to sue him at the common law.—*Undated*.

*Endorsed*: "November 14, 1582."

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

1251. THOMAS HORSMAN to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Nov. 14.—Asks him to appoint next term for the hearing of the matter in dispute between him and Mr. Skipwith. It does not concern Mr. Askew.—From the Court at Windsor, 14 Nov. 1582.

1 p.

1252. JASPER SWIFT to the EARL OF LINCOLN, Lord High Admiral.

1582, Nov. 14.—John Story's piracies in a fly-boat, formerly Lord Leicester's, off Portsmouth. He has been driven by tempest into a creek by Porchester Castle, where he resists all comers with pikes, and says he will yield to no man but Sir Henry Radcliffe.—London, 14 Novr. 1582.

*Endorsed*:—"Deliver this to my lord treasurer."

1 p.

1253. SIR PHILIP SIDNEY to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Nov. 14.—Came up hoping to have himself delivered the enclosed letters, and so have laid his father's mind and matters in Burghley's hand. But finding the loss his lordship hath had of late, made him at first delay the sending, and now the bringing, lest, because they were dear friends and companions together, his sight might stir some grief unto his lordship.—At Court, 14 November 1582.

*Holograph*. 1 p.

1254. SIR EDWARD HORSEY to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Nov. 15.—Reports that Story, the pirate, has yielded, having come in by the practice of Munt, Lieutenant to Sir Henry Radcliffe.



He and his company are now in the town prison. The vessel belongs to Young and Sperte, servants to the Earl of Leicester.—From the Isle of Wight, 15 Nov. 1582.

$1\frac{1}{2}$  pp.

1255. RICHARD ALVEY to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Nov. 15.—Offering to purchase a house in the Temple, lately occupied by Mr. "Colowye" [? Keylway], for 160*l*.—From the Master of the Temple's lodging, 15 November 1582.

1 p.

1256. HENRY MIDDLEMORE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Nov. 16.—Craves Burghley's resolution with regard to the purchase by him of some part of Mr. Abington's lands. Would have waited upon his lordship himself, but his lameness will not suffer him. His grief, which hitherto was in his hip, is now fallen with greater extremity of rage into his foot, and he lives in great torment of pain, but in greater fear of the gout.—Enfield, 16 November 1582.

1 p.

1257. E. STANHOPE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Nov. 17.—Reports results of the attendance of himself and the tenants of Arnold upon Mr. Attorney according to Burghley's and Sir Walter Mildmay's appointment.—This 17th of November 1582.

$\frac{3}{4}$  p.

1258. [MR. MAYNARD] to ALDERMAN MARTIN, Warden of the Mint.

1582, Nov. 18.—Desiring him to make arrangements to provide 2,600*l*. for payment of victuals to be sent into Ireland.—Hertford Castle, 18 November 1582.

*No signature.* 1 p.

1259. DR. GEORGE WITHER to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Nov. 19.—Thanks for the good friendship and favour which he and others his brethren the ministers of Essex found at Burghley's hands in their late suits. Asks that those ministers and others who were indicted at the Assizes in Essex by occasion of Dr. Walker's sermon, the indictments being removed into the King's Bench, may have Burghley's word or letter to Her Majesty's Attorney to confess them false, and further that they may be discharged of the bonds of good abearing whereunto divers of them stand bound.—Danbury, 19 Nov. 1582.

$\frac{3}{4}$  p.

1260. DR. RICHARD HOWLAND (Master of St. John's College, Cambridge) to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Nov. 19.—Understanding Burghley desires to have an honest man and good scholar to read unto Mr. Robert Cecil, and that Mr. Benett has recommended the bearer, Mr. Wilkinson, Fellow of St. John's, who is summoned to Theobalds that Burghley may there make trial himself of his ability, the writer confirms the recommendation, and adds that he is quiet, staid, honest and of a good nature, which, as he has had experience, is a very hard thing to promise for any man.

As last year so now at the last election, looking for Burghley's scholar from Westminster, which came not, they have reserved him a place to be admitted whensoever he shall send him.—From your College of St. John's, 19 November 1582.

$\frac{3}{4}$  p.

1261. SIR LIONEL DUCKETT and others (the Jury for Weights)  
to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Nov. 19.—Desiring respite to deliver their verdict until the second return of the next Term.—London, 19 November 1582.

*Twelve signatures.*

1 p.

1262. JOHN MADDOCK to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Nov. 20.—For favour in his suit against Robert Vincent and others, to be heard in the Star Chamber.—*Undated.*

*Endorsed* :—20 Nov. 1582.

1 p.

1263. JOHN STONES to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Nov. 20.—Prays to be put again in possession of lands in Hatfield, Yorks, detained from him by his brother.—*Undated.*

*Endorsed* :—20 November 1582.

1 p.

1264. ALDERMAN RICHARD MARTIN to MR. MAYNARD.

1582, Nov. 20.—Received a letter from Hertford Castle, the 18th of this month, without subscription of any name, but, as he takes it, written by Maynard, and specifying Lord Burghley's pleasure in making money over unto Bristol. If it be Burghley's good liking a sum of money may be delivered unto the charge of a carrier, but packed up in such manner, amongst other things, as he shall suppose it to be merchandises for that place as are usually carried hence. As regards other sums to be transmitted for the service of Ireland, means to write unto Bristol to learn if any have money to receive there which they desire to be paid here, "and in such sort to be answered them their money here in London."—20 November 1582.

P.S.—Sends enclosed an answer to his lordship.

*Addressed* :—To my very good friend Mr. Maynard, attendant upon the right honourable the Lord High Treasurer of England.

$\frac{3}{4}$  p.

*Enclosure :*

*Alderman Richard Martin to Lord Burghley.*

*With regard to the money to be paid to [John] Bland [Surveyor of Victuals] at Bristol, will endeavour to do it through merchants, otherwise the money must be sent in gold or other coin by carrier, her Majesty standing charged with the cost of carriage, and also the adventure thereof in sending it thither.—*  
20 November 1582.

## 1265. THOMAS BLANK, Lord Mayor of London, to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Nov. 21.—Informs him of the dearth and scarcity of wheat for victualling the city. "The wheat of Sussex hath this harvest greatly failed, being much light and smitten, so as not only we have less from thence, but also such as were wonted otherwise to provide there do now buy most in Kent from whence we have been heretofore more largely served." Encloses note of Kentish wheat brought to London in the previous mayoralties. The price begins to rise and is already at this time (commonly the cheapest season of the year) 23s. and 24s. the quarter. Begg stay of three vessels, the "Rowe" of Newcastle, the "Burre" and "Marie Katherine" of London now riding near Faversham with fifteen hundred quarters of wheat, to pass beyond seas.—London, this 21 November 1582.

*Endorsed.*

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

*Enclosing,*

"*Note of Kentish wheat brought to London.*"

(*Mayoralty of Sir Nicholas Woodroffe.*)

[1580], November 2000	} 4791 qrs.
„ September 1628	
„ October 1163.	

*Mayoralty of Sir James Harvey.*

[1581], November 931	} 1019 qrs.
„ September 28	
„ October 60	

*Mayoralty of Thomas Blank.*

1582, November, 101 qrs.

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

## 1266. LORD EURE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Nov. 21.—Asks Burghley to look at his petition to Her Majesty, and give his opinion whether he should prosecute the same or no.—November 21, 1582.

$\frac{3}{4}$  p.

## 1267. ROBERT ASHFIELD to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, November 21.—Their Suffolk country cause is now depending before Burghley, by which he will discover who are faithfully loyal to the Queen and who have some spark of hypocrisy. Writer's son, remaining still in Burghley's house, is at his Lordship's commandment whether he should still attend upon "that good gentlewoman his mistress."—From my house in Stow Langtoft, 21 November 1582.

*Endorsed* :—"For the continuance of his son in Mrs. Wentworth's service."

$\frac{3}{4}$  p.

## 1268. THOMAS NICHOLAS to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Nov. 21.—The bearer hereof is the printer that printed the little treatise of "Cæsar and Pompeius," which I presented to the right



honourable Lady Anne, Countess of Oxford; and he it is that hath spent some money to print that little pamphlet which I sent to your Honour at Windsor, touching the "Monastical life in the Abbey of Marshalsea." The thing will terrify all the papists in England. If it seem convenient to your Honour it may please you to permit him to have the printing thereof.

In my last I wrote of the great wrong that is done by Dr. Lewis unto me, and how my money is wrongfully recovered by my adversary, Shawcroft; and yet I remain in prison. Prays examination of the matter.—From the Marshalsea, 21 November 1582.

1 p.

#### 1269. The DUKE OF MEDINA SIDONIA.

1582, Nov. 21.—Warrant authorizing the agents of the Duke of Medina Sidonia to buy 1,000 quarters of wheat in the counties of Somerset and Southampton for transportation to Spain.—Windsor Castle, 21 November 1582.

*Endorsed*:—23 Nov. 1582.—Upon this letter, letters were written to the officers of the ports in the counties aforesaid, to permit the said Duke's agents to transport out of either county 250 quarters of wheat. The remain put over until the next year.

*Sign Manual at head. Privy Signet.*

*One sheet.*

#### 1270. The EARL OF LEICESTER to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Nov. 22.—Acknowledges Burghley's letters received through Sir Henry Cock. Had the like before and wonders not a little at it. Thinks he must move the Queen to some further consideration than yet hath been. No news. Has been bold in Burghley's little park at Enfield, though he has done no great harm there yet.—From Mr. Butler's house at Woodhall this Thursday.

*Endorsed*:—"22 Nov. 1582."

1 p.

#### 1271. ANTHONY LOWE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Nov. 22.—Craves a warrant to receive such money as he shall prove due to him. When he had this passport he built upon his Honour's furtherance, "or hells I ham a non hapy man to be her."—*Undated.*

*Endorsed*:—"22 Nov. 1582."

#### 1272. SIR ROBERT JERMYN and others to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Nov. 22.—Understanding, by report from Mr. Hanson, that it has pleased his lordship to confer with him on the state of their country and amongst other things on their letter respecting certain griefs whereby the godly Ministers about them have lately been very much pressed, they humbly thank God that their cause has found a loving and gracious entertainment in his lordship's honourable affections.

Whereas it has further pleased his Lordship to signify that some of them should give their attendance at Hertford, they are very ready to observe his directions, but most of them having experienced the scarcity and peril of lodgings thereabouts, they pray to be spared until the next term, by which time they hope to be able to wait upon his lordship at London. The particular griefs, of which their letter spoke only in gross, have been sent up to the Lord North who has very honourably joined

them in this common action, and who has been an ear and eye witness of all these hard proceedings. They beg further to commend to his lordship's honourable consideration the causes of Mr. Hanson and Mr. Badby, the first of whom is a minister of long standing, often accused as a stirrer of sedition but against whom it has never been proved with any shadow or colour of truth; the other, a Justice of the Peace these 24 years and one who hath served her Majesty faithfully in other places, and who is now, upon a surmised disturbance of an unworthy and unlawful minister in that place, put to his fine of 100 marks according to the statute and thrust out of the Commission. —Bury, 22 Nov. 1582.

3 pp.

1273. The EARL OF PEMBROKE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Nov. 22.—Complains of the conduct of his tenants in Uske and Trellecke in the county of Monmouth, who have of late had many assemblies contrary to law, made divers speeches against duty, and practised sundry means to infringe and avoid the late order concerning his woods in those parts. —Sarum, 22 Nov. 1582.

1 p.

1274. ROWLAND BRACEBRIDGE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, November 23.—In the matter between him and William Mondey and John Aley, as to the office of the Alnage of Bucks and Bedford, complains that the commission issued has been tampered with, and prays Burghley not to give any credit to Mondey. —*Undated*.

*Endorsed* :—"23 November 1582."

1 p.

1275. EDWARD BAESH to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Nov. 24.—Perceives by John Bland that his lordship will not exceed  $2\frac{1}{2}d.$  for the pound of bacon, wherewith he will be contented because of his great store, although the same stands him in  $3d.$  Sends a messenger to attend Burghley's pleasure for the rest of the provisions for Ireland. Prays a letter to the Court to Mr. Secretary as to his salary. —Stanstead, 24 Nov. 1582.

1 p.

1276. LORD WHARTON to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Nov. 24.—Touching the complaint made to his lordship by the tenants of Harkasyde, in Swaledale, that he and Mr. Mullenoxe have caused to be enclosed certain parts of Healay Moore and Harkasyde Moore. States that he and Mr. Mullenoxe are co-parceners of certain lands within the Lordship or Manor of Healay, and have always joined together for any inclosure or action touching the said lands. Mr. Mullenoxe being now absent, delays answering his lordship's letter until he can communicate with him. —Wharton, 24 Nov. 1582.

1 p.

1277. LORD HENRY SEYMOUR to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Nov. 26.—Prays for the grant of certain imposts of wine such as Burghley may think fit for his calling. "And whether I marry or not marry, yet as I have already begun, so do I betake myself hence-

forth both in mind and like course to my small house and less family, taking my leave of all courtly good fortune." Laments the late unfortunate decease of Burghley's son-in-law [Mr. Wentworth].—From my house in the Black Friars, this 26th of November 1582.

P.S.—Has written Mr. Skidmore to let her Majesty understand that he is 1,000*l.* in debt, and pays 100*l.* a year for interest. If his suit for Buckingham may not take place, asks that if the Queen have not disposed of the whole to Harry Umpton, he may have a half.

1 *p.*

#### 1278. SIR THOMAS CECIL to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Novr. 26.—Sends by his servant, the Keeper of Collyweston House, the certificate, made by those Burghley and Sir Walter Mildmay appointed, touching the repairs needed for the said house.—Collyweston, the 26th of Novr. 1582.

$\frac{1}{2}$  *p.*

#### 1279. THOMAS BLANK, Lord Mayor of London, to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Novr. 28.—"I and my brethren are informed by our counsel from Hertford, in the matter of the office of garbeling depending before your Lordship and the Barons of the Exchequer, that Mr. Attorney hath moved to have a commission between her Majesty and this City to inquire of non using or abusing of that office by the Mayor and Commonalty of this city or their deputies, since the first year of the reign of our late sovereign Lord, King Henry VIII., and of all circumstances touching such supposed abuser or non user, and thereof to examine witnesses. We do all trust that of your honourable and accustomed goodness to this city, and inasmuch as the title for the city both by charter and parliament been largely shewed, and, as I trust, is holden undoubted, your Lordship will think it a rare example to examine every particular offence of under officers and servants in so long a time to our prejudice or discredit, as persons unmeet to be trusted with execution of such office, who indeed have been the only diligent executors of it in England, as shall well appear, if the use of the same office in other cities and ports be considered; and that London only have kept a continual officer with charge to do that duty and without any allowance from the state of this city, to neglect or abuse his office. Beside that, it is certain that a multitude of general pardons, if any abuse had been, do extend thereunto. And namely, the last most gracious pardon of the 23rd year of Her Majesty's reign; so as we think that nothing can arise of this inquisition, but matter of our discredit & public bringing our good fame and uprightness in question without need, which I trust your Lordship, to the disabling of our good countenance amongst those that should obey under our Government, would not allow, &c."—London, this 28 Novr. 1582.

$\frac{3}{4}$  *p.*

#### 1280. Sir H. SIDNEY to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Nov. 30.—Thanks him for his kind and loving letter which, "if there would any comfort grow in his mind, that letter only might suffice to renew the withered estate of it."—Ludlow Castle, the last of Novr. 1582.

1 *p.*



## 1281. THOS. KEYLWEY to LORD BURGHLEY.

[1582, Nov.]—Has at last procured Mr. Recorder and Mr. Lieutenant of the Tower to certify to the Privy Council the examinations of the witnesses touching the fray between the two Mr. Borroughes and his men on Bartholomew Day last in Westminster. Trusts it will appear to his lordship therefrom that the fray was begun by the former.

2 pp.

## 1282. ORDNANCE.

[1582, Nov.]—Warrant under the Privy Signet for the transportation of 12 pieces of iron ordnance, and ten dozen bows and arrows.

—[*Undated.*]

1 p.

## 1283. FOREIGN WINES.

1582, Dec. 12.—Warrant under the Privy Signet to permit the sale of Wines brought to English Ports in foreign bottoms (having been recovered or redeemed from Pirates and brought to our ports) notwithstanding the statute to the contrary.—Windsor, 12 Dec. 1582.

1 p.

## 1284. ORDNANCE.

1582, Dec. 12.—Warrant under the Privy Signet for the transportation of 15 Pieces of Iron Ordnance and other munitions of war.—Windsor, 12 Dec. 1582.

1 p.

## 1285. JOHN HELE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1582, Dec. 18.—Reports the apprehension of John Tailor *alias* Otterne and others, pirates, and the seizure of his vessel of 60 tons burden. They defended their doings by commissions from Don Anthony, Monsieur, and the States of Flanders, which they had lost, &c. Asks instructions.—Plymouth, 18 December 1582.

*Endorsed*:—"15 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1583."

1 page.

1286. PETITION of JOHN ROGERS, WM. DIKER, CHRISTOPHER FAREWELL and WM READ, for the Mayor and inhabitants of Poole, to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

[1582.]—For reform of abuses occasioned by notorious pirates who haunt the harbour and road of Stondland to the utter undoing of the poor town of Poole, and who threaten not only to break the prisons there, and so take away the prisoners pirates, but also to fire the town, and take the victuals carried by its small barks. Weakness of the castle of Brounsey.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

## 1287. WILLIAM GYES to the QUEEN.

1582.—For his military services was granted lease in reversion of the Rectories of Painsweke and Hemstede, Gloucester, but the Queen and not the tenants stands charged with the repairs of the same, and they

are fallen into great ruin and decay. In consideration of the sum necessary for repairs, prays for grant of another small lease.—*Undated.*

[*Note by Valentine Dale, that the Queen grants the petition, if the repairs are found chargeable to her.*]

*Endorsed*:—"1582."

1 p.

#### 1288. [The QUEEN] to the [STATES].

[1582.]—Calling upon them to pay Sir Horatio Palavicino the debt incurred in their behalf by the Queen and the City of London, in accordance with the two bonds of the years 1578 and 1581, which will be put in execution against the goods of their subjects wherever found.

*Endorsed*:—"Sr H<sup>o</sup> Palavicino.

*Draft. French.*

1 p.

*Annexed is a statement of the dealings of Horatio Palavicino and Baptist Spinola herein.*

*Italian. 1 $\frac{3}{4}$  pages.*

#### 1289. ANNE FERRANT.

[1582.]—Warrant under the signet for granting to Anne, widow of Richard Ferrant, gentleman of the Chapel, a lease in reversion, without fine, of lands, &c. to the clear yearly value of 20*l*.

*Sign Manual.*

*Endorsed*:—"Anne Farrant, widow, 1582."

1 p.

#### 1290. The QUEEN to the [DUKE OF ANJOU.]

[1582.]—"Mons<sup>r</sup>.—J'appre[r]çevoy par vostre lettre qu'aves envie que les articles passent selon qu'elles furent accordées, et ne vous souvienné que délibérois de ne passer plus oultre, sans voir qu'il fust agréable à tous deux. Ce que ne puis dire, voyant la murmure que je y vois, et vous jure que si l'eusse pençé du commencement, je ne l'eusse retiré d'en longuer, mais plustot en eusse faict responce d'autre façon. Mais les injures que le Prynce me faict de jour en aultre, avec les préparatifz qui, je m'asure, ensuivron leur menasses, avec les presches & continuelz malédictions persuasetifz qui se font à mes subjectz en Irland & aultre lieux, incitant nos gens de plus difficilement endurer ceste religion, n'estant mieulx modéré que les articles ne portoient. Et vous supplie croire que ne suis si mauvais Christian, ny vous estime de si peu, que j'accorderois que n'eussies vostre religion pour vous mesme libre & sans empechement, mais ainsy reiglée que se fust le moins offensive à nostre peuple. Et voyant que vous persistes sus l'articles, et que je voy les mescontentementz telz que je les voy, je ne puis que me reputer bien malhereuse, que je naissois à si grand heur, qu'il sembla que Dieu naguères m'euct préparé. Et pençe mon infelicité tant plus grande qu'elle n'ayt compagnie, vous pençant en bonne heure avoyr eschapé si mauvaise fortune. Et nonobstant que ne puis estre vostre, comme désires, concédés moy au moins ceste grace, qu'une amitié la plus estroicte que jamais fust entre Princes me soit accordé. Et par là vous verres si je ne marche de bon pied pour vostre particulier, et si je ne m'employe de bon cœur à vous honorer par

tout les moyens qui se soient en ma puissance, et tiendra vos causes en mesme desgré de miens, n'oultre passent les reigles où conduiront toutes mes actions droictes à vous complaire par toutes les inventions que puis imaginer. Et si vous moupçonnez que ceste intention fuct la mienne du commencement, vous se feriez grand tort. Car à quelle fin hasarderai je une si grande perte, me pouvant assurer d'un si grand bien? Ce que au commencement se pourroit prendre en ases bonne part. Après si longue demeure à grande pompe, si ne m'assurasse de vostre bon naturel, pourrois je attendre aultre que perpetuelle haine, ce que ne veulx pençer povois reçider au cœur d'un tel Prince, auquel je me fie comme à la créature à qui je me pençe le plus obligé, et de la mémoire de qui j'espère ne se esvanira jamais la vielle bonne opinion & gracieulx jugementz, comme sçait le Créateur."

*Endorsed*:—"N. 11."

*Holograph*. 1½ pp.

1291. ——— to DE LA MOTHE FÉNÉLON.

[1582?]-Letter, entirely in cipher, addressed to "Monsieur de la Mothe Fénélon, Chevalier de l'ordre du Roy, gentilhomme ordinere de sa chambre, son conseiller & Ambassadeur en Angleterre."—*Undated*.

*Seals*. *French*. 2 pp.

1292. POSSESSIONS of LORD HOWARD.

[1582.]-A note of all such manors, lands, and tenements as belonged to Lord Thomas Howard, Viscount Howard of Bindon, and were devised by him to Charles Howard, one of his sons.

3 pp.



## APPENDIX.

---

---

A.D. 1553.

---

1. SIR THOMAS CHAMBERLAYNE to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1552-3, Feb. 20.—On Tuesday last the Estates of the Low Countries were assembled in Court, where the Emperor and his sister, the Lady Regent, were present. His Majesty told them he had confidence they would be willing to give him aid in their defence against such an enemy as the French King, who forced him to these wars. The aid required was 600,000 guilders from Brabant only, 900,000 from Flanders, and 300,000 from Holland. The spirituality must give the half of their revenues; so that by this means and by the great loans made in Antwerp, his Majesty shall want no money to make the French King a good war this summer. Is informed that the Count Palatine is appointed to come to the Emperor in order to require him to allow the King of Bohemia for his coadjutor in the Empire; and, upon that condition, the Princes of the Empire will be content to take the wars wholly upon them and make the French King restore what he hath usurped. A bruit goeth that the Emperor is in great jealousy of the Venetians, who have lately made the Duke of Ferrara their general.—Brussels, 20 February 1553.

*Holograph.* 4 pp.

[Lodge, I., pp. 192-194. *In extenso.*]

---

A.D. 1561.

---

2. "MYGHELL TYMBARMAN" to the QUEEN.

1560-1, March 21.—Petition for the freedom of the City of London, and for letters to the Lords of Scotland for the recovery of debts due to him there.

*Endorsed* :—21 March 1560.

$\frac{3}{4}$  p.

*Encloses copies of two letters from the Mayor and Aldermen of London to the Queen, giving their reasons against his admission to the freedom, as a stranger and a merchant.* [One of the letters is dated 26 March 1553.] 2 pp.

---

A.D. 1564.

---

3. PIERRE VASSAICTZ to M. DU DELLAY, a Gentleman of the Queen's Chamber.

1564, Mar. 10.—Informs him that by order of justice he has sold his armour to the highest bidder, the price realised being sixty gold

crowns. There is still owing a sum of 41 livres which he entreats him to send by the bearer.—Paris, 10 March 1564.

*French.* 1 p.

---

### A.D. 1567.

---

#### 4. APPOINTMENT of CAPTAINS in the Town of ANTWERP by the PRINCE OF ORANGE.

1567, Mar. 21.—Certificate of the Prince of Orange and the Count de Lalaing of the names of the persons appointed by them as Captains of the Town of Antwerp “and to address and appease the common people assembled in the street commonly called La Meure, the number of whom is too great for them to do so personally?”—Antwerp, 21 March 1567.

*Copy. French.* 1 p.

---

### A.D. 1568.

---

#### 5. JOHN JACKSON to SIR WILLIAM CECIL.

1568, June 8.—As one of the officers of the sheriffs of London, he arrested at the suit of Thomas Sympson, goldsmith, one Martyn Gredofskey, Secretary to the Lady Cecilia. Was ordered to take his prisoner to the Court at Greenwich, where the Lady Cecilia kept the prisoner forcibly from him. Is now sued by Thomas Sympson for the debt. Prays Cecil to take order that he be no more troubled in the matter.—*Undated.*

*Endorsed* : —“8 June 1568.”

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

---

### A.D. 1571.

---

#### 6. MEMORANDUM touching the return of BURGESSES.

1571, April 6, 7, and 9.—Extracts from the entries in the Journals of the House of Commons of the appointment of a Committee to confer with Mr. Attorney and Mr. Solicitor about the return of burgesses from towns that returned none in the last Parliament, viz. :—East Looe, Fowey, Cirencester, Queenborough, East Retford, New Woodstock, Christchurch, Aldborough, and Eye; and of their report of the validity of these returns, the charters of the towns to be examined elsewhere.

$\frac{3}{4}$  p. [*Printed in Commons' Journals, Vol. I., p. 83.*]

#### 7. The ARTICLES brought by M. CAVALCANTI.

1571, Ap. 13.—1. That the marriage shall be solemnized without the use of ceremonies not conformable with the religion of Monseigneur.

2. That he and his servants may make free exercise of his said religion without thereby infringing in any manner the order thereupon received and approved by law in England.

3. That as soon as the marriage has taken place Monseigneur may have the title of King of England, and may govern and administer the same conjointly with the Queen.

4. That the day after the marriage has been consummated Monseigneur, as husband of the Queen, shall be crowned and received by her subjects as King.

5. That he shall receive sixty thousand pounds sterling yearly from the revenues of the kingdom of England in order that he may suitably maintain the state and dignity of King.

6. The offspring of this marriage shall succeed to the paternal and maternal possessions in accordance with the laws and customs of the kingdoms and countries in which they are placed.

7. In case the said Queen shall predecease him, leaving issue of the marriage, Monseigneur shall retain the name and title of King, and the government and administrations of the said kingdoms on behalf and for the benefit of such issue.

8. And in case there should not be any issue surviving the said Queen, Monseigneur shall enjoy during his life the said sixty thousand pounds sterling, in order that he may be able to continue his former state and splendour.

That between the Most Christian King and his children, the Kings of England and their children, shall be perpetual amity, fraternity, league and union.

*Endorsed by Lord Burghley* :—"13 Aprilis 1571. Articles brought by M. Cavalcanti from the French Kyng."

*French.* 1 p.

8. The ANSWER to the QUEEN'S AMBASSADOR in FRANCE.

1571, Apr. 14.—A note of the points omitted and of alterations to be made in the nine heads of the Answers which were sent to Her Majesty's Ambassador in France.

*Latin.* 1 p.

9. The ANSWER to the EIGHT ARTICLES proposed by the KING OF FRANCE on behalf of the DUKE OF ANJOU. [*Corrected and enlarged.*]

1571, Apr. 16.—An "exposition" of the Articles proposed by the Ambassador of the Most Christian King, power being reserved for a fuller explanation when occasion shall require it.

1. The marriage shall be celebrated according to the laws and rites of the Kingdom of England, such other civil and royal solemnities being observed as are becoming in marriages of the Kings of England. In the celebration whereof it shall be permitted to the Duke to have present his ministers, as well ecclesiastical as civil, to act as witnesses and to reduce all the proceedings into legal Acts according to form of law. And if it shall happen, which is not very probable, that any part of the said ceremonies or solemnities shall be manifestly offensive to the conscience of the said Duke, as being openly repugnant to the religion called Catholic, he shall not be expected to act so that his conscience would be wounded thereby.

2. The Duke and his servants, not being subjects of the Crown of England, shall in no wise be compelled against his or their conscience to exercise any ecclesiastical rites according to the custom of the English Church.

The said Duke, as the husband of our most gracious Queen, shall not refuse at suitable and accustomed times to accompany her to the



Church or Oratory. Moreover, the said Duke shall, neither by himself nor in any other manner, procure that any change or innovation of the Ecclesiastical Laws concerning religion in the Kingdom of England shall be made or attempted; nor shall he shew or permit to be shewn by his followers any favour to any subject of her Majesty by whom the said Laws may have been in any degree violated or despised, but shall rather take pains that such a transgressor of the laws shall be condignly punished. Nor shall he permit any of those over whom he can exercise control, in any wise, either publicly or privately, to despise and reprehend the laws and ceremonies of the English Church, nor, if they are able to hinder it, to suffer them to be so despised and reprehended by others.

3. The Duke, after the marriage contract has been celebrated and consummated, shall, by virtue of such marriage, enjoy together with the Queen his Consort, the style, honour, and name of King as long as the said marriage shall subsist. Saving, however, the rights, laws and customs of the Kingdom of England, and the other provisos and covenants which on this behalf were especially stipulated by the Treaty of Matrimony between the late Queen Mary, her Majesty's sister, and Philip, the present King, and then Prince of Spain.

4. It is not right to consent to such a demand as this, nor can it be done without manifest injury to the heir or successor of Her Majesty; nor was this ever demanded by the Emperor Charles V. in the Treaty of Marriage on behalf of his son Philip King of Spain.

5. Although it may seem but right that the Duke should support his household at his own expense, yet as it is probable that when he is invested with the style and dignity of King he will have to increase his state, and thereby greatly augment his expenditure, it will be provided by Her Majesty that whatever shall seem to be necessary for his further support in respect of such marriage shall be honourably supplied to him from the public Treasury of the Kingdom.

6. The children born of this marriage will succeed to their maternal inheritance in the Kingdoms, according to the laws and customs thereof. That is to say the eldest son will succeed to the Crown which the Queen his mother holds, and if no male offspring shall exist the daughters, if any, will succeed in turn, namely the eldest first. And, whenever the customs of the country will admit thereof, the same as is done in cases of paternal inheritance is to be understood.

7. If the remaining demands to be made from the Duke are granted, "as far as they shall be just," the custody of the son or daughter, to whom as issue of this marriage the kingdom of England shall belong, will not be denied to him, nor the government of the Kingdoms, in the same manner and on those conditions and provisions which were fixed by certain Acts of Parliament in favour of the King of Spain, when the late Queen Mary was thought to be pregnant by him.

8. Nothing of this kind can be granted by her Majesty in favour of a husband who shall survive her, especially where no children shall exist of the marriage, unless it is done by the authority of the whole Kingdom, and by consent of the three Estates of the Realm, nor was anything of this kind sought by Philip King of Spain in the time of Queen Mary, nor by any other King or Prince in the time of her present Majesty when she has been sought in marriage by several suitors.

And if anything of this kind could be hoped for in the future, it is the more to be expected that it should be granted by the Estates of the

Realm, when the Duke shall have become better known to them and to the Kingdom. Nor does her Majesty doubt but that she will be able to obtain from them whatever shall seem to be just, and meet for the dignity of her husband. Finally, it is most desirable for each kingdom that the firmest possible friendship and perpetual alliance shall be entered upon.

*Endorsed by Lord Burghley*:—16 Aprilis 1571. “Responsum ad 8 Articulos missos a Rege Christianissimo ad Reginam. *Correctum et auctum in 1. 2. 5. 8.*”

*Latin. 2 pp.*

Draft by Lord Burghley, of the preceding endorsed:—“Hoc scriptum in p<sup>o</sup>, 2<sup>o</sup>, 5<sup>o</sup>, et 8<sup>o</sup>, mutatum est.”

*Latin. 2 pp.*

#### 10. DEMANDS of the FRENCH AMBASSADOR.

1571, Apr.—The Duke and his household, not being subjects of the English Crown, shall in no wise be constrained in their religion against their conscience; especially in those things which shall seem to be opposed to the religion called Catholic.

If the customs of the countries deprive the daughters of the succession, they shall be compensated by a sum of money by way of dowry.

If the Duke shall survive, together with an heir, he shall enjoy the royal title, and shall be called “Rex Pater,” but if the heir shall not survive he shall be called “Rex Dotalis.”

If the Duke shall predecease her Majesty there shall be levied from his possessions one hundred and twenty thousand pounds in French money to be yearly assigned to her as dowry; but if on the other hand he shall survive her, twice that sum, since she is by far the more wealthy, shall be assigned to him from the possessions of her Majesty. And that shall be guaranteed by the Most Christian King on behalf of his brothers, and by the Estates of England on behalf of the Queen.

*French. 1 p.*

#### 11. The QUEEN'S MARRIAGE.

1571, June 4.—A summary of certain things which must be considered, and of necessity demanded, when further consultation or treaty shall be had respecting the matrimony of the Queen of England; all which, with many other Articles of the same kind, are expressly contained in the Treaty of Matrimony concluded between Philip King of Spain and Mary Queen of England, A.D. 1546.

1. In the first place, the Queen by virtue of the marriage is to be admitted to share all the possessions of the Duke of Anjou (as well present as future) during such marriage; and in case she should survive him, is to receive as dowry the sum of [ ] to be secured on all the Lordships and possessions of the said Duke, or for greater security on those of the kingdom of France.

2. Also as far as concerns the paternal heritage of the kingdom of France, the children to be born of this marriage shall succeed in the same manner as to the maternal heritage of the Crown of England, according to the laws, statutes, and customs of the country. Further, if no male heir shall be born of this marriage, but only daughters, and if the laws and customs of the kingdom of France will not permit the Lordships, &c. of the said Duke to descend to females, in that case the Most Christian King shall provide that each of such daughters shall



receive such and as great a sum of money as heretofore has been paid to or settled on any daughter or sister of the Most Christian Kings Francis I., Henry II., and Francis II.

3. It must also be assured that whosoever shall succeed to the paternal or maternal heritage shall leave to all such lands, kingdoms, and Lordships their rights, privileges, and customs intact and inviolate, and shall govern them by born subjects of the same according to the rights and customs thereof.

4. The said Duke shall promote no foreigner to any office, government, or benefice in the kingdom of England or other dominions of her Majesty.

5. The said Duke shall do nothing to cause any innovation in the state and right, public or private, and in the Laws and customs of the kingdom of England and its dependencies; but on the other hand shall confirm and preserve to all estates and orders their rights and privileges.

6. The said Duke shall not take the said Queen beyond the limits of her kingdom unless she herself desires it, nor the children who shall be born of this marriage; but shall permit them to be there brought up and educated in the hope of future succession, unless otherwise shall be resolved by consent of the Queen and of the Magnates of the Realm. And in case the Queen should predecease him, leaving no children, the said Duke shall claim for himself no right to the said kingdom, but shall permit the succession to devolve upon those to whom according to the rights and laws of the kingdom it shall belong, without let or hindrance.

7. Also the said Duke shall not carry or transport beyond the said kingdom any jewels or goods of great value, nor shall he alienate to anyone any of the appurtenances of the kingdom of England, or permit any of them to be usurped by his subjects or by others. But shall take care that all the places of the kingdom, and especially the fortresses and frontiers thereof, are faithfully guarded and preserved by born subjects and natives of the same. Nor shall he permit any ships, artillery, or other munitions of war to be removed therefrom, but, on the contrary, shall cause them to be diligently guarded, and when necessary renewed.

8. The said Duke shall permit her Majesty to have, hold, possess, and enjoy during the said marriage, as if she were Queen sole, her Crown and sovereignty over all her kingdoms and Dominions in as ample manner and form as she now holds them, so that no right to the said kingdoms, &c. shall accrue to the said Duke at any time by reason or pretext of the said marriage. Provided only that all gifts, charters, and royal writings in which the name of the Queen shall appear, shall contain also the name and style of the said Duke, in the same manner as the name and style of the Catholic King Philip were jointly inserted with the name of Queen Mary his consort.

9. Lastly. Although it is not to be despaired of that the Most Christian King now reigning shall have of his marriage sons who shall succeed him in his kingdom, yet because in human affairs nothing can be considered as certain or immutable, it will not seem absurd if it should be taken into consideration in what manner (if God should so will that hereafter, for default of children of the Most Christian King, the right to the Crown of France should descend to the children to be born of the marriage of the said Duke with the Queen of England),



the right of the Crown of England should be maintained in all its prerogatives, lest it should in any way suffer by the accession of the Crown of France; that is to say, whether it would be possible by covenants and facts now to ensure that the Crown of England should maintain its prerogatives intact, and should, if it were possible, have always a King present in the country and governing, as it has had in times past. Concerning which matter many things might much better be thought out in mutual discourse than in the present writing.

*Endorsed by Lord Burghley*:—"4 Junii 1571. The Demands of the Queen's Majesty for things to be considered for hir Mariadg."

*Latin.* 3½ pp.

## 12. INTERROGATORIES and ANSWERS of FRANCIS ROLLESTON.

1571, June 18.—Has had no communication of late with any man touching the bringing in of the old religion; or touching the Scottish Queen, or setting her at liberty, or making her party strong to the intent she might help to alter religion. Knows John Hawes, servant to the Earl of Shrewsbury, and was twice at his house. Knows Sir Thomas Gerard, but never communed with him or with Hawes touching the matters aforesaid.—18 June 1571.

[*Examined before Sir Francis Knollys and Sir Tho. Smith.*]

$\frac{3}{4}$  p.

## 13. DECLARATION of JOHN HALL.

[1571], [June 20.]—A fragment of his Confession.

[*See pp. 503-507 of Part I. of this Calendar.*]

## 14. INTERROGATORIES for SIR THOMAS STANLEY.

1571, July 16.—1. Who broke the matter first unto you of the delivery of the Scottish Queen out of prison, or were you of the first deviser?

2. When did you and Sir Thos. Gerrard confer thereon?

3. What was then determined upon between you and him?

4. What did Francis Rolleston at your house at Lathom at that time, and what communication had you together?

5. Did Hall and you not meet Sir Thos. Gerard in the highway toward Wynnhill, where you alighted? What did you there show to Sir Thos. Gerard?

6. What offer was made by you and others of horsemen and footmen for the delivery of the Scottish Queen, in a letter to be showed to her in cipher? Who subscribed it beside you?

7. What manner of subscription used you there, who devised the letter and who wrote it?

8. What answer had you again of the Scottish Queen? and who brought it?

9. In what manner was the Scottish Queen to be delivered and conveyed away, where taken ship and what resting place?

10. What assurance had you of yourselves after her escape?

11. When the answer was brought by Hall why did you rend the letter and cipher in pieces and say you were all undone? Whereby knew you that it was disclosed?

12. Who procured the letter from the Bishop of Ross by which Hall should be sent into Scotland? and where? &c.

$\frac{3}{4}$  p.

## 15. ANSWERS OF SIR THOS. STANLEY.

1571, July 16.—1. "To the first I say that Sir Thomas Gerrard told me that Fras. Rolleston being at his house would gladly speak with me, to which I agreed. The said Francis was the first that brake the matter to me. I never had of my own device any such thought."

2. "In the second week of August last past, was the first time that Sir Thos. Gerrard spoke to me of it. It was told the same time to my Lord Dudley and my brother."

3. "Nothing was determined then or at any other time, but only talk passed."

4. "He shewed me that he was sent to me from the Queen of Scots to break a matter to me, which was that she desired I would help to convey her into Scotland by that coast, if such provision could be made by hers to receive her as she thought might be well. She desired I would keep this secret and for further understanding of her mind when she would be determined, he delivered me a cipher. Which when I saw, having never seen any before I asked him what I should do withal. 'There is one Hall,' said he, 'sometime servant of the Earl of Shrewsbury, shall come to you that understandeth the same.'"

5. "We did meet him and shewed him that we intended to write in answer and alighted by the way."

6. "There was neither horsemen nor footmen offered. We did write that we had received such a writing by Hall, and that if we could do her good and ourselves no harm we would be glad. That that concerned horsemen was but a motion, it was never agreed unto nor determined because dangerous. I think, Sir Thomas Gerrard did subscribe besides myself but no more."

7. "I used that letter *a* that was appointed. I devised the letter to the effect before written. I put my Lord Dudley his note appointed. What it was I know not. My brother was not privy to the letter, being gone to be a suitor to Mistress Strykland. There was no note for him in the cipher but a *g* put for him."

8. "Nothing but thanks for our good wits, and that we should hear more from her, and desire of our continuances." Hall brought the same and said he had it of the Master of her household.

9. The manner was not determined but it was talked she should disguise herself, and so have stolen away by laid horses and not to have rested by the way, and to pass at such creek where least repair was. But it rested upon further talk which was cut off, and she should have passed to Donbreten as it was said.

10. The matter did never grow to any thorough determination.

11. He burnt the cipher without any such words, no living creature being present. He knew the matter was disclosed by old Rolleston's report who said his son had accused him to be a practiser to convey her away.

12. He did it of his own consideration to put Hall in safety. A stranger delivered it.

Most humbly beseeches mercy and compassion for his first fault. The Council shall see such repentance in him as never to think their mercy ill bestowed.

1½ pp.







## 16. The DUKE OF NORFOLK to LAWRENCE BANASTRE.

July '1571, 30.—"Bycause I do longe to understand from you your opinion for the naminge of some two learned men about the Councell in the Marches to be joyned in commission with you and other my officers for

the perfytinge of my survey of Clunne and Oswestrie, and whom you thinke best for me to chose in that behalfe, I have sent over this bearer only of purpose to heare from you thereof, bycause upon his returne I may resolve thereupon as I shall thinke best. And therefore wysshinge you not to faile hereof I end.—From Howard House the xxx<sup>th</sup> of Julie 1571.”

$\frac{1}{2}$  p.

17. [M. DE LA MOTHE FÉNÉLON] to M. DE VERAC.

[1571], Aug<sup>t</sup> 27.—“Je suis en peine de ne pouvoir faire entendre de vos nouvelles au  [King of France], lequel par ses deux dernières dépeches m'a mandé que je lui en escrvisse, dont je vous prie me donner moyen que je le pu (*sic*) puisse faire et que je lui puisse rendre compte de ce qui a succédé depuis Vostre arrivé en Escosse et du tretiméte qu'on vous y a faict et comme l'on vous y aura receu venant de sa part, et respecte ses pacquets que vous y avez aportés, j'ai veu des lettres de Monsieur de Lethingtoun et de Monsieur de Granges qui en faysoient quelque mention, lesquelles pour ceste occasion et pour aulcunes aultres choses qu'elles contenoient je les ai envoyées en France et pourrez assurer les dicts seign<sup>rs</sup> et ceux de l'honneste party que  a prins aultant à cœur vostre injure, ou pour mieux dire, la sienne, et s'est si fermement résolu d'entreprendre leur protection et de remédier à leurs affayres qu'il ne fault qu'ils en demeurent en aulcune doubte, dont j'atans (*sic*) d'heure en heure l'ordre qu'il aura donné de mettre des deniers es mains de Monsieur de Glasgo pour le remboursement des marchans qui leur en auront preste comme j[e] m'assure qu'il l'a desja faict, et qu'il aura porveu à ung plus ample secours pour eux et cependant je leur envoie deux mille escus de ceux que luy et la  [Queen of Scots] ont mis en mes mains pour leur faire tenir, n'ayant ozé pour ce commencement en azarder davantage par ceste voye, mais si ceux cy sont portez seurement nous ozerons puis après y en commettre plus largement. Monsieur de Foyx est icy pour le faict du mariage lequel est accordé en toutes choses tant de l'association en l'administration et de coronnement que des assignations et aultres particularités, réservé le seule point de la religion lequel reste encores en quelque doubte, mais je m'assure que s'il se conclud que les choses d'Escosse demeureront bien accommodées à l'advantasge de  et à la tranquillité de son royaulme, et sinon encores seront elles maintenues en la bonne sorte que  y est obligé par les trettés. Cependant je prie très instantment les dictz seigneurs de bon party qu'ils se veuillent maintenir fermes en leurs vertueuses dellibérations, et qu'ils entrepreignent ardimement ce qu'ils jugeront estre expédiant pour le bien de leur cause, mais que ce soit pru[d]ement et sans se précipiter e[n] semblables dangers où ils sont naguyères [t]ombés; car porveu qu'ils se conservent, ils peulvent estre très assurés d'estre secourus et assistés du , aydant le Créateur auquel je prie appres me estre recommandé humblement et de bon coeur à vostre bon grace qu'il vous doint bon et longue vie.—De Londres ce xxvii d'aoust.”

$\frac{3}{4}$  p. *In cipher.* [Intercepted letter, see Barker's confession, September 10.]

18. NEW ARTICLES for the DUKE OF ANJOU, not delivered to the Ambassador.

1571, Aug. 28. Demands to be made from the Duke for the preservation of the religion received in England in the respect due to it, and for



the consolation of those who are scrupulous lest any thing should be detracted therefrom.

That both the Most Christian King and the Duke shall make oath that they will observe the articles to which the Duke shall consent in this behalf.

That the Duke shall accompany the Queen to and take part in the public devotions to be celebrated in her chapel, provided that he shall have a convenient and secret place assigned to him, which the Queens were formerly wont to occupy.

That the Chaplain and priests of the said Duke shall say in his presence the morning and evening prayers in Latin in the same form as that appointed in England; that is, the psalms, the lessons selected from the holy Scriptures, and the other prayers hymns or collects used in the English Church which are also made use of in the Gallican Church.

That neither the Duke himself nor any of his household, nor any of those whom he is able to prevent, shall by word or deed disparage or condemn, or permit to be censured or condemned, the rites or ceremonies of the English Church; and that when such public devotions as aforesaid are exercised in the said public places and oratories, free access thereto shall be permitted to any Englishman.

That the said Duke shall never attempt directly or indirectly to alter or change the English laws now enacted concerning the form of public devotions, but shall resist with all his power all making such attempts, and shall rather procure that such attemptor shall be severely punished according to the said laws.

The Demands of the Duke. That as long as he shall observe the foregoing, and until he can be more fully initiated and instructed in the aforesaid religion as received in England, so that he shall consider it sufficient for him without any other external rites, it shall be allowed him three times a week to make use of the forms of his own religion under the following circumstances and restrictions, viz.: in any private place or chamber within his own bedchamber, and where no one can conveniently seek to approach except the said Duke and six or seven others at the most, besides the minister, the priest, and one who shall minister to the priest. And that this shall take place before the Queen has gone to public prayers in her oratory, so that the said Duke shall be publicly seen to accompany her Majesty to the said prayers as is aforesaid.

That if there shall be any "precaciumcula" or anything else in the book of English public prayer which is not contained in the holy Scriptures, nor made use of in the Gallican Church, or if in the administration of the sacraments there shall be anything diverse from the rites and usage of the said church, neither the said Duke nor his household shall be compelled by the law to make use of such rites and prayers otherwise than as they shall be persuaded by their consciences.

That no Englishman shall offer by word or deed any injury, affront, or disparagement to any priest or chaplain of the said Duke on account of the foreign rites made use of, provided that such priest or chaplain shall not first have given occasion therefore by disparaging or depreciating the rites, prayers and ceremonies of the Church of England.

That if her Majesty shall at any time perceive that public offence has arisen, or may possibly grow, to the disturbance of the public peace in consequence of the exercise of rites and ceremonies differing from those in use in the English Church, the said Duke will consent to obey the counsel, advice and decrees of the Queen and her advisers, in order that

he may do all things which are reasonably resolved upon and provided for the remedy and amendment of such evils or danger.

That the said Duke will not refuse to hear and to be instructed, at fitting times and places, of the truth, sanctity and sufficiency of the religion now received in England, provided that no unbecoming or unsuitable expressions are used in disparagement of that which the said Duke has hitherto concientiously professed.

*Endorsed by Lord Burghley* :—"28 Aug. 1571. Novi Articuli &c., sed non traditi Oratoribus. For Henry, Duke of Anjou."

*Latin.* 1½ pp.

#### 19. SIR THOS. SMITH and DR. WILSON to LORD BURGHLEY.

1571, Sept. 4. Forward the Duke of Norfolk's examination and answers which if they shall seem strange, will appear more strange if Burghley will read and weigh Higford's second examination. Have sent for Barker to see if anything may be gotten of him.—Tower of London, 4 Sept. 1541.

P.S.—To his answers the Duke in no wise would subscribe, saying he never was wont at any time to subscribe. He desired everything with such confidence and such detestations that he did astonish all. The writers wist not how they should be affected or judge of him.

½ p. [Murdin, p. 69. *In extenso.*]

#### 20. WM. BARKER'S CONFESSION.

1571, Sept. 5.—"When I delivered the bag to Higford I cannot remember that he said he came by my Lord's command. Belike he spake it at one time or another. What I said to my Lord of the money I do not remember *verbatim*, but only that I had received 600*l*. He neither saw money nor letters, both of which I received of the Ambassador of France, to do good & make peace & amity, as he and M. De Fois did affirm, whom I went to visit at his coming, to renew the acquaintance I had with him when the order of St. Michael was brought to my Lord and Lord Leicester."

*Endorsed* :—v. Sept.

1 p. [Murdin, p. 18. *In extenso.*]

#### 21. SIR RALPH SADLER to LORD BURGHLEY.

1571, Sept. 10.—Mr. Henry Skipwith came to me at the Savoy this morning, sent by the Duke of Norfolk to intreat me to come and speak with him, which I did. At my coming he forthwith fell on his knees and told me he had written his humble submission to the Queen, and was resolved no longer to colour or hide his faults, but to disclose all, praying me to send his letter of submission, and therewith to write to your lordship. His special and earnest desire is to deal with you and me, with whom he saith he will proceed so plainly and truly as to leave nothing unrevealed. Though it be painful to your lordship to come hither, yet it shall serve to purpose, for the Duke will disclose to you that which he thinketh not meet to utter to others. Again your lordship being acquainted with the matter of Ridolfi can best appose the Duke.—From the Tower, 10 Sept. 1571.

¾ p. [Murdin, p. 152. *In extenso.*]

## 22. COMMON INTERROGATORIES.

[1571, Oct. 4.]—Touching the matter of the marriage intended betwixt the Queen of Scots and the Duke of Norfolk.

*Endorsed* :—"duplicate."

1 p.

## 23. LORD BURGHLEY to the [EARL OF BEDFORD].

1571, Oct. 23.—Two or three of the Lords of the Council are appointed to come to-morrow to your house for the examining of the Bishop of Ross, and mean to dine with you. Make no great preparation, for I would we should dine privately in some chamber.—From Cecil House, this 23 October 1571.

*Draft.*  $\frac{1}{4}$  p.

## 24. THOMAS PULLFORD to JOHN PRESSTAULL.

1571, Novr. 8.—Asking him to pay to Mr. Contrroller at Dover the money which he had not paid Mr. Clitherow at Calais, but which he had promised to pay him within 20 days at York.—Dover, 8 Novr. 1571.

$\frac{3}{4}$  p.

## 25. The SOVEREIGNS OF ENGLAND.

[1571].—A List, in the handwriting of Cecil, of the sovereigns of England from William the Conquerer to Queen Mary, with the names of their respective consorts.

1 p.

## 26. GASPER VAN VOSBERGHAN.

[?1571].—License empowering him to transport to Boston or Lincoln or some other part, the artificers from Flanders, with the tools necessary for furnishing certain handicrafts to be set up in cos. Lincoln and Northampton; and also to import, paying custom, 250 balls of woad and 50 balls of madder, &c., for dyeing drapery.—*Undated.*

*Burghley's draft.*  $\frac{3}{4}$  p.

## 27. CIPHERS.

[ ? ].—Three alphabetical ciphers, with signs for certain royal and other personages. [*These ciphers probably belong to the correspondence of Mary Queen of Scots.*]

2 pp.

## 28. The QUEEN OF SCOTS.

[ ? ].—A statement by Lord Burghley of the perils to be apprehended from the Queen of Scots.

*Modern copy.*

3 pp.



# INDEX.

## A.

Abbeville; 396, 428.  
 Aberdeenshire; 46.  
 Abergavenny, Lord, letter of; 515.  
 Abington:  
     John, instructions for; 348.  
     Mr.; 532.  
 Aboroughe, William; 420.  
 Acton; 205.  
 Admiral:  
     the Lord High. *See* Lincoln, Earl of.  
     — (Earl of Lincoln); 28, 102, 113, 136, 165, 167, 169, 189, 254, 266, 272, 273, 274, 288, 292.  
     — account by; 176.  
     — letters to; 71, 122, 147, 148, 149, 150, 222.  
     — letters of; 201, 223.  
     — warrant to; 133.  
 Admiralty:  
     Court, the; 432.  
     — the judge of; 223.  
     — proceedings of; 65.  
     — suits in; 65.  
 Adriatic Sea, the; 230.  
 Africa; 58, 163, 173, 255.  
 Agen; 98.  
 Aiguemont, Count d'; 368.  
 Aiguemortes; 98.  
 Ainsy, Monsieur d', Governor of Cambray; 368.  
 Aire; 368.  
     Vicomte d'; 369.  
 Albanois, the; 417, 418.  
 Albernois, Don Frederigo; 90.  
 Alborowe; 528.  
 Albroc; 456.  
 Aldborough; 61, 542.  
 Alderson:  
     —; 263.  
     Thomas; 83.  
 Aldford; 110.  
 Aldsford; 183.  
 Alehouses, comptrollership of; 357.  
 Alen, Dr.; 7.  
 Alençon; 178, 226, 235, 274, 282, 349, 355, 356, 358, 367, 391, 392, 393, 404, 430, 441, 462, 473, 478.  
     — (afterwards Anjou), François, Duke of; *passim*.

Alençon, François, Duke of—*cont.*  
     — probable support for; 31.  
     — personal appearance of; 46.  
     — sends the Queen a ring; 56.  
     — his escape from the French Court; 116.  
     — aid from Germany for; 119.  
     — asks Elizabeth for aid in money; 97, 98, 503, 504, 507, 508, 510.  
     — attempt to poison; 126, 290.  
     — his offers to the Low Countries; 180, 181.  
     — departs from Verneuil; 186.  
     — reported pension from the French clergy for; 186.  
     — goes to the Low Countries; 189.  
     — agreement with, by Don John of Austria; 193, 194.  
     — his lack of eloquence; 211.  
     — his coming to England; 69, 70, 232, 259, 261, 289, 290, 293, 297, 298, 325, 359, 360, 363, 441, 449, 450, 451, 468, 505, 525.  
     — his religion, 235, 236, 307, 314.  
     — portrait of Elizabeth in possession of; 237.  
     — safe conduct for; 70, 261, 290, 293, 298, 300, 394, 403.  
     — his departure from England; 265, 266.  
     — arrives in France; 266.  
     — the Queen's liking for; 272, 273.  
     — leaves the French Court; 273.  
     — the Queen Mother of France goes to; 275, 321, 351, 399, 404, 405, 409.  
     — illness of; 275, 290, 332, 335, 401.  
     — the Queen Mother buys a Spanish horse for; 406.  
     — sends Elizabeth his portrait; 476.  
     — the Prince of Parma sends envoy to; 280.  
     — visits the English Ambassador in Paris; 300.  
     — his troubles in the Low Countries; 312, 313.  
     — his efforts for peace in France; 327, 330, 336, 337, 338, 365, 393, 474, 475, 490, 491.  
     — the estates of the Low Countries deal with; 333, 341, 342, 343, 364, 474.

Alençon, François, Duke of—*cont.*

- sends flowers to the Queen ; 380.
- prepares to relieve Cambray ; 395, 396, 398, 403, 409, 412, 414, 416.
- relieves Cambray ; 416–418, 424, 457, 458.
- the army of ; 418.
- receives money from the Queen ; 422, 424, 520.
- his opinion of Walsingham ; 428.
- betting on his coming to England ; 451.
- plot to assassinate ; 508.
- the Queen's proposed marriage with ; 22, 47, 48, 110, 195, 219, 225, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239–245, 249–252, 253, 254, 259, 267–273, 275, 276, 277, 283, 288–293, 298, 299, 300, 302, 303, 305, 306, 307, 308–310, 311, 317, 319, 321, 322, 323, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 332, 333, 334, 336, 337, 354, 358, 359, 361, 362, 364, 365, 368, 369, 371, 372, 373, 386–9, 390, 395, 398, 399, 403, 405, 406, 409, 410, 415, 416, 419, 421, 422, 423, 427, 430, 434, 449, 450, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 466, 467, 468, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 484, 485–494, 495, 496, 497, 500, 502, 503, 504, 505, 507, 509, 510, 511, 539.
- English dislike to ; 234, 235, 243, 269, 273, 290, 298, 299, 307, 311, 336, 354, 361, 366, 388, 400, 479, 480, 496, 497, 500, 539.
- notes on, by Lord Burghley ; 238, 267–273, 274, 300, 387, 388, 389.
- objections to, and answers ; 239–245.
- considerations concerning ; 249–252.
- conferences with Simier about ; 253, 254.
- articles presented by Simier for ; 291–293, 298, 449.
- notes on ; 259.
- consultations at Greenwich respecting ; 267–271.
- a “ Discourse ” concerning ; 387, 388.
- Sir Francis Walsingham on ; 412, 415.
- French Commissioners for ; 275, 276, 281, 283, 293, 299, 302, 306, 307, 310, 321, 322, 325, 327, 328, 332, 333, 334, 336, 337, 354, 355, 357, 360, 364, 365, 366, 373, 374, 377, 382, 383, 386, 388, 389, 390, 392, 398, 399, 401, 402, 403, 406, 446, 449, 464, 466, 474, 475, 477, 479, 480, 481, 484, 493, 494, 497.
- letters of ; 23, 56, 61, 97, 122, 126, 172, 178, 184, 202, 211, 226,

Alençon, François, Duke of—*cont.*

- 234, 235, 236, 237, 261, 264, 265, 266, 267, 273, 274, 280, 282, 302, 303, 307, 311, 312, 315, 323, 325, 330, 331, 334, 340, 344, 345, 349, 353, 354, 355, 356, 364, 365, 373, 381, 383, 386, 391, 393, 395, 399, 406, 416, 424, 428, 430, 456, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 503, 504, 506, 507, 508, 510, 520, 521, 524.
- letters to ; 231, 233, 281, 297, 298, 300, 302, 305, 358, 359, 380, 400, 401, 418, 458, 459, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 494, 496, 500, 502, 504, 509, 539.
- Alenes, Monsieur de ; 369.
- Aley, John ; 536.
- Alford, Roger, letter of ; 124.
- Algarve ; 10.
- Algiers ; 14, 103.
- Aliens, registrarship of ; 357.
- Alkmaar, in Waterland ; 55.
- All, cipher name ; 51.
- Allein, — ; 531.
- Allen ; 104, 111.
- Thomas, letter of ; 37.
- Allerton ; 227.
- Alley, Matthew, letter of ; 392.
- Allington, Mr. ; 203.
- Almains ; 87, 125, 158.
- Alman, Lucier ; 262.
- Alnwick ; 43.
- Alost ; 368.
- Altham, Mr. ; 201.
- Alum, restraint of ; 255.
- Alva :
  - Duke of ; 2, 3, 7, 14, 17, 20, 25, 41, 51, 55, 59, 87, 90, 93, 168.
  - promises aid to Mary Queen of Scots ; 17.
  - sword and cap of honour sent by the Pope to ; 41.
  - son of ; 55.
- Alvey, Richard, letter of ; 532.
- Amboise, Buchy d' ; 98.
- Amiens ; 503.
- Amsterdam ; 157.
- Ancona ; 152.
- Andros, Thomas ; 530.
- Angers ; 236, 305, 308, 311, 314, 315, 317, 318, 319.
- abbey at ; 364.
- castle of ; 363, 364.
- Angus, Earl of, marriage of ; 44, 109, 256, 317.
- Anhalt, Duke of ; 162.
- Anjou :
  - duchy of ; 468, 470.
  - governor of ; 363.
  - Henry, Duke of ; 29, 288, 289.
  - proposed marriage of the Queen to ; 5.
  - the Queen's answer concerning marriage with ; 21, 22.
  - the marriage negotiations with ; 288.
  - the proposed marriage of the Queen with ; 542–547.

- Anjou, Henry, Duke of—*cont.*  
 — articles brought by Cavalcanti for; 542, 543.  
 — answers given to the articles; 543-545.  
 — demands of the French Ambassador regarding; 545.  
 — new articles concerning; 549-551.
- Annesley:  
 Brian, Esq., lease to; 247.  
 — letter of; 209.
- Anstruther; 397.
- Antoine, Captain Marc; 434.
- Antonia, Senor Don; 206.
- Antonio, Marco, gonfalonier; 178.
- Antwerp; 38, 54, 55, 86, 87, 89, 90, 93, 103, 127, 128, 157, 158, 159, 162, 180, 193, 195, 312, 353, 377, 429, 470, 504, 506, 507, 511, 512, 516, 528, 541, 542.  
 advices from; 341-343.  
 Bishop of; 83.  
 Captains of the town of; 542.  
 the street La Meure in; 542.  
 Castle; 158, 159.  
 detention of two vessels at; 74.  
 the Queen's debts in; 16, 18, 19, 61.
- Anvilly, —; 470.
- Appleton, William; 514.
- Apthorp; 513.
- Aquavitæ; 160.
- Arabella Stuart, Lady; 205, 226.
- Arbroath:  
 abbey of; 284.  
 (Commendator of); 256.
- Archbishop, the Irish; 91.
- Ardes, the, peopling of, with English; 18.
- Aresse, Monsieur de; 362.
- Argyle, Earl of; 35, 162, 181, 256, 257, 284, 317.
- Armitree manor; 335.
- Armourer, Richard; 326.
- Army, payments for the; 359.
- Arnault:  
 Monsieur; 395, 397.  
 letter of; 441.
- Arnold; 527, 532.
- Arques, Monsieur d'; 399, 406, 413, 415, 425, 455.
- Arran, Earl of; 258.
- Arras, town of; 186, 368.
- Arshot, Duke of; 14, 90, 151, 154.
- Artois; 84-86, 91, 260, 342, 353, 368, 369, 370, 456, 457.
- Arundel:  
 Earl of; 24, 146, 165, 169, 227, 278, 279, 363, 449.  
 letter of; 525.
- Arundel House; 525.
- Arundell, Sir John; 126.
- Arzela; 206.
- Ashburnham:  
 John, Esq.; 524.  
 — letter of; 528.  
 co. Sussex, manor of; 524, 528.
- Ascham:  
 Giles; 501, 502.  
 Margaret, widow of Roger Ascham, petition of; 501.
- Asheridge; 108.
- Ashfield, Robert, letter of; 534.
- Ashley:  
 Sir Henry; 112, 201.  
 — letter of; 261-263.  
 parsonage of, diocese of Peterborough; 248.
- Askew, Mr.; 531.
- Ashton, Mr.; 118.
- Assonville, Councillor d'; 90.
- Asteley, J., letters of; 134, 139, 143.
- Astelow, Dr.; 110.
- Athole:  
 Earl of; 88, 162, 181, 256, 257.  
 — marriage of; 285.  
 — poisoning of; 318.
- Atslow, Luke; 114.
- Attorney-General. *See* Gerrard, Gilbert.  
 — the; 76, 130, 212, 532, 537.
- Aubigère, Vicomte d'; 440.
- Aubigné, Esmé Stewart, Sieur d', Earl of Lennox; 284, 285, 317, 318, 376, 387, 388.
- Aubigny, Monsieur d', Governor of Quesnoy; 368.
- Aubrey:  
 Mr. D.; 66.  
 Karseyes; 528.  
 Dr. W., letter of; 133.
- Audley:  
 Lord, case of; 112.  
 Mr.; 64.
- Audley End, co. Cambridge; 113.  
 visit of the Queen to; 188, 189.
- Augsburg; 59, 178.  
 Diet of; 507.
- Augusta. *See* Strasburg.
- Augustine, St.; 521.
- Aumale, Duke d'; 289.
- Austen's Lodge; 190.
- Austin, —; 174.
- Austria; 243, 342, 493.  
 Archduke Charles of; 59, 166, 356.  
 Archduke Ernest of; 316.  
 the Archduke Matthew of, leaves Vienna for the governorship of the Netherlands; 163.
- Autunes; 368.
- Avenon, Sir Alexander; 164.
- Avignon; 177.
- Awbrey, Dr. William; 81, 246.
- Awdley, Phelippe; 194.
- Azores, the; 406, 408, 414, 431, 447.

## B.

- Babington, Sir William, Sheriff of Oxford, letter of; 95.
- Bacon, Sir N. *See* Keeper, the Lord.



- Bacqueville, Sieur de; 184, 219, 253, 280,  
362, 459, 476, 502, 503, 507, 508.  
Badby, Mr.; 536.  
Baesh:  
    Mr.; 264.  
    — letters of; 221, 536.  
Baggott; 183.  
Bagnall, Sir Nicholas, letter of; 529.  
Bahy, Sieur de; 371.  
Bailleul, Monsieur de; 368.  
Baillie, Henry; 86.  
Bailly, Charles, servant of the Bishop of  
    Ross; 11, 12.  
Bajazet, the Emperor; 357.  
Baker:  
    Christopher; 189.  
    Katherine, widow; 247.  
Balagny; 282.  
Baldock, co. Herts; 523.  
Baldwyn, Thomas, gent.; 249.  
Ball, George; 247.  
Ballagny, Sieur de; 452.  
Baltimore; 160.  
Baltinglas, Viscount; 154, 421.  
Bamberg, Bishop of; 177.  
Banbury; 95.  
Bands, articles concerning the mustering  
    of; 40.  
Banes, Thomas, shoemaker; 95.  
Banister, James, bill of; 341.  
Bannister:  
    Lawrence; 5, 19.  
    — letter to; 548.  
Bapaulmes; 368.  
Baptist:  
    Mr., of the Queen's Privy Chamber;  
        143.  
    John, Castilian, letter to; 190.  
    — letter of; 215.  
    — grant to; 319.  
Baram, Sergeant; 225.  
Barbary; 199, 206, 220, 394.  
    merchants; 154.  
Baretto, Portuguese ambassador; 338.  
Barford, co. York; 140.  
Barker:  
    Christopher, printer to the Queen;  
        187, 188.  
    Francis; 249.  
    William; 4, 5, 12, 13, 17.  
    — confession of; 551.  
    — examination of; 2.  
Barking; 224, 228.  
Barkley, Richard; 84.  
Barlemont, Count de; 90.  
Barley, William, letter of; 212.  
Barn Elms; 157.  
Barnaby:  
    servant of the Earl of Leicester; 18.  
    —; 328.  
Barnewell, —; 499.  
Barnewood, forest of; 128.  
Barnimius (?), Duke, marriage of; 162.  
Barnstaple; 264, 307.  
Barrey, Richard, letter of; 513.  
Barrington, Sir William; 157.  
Barron, Monsieur de, letter of; 441.  
Barrow:  
    Dr. Isaac, of Cambridge University  
        199.  
    town of; 83, 185, 511.  
Barry, Richard, letter of; 200.  
Bartin, Mr. Secretary; 90.  
Barton, co. Lincoln, bailiwick of; 519.  
Bartrynge, Allarde, merchant of the Still-  
    yard; 87.  
Basing; 105.  
Basle; 83.  
    Diet at; 316.  
Bassigny, Monsieur de; 369.  
Bassinghen, Monsieur de; 368.  
Bastian, —; 444.  
Bate:  
    Anne; 20.  
    Thomas, customer, letter of; 506.  
Bates, William; 162.  
Batt, John, bailiff of Thornbury; 84.  
Battes:  
    the bridgemaster at Southwark; 79.  
    William; 160.  
Battle; 49, 50, 57.  
Battlesdon; 216.  
Bawtry; 191, 192.  
Bayford, Sir James; 258.  
Beacon, Dr., Chancellor of the diocese of  
    Norwich; 213, 214.  
Beale:  
    Robert; 72, 516.  
    — letter of; 510.  
    — letter to; 421.  
    — notes by, on the Queen of Scots;  
        443-445.  
Beard, Robert, presentation for; 246.  
Beaucaire; 98.  
Beauchief; 523.  
Beaufort:  
    Captain; 55.  
    Monsieur de; 368.  
    Abbey of; 399.  
Beaulieu, General de; 399, 411.  
Beaumaris; 312.  
Beaumonts; 399.  
Beaumont:  
    Monsieur de; 369, 432.  
    Nicholas, letter of; 523.  
Beaupré, Sieur de; 417.  
Beausse; 386, 399.  
    Monsieur de la; 412.  
Beauvais:  
    Sieur de; 362.  
    — Nanges, Sieur de; 440.  
Beauvot; 492.  
Beaver, Stephen, presentation for; 248.  
Bedford:  
    Francis, Earl of; 59, 94, 218, 321,  
        323, 324, 330, 331, 374.  
    — letters of; 100, 115, 150, 184,  
        202, 213, 512.  
    — letter to; 552.  
    — his opinion of the Earl of Morton;  
        184.  
Bedfordshire; 69, 136, 509, 536.  
Bedford; 76, 246.  
    Mayor of; 75, 76.

- Beddingfield :  
 Sir Henry ; 194.  
 Humfrey ; 194.  
 Thomas, patent to ; 144.
- Beer, export of ; 147, 172, 177, 234, 499.
- Beeston, Mr. ; 187.
- Beket, Thomas, his house in the (Isle of) Wight, 161.
- Bell, Thomas, groom of the Queen's stable ; 138.
- Bellasis ; 156.
- Bellegarde, Marshal de ; 177, 417, 448, 490.
- Bellièvre, Monsieur de ; 346, 405, 470.  
 " Belsey's Lees " ; 512.
- Belton, co. Rutland ; 246.
- Belvoir ; 202.
- Benett, Canon, of St. Paul's, London ; 518.
- Bengar, Sir Thomas ; 313.
- Beningfield, — ; 509.
- Bennett :  
 R. ; 532.  
 — letter of ; 524.  
 Thomas, collector, letter of ; 51.
- Benson, Bernard ; 528.
- Bentley, Little ; 118.
- Bercelle, Baron ; 157.
- Beresford, Michael, Feodary of Kent, letter of ; 102.
- Bergues, 470.
- Bergus ; 516.
- Berkhamstead Park ; 313.
- Bermondsey ; 195. *See* London.
- Berney, Kenelm :  
 — confession of ; 2, 3.  
 — interrogatories for ; 8.  
 — answer of, 8.  
 — plot of ; 8, 9.
- Bertie, Francis ; 12.  
 — — interrogatories for ; 11.  
 — R., letter of ; 118.
- Berville, Monsieur ; 464.
- Berwick ; 107, 109, 110, 139, 171, 267, 285, 325.  
 the pier at ; 318.  
 garrison of ; 100, 120.  
 marshal of (Sir William Drury) ; 4, 56, 57, 80.  
 money for ; 137.  
 victuals for ; 264.  
 repair of the pier at ; 264.  
 ponds ; 203.
- Besbiche, Mathew ; 247.
- Beskwood :  
 repair of the Queen's great lodge of ; 233.  
 keeping of cattle in ; 233.
- Bestney, — ; 330.
- Beston Pere, co. Norfolk ; 509.
- Bestwood Park ; 227.
- Bethome, Thomas, letter of ; 528.
- Bethune ; 368.
- Beton :  
 Andrew, Master of the Household to the Queen of Scots, letter to ; 35.  
 — ; 445.
- Betts, Richard ; 246.
- Beure, Monsieur de ; 369.
- Beverley :  
 Church of St. John of, repair of ; 259.  
 grant to Mayor, &c. of ; 259.
- Bewdley ; 204.
- Bickley, Thomas, presentation for ; 237.
- Bierne ; 28.
- Bilani, — ; 463.
- Billingsley, Henry, letter of ; 54.
- Billow ; 227.
- Bindlos, Robert ; 528.
- Bindon ; 104.  
 Thomas Howard, Viscount ; 104.  
 — letter of ; 110.
- Bingham :  
 Sir Richard ; 41.  
 — letter of ; 529.  
 —, of Newark ; 530.
- Biragnes, the ; 98.
- Birague, Cardinal de ; 471.
- Birche, John, Baron of the Exchequer, letter of ; 216.
- Bird :  
 Mr., 110.  
 — ; 139.  
 William, gentleman of H.M. chapel, petition of ; 155.
- Birling ; 515.
- Biron, Marshal ; 29, 296, 405, 409, 448, 478.
- Birtley Woods, keeper of the ; 140.
- Bishop :  
 Robert, searcher ; 61.  
 Thomas ; 16, 17.  
 — interrogatories for ; 17.  
 — examination of ; 17.
- Bishops Cleeve, co. Gloucester ; 159.
- Bizari, Pietro, letters of ; 58, 103.
- Blackston ; 87.
- Blads, — ; 263.
- Blanchard, Mr. Henry ; 216.
- Bland, John, Surveyor of Victuals ; 107, 264, 297, 307, 533, 536.
- Blangi ; 347.
- Blank, Thomas, Lord Mayor of London, letters of ; 534, 537.
- Blendworth, parsonage of, diocese of Winchester ; 248.
- Blewbery ; 49, 50, 57.
- Blithe, C., letter of ; 220.
- Blogge, Mr. ; 64.
- Blois :  
 city of ; 16, 377, 379, 382, 385.  
 treaty of ; 16.
- Blumer, Lodovick ; 100.
- Blutte, Monsieur ; 386.
- Boade, John ; 247.
- Bochetel, T., letters of ; 404, 465.
- Bocton Malherbe ; 216.
- Bodin, Monsieur ; 412.
- Bodley ; 76.
- Bohemia, King of ; 541.
- Boissainghen, Monsieur de ; 369.
- Boisschot. *See* Brabant.
- Bolderoe, Francis, gentleman ; 237.
- Bolduc ; 157.
- Bologna ; 173.

- Bolsover, rectory of ; 531.  
 Bomeney ; 119.  
 Bon, cipher name ; 51.  
 Bond, George ; 247.  
 Bondeus, John ; 261.  
 Bonham ; 76.  
 Bonjuet, Sieur de ; 367, 368.  
 Bonne (?) ; 26.  
 Bonnivet, Sieur de ; 473.  
 Bonsshott, Charles, Governor of Zealand ; 89.  
 Books, names of :  
     " *Rerum Anglicarum libri quinque, Authore Guiljelmo Neubrigensi* " ; 162.  
     " *Cæsar and Pompeius*," a treatise ; 534.  
     " *Justifications*," by G. Silvius ; 162.  
     " *Lapidary Science*," the ; 185.  
     " *Monastical Life in the Abbey of Marshalsea* " ; 535.  
     " *Novo Aviso*," pamphlet called ; 144.  
     " *Precesiones Bibliæ* " ; 94.  
     " *Promptuarium Latinum* " ; 94.  
 Bordeaux ; 346, 354, 373, 381, 385, 406, 408, 422.  
 Borders, the ; 27, 109, 285.  
 Bore, Serjeant ; 227.  
 Borgarnais, Julius, doctor of physie, lease to ; 236.  
 Borough :  
     William ; 514, 519, 538.  
     — letter of ; 517.  
 Borromeo, Cardinal ; 297.  
 Borton, — ; 173.  
 Boschott, Flemish Ambassador ; 111.  
 Bosdin, Monsieur ; 466.  
 Bossu, Count ; 157.  
 Bost, cipher name ; 51.  
 Boston ; 52, 118, 173, 335, 501, 552.  
     Mayor and burgesses of, license to, for transporting grain ; 51.  
     Mayor, &c., of, letter of ; 315.  
     — license to ; 315.  
 Boseville, Ralph ; 123.  
 Botellio :  
     Don Diego de ; 431.  
     — license to ; 500.  
 Bothe, Michael, lease to ; 246.  
 Bothwell, Earl of ; 46, 166.  
 Bottomsell, parsonage of ; 227.  
 Bougham, Earl of ; 258.  
 Bouchain ; 334, 368.  
     siege of ; 340.  
     surrender of ; 342.  
 Boulogne ; 91, 266, 293, 360, 436, 437, 442, 447, 449.  
     suggested possession of, by England ; 85.  
 Boulognois ; 85.  
 Bourage, surrender of ; 161.  
 Bourbon, Louis de, Count de Soissons ; 373, 377.  
 Bourbon, Louis de, Duc de Montpensier ; 373.  
 Bourchier, Sir George ; 499.  
 Bourg ; 406.  
     Captain ; 265, 302, 314, 317, 318, 319, 330, 468.  
 Bourghe :  
     Lady Mary ; 519.  
     Theobald ; 519.  
 Bourne, Antony, letter of ; 171, 172.  
 Bours, Monsieur de, Governor of Malines ; 368.  
 Bouryeul ; 321, 341, 347, 386, 391, 450, 464, 473.  
     abbey of ; 399.  
 Bowes :  
     Sir George ; 324.  
     Ralph, patent to ; 144.  
     Robert, Treasurer of Berwick ; 65, 103, 107, 115, 190, 285, 357, 462.  
     — letters of ; 181, 183, 203, 317.  
     — letter to ; 376.  
     — exchange of lands with ; 325.  
     Dr. ; 222.  
 Bowser, John ; 205.  
 Bowstaves :  
     importation of ; 82, 135.  
     different kinds of ; 82, 83.  
 Bowts, the mason ; 10.  
 Bovoli ; 178.  
 Boyd, Lord ; 256.  
 Boynton, Sir Thomas ; 528.  
 Boyssott, Monsieur de, Governor of Walcheren ; 118.  
 Brabant ; 118, 260, 295, 296, 507, 511, 516, 541.  
     John de Boisschot, Chancellor of ; 81.  
     M. Scheyfui, Chancellor of ; 81.  
     Chancellor of ; 511.  
     Duke of ; 296.  
     States of ; 81.  
 Bracebridge, Rowland, letter of ; 536.  
 Bradborn, the hatmaker ; 76, 79.  
 Bradbridge, — ; 191.  
 Bradley, John, letter of ; 83.  
 Braganza, Duke of ; 206, 414.  
 Bramber, rape of, co. Sussex ; 82.  
 Brameley, Mr. ; 204.  
 Brandenburg ; 59.  
     Prince Elector of, marriage of ; 162.  
 Brandon, —, goldsmith ; 239.  
 Brantingham, parsonage of, suit concerning ; 182, 183.  
 Brathwhat, Thomas ; 528.  
 Brechin (Brichan, Bryghan) ; 257.  
 Breda ; 157.  
 Bremmycham, Walter, of Bullough, co. Dublin ; 94.  
 Bremmycham, or Bermyngham :  
     William, of Gray's Inn ; 95.  
     — examination of ; 94.  
     — letter of ; 94.  
 Brend, William, gent. ; 246.  
 Brent :  
     East, waterworks at ; 184, 185.  
     South ; 185.  
 Brest ; 158.  
 Bridges, Mr. ; 227.  
 Briefs ; 237, 246, 248.  
 Brighton ("Brightelmeston"), co. Sussex, tithes in ; 249.



- Brimeulx ; 442.  
 Briquemault, François de, sentence on ; 24, 289.  
 Brissac, Monsieur de ; 409.  
 Brisson, Barnabé de ; 374, 396.  
 Bristol ; 100, 248, 264, 307, 348, 522, 533.  
   Dean and Chapter of ; 522.  
   Mayor of ; 264.  
   treaty at ; 81.  
 Brockett, William ; 249.  
 Brocnes, manor of ; 529.  
 Broke, Roger, lease to ; 248.  
 Broker, — ; 191.  
 Brokett, Sir John, proceedings against ; 66.  
 Brome ; 204.  
 Bromflete, co. York, manor of ; 246.  
 Bromley :  
   Thomas, Solicitor-General ; 16, 17, 18, 19, 100.  
   — letter to ; 19.  
   — letter of ; 127.  
   — Lord Chancellor of England ; 267, 273, 274, 292, 293, 321, 323, 324, 403, 499, 500.  
 Brooke :  
   Thomas, letter of ; 88.  
   servant of Thomas Copley ; 153.  
 Brooker, — ; 215, 216.  
 Brouage, siege of ; 159.  
 Broughton, Great, manor of ; 318.  
 Brown :  
   Edward ; 191, 192.  
   Henry, letter to ; 87.  
   John, Deputy Surveyor of Woods and Forests, letter of ; 188.  
   of Newport, Isle of Wight ; 75.  
 Browne :  
   John, esq., co. Hereford ; 297.  
   — death of ; 236.  
   Sir Valentine ; 115, 124, 522.  
 Browne ; 107.  
 Brownsea ("Brounsey"), castle of ; 538.  
 Bruce :  
   Robert ; 130, 131.  
   Robert, servant of the Bishop of Glasgow ; 257.  
 Brudnel (Sir Edmund) ; 166, 169.  
 Bruges ("Bridgis") ; 88, 93, 106, 128, 202, 508, 510, 512.  
   ordnance for ; 261.  
 Brulard, Monsieur ; 412, 425, 427.  
 Brundishe, co. Suffolk ; 188.  
 Brune, Thomas, letter to ; 26, 27.  
 Brunswick :  
   Duke Julius of ; 162.  
   Duke of ; 309.  
 Brussels ; 1, 26, 27, 90, 153, 154, 157, 193, 470, 511, 541.  
 Bryngewood, Chase of, in Herefordshire ; 111.  
 Bucca, Cavalier de ; 257.  
 Buchan, town of, in Aberdeenshire ; 46.  
 Buchanan, Mr. (George), finish of book by ; 203.  
 Buck, Thomas, of Southampton ; 137.  
 Buckenham ; 526.  
   Castle ; 526.  
 Buckhurst, Lord ; 288.  
 Buckingham, county of ; 136, 222, 247, 509, 536.  
   town of ; 537.  
 Buckler :  
   Andrew ; 108.  
   Lady Katharine, letter of ; 108.  
   Sir Walter ; 108.  
 Bugden ; 75.  
 Bulkeley, William, letter of ; 213.  
 Bullingham, Dr. ; 204.  
 Bullion :  
   export of ; 146.  
   testing of ; 185.  
 Bullough, co. Dublin ; 94.  
 Buonetti, Rocho ; 169.  
 Burcard's or Burcote's hearth ; 523.  
 Burcott, Dr., death of ; 222.  
 Burdett, Humphrey, letter of ; 190.  
 Burdeyle, Monsieur de ; 409.  
 Burgesses, validity of ; 542.  
 Burghley :  
   Lady ; 103, 115, 118, 220, 223, 432.  
   William Cecil, Lord, *passim*.  
   — letters of ; 79, 102, 110, 111, 136, 148, 229, 340, 498, 552.  
   — letters to ; 1, 5, 11, 13, 14, 15, 16, 18, 20, 21, 24, 25, 27, 28, 36, 37, 38, 39, 43, 46, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 58, 59, 60, 61, 63, 64, 66, 67, 68, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 78, 79, 80, 81, 83, 84, 87, 88, 91, 92, 94, 95, 96, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 118, 119, 122, 123, 124, 125, 127, 128, 129, 130, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 154, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 232, 233, 235, 246, 252, 253, 254, 261, 263, 264, 267, 274, 280, 285, 313, 315, 317, 318, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 335, 338, 339, 340, 352, 353, 356, 364, 374, 377, 384, 387, 392, 394, 396, 405, 407, 408, 413, 414, 419, 420, 422, 423, 427, 428, 431, 432, 433, 443, 447, 499, 500, 501, 502, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513-538, 551.  
   — warrants to ; 120, 134, 135, 148, 174, 267, 408.  
   — plot to assassinate ; 1, 2, 8.  
   — sons of ; 3.  
   — notes by ; 10, 11.  
   — the mother of ; 52, 53, 201, 207.  
   — his house at the Savoy ; 58.  
   — book against ; 85.  
   — Custos Rotulorum of Northamptonshire ; 99.

Burghley, William Cecil, Lord—*cont.*

- his memorial touching the Earl of Oxford; 131, 132.
- his payments for the Earl of Oxford; 145.
- the Queen's praise of; 145.
- household of; 142.
- his health; 123.
- illness of; 110, 210, 213, 218, 221, 223, 530, 531.
- books sent to; 162.
- Chancellor of Cambridge University; 199, 213, 510.
- on the Anjou marriage; 110.
- his notes, &c. on the Anjou marriage; 238, 267-273, 274, 300.
- digest of the Anjou marriage negotiations by; 288-293.
- the Earl of Leicester takes offence at; 208.
- the Queen's message to; 208.
- fish sent to, by Sir Thomas Gresham; 220.
- reprimands the Lord Mayor of London; 224.
- opinion of, by the Earl of Sussex; 326.
- House; 38, 52, 53, 78, 111, 199, 201, 205.
- the gallery at; 200.
- appearance of; 207.
- the fruit trees, &c. at; 225.
- letter from; 102.

Burgundy; 10.

Burntisland; 397.

Burse, Monsieur de; 516.

Burten, 76.

Burty, Francis, 110.

Burwell, Nicolas, deputy customer; 61.

Bury; 536.

Castle; 64.

St. Edmunds; 237.

Buis, Monsieur de; 340, 344, 364, 365, 391, 424, 474.

Bush Hills; 192.

Bushe, Richard; 246.

Bushnell, William, 106.

Bussy; 186, 282.

—; 464.

Bustard, Frances; 194.

Butlar; 76.

Butler, Mr.; 535.

Buttes, Sir William; 61.

Buttle, —; 143.

Buxton, co. Derby; 156, 208.

water; 157, 159, 160, 512.

Buys, Paul; 127, 138, 143.

Byfleet, parsonage of; 208.

Byngnam, George, letter of; 80.

Byrkland; 227, 239.

Byron, John, letter of; 207.

Byzantium; 103.

## C.

Cæsar, Julius, his Commentaries; 81.

Caithness, Bishop of, made Earl of March; 317.

Calais; 41, 56, 85, 93, 100, 111, 278, 279, 280, 295, 360, 436, 437, 439, 449, 451, 552.

Calder, monastery or rectory of; 28.

Callis, John, the pirate; 156, 162.

Calton, Josias, parson, confession of; 179.

Calverley, Thomas; 134.

Calvin, John; 60.

Cambridge; 53, 60, 320, 330, 524, 526.

fish from; 525.

Mayor of; 212.

the plague at; 215.

county of; 136, 248, 509.

University of; 199, 212, 213, 501, 502.

— King's College; 518.

— Magdalen College; 213.

— Peterhouse; 510, 524.

— Queen's College; 213, 215.

— St. John's College; 189, 212, 213, 524, 532, 533.

— Orator of; 188.

— High Steward of; 189.

— custom for doctors of; 199.

— Lord Burghley, Chancellor of; 199, 213.

— the plague at; 213.

Cambray; 128, 211, 326, 334, 360, 361, 362, 368, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 398, 403, 404, 409, 414, 416, 417, 418, 423, 424, 456, 457, 458, 461, 462, 466, 467, 477, 478, 525.

Bishop of; 163.

Cambrésis:

the; 352, 456.

Duc du; 452.

Canterbury; 72, 189, 277, 290.

Matthew Parker, Archbishop of; 63, 64, 76, 112.

— letters of; 59, 71, 72, 147.

Archbishop of (Edmund Grindal), composition of, for first fruits; 259.

Archbishop of (1582); 517.

Cancercelye, lordship of; 171.

Capres, Monsieur de, Governor of Arras; 368, 370.

Caps, manufacture of; 116.

Cards, playing, warrant concerning; 144.

Carberry Hill; 46.

Cardinal Henry; 124.

Cardynall, William, letter of; 115.

Caree, Edward, groom of the Privy Chamber, grant to; 313.

Careless, *alias* Fleetwood, Andrew; 165.

Carew:

Sir Gavin; 100.

Sir Peter; 3, 4.

- Carewe, Dean, letter of ; 219.  
 Carey :  
     George ; 107.  
     Sir George, letters of ; 529, 530.  
 Carlemont ; 157.  
 Carleton ; 502.  
 Carlier, — ; 369.  
 Carlisle ; 51.  
     Bishop of, letter of ; 179.  
 Carmarthen, friars of ; 135.  
 Carmichael :  
     Laird of ; 101, 103.  
     John ; 109, 115.  
 Carnavalet, Madame de ; 406.  
 Carr, Sir Thomas ; 318.  
 Carrafa, Cardinal ; 85.  
 Carre, Mr. ; 136.  
 Carro, Mr. ; 111, 112.  
 Carrouges, Sieur de ; 373.  
 Carton (? Calton), Josias ; 191.  
 Cartwright, of Newport, Isle of Wight ;  
     75, 76.  
 Casembrotius, Leonardus, letter of ; 36.  
 Casimir, Duke ; 111, 159, 173, 180, 291,  
     309, 313, 315, 316, 448, 492.  
     reported defeat of ; 222.  
     London beer for ; 234.  
     letter of ; 119.  
 Cassel ; 369.  
 Castell ; 26.  
 Castellet ; 414, 418, 424, 520.  
 Castille ; 359, 391, 414, 460.  
 Castle Magna ; 385.  
 Castres ; 28.  
 Cathay, third voyage for the discovery of ;  
     194.  
 Cathcart, Lord ; 256.  
 Caurisland ; 508.  
 Cavaignes, sentence on ; 24, 289.  
 Cavalcanti, Guido ; 288, 291.  
     marriage articles brought by ; 225.  
     the articles brought by ; 542, 543.  
     the answers given to ; 543-545.  
 Cave :  
     Sir Ambrose ; 525.  
     Roger, letters of ; 189, 203, 518.  
     Mr., lands of ; 199.  
     William ; 203.  
 "Cawrs" ; 508.  
 Cawsand ("Cawsen") Bay ; 113.  
 Caxton ; 53.  
 Cecil :  
     John, of Newbury ; 106.  
     Margery ; 106.  
     Mr. Robert ; 532.  
     Sir Thomas, son of Lord Burghley ;  
         52, 53, 112, 131, 136, 203, 207,  
         524.  
     — letters of ; 118, 199, 200, 205,  
         308-310, 537.  
     — debts of ; 201.  
     Sir William, letter to ; 542.  
 Cecilius, letter of ; 246.  
 Cessford, Laird of ; 284.  
 Chaderton, Mr. ; 64.  
 Chalmer (Chambers), David, notes on ;  
     46, 47.  
 Chalmer, Duncan, Chancellor of Ross ;  
     46.  
 Chamberlain :  
     servant of the Earl of Southampton ;  
         18.  
     Charles ; 173.  
     George ; 26.  
     the Lord (Earl of Sussex) ; 208.  
 Chamberlayne, Sir Thomas, letter of ;  
     541.  
 Chambers (Mr.) ; 66.  
 Chamereau, Captain ; 159.  
 Champaine, Monsieur ; 129.  
 Champagne, prior of. *See* Seure.  
 Champernowne, Sir Arthur ; 64, 219.  
     letters of ; 74, 112, 161.  
 Champigny ; 157.  
 Champnymault, Sieur de ; 440.  
 Chancery, the ; 217, 246, 247.  
     the Six Clerks in ; 63.  
 Chandlour, John ; 190, 215.  
 Chandos :  
     Lord ; 74.  
     Giles, Lord, letter of ; 205.  
     Lady ; 74.  
 Chapman :  
     Robert ; 102.  
     William, merchant adventurer ; 237.  
 Charnock ; 26.  
 Charles :  
     Archduke. *See* Austria.  
     IX., King of France, letter of ; 16.  
 Charrens ; 126.  
 Chartyer ; 378, 396, 470.  
 Chartres ; 379.  
     Our Lady of ; 345.  
 Chasseron, Sieur de ; 417.  
 Chasteau, secretary of the Bishop of  
     Glasgow ; 50, 51.  
 Chastres-sous-Monthéry ; 50.  
 Chateaufneuf, Monsieur de ; 289.  
 Chateau Thierry ; 280, 411, 425.  
     — duchy of ; 364.  
 Château Villaine, Count ; 406.  
 Chatelherault ; 62.  
 Chatham ; 147.  
 Chatsworth ; 205, 226.  
 Chauvalon :  
     Monsieur de ; 426, 470.  
 Chavigny ; 289.  
 Chawner, — ; 523.  
 Cheke ; 206.  
     John, letter of ; 160.  
 Chelsea ; 142.  
 Chenies ; 100.  
 Chenonceaux ; 493.  
 Chester :  
     Colonel, letter of commendation for ;  
         84.  
     Mr., of Bristol ; 264.  
     Edward ; 143.  
     — letter of ; 118.  
     — letter to ; 137, 138.  
     city of ; 36, 104, 124, 202, 325,  
         341.  
     West ; 339.



Chester—*cont.*

- Dean of; 202.
- Dean and Chapter of; 210.
- Justice of; 204.
- Bishop of (1574); 75, 76.
- 204.
- College of; 210.
- letter from the fee-farmers of; 202.
- the Exchequer at; 36.
- sale of fish at; 346.
- the County Palatine of; 36.
- Chevaillier, Le, Monsieur; 374, 443.
- Chevreaux, Baron of; 194.
- Chevrian, M. de; 30.
- Cheyne:
  - Henry, Lord, letters of; 54, 108, 141, 210.
- Cheyny, Sir Henry, of Toddington; 17.
- Chichester; 525.
  - Bishop of (1582), death of; 525.
- Chief Justice, the Lord (Christopher Wray); 205.
- Chilton, Little, manor of; 318.
- Chilwell, Thomas, 514.
- Chippenham, manor of; 523.
- Chipping Wycombe, co. Bucks; 247.
- Chiselhill, poor-house of; 237.
- Chiswick; 529.
- Cholmley, Mr.; 359.
- Choute, Christopher; 185.
- Christchurch; 542.
- Church government; 73.
- Church of England:
  - the; 543, 544, 550.
  - state of; 60, 63, 73.
  - one uniform order of prayer and rites to be observed in; 62.
  - book of service of; 64.
  - a "form of government of the"; 195–198.
  - Rural Deans, or "Superintendents" in the; 195, 196, 197, 198.
  - Synods of the; 196.
  - Archdeacons' Courts of the; 197.
  - duties of Bishops of the; 195, 196, 197, 198.
  - making of ministers for the; 198.
  - doctrine and government of; 228, 229.
  - attacks against; 183.
  - finest for absence from; 530.
- Churchlawford, parsonage of; 249.
- Church-Stanway, rent roll of; 519.
- Cigogne, —; 360, 362.
- Cimay, Prince of; 157.
- Cinque Ports:
  - the; 106, 110, 502, 514.
  - Warden of; 96, 102, 200.
- Ciphers; 552.
- Cirencester; 542.
- Clark:
  - Justice; 109.
  - Dr.; 246.
  - Thomas; 150.
- Clarke, William; 76.

## Clausse:

- H., letter of; 383.
- Pierre. *See* Marchaumont, Sieur de.
- Clear, Cape; 160.
- Clere, Sir Edward, letter of; 526.
- Clerk, William; 164.
- Clerke:
  - Edmund, a clerk of the Privy Seal, petition of; 62.
  - Henry, of Portsmouth, license to; 331.
  - Mr., a preacher; 207.
- Clervant, Monsieur de; 429.
- Cley, parsonage of; 237.
- Clifton, co. Beds.; 247.
- Clinton:
  - of the Guard; 94.
  - Lady; 319.
  - Lord, son of the Earl of Lincoln; 111, 136, 319, 320.
  - Thomas; 319.
  - money to be paid for; 261.
  - money paid for; 287.
- Clipston Park; 227.
- Clitherow, Mr.; 552.
- Clopton; 144.
  - John, letter of; 140.
- Cloths:
  - export of; 182, 232, 233, 326, 336, 341, 408, 501.
  - the trade in; 238.
  - "frizeados"; 184.
- Clothworkers' Company; 127, 130.
- Cloyne, co. Cork; 506.
- Clun; 549.
- Cobham; 55, 163, 226, 340, 514.
  - Lord, Warden of the Cinque Ports; 12, 43, 54, 96, 107, 165, 167, 169, 179.
  - letters of; 55, 103, 195, 225, 340, 514.
  - letters to; 102, 106, 110, 514.
  - grant to; 395.
  - Maximilian, son of; 55.
  - John, brother of; 55.
- Lady; 102, 107.
- Sir Henry, Ambassador at Paris; 125, 126, 283, 297, 304, 305, 339, 347, 365, 389, 395, 400, 423, 447, 451, 452, 477.
  - letters of; 274, 322, 330, 338, 377, 396, 405, 408, 413, 420, 421, 422.
  - letters to; 226, 303, 337, 446.
  - memoranda to; 344, 345, 355.
  - asks for 100*l.* per an. in fee-farm, 406, 415.
  - John, letters of; 512, 516.
  - Thomas; 12, 340.
  - death of; 222.
- Cobrisse; 260.
- Cock, Sir Henry; 535.
- Cockburn:
  - Captain Ninian; 183.
  - death of; 257.
  - Samuel, letter of; 130.
- Cockermouth; 527.

- Colbie, Francis, Esq.; 188.  
 Colbron, Captain; 183.  
 Cole, Robert; 246.  
 Coligny, Gaspard de; 24.  
 Collman, —; 385.  
 Collonna, Marco Antonio; 275.  
 Collyweston House; 537.  
 Colne Water; 139.  
 Cologne; 193, 313.  
 Colombiers ("Collumbris"); 85.  
 Colonna, Prospero; 254.  
 Colowye, Mr.; 532.  
 Colshill, Mr.; 156.  
 Colson Bassett, parsonage of; 227.  
 Combes; 108.  
 Combelles, 293, 351.  
 Common Pleas, Court of; 531.  
 Common Prayer, Book of; 73, 136, 509, 550.  
 Compiègne; 418.  
 Compton:  
   Sir Henry, of Compton; 17.  
   Lord; 172.  
 Condé, Prince of; 97, 111, 116, 119, 161, 282, 290, 330, 352, 393, 402, 429, 448, 474.  
   — goes to England; 327, 329, 335.  
 Connaught, province of; 385, 522.  
 Conne, William, groom of the Queen's bakehouse, petition of; 133.  
 Consentza; 178.  
 Constable, Robert, Esq.; 202.  
 Constance, Council of; 152.  
 Constant, cipher name; 51.  
 Constantinople; 88, 129, 158, 163, 177, 357, 406.  
 Conway, Anthony; 60.  
 Cooke, Richard, letter of; 138.  
   Robert, petition on behalf of; 38.  
 Copley, Mr. Thomas; 8, 88, 89, 126, 152, 153, 328, 331.  
   — letter of; 150.  
 Copodale, Mr.; 8.  
 Copper, mines for; 225.  
 Copsheif, George; 247.  
 Copyholds; 125.  
 Corbett, Sir Andrew, letter of; 19.  
   Robert; 126.  
   William; 100.  
 Cordell, Sir William, Master of the Rolls, letters of; 103, 127, 146.  
 Corfu, Archbishop of; 177.  
 Cork; 309, 419, 421, 433.  
   county of; 297, 304.  
 Corn:  
   export of; 216.  
   plenty of (1578) in England; 216.  
 Corneno, Matthias; 511.  
 Cornwall; 65, 218, 237, 324, 522.  
   duchy of; 120, 395.  
   recusants in; 177.  
 Cornwallis:  
   Mr.; 129.  
   Sir Thomas, letter of; 204.  
   — son of; 204.  
 Coronell; 119.  
 Cosbie; 63.  
 Cosse, Marshal de; 354, 373, 381, 398, 404, 405, 413, 419, 464, 509.  
 Coste, Monsieur de la, 412, 454.  
 Cotter, of the Bridge; 26.  
 Cotton:  
   Edward; 318.  
   Mr. Thomas, discourse on the Low Countries by; 341-343.  
 Council of the North; 107.  
   President of; 25.  
 Courances; 378, 382, 385, 392, 394, 397, 400, 427, 429, 430, 432, 434, 435, 439, 442, 455.  
 Courcelles, Marie de; 445.  
 Courland, Duke of; 178.  
 Courrières, Monsieur de; 293.  
 Courteney, Robert, letter of; 522.  
 Courtray; 323.  
 Coust, Captain; 66.  
 Coutras; 354.  
 Coventry, Richard, Under Sheriff of Lincoln; 530.  
 Cowes ("Kowe"), Isle of Wight; 219.  
 Coxe, Nicholas le, a French priest, case of; 261-263.  
 Coytemore, Owen ap John; 247.  
 Crafford:  
   Nicholas; 87.  
   — letter to; 88.  
 Cragge, Blanche; 246.  
 Cransdeterre, Monsieur; 375.  
 Crawford, Captain; 256, 258.  
 Crayford, Earl of; 182.  
 Creagh, Creaghe, Ciray, Crevus:  
   Richard, an Irishman, titular Archbishop of Armagh; 94, 95.  
   — letter of; 95.  
 Crecque, Monsieur de; 368.  
 Creithtoun, provost of; 46.  
 Cremona; 511.  
 Cresconius; 521.  
 Cretophe, Monsieur; 453.  
 Crevequeur; 417.  
 Crews, Robert; 94, 95.  
 Crichton, William; 328.  
 Cripps, servant of Sir H. Norris; 4, 5.  
 Crofts:  
   Sir James, Comptroller of the Household; 94, 214, 227, 274, 321, 323, 324, 325, 330, 331, 499, 500, 552.  
   — letters of; 116, 530.  
 Crokar; 75.  
 Croker, John, examination of; 164, 165.  
 Cromwell, Henry, Lord, lease to; 246.  
 Croster, Martin, a Scottishman; 101.  
 Croydon; 112, 115, 118.  
   Park at; 111.  
 Crumwell. *See* Williams.  
 Cuddesdon ("Cudesden"), Oxfordshire, parsonage of; 80.  
 Cuffe, Robert, grant to; 147.  
 Culinburgh, Count; 118, 138.  
 Cumberford; 176.  
 Cumberland, county of; 28, 527.  
 Cunningham, John, of Drumquhassill; 162.  
 Cure, Thomas, the younger; 246.  
 Currelle, Marcus, letter of; 125.

Curle, Gilbert; 444.  
 Currier, George, *alias* Reve, "a notable thief"; 95.  
 Curteys, Griffith, letter of; 106.  
 Customs:  
   the; 130.  
   officers of; 23.  
   books, &c. of; 24.  
 Cussi. *See* Quincé.  
 Cussy. *See* Quincé.  
 Cuthbert, John; 2, 12.  
 Cuxstall; 193.

## D.

## Dacre:

Edward; 7.  
 Leonard; 26.  
 — lands of; 78.  
 Lord; 4, 95.  
 — letter of; 142.  
 Lady; 227.  
 Mr.; 227.  
 —; 376.

Dakins, Arthur, gent.; 248.

## Dale:

Thomas; 514.  
 Dr. Valentine; 126, 289, 290, 392, 507, 539.  
 — letters of; 46, 98, 125, 172.  
 — letter to; 126.

"Dalferant," Sieur; 211.

Dalkeith; 102.

Dalloiseau; 384.

Monsieur, letter of; 384.

Dalton; 528.

Damet, Mr.; 155.

## Damours:

Monsieur; 380.  
 — letters of; 377, 383, 384.

Damsell, Sir William; 506.

Damvile, Marshal; 29, 100.

Danbury; 532.

Danby; 263.

Forest; 139.

—; 329.

Danes, Madame; 437.

Dansell, Sir William; 164.

Danske; 37, 83.

Danskens, the; 163.

Dantesy; 338.

Dantin, Count; 361.

Danvers, Sir John, letter of; 338.

Darbold, forest of; 111.

D'Arcy, Sieur; 172, 173, 312, 470.

Darcy, Sir Henry, grant to; 407.

Darnley, Lord, murder of; 46.

## Dartford:

buildings at; 194.  
 furnaces at; 176.

Dartington; 74, 113, 161.

Dartmoor; 184.

Dartmouth; 218.

mayor of, letter of; 232.

port of; 232.

Dauphiné; 98, 177, 394, 396, 409, 413.

D'Aussy, Monsieur; 157, 368.

Davers; 209.

David, Osmond, dispensation for; 248.

Davidson, Mr. Secretary; 328.

Davies, Owen, presentation for; 248.

Dawton, George; 318.

De Croc, letter of; 21.

Deering, Anthony, Captain of Dungarvan Castle; 521.

Deeste; 511.

Del Bene, Captain Masino; 128, 129.

De la Warr, Lord; 19.

Delft ("Delph"); 35, 119.

Dellay, Monsieur du, letter to; 541.

Delvin, the Lord of; 154.

Demeiter; 260.

Denbigh, county of; 237.

Denentville, Monsieur, letter of; 434.

Denham, —; 212.

Denmark; 166, 284, 296.

King of; 160, 302, 387.

— wars with Sweden; 59.

— cloths for; 336.

## Denny:

Edward; 384.

— letters of; 516, 517.

Dennye, Robert; 107.

Denny, the French boy; 144.

Deptford; 222.

Straud, flood-gates at; 217.

## Derby:

Countess of, the Queen sups with; 157.

Earl of; 335.

—; 76.

county of; 523, 531.

Derdugo; 260.

Dereham, Mr., a priest; 194.

## Dering:

Edward, censured by the Privy Council; 52.

— letter of; 63.

— defence of; 64.

Dermonde; 173, 312, 313.

Derry; 208.

De Silva, Don Emanuel; 420, 431.

Desmond, Earl of; 63, 297, 304, 385.

James, capture of; 339.

Sir John of; 297, 304.

"Des Revans," Sieur; 211, 265.

Destrosse, Monsieur; 346.

Des Vaux, Sieur; 360, 362.

De Teek; 126.

Devonshire; 96, 237, 324, 348.

Dewhurst, Barnard, letter of; 58.

Dezez, Monsieur; 440.

Dieppe; 39, 50, 51, 325, 342, 346, 483.

Dier (? Edward); 166, 169.

Digby, Mr.; 88, 90.

Diker, William; 538.

Dillon; 104, 111.

Mr. Justice; 385.

Sir Lucas; 421.



- Dimmock :  
     Edward ; 530.  
     — letter of ; 530.  
 Dingle ; 385, 420, 421.  
 Dister, Mr., Deputy Clerk of the Crown ;  
     136, 146.  
 Dixie, Wolstan, Sheriff of London, letter  
     of ; 141.  
 Dixmunden ; 353.  
 Dixon ; 100.  
 Dod, John ; 139.  
 Dodington, William, letters of ; 66, 188.  
 Dolenville ; 345.  
 Don Antonio ; 243, 346, 408, 410, 422,  
     428, 434, 447, 460, 490, 538.  
     arrives in England ; 394.  
     ordnance, &c. for ; 514.  
 Don Francesco, letter of ; 391.  
 Don John of Austria ; 87, 151, 152, 153, 154,  
     157, 158, 159, 162, 163, 165, 169,  
     180, 181, 193, 195, 207, 217, 228.  
     Governor of the Low Countries ; 128.  
     asks for the Queen of Scots in  
         marriage ; 158, 228.  
     considerations to incline him to  
         peace ; 193.  
     letter of ; 194.  
     reported death of ; 217.  
     reported victory of ; 222.  
 Don Lopes ; 431.  
 Don Thomaso ; 152.  
 Donnington, manor of ; 209.  
 Dood, John, presentation for ; 249.  
 Dordrecht ; 55.  
 Doria ; 178.  
 D'Orio, Philip, a Spaniard ; 522.  
 Dormer :  
     Agraymond, letter of ; 105, 106.  
     Sir William ; 26.  
 Dorny, Sieur ; 382.  
 Dorset, county of ; 261, 262, 324, 521.  
 Dort ; 55, 82, 86, 118, 119.  
 Dotay, M., Lieutenant at Gravelines ; 61.  
 Douay ; 88, 368, 369.  
     bulls printed at ; 41.  
 Douglas :  
     Archibald, Scottish Ambassador in  
         England ; 57.  
     — letters to ; 130, 257, 384.  
     — letters of horning against ; 373.  
     George ; 12.  
     James, son of the Earl of Morton ;  
         258.  
     — ; 256.  
 Douglasses, the ; 169.  
 Dover ; 12, 13, 59, 70, 106, 131, 132, 200,  
     265, 266, 278, 360, 436, 514, 552.  
     castle of ; 13, 54, 513.  
     — munitions for ; 200.  
     Mayor, &c. of, letter to ; 12.  
     the Queen's visit to ; 54.  
     repair of the haven at ; 267, 501.  
     license for export of grain granted to,  
         267.  
     Mayor of ; 267.  
 Dow, Robert ; 223.  
     letter of ; 216.  
 Dowdall, Justice ; 177.  
 Doweman, Thomas, letter of ; 502.  
 Down, the Lord of ; 163.  
 Downes, George, presentation for ; 248.  
     John ; 194.  
     Robert ; 194.  
     — ; 509.  
 Draffyn ; 256, 257, 258.  
 Drake :  
     Sir Francis ; 420, 515.  
     Henry ; 247.  
 Drayton ; 95, 526.  
     Bassett ; 222.  
     Manor ; 95.  
 Dreux ; 237, 275.  
 Drewry, Martin ; 509.  
 Dringhouses ; 25.  
 Drogheda ; 99.  
 Drurie, John ; 194.  
 Drury :  
     Sir William ; 85, 90, 209.  
     — letter of ; 49.  
     — crown jewels of Scotland in  
         hands of ; 56, 57.  
     — Marshal of Berwick, account  
         of ; 80.  
     — Lord Justice of Ireland, letter  
         of ; 235.  
     Monsieur ; 279.  
 Drumquhassill, Laird of ; 317.  
 Dryburgh, Abbot of ; 258.  
 Du Bex :  
     Monsieur, Seigneur de Préau ; 346,  
         360, 361, 419, 460, 462, 471, 477,  
         524.  
     — letters to ; 326, 345, 354, 362,  
         363, 374, 375, 377, 378, 379, 380,  
         381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 392,  
         394, 395, 396, 397, 399, 401, 404,  
         407, 410, 411, 422, 423, 424, 426,  
         427, 428, 429, 431, 433, 435, 436,  
         437, 440, 441, 442, 447, 449, 451,  
         452, 453, 454, 465.  
     — his long stay in England ; 459.  
     — Jacques, servant of ; 394, 411,  
         434.  
     — — letter to ; 452.  
 Dublin ; 100, 142, 143, 154, 155, 177, 235,  
     304, 385, 387, 419, 420, 421, 427,  
     428, 443, 447.  
     Castle ; 149, 151.  
     Archbishop of (1576) ; 142.  
     — (1578) ; 177.  
 Duc, cipher name ; 51.  
 Duckett, Sir Lionel, letters of ; 527, 529, 533.  
 Dudley, Lord ; 17, 548.  
     grant to, 133.  
     Richard, petition of, 28.  
 Du Gar ; 98.  
 Duiveland, island of ; 118.  
 Dumbarton ; 256, 548.  
     castle of ; 162, 317.  
 Dumfries ; 110.  
 Duncombe, John, dispensation for ; 237.  
 Dunfermline, Lord, Scottish Ambassador ;  
     183, 285.  
 Dungarvan Castle ; 521.  
 Dunkeld ; 44, 45, 257, 258.

Dunkirk; 55, 106, 111, 349, 396, 459, 511, 512, 516.  
 Dunsany, Lord; 100.  
     letter of; 102.  
 Dunstable; 75, 213.  
 Dunwich; 5, 61.  
 Du Pin, M.; 116.  
 Du Plessis, Sieur, takes leave of the Queen; 157.  
 Du Retz, Count; 290.  
 Durham; 183, 193, 217, 391, 527.  
     bishopric of; 140.  
     — seal for; 134.  
     Chancellor of the diocese of; 140.  
     Dean of; 217.  
     Dean and Chapter of, letter of; 182.  
     Prior and Convent of; 183.  
 Du Therre, Monsieur; 290.  
 Du Vergne, Monsieur, advocate of Tours; 48.  
 Dyer; 76.  
     Edward, letter of; 119.  
     John, yeoman of the Queen's bakehouse, petition of; 133.  
     Mr.; 200.  
     Mr. Justice; 335.  
 Dyesh; 42.  
 Dyghton, E.; 320.  
 Dymocke, Mr.; 335.  
 Dymoke, Lady Bridget; 320.  
 Dysart; 50, 397.  
 Dyve, Lewis; 147, 227.

## E.

Eastland, merchants of; 497.  
 Eccles, vicar of; 209.  
 Ecclesiastical Commission, the; 117.  
 Edelmeton, lands in parish of; 253.  
 Edinburgh; 35, 49, 50, 182, 183, 256, 257, 258, 259, 314, 318.  
     Castle of; 23, 35, 169, 256.  
     — siege of; 49, 50, 51, 67.  
     the Checker-House in the Cowgate; 46.  
     common clerk of; 46.  
     provost of; 258.  
 Edlington, co. Lincoln, parsonage of; 236.  
 Edmondes, Mr.; 227.  
 Edmonton, co. Middlesex; 179, 191, 204, 391.  
     chase; 174, 179, 192.  
     parsonage; 189.  
 Edmundthorpe, parsonage of, diocese of Lincoln; 248.  
 Edward I., King of England; 249.  
     III., King of England; 241, 318.  
     VI., King of England; 62, 102, 146, 171, 205, 250, 259, 311.  
 Edwards, William; 246.  
 Effner of Nuremburg; 59.  
 Egmont, Count; 157, 293, 511.  
 Elbane, Sieur d'; 396.  
 Elbeuf, Marquis d'; 412, 414, 418, 440, 441, 473.

Elford; 116.  
 Elfsiel; 260.  
 Elizabeth, Queen, *passim*:  
     letters of; 12, 96, 231, 233, 281, 297, 298, 300, 302, 305, 335, 358, 366, 380, 400, 401, 418, 430, 458, 459, 460, 466, 474, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 494, 496, 500, 502, 504, 509, 539.  
     letters to; 4, 5, 8, 16, 23, 35, 36, 38, 53, 56, 61, 62, 65, 97, 99, 122, 142, 158, 165-170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 178, 184, 186, 195, 202, 211, 234, 235, 236, 237, 261, 264, 265, 266, 267, 273, 274, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 283, 303, 304, 307, 308-310, 311, 312, 314, 315, 316, 318, 321, 323, 325, 327, 330, 331, 332, 334, 336, 340, 344, 345, 347, 349, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 371, 373, 381, 383, 386, 389, 391, 395, 399, 406, 415, 416, 424, 427, 428, 430, 455, 456, 460, 461, 462, 464, 466, 468, 469, 471, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 485-494, 503, 504, 506, 507, 508, 510, 517, 520, 521, 524.  
     plot to assassinate; 8.  
     debts of, in Flanders; 15.  
     books against; 20, 56, 58, 59.  
     answer of, concerning her marriage with Henry, Duke of Anjou; 21, 22.  
     "Madame de Lisle;" 29.  
     her desire to marry François, Duke of Alençon; 30, 32.  
     speeches in Spain against; 40.  
     sends troops to Carlisle; 51.  
     treaty of commerce between, and the King of Spain; 74.  
     collection of all "accidents" between, and Mary Queen of Scots; 81.  
     repair of her houses; 82.  
     reported death of; 88.  
     her anger against the Prince of Orange; 137, 138.  
     declaration by; 144.  
     her household; 146, 247, 248.  
     Dr. Thos. Wilson on the position of; 151.  
     sups with the Countess of Derby; 157.  
     her desire for Buxton water; 157, 159.  
     conspiracy against; 165.  
     books sent to; 162.  
     illness of; 145, 305, 358.  
     printers to; 187, 188.  
     agrees to assist the Low Countries; 165.  
     her aid to the Low Countries; 180, 181, 195.  
     her message to Lord Burghley; 208.  
     houses of; 231.  
     description of; 240.  
     the Court of; 267.  
     receives the Prince of Condé; 329, 335.  
     at Oatlands; 339.

Elizabeth, Queen—*cont.*

- goes to Wanstead; 403.
- progresses of; 187, 189, 190, 201, 213, 411.
- sends money to the Duke of Anjou; 422, 520.
- parsimony of; 427, 428.
- her answers to Walsingham, 430.
- portraits of; 237, 478.
- pleads for Simier; 306, 348, 484, 485.
- the Papal bulls against; 496.
- plot against; 516.
- warrants signed by; 78, 116, 120, 132, 134, 148, 174, 175, 182, 184, 190, 192, 220, 225, 259, 261, 264, 267, 313, 314, 319, 325, 326, 336, 341, 355, 394, 395, 407, 408, 500, 501, 535, 539.
- Elliot, the; 182.
- Ellis, —; 171.
- Ellot, William; 230.
- Elliott, John, of the Park; 230.
- Elmedon, co. Warwick, manor of; 187.
- Elmer, Mr.; 148.
- Elsley, parsonage of; 227.
- Ely, Bishop of (Coxe); 81.
  - letter to; 120-122.
- Emanuel, King of Portugal; 206.
- Embden, Count of; 309.
  - license to; 501
- Enchuisen; 157, 158.
- Endermarchyn, the lord of; 16.
- Enfield; 134, 508, 532, 535.
  - Chase; 257.
  - Park; 139, 143, 192.
  - Great Park of; 191.
  - Old Park of; 179.
- Engelbert, Caspar; 18.
- England, *passim*:
  - crown of; 19, 37.
  - treaty of commerce between Spain and; 49.
  - treaty between, and Spain; 81.
  - book on the government of; 53.
  - Ambassador of; 88, 129.
  - diets of Ambassadors of; 126.
  - scarcity in the north of; 179.
  - perils of; 249-252.
  - wealth of; 269.
  - sovereigns of; 552.
  - Church of. *See* Church of England.
- Englefield, Sir Francis; 58, 106.
  - the house of; 191.
- Epernay; 445.
- Erle, Walter, grant to; 184.
- Escalyn, Captain; 408.
- Essex:
  - Walter, Earl of; 63, 104, 166.
    - letter of; 99.
    - prays for compensation; 99.
    - petition of; 134, 135.
    - letters of; 142.
    - asks the Queen's favour for his children; 142.
    - his offices in Wales; 142.
    - his son Lord Hereford; 142, 143.
    - death of; 143.

## Essex:

- Robert, Earl of, removed from Cambridge because of the plague; 215.
- placed at Newton, *alias* Newington, co. Bucks; 215.
- letters of; 207, 508.
- county of; 115, 189, 237, 246.
- Commission of Sewers for; 118.
- Receivership in; 247.
- ministers of the; 532.
- Estampes; 386.
- Estavaines, Madlle.; 352.
- Estenborne, co. Berks, manor of; 248.
- Ethiopia; 428.
- Etnum, manor of; 338.
- Eu; 418.
- Eure, Lord, letter of; 534.
- Europe; 29, 41, 151.
- Eusebius, Chronicle of; 94.
- Evreux; 325, 360, 362.
- Ewhurst, parsonage of; 246.
- Ewter, McWilliam; 428.
- Exchequer, the; 61, 184, 187, 192, 212, 216, 217, 522, 524, 526, 529, 531.
  - Barons of; 537.
  - bullion in; 384.
  - Chancellor of (Sir Walter Mildmay); 100, 134, 267.
  - letter to; 50.
  - warrant to; 78.
  - Chancellor and Barons of, warrant to; 116.
  - Lord Chief Baron of. (Edward Saunders), 95.
  - officers of; 117.
  - Treasurer and Chamberlains of, letter to; 54.
  - (Ireland), Baron of; 154, 155.
- Exeter; 94, 184.
  - Bishop of (1575); 100.
  - death of Bishop of (1578); 184.
  - bishopric of; 213.
  - Poor House of St. Anne in; 237.
  - St. Peter's churchyard at; 96.
- Eye, co. Suffolk; 542.
  - manor of; 188.
  - park; 188.

## F.

- Fagge, —; 514.
- Fairfax, Mr.; 117.
- Fairford; 108.
- Falkirk; 258.
- Falmouth; 42, 522.
- Fanshawe:
  - Mr. Thomas; 101, 117, 217, 221, 433.
  - letters of; 139, 190.



- Farewell, Christopher; 538.  
 Fargis, Monsieur du; 412, 427, 430, 453, 454.  
 Farmer, Thomas; 338.  
 Farmor, George; 530.  
 Farnham; 211.  
     Castle; 212.  
     Mr.; 187.  
 Faronville:  
     Sieur de; 426, 440.  
     — letter of; 385.  
 Farrant:  
     Anne, grant to; 539.  
     Richard, gentleman of the Queen's chapel, 539.  
 Faul, Thomas, receiver for Dover; 60.  
 Faunt; 144.  
 Fawset ("Fosete"); 76.  
 "Fayrese;" 407.  
 Fayvault, Monsieur, letter of; 429.  
 Feckenham; 212.  
 Federigo, Don; 55.  
 Feldsende, —, vicar of Westall, arrest of; 252, 253.  
 Fenn, Mr.; 4, 7.  
 Fennar, George; 122.  
 Fent, Mr.; 384.  
 Fenwick, William, of Wallington; 101.  
 Fenwicks, the; *ib.*  
 Fera, Duchess of; 20, 105.  
 Ferdinand, Archduke; 59.  
 Ferniehurst, Laird of; 50.  
 Ferrara, Duke of; 174, 352, 541.  
 Ferrers, —; 207.  
 Ferrybridge ("Ferybrigges"); 25.  
 Fervacques:  
     Sieur de; 186, 348, 363, 364, 367, 414, 442, 463, 465, 470, 471, 472, 473, 517, 518.  
     — letter of; 371.  
 Feullade, Sieur de la; 417.  
 Feversham:  
     co. Kent; 501, 534.  
     suit of mayor and inhabitants of; 134.  
     School, co. Kent; *ib.*  
 Fez, King of; 255, 343.  
     kingdom of; 206.  
 Field; 75.  
 Fillack, parsonage of, diocese of Exeter; 249.  
 Fisher:  
     Mr.; 110.  
     Mr. Justice; 190.  
 Fisshetoft, near Boston; 118.  
 Fitton, Mr.; 227.  
 Fitz Edmonde, John, license to; 506.  
 Fitzgerald, Sir James, letter to; 191.  
 Fitzgibbon, Sir W.; 104.  
 Fitz-Morris, James, of Ireland; 98, 124, 235, 324.  
     Spanish aid to; 251.  
 Fitzpatrick, Sir Barnaby; 63.  
 Fitzwilliam, William; 512.  
 Fitzwilliams, George, license to; 501.  
     Sir William; 111.  
 Five Mile Cross, the; 530.  
 Flanders; 1, 5, 14, 20, 38, 41, 42, 47, 51, 85, 86, 92, 110, 184, 200, 202, 206, 207, 217, 222, 260, 295, 296, 301, 322, 323, 328, 334, 353, 360, 364, 366, 369, 370, 401, 403, 404, 410, 412, 433, 455, 460, 461, 462, 464, 472, 474, 478, 483, 486, 488, 491, 492, 493, 495, 505, 506, 507, 541.  
     Queen Elizabeth's debts in; 15.  
     transport of ordnance to; 144.  
     the troubles in; 160, 161.  
     Scotch levy for; 318.  
     artificers from; 552.  
 Flaxton, co. York; 132.  
 Fleetwood:  
     Sir Wm., Recorder of London. — See London, Recorder of.  
     — Recorder of London; 20.  
     — letters of; 110, 164, 221, 222.  
 Fleming:  
     Lord; 1, 9.  
     William; 528.  
 Flemings, the; 124.  
 Fletcher, Ralfe, groom of the vestry, petition of; 507.  
 Fleury; 434, 454.  
     Monsieur de; 436.  
     Madame de; 466.  
 Flint, county of; 135.  
 Florence; 173, 255, 511.  
     Duke of; 275, 352.  
 Floydd, John, letter of; 224.  
 Floyon, Monsieur de; 157.  
 Flushing; 28, 38, 42, 49, 55, 71, 74, 105, 124, 127.  
     Baily of; 516.  
 Flushingers, the; 122.  
 Foix, Monsieur de; 288, 549, 551.  
 Fonsort, —; 361.  
 Fontaine, Monsieur de; 29.  
 Fontainebleau; 50, 491.  
 Fontarabia; 303.  
 Forecett, —; 335.  
 Forde, Dr.; 207.  
 Forgers; 268.  
 Forsillie, Monsieur de; 374, 466.  
 Forrest, Henry; 104.  
 Forster:  
     Sir John, Warden of the Middle March; 285.  
     — letter of; 42.  
     — declaration by; 101.  
 Forsworne Wood; 227.  
 Fort, cipher name; 51.  
 Fotheringay, lead from; 53.  
 Fougère:  
     Pe. de la; 455, 503.  
     — letter of; 407.  
 Fourronne, Sieur de; 440.  
 Fowey; 542.  
 Foxall, John, merchant, license to; 520.  
 France, *passim*:  
     King of (Francis I.); 546.  
     — (Henry II.); 541, 546.  
     — (Francis II.); 546.  
     — (Charles IX.); 9, 21, 22, 24, 29, 45, 47, 50, 51, 59, 69, 70, 85,

France, King of (Charles IX.)—*cont.*

- 186, 288, 290, 396, 543, 545, 549, 550.
- (Henry III.); 88, 95, 99, 111, 122, 126, 129, 137, 149, 151, 158, 159, 161, 168, 180, 181, 186, 193, 219, 236, 237, 241–245, 250, 252, 267, 269, 270, 273, 274, 275, 281–287, 290–293, 296, 301, 302, 303, 306, 308, 310, 313, 315, 321, 327, 329, 330, 331, 336, 338, 342, 344, 345, 350, 351, 352, 354, 355, 357–361, 364, 365, 371, 372, 373, 379, 385, 387, 388, 389, 390, 393–396, 398, 400, 401–406, 408–415, 418, 419, 421, 422, 423, 430, 431, 436, 440, 441, 447, 448, 452, 458, 460, 462–467, 470, 474–484, 486, 489, 490–493, 495, 502–508, 510, 511, 516, 520.
- coronation of; 88.
- made a Knight of the Garter; 98.
- Order of the Garter bestowed on; 290.
- illness of; 100, 275.
- establishes the Order of the St. Esprit; 275.
- letters to; 335, 467, 496.
- Queen Mother of; 22, 33, 45, 47, 50, 69, 70, 126, 149, 158, 257, 261, 274, 275, 283, 286, 288–290, 308, 321, 338, 344, 345, 351, 352, 358, 363, 366, 377, 390, 393, 394, 395, 396, 398, 399, 404, 405, 406, 408, 409, 411, 414, 422, 423, 447, 448, 462, 470, 471, 479, 483, 484, 486, 490, 496, 520.
- “Madlle. de la Serpente”; 430.
- Queen of; 92, 275, 289, 448.
- the Prince Dauphin of; 346, 360, 373, 377, 429, 448, 464, 521.
- notes of treaties with; 10.
- “the late horrible universal murder in;” 23.
- the massacre in; 29, 30, 31, 33.
- Admiral of (Marquis de Villars); 29, 406.
- the league with; 47, 48.
- treasonable book from; 54.
- depravations committed by subjects of the King of; 65.
- occurents in; 28, 112.
- merchants of; 146.
- wine from; 146.
- pirates and thieves in havens of; 158.
- the troubles in; 160, 161.
- the estates of the Low Countries warned against, 180.
- Ambassador of; 13, 44, 51, 219, 355, 372.
- communication by, to Queen Elizabeth; 47, 48.
- letter to; 69, 70.
- court of; 98, 267.

France—*cont.*

- the Protestants in; 242–245, 269, 270, 272, 275, 281, 286, 287, 406, 409, 414, 448, 470, 489–491.
- Papal legate to; 29.
- Frache Comté; 316.
- Francisco, Brydges, 511.
- Fracklinge, Nicholas, 294.
- Frankfort; 67, 73.
- Frechvell, Lady Elizabeth; 80.
- Freemasons; 106.
- Fregoso; 98.
- Fremar :
- Richard; 248.
- Walter, yeoman of the Queen's kitchen, petition of; 135.
- Frevill, Mr. Baron; 217.
- Friesland; 343, 352, 377.
- East; 296.
- West; 296.
- floods in; 178.
- the Council of; 178.
- English defeat in; 451.
- Frobisher :
- Martin, his voyage to the West Indies; 147, 148, 173, 194.
- book of the voyage of; 212.
- Froze, Sieur de; 440.
- Fulham. *See* London.
- Fulke, Dr. William, letter of; 510.
- Fuller :
- John, letter of; 214.
- suit of; 214.
- Fürstenburg, Earl Joachim of; 178.
- Fytton, Sir Edward, letters of, 104, 110, 183.

## G.

- Gaeta, Cesare; 178.
- Gale, William; 346.
- Galloway; 309.
- Bishop of, children of; 47.
- Gamston, co. Notts; 193.
- Gannock, Gregory, of Sibsley; 335.
- Gapt; 409, 414.
- Garbeling, office of, 537.
- Garde, Baron de la; 29, 45.
- Gardet, Monsieur; 375, 399, 425, 426, 455.
- letters of; 383, 411, 426, 427, 433.
- Gargrave :
- Cotton, letter of; 530.
- Sir Thomas, letters of; 109, 139.
- death of; 248.
- Garrard, John, pardon for; 236.
- Garrett, Captain; 421.
- Garrod, Robert, letter of; 319.
- Gascony (Gascogne); 23, 29, 98, 375, 390, 404, 478.
- Gates, Sir Henry; 115.
- Gelderland; 296.
- Geneva; 14, 55, 92, 448.
- Genin; 93.

- Genison, —; 339.  
 Genissat regiment; 412.  
 Gentil, cipher name; 51.  
 Genoa; 14, 98, 99, 173, 178, 254, 448.  
 Germany; 14, 32, 33, 45, 67, 82, 97, 114, 119, 129, 158, 162, 163, 252, 255, 282, 309, 327, 337, 402, 448, 489, 507, 510, 516.  
   Diet in; 159.  
   Lutherans in; 159.  
   Papists in; 159.  
   the Electors of; 67, 342.  
   Emperor of (Charles V.); 83, 291, 293, 456, 457, 493, 541, 544.  
   — 9, 45, 67, 86, 91, 157, 158, 163, 180, 193, 207, 245, 251, 316, 342, 471, 507, 511, 516.  
   — sends deputies to Worms; 178.  
   the Imperial Ambassador; 158, 342.  
   — letter to; 194.  
   Empress of, 511.  
   the princes of; 178, 302, 363, 387, 541.
- Gerrard:  
   Gilbert, Attorney-General; 16, 17, 18, 94, 295, 296.  
   Sir Thomas; 17, 547, 548.
- Geytry, Monsieur de; 429.  
 "G. G.;" 76, 77, 80.  
 Ghent; 176, 301, 369.  
 Gibbon, William; 194.  
 Gibraltar, Straits of; 294.  
 Gibson, Dr.; 139.  
 Giffard, John, servant of the Lord Deputy of Ireland; 123.
- Gilbert:  
   Sir Humphrey, voyage by; 218.  
   Sir John; 96, 100.
- Gilpin; 119.
- Giraldi:  
   Don Francesco, Portuguese Ambassador; 11.  
   — warrant to; 178.  
   — letters of; 178, 215, 315.  
   — license to export tallow given to; 192.  
   — export of tallow by; 215, 219, 220, 223.
- Girard, Monsieur, letters of; 435, 441.
- Girdlers Company; 154.
- Giulio, Dr.; 167.
- Glamorgan, county of; 349.  
   gaol-keeper in; 248.
- Glaseor, or Glasier:  
   James, letter of; 209.  
   William, letters of; 36, 124.
- Glasgow; 373.  
   Bishop of (1573); 50, 51.  
   — (1579); 257.  
   — (1571); 549.  
   Castle of; 35.
- Glass, repair of, in the Queen's private lodgings; 115.
- Glaston, abbots of; 185.
- Glastonbury, tenants of; 130.
- Glazier, Mr.; 123.
- Glencairn, Master of; 256.
- Glossop; 281.  
   lordship of; 252.
- Gloucester, county of; 84, 349, 519.
- Goade, Roger, Provost of King's College, Cambridge, receipts by; 149.
- Gobertin; 433.
- Goddard, Richard; 49.
- Godshill, manor of; 529.
- Goignies, Monsieur de, Governor of Autunes; 338.
- Goletta, La; 88.
- Gomez, Ruy, death of; 59.
- Gomothoider, co. Radnor; 132.
- Gondy, Monsieur; 408.
- Gongnies, Sieur de, Governor of Quesnoy; 456, 457, 458.
- Gonson:  
   Benjamin, Treasurer of Marine Causes; 21.  
   — letters of; 137, 147.
- Gontery, Monsieur; 471.
- Gooche, Barnaby, letter of; 522.
- Good, Dr.; 110.
- Goodcall, James; 246.
- Goodman, Gabrielle, letter of; 529.
- Goodyere, Henry, examination of; 21.
- Gordes, Monsieur de; 98.
- Gordon:  
   Adam, brother of the Earl of Huntly; 50.  
   John, notes on; 46, 47.
- Gordons, the; 258.
- Gorges, Sieur de; 277.
- Gorhambury; 56, 58, 114, 189.
- Gosforth; 43.
- Gouldwell:  
   —; 193.  
   Bishop; 329.
- Gourgons, Captain; 408.
- Gouxhill, the jutties at; 209.
- Gower, Thomas, petition of; 171.
- Gowghe, Christopher, letter of; 325.
- Gowram, co. Kilkenny; 507.
- Goxhill, co. Lincoln; 53.
- Gozzi, Nicholas de, letter of; 373.
- Grafton; 100.  
   Gallery, ceiling of; 92.
- Graham, R., letter of; 384.
- Grain:  
   export of; 324, 331, 499, 501, 506, 507, 519, 521, 522, 535.  
   prices of; 70.  
   rise in prices of; 51, 52.  
   scarcity of, for victualling London; 534.
- Grange:  
   William Kirkealdy, Laird of; 49, 51, 57.  
   James Kirkealdy, Laird of; 549.
- Grantham:  
   co. Lincoln; 205, 324.  
   Mr. Hall's house near; 205.
- Granvell, Cardinal; 163.
- Granvelle, Monsieur de; 423.
- Grasmere, tithes and commons in; 528.
- Grave, Thomas, grant to; 237.
- Gravelines; 61, 85, 90, 93 368.



Gravesend; 80, 131, 277.  
 searcher of; 102.  
 Gray :  
 --; 509.  
 Master of, letter of; 328.  
 Thomas, of Harwich, Master; 156.  
 Graye, Robert de; 194.  
 Great Seal, the, list of bills passed under;  
 236, 237, 246-249.  
 Gredofsky, Martyn, secretary to the Lady  
 Cecilia; 542.  
 Greece; 129.  
 Greenwich; 50, 54, 73, 78, 79, 115, 129,  
 133, 134, 135, 154, 156, 174, 175,  
 176, 177, 178, 179, 182, 184, 219,  
 224, 261, 264, 274, 276, 293, 395,  
 407, 408, 410, 419, 426, 469, 501,  
 502, 503, 506, 507, 509, 520, 542.  
 East; 267.  
 Assessors of the Subsidy at, letter of;  
 138.  
 consultations at, respecting the  
 Queen's marriage; 267-271.  
 Park; 179.  
 Greunville :  
 Richard; 24.  
 ("Greinvile," "Grenefield"); 218,  
 219.  
 Gresham :  
 Mr., lands of, in Yorkshire; 528.  
 House; 15, 16.  
 Paul, letter of; 43.  
 Sir Thomas; 19, 50, 61, 70, 71, 88,  
 99, 171, 189, 216.  
 — letters of; 15, 16, 18, 55, 63,  
 220.  
 — his house in London; 111.  
 — sends fish to Lord Burghley;  
 220.  
 Greves, Thomas, letters of; 84, 87.  
 Greveley Parks, 227.  
 Grey :  
 Lady Mary; 15, 16, 18, 173, 205.  
 — petition of; 99.  
 Arthur, Lord. *See* Ireland, Lord  
 Deputy of.  
 —; 41, 66, 247.  
 — letter of; 199.  
 Griffen, —; 208.  
 Grimsby; 191, 192.  
 Grishaughe, manor of; 526.  
 Grobuduc, Mons. de; 90.  
 Groningen, siege of; 260.  
 Groningland; 296.  
 Gualter, Rodolph, letter of; 73.  
 Guarras or Guerras :  
 Signor Antonio de; 68, 69, 80, 89, 90.  
 articles to be ministered unto; 228.  
 Guasenborg [Swartzenburg], Court of;  
 86.  
 Guerin; 397.  
 Guernsey :  
 Isle of, works at the; 73.  
 Castle Cornet; *ib*.  
 Guienne; 28, 393, 405.  
 Guildford :  
 Sir Thomas; 148.  
 Marsh; *ib*.

Guise :  
 Duke of; 7, 274, 290, 343, 352, 423,  
 448, 473, 511.  
 House of; 36, 41, 251, 315, 352, 488.  
 Guisnes; 86.  
 forest of; *ib*.  
 Guisseng, parsonage of; 237, 248.  
 Gunpowder :  
 certificate concerning; 18.  
 export of; 174, 175, 176, 500, 514.  
 Gunstone, Humphrey; 189, 190.  
 Gunter, Philip, letters of; 105, 124.  
 Guthrie, James, of Leith, answer to Bill  
 of; 39.  
 Gye :  
 Petro, grant to; 179.  
 Isabell, wife of; *ib*.  
 Gyes, William, petition of; 538.  
 Gyrton, Daniel; 340.

H.

Haarlem :  
 fall of; 55.  
 slaughter at; *ib*.  
 troops sent from; *ib*.  
 Habbord (? Harbord), Gregory, of Fever-  
 sham; 42.  
 Hainault; 260, 342, 353, 456, 457.  
 Hakendeure; 194.  
 Hakket, George; 51.  
 Halewin; 369.  
 Halewyn, Fr. de; 16, 180.  
 Halleywyn. *See* Suevingham.  
 Hall :  
 Arthur, letter of; 324.  
 Edmund; 4, 207.  
 John; 17, 548.  
 — declaration of; 547.  
 Mr.; 136.  
 — his house near Grantham; 205.  
 Halton, Robert, Esq.; 246.  
 Hamburg; 139, 162, 163, 178, 296, 506.  
 trade to; 238.  
 license to city of; 499.  
 Hamilton :  
 Arthur, of Bothwellhaugh; 258.  
 David; 1.  
 James, of Bothwellhaugh; 1, 258.  
 Sir James; 109, 258.  
 Lord Claude; 256.  
 Lord David; 258.  
 Lord; 322.  
 the younger; 152.  
 Castle, siege of; 256, 257, 258.  
 Hamiltons, the; 256, 258.  
 Hammonshook Gate; 192.  
 Hampton; 53.  
 Court; 16, 28, 37, 69, 81, 84, 144,  
 146, 147, 172.  
 Hanworth; 519.

- Handford :  
     Thomas ; 190.  
     letter of ; 187.  
 Haneray, Monsieur de ; 14.  
 Hannibal, Count, of Ems ; 313.  
 Hanon, abbot of ; 369.  
 Hanse Towns, the ; 82, 251.  
 Hanson, Mr. ; 535, 536.  
 Hants :  
     county of ; 62, 237, 248, 521.  
     Papists in ; 36.  
 Harbord. *See* Habbord.  
 Harcourt, Seymour ; 143.  
 Harding, — ; 204.  
 Hardy, Monsieur, letters of ; 380, 386.  
 Hare :  
     Michael, Esq. ; 38.  
     — ; 509.  
 Harkasyde ; 536.  
     Moore, inclosures on ; *ib.*  
 Harley ; 75, 80.  
 Harmans, Thomas ; 514.  
 Harmesworth ; 332.  
 Harper, John, letter of ; 523.  
 Harrington, co. Northampton ; 38.  
 Harris, —, fruiterer to the Queen ; 225.  
 Harrys, William, presentation for ; 249.  
 Hart, John, mariner of Dover ; 59.  
 Hartopp, Ellis, gent. ; 527.  
 Harvey :  
     G., letter of ; 528.  
     James ; 91.  
     Sir James, Lord Mayor of London ;  
         534.  
 Harvy ; 76.  
 Harwich ; 42, 61, 156, 215, 222.  
 Haryngton, Francis ; 52, 53.  
 Hasius, Cardinal ; 7.  
 Hassat, Mr. ; 15.  
 Hastings, Mr. John, severity of ; 206.  
 Hastings, John ; 126.  
     letter of ; 184.  
 Hatcher, Dr. John, of Cambridge University ; 199.  
 Hatfield ; 99, 134, 147, 508  
     Yorkshire ; 81, 533.  
 Hatton, Sir Christopher ; 8, 38, 42, 49, 58,  
     69, 78, 156, 264, 267, 292, 321,  
     323, 324, 325, 329, 330, 331, 355,  
     448, 499, 500, 519.  
     letters of ; 147, 174, 208, 210, 280, 340.  
     letter to ; 54.  
     Captain of the Queen's guard, 120.  
     and Ely House, Holborn ; 120.  
     grant to ; 249.  
     Vice-Chamberlain ; 273, 274.  
     the nephew of ; 521.  
 Haure, Marquis d' ; 180, 231.  
     seeks aid for the Low Countries, 165.  
 Haurech, Marquis of ; 175.  
 Haulteterre, Monsieur de, letters of ;  
     424, 449.  
 Hausdeterre, Monsieur ; 411, 466.  
 Haussy, Monsieur de, Governor of Douay ;  
     369.  
 Hautkercke, Count of ; 157.  
 Havant ; 318.  
 Havering ; 208.  
 Havering Manor ; 190.  
 Havers, servant of the Duke of Norfolk ;  
     5, 12, 17.  
 Hawes, John, servant of the Earl of  
     Shrewsbury ; 547.  
 Hawkins, John ; 156, 187, 217, 264, 420.  
     letter of ; 340.  
 Hawkyns, Mr. ; 37.  
 Hawys, James, Lord Mayor of London ;  
     105, 108.  
     letter of ; 87.  
 Haydon or Heydon, Sir Christopher ; 61,  
     136, 227, 526.  
     Mr. ; 523.  
     William ; 526.  
     — letter of ; 202.  
 Haye, de la, Lieutenant-General of Poictou ;  
     286, 287.  
 Hayes, Mr. Robert ; 207.  
 Hayward, Sir Rowland, Alderman ; 207,  
     222, 224.  
 Healay Moore, inclosures on ; 536.  
     manor of ; 536.  
 Hector, Dr. ; 216.  
     letter of ; 206.  
 Heidelberg, 111 ; 120.  
 Heighington ; 26.  
 Heighstetter, Daniel ; 225.  
 Hele, John, letter of ; 538.  
 Helling ; 119.  
 Hellwise, Gregory ; 61.  
 Hemp ; 37.  
 Hempsted, co. Gloucester, rectory of ; 538.  
 Henault, Monsieur de ; 383, 384.  
 Heneage, Sir Thomas ; 164.  
 Henry V., King of England ; 241.  
     VI., King of England ; 242.  
     — statute of ; 146.  
     — commission by ; 155.  
     VII., King of England ; 295.  
     VIII., King of England ; 5, 91,  
         101, 121, 146, 171, 182, 240, 244,  
         249, 250, 259, 311, 498, 499, 520,  
         537.  
 Herbert, Charles, Esq. ; 247.  
     Sir Ed. ; 66.  
 Hereford, Earl of, case of ; 71, 72.  
     Lady Katherine ; 71, 72.  
     Lord, son of the Earl of Essex ;  
         142, 143.  
 Herefordshire ; 111.  
 Herentalls, 511.  
 Heriot, —, letter of ; 257.  
 Herle ; 26.  
     plot of ; 3, 8, 9.  
 Herley, William ; 528.  
 Herlle, William, letters of ; 101, 111, 137,  
     143, 511, 512, 516.  
 Hernandez, M., letter of ; 191.  
 Heron, Sir George, death of ; 101.  
 Herons, the ; 43.  
 Herries, Lord ; 13, 35, 256.  
 Hertford, Earl of ; 112, 227.  
     town of ; 535, 537.  
     Castle of, diets of the Lord Keeper  
         and others at the ; 525.  
     — 532, 533.  
     county of ; 246, 523.

Hertford, county of—*cont.*  
 sheriff of; 107.  
 receivership in; 247.  
 Hervy, Mr.; 27.  
 Hesilrigge, Thomas, of Noseley, co. Leicester, gent.; 38.  
 Hesse, Landgrave of; 59.  
 cloths for; 326.  
 Heure, Monsieur de, Governor of Landerchy; 368.  
 Hewet, Henry, of London, merchant; 174.  
 Hewton Park; 524.  
 Heylford; 42.  
 Heywood, Christopher; 247.  
 John, letter of; 104.  
 Richard; 247.  
 Heze, Monsieur de, Governor of Menin; 157, 368, 369.  
 Hicks, Robert; 160.  
 Hides, export of; 154, 220.  
 drying, &c. of; 161.  
 Indian; 160.  
 Hierges, Monsieur de; 151.  
 Higford; 19, 551.  
 Higgons, Ralph; 513.  
 Higham, Alexander; 247.  
 Higham, parsonage of; 237.  
 Higham-on-the-Hill, parsonage of, diocese of Lincoln; 248.  
 Highgate; 528.  
 Poor House of; 248.  
 Hilmerton, vicarage of; 246.  
 Hitcham; 124.  
 Hoddesdon, Christopher, letters of; 162, 177, 352.  
 Hogsdon; 522.  
 Hohenlohe ("Holloffz"), Count; 86.  
 Hoicroft, Sir John; 183.  
 Hollach, Count of; 158.  
 Holland; 49, 34, 86, 89, 90, 126, 127, 138, 143, 151, 152, 162, 260, 295, 296, 541.  
 William, petition of; 311.  
 Hollingshed, Lawrence, letter on behalf of; 199.  
 Holmes, William; 714.  
 Holstein, Duke of; 163, 178.  
 Holstock, William, letters of; 122, 137, 147.  
 Holte, Edmund of the; 239.  
 Holy Island, co. Northumberland; 239.  
 Hombrecourt, Abbey of; 417.  
 Hoolling; 208.  
 Hooper, Henry, presentation for; 248.  
 Hooton-on-Derwent, co. York; 132.  
 Hopkins; 105.  
 Hopton, John, gent., pardon for; 248.  
 Sir Owyn, 172, 340.  
 — letter of; 140.  
 Horncastle; 179.  
 Horner, Sir John; 219.  
 Hornes; 369.  
 Horsey, Sir Edward; 237, 289.  
 letter of; 531.  
 grant to; 174.  
 Horsley; 201.  
 Horsman, Thomas, letter of; 531.

Hoüe, M. de la; 45.  
 Hounde, Edmund, presentation for; 237.  
 Household, Lord Steward of the, office of; 146.  
 Howard, Lord Charles; 540.  
 Sir George; 179.  
 Henry; 104.  
 — letter to; 101.  
 Viscount, of Bindon, possessions of; 540.  
 Lord; 131, 132, 205, 262, 263, 266, 277, 278, 449.  
 William, esq., grant to; 135.  
 House; 549.  
 Howell, Walter ap, petition of; 62.  
 alias Smith, John; 156.  
 Howlande, Dr. Richard, letters of; 188, 212, 532.  
 Howtaine; 119.  
 Howth, Lord; 154, 155.  
 Hubbard; 144.  
 Hubberd, James; 194.  
 Thomas; 126.  
 Huckell, William; 248.  
 Huddersfield, co. York, tithes in; 248.  
 Hudson, Mr.; 64.  
 Huet, Arthur; 184.  
 Huguenots, the; 99.  
 Hulbert; 84.  
 Hull; 42, 173, 182.  
 Humberstone, Charles, letter of; 176.  
 Hume, Lord; 303.  
 Humphrey;  
 John, of Edmonton, labourer; 179.  
 — examination of; 191.  
 William, letter of; 185.  
 Humphreys, Mr.; 523.  
 Humpstone, Robert, presentation for; 237.  
 Hungary; 163.  
 prior of; 254.  
 Hungerford, Lady; 26, 193.  
 Hunsdon;  
 Henry, Lord; 27, 157, 252, 273, 274, 292, 499, 500, 519.  
 — letters of; 107, 109, 115.  
 — letter to; 376.  
 — exchange of lands with; 175, 248.  
 Hunt, John, gunner; 248.  
 Huntingdon;  
 Earl of; 16, 17, 102, 114, 319, 320.  
 — letters of; 103, 109, 217.  
 county of; 136, 509.  
 Huntley;  
 Earl of; 50, 256.  
 — brother of; 50.  
 Hurleston, Mr.; 36.  
 —; 76.  
 Hursborne; 512.  
 Hurst; 43.  
 Huss, John; 152.  
 Hutchenson, William, letter of; 218.  
 Hutton;  
 Matthew, Dean of York, letter of; 60.  
 William; 528.  
 Hythe; 325.



## I.

Idenstowe, manor of; 227.

Ildesley ("Ildesley"):

inn at; 190, 215.

the parson of; 216.

Imokilly, Seneschal of; 304.

India; 128.

Indies, trade to the; 230.

Inglewood, forest of; 28.

Innsbrück; 105.

Inquisition, the; 97, 105, 129, 152.

Ipswich; 139, 339.

Ireland; 20, 41, 54, 55, 76, 90, 111, 142, 160, 161, 169, 173, 228, 251, 268, 308, 309, 317, 321, 324, 325, 339, 353, 355, 356, 359, 364, 374, 387, 388, 487, 488, 492, 493, 499, 501, 506, 516, 519, 521, 522, 526, 533, 536.

articles for Feaghe McHughe; 420.

captains in; 499.

the cess in; 161, 186, 433.

Chancellor of; 154, 155, 161, 177, 186, 235.

charges for, per month; 353.

charges of; 438, 439, 447, 498.

coin and livery in; 161.

the Council in; 154, 155, 170, 177, 186, 416, 439, 498.

discharged soldiers of; 123.

the English Pale in; 154, 339.

— committal of lords and gentlemen of, to Dublin Castle; 155.

executions in; 384.

foreign aids to; 385.

the garrison in; 82.

irresolution in government of; 380.

lands of rebels in; 297.

auditor in; 63.

Lord Deputy of; 63, 68, 94, 100, 104, 107, 123, 154, 155, 161, 170, 176, 177, 186, 187.

— wheat for household of; 102.

— (Lord Grey); 339, 340, 380, 416.

— letters of; 149, 353, 384, 387, 419, 421, 427, 428, 432, 443, 447.

— letter to; 498.

— minutes to; 438, 439.

the Lord Keeper of; 421.

Lord Treasurer of; 63, 124, 186, 421.

Earl Marshal of; 97, 142.

memorandum by Lord Burghley on; 62.

money for; 124.

money for the troops in; 387.

need of money for the troops in; 419, 420.

Ireland—*cont.*

need of victuals for the troops in; 419, 420, 421, 428, 432, 447, 532.

plough-lands in; 18, 155.

policy in; 309.

provisions for coin and livery in; 170.

trials of prisoners in; 385.

troops for; *ib.*

victualling of; 107, 307.

victuals for the troops in; 264, 297, 330, 349, 384, 387.

want of victuals and munition for the troops in; 304.

Irish, Lord Grey's opinion of the; 421.

Irnham, co. Lincoln; 530.

Iron, prices of; 216.

Irving, Edward, of Boneschall; 230.

Isham, Eseyby; 530.

Isle of Wight; 75.

Isleworth Mills; 139.

Issonnea, Jan de; 85.

Italians, the; 152, 164, 409.

Italy; 58, 83, 86, 99, 105, 114, 129, 167, 193, 255, 316, 399, 413, 460, 492, 511.

Itchingham, —; 339.

## J.

Jackson:

—, of Hull; 182.

John, letter of; 542.

Jagny, Monsieur de; 395.

James:

Mr. D.; 165.

Roger; 228.

Jana; 70.

Janissaries, the; 255.

Jarmy, William; 246.

Jedburgh; 110.

Jedworth; 50.

Jefferies, Thomas, dispensation to; 247.

Jeguy, Monsieur; 401.

Jenkins:

Mr.; 124.

—; 220.

John, letter of; 137.

"Jenny;" 9, 128.

Jermyn, Sir Robert, letter of; 535.

Jerome of Prague; 152.

Jersey, castle and isle of; 43.

Jervys, Richard, pardon for; 237.

Jesuits, the; 388.

proposed college of, in Sweden; 163.

Jewell, Mr., his book against Harding; 204.

Jobson:

Sir Francis; 15.

Walter; 182, 183.

John, King of Portugal; 199.

III., King of Portugal; 206.

## Johnson:

- John, letter of; 209.
- Mr., of North Luffenham; 332.
- Rowland; 318.
- servant of Sir Thos. Cecil; 205.
- Thomas, Esq., lease to; 246.

## Johnston, Humphrey; 192.

## Joigny, Monsieur; 436.

## Jonas, —; 212.

## Jones:

- Henry; 246.
- Nicholas, letter of; 338.
- Owen, dispensation to; 247.
- Rafe, presentation for; 237.
- Robert, yeoman of the guard; 174.
- Thomas; 246.

## Jordan, Robert, of London; 525.

## Joyeuse, Duc de; 436, 452, 470.

## Joynes:

- George, case of; 164.
- , senior, prothonotary; 164.

## Juvenal; 9.

## K.

## Katherine, Queen of Portugal; 199.

## Kavanaghs, the; 421.

## Kay, Nicholas, lease to; 236.

## Kayell, Hugh, gent.; 247.

Keeper, the Lord (Sir Nicholas Bacon); 3,  
11, 17, 67, 87, 103, 108, 525.

his son Nathaniel; 201.

letters of; 56, 58, 114, 123, 189,  
201.

letters to; 55, 123, 224.

office of; 63.

## Kelk, Christopher, letter of; 209.

## Kellway or Keylway, Thomas; 517.

letters of; 514, 519, 538.

Kemp, Peter, steward of Lord Burghley,  
letters of; 52, 53, 106, 111.

## Kendal; 528.

## Kenilworth; 107, 288, 289.

the Queen's answer at, concerning the  
Anjou marriage; 22.

## Kenninghall; 17.

## Kent:

county of; 12, 148, 237, 248, 267,  
521, 534.

plenty of grain in; 216.

the Downs in; 42.

## Kentish cloths; 103, 110.

## Kentish Town, co. Middlesex; 247.

## Kerryer, hundred of, co. Cornwall; 237.

## Kerton, John; 530.

## Keswick; 225.

## Keyes:

Francis, of Snape, co. Suffolk, petition  
of; 38.

Thomas; 227.

Keylway. *See* Kellway.

## Keysers; 178.

## Keyston; 215.

## Kidbroke, co. Kent, parsonage of; 247.

## Kildare:

Earl of; 62, 417.

— case of; 111.

— examinations of; 123.

— interrogatories for; 124.

— Henry, child of; *ib.*

## Kilka; 124.

## Killigrew:

Henry; 27, 126.

— letter of; 50.

— secret instructions for; 23.

Sir John; 522.]

## Kinghorn; 397.

## Kingsland, Poor House of; 237.

## Kinsale; 160, 304, 309.

## Kirkaldy, James; 51.

## Kirkcaldy; 397.

## Kirkcudbright; 256.

## Kirkham, Mr.; 141, 142.

## Knaption, —; 529.

## Knevett, Mr.; 15.

## Knightsbridge, Poor House of; 248.

## Knightley, Sir Valentine; 115.

## Knightsley, Lady; 227.

## Knivett:

Sir Edmond; 526.

Sir T., of Buckenham Castle; *ib.*

## Knolles:

Mr.; 447.

Harry; 49.

Henry, grant to; 148.

## Knollys:

Sir Francis; 41, 57, 94, 135, 161,  
264, 267, 321, 323, 324, 499, 500,  
519, 547.

— letters of; 49, 50, 139.

— (Vice-Chamberlain); 189, 253.

— Comptroller; 227.

— Treasurer of the Household;  
273, 274.

## Knott, Dr.; 4, 7.

## Knowles, Harry; 107.

## Knyvett; 43, 44.

## Kympton:

Edward, letter of; 101.

Alderman William; 228.

— bill of; 294.

## Kyrkcaldy, James; 1.

## Kyrll, a lawyer; 159.

Kytson, Sir Thomas, pardon for; 236,  
247.

## L.

La Chastres, Monsieur; 98, 290, 414,  
418.

## Lacy; 76.

John, of London, receipt by; 28.

## Ladron, Count; 87.

La Fère; 265, 330, 331, 335, 338, 407,  
410, 411, 412.

siege of; 402, 491.

- La Fin, Sieur de ; 396.  
 Lafoydra ; 262.  
 Laghlyn ; 187.  
 Lagie, Monsieur de ; 431.  
 Lait pour nous, cipher name ; 51.  
 Lalain, Count ; 154, 293, 448, 542.  
 Laleham ; 529.  
 La Marseillière, Monsieur ; 409.  
 Lambarde, William, license to ; 507.  
 Lambert ; 20.  
     Nicholas ; 248.  
 Lambeth. *See* London.  
 Lamenitre :  
     Sieur de (Jehan Simier) ; 358.  
     abbey of ; 399.  
 La Molle ; 34.  
 La Mothe Fénélon, Bertrand de Salignac, Sieur de :  
     French Ambassador ; 4, 21, 22, 36, 108, 122, 274, 288-291, 371, 372, 373, 396, 406, 423, 476, 545, 551.  
     — letter of ; 549.  
     — letter to ; 540.  
     — the Queen's answer to ; 21.  
 La Motte :  
     Monsieur de, Governor of Gravelines ; 85, 90, 93, 368, 370, 396, 470.  
     — revolt of ; 181.  
 Lamplughe, George ; 527.  
 Lancashire ; 17.  
 Lancaster :  
     duchy of ; 118, 120, 395.  
     Chancellor of the duchy of ; 256.  
     Court of the duchy of ; *ib.*  
 Landerchy ; 368.  
 Landres, Captain ; 112.  
 Lane :  
     Mr., letter to ; 35.  
     Ralph, letter of ; 68.  
 Laneson, —, patent of ; 201.  
 Langham ; 108.  
 Langton, Dr., treatment of ; 55.  
 Langton ; 76.  
 Languedoc ; 28, 29, 88, 177.  
 Languet, Monsieur ; 451.  
 Langweran, M. de ; 112.  
 La Noue, Huguenot leader ; 111, 112, 116, 186, 323, 352.  
 Lansac, Sieur de ; 59, 98, 373, 406.  
 Lanteglose, Cornwall, park of ; 65.  
 Laon ; 456.  
 La Plante ; 286.  
 La Porte, Sieur de ; 122, 123, 290, 291.  
 Larchant, Monsieur ; 288.  
 Larder, Lewes, letter of ; 35.  
 Lareignée, Monsieur de, letter to ; 425.  
 La Roche Guyon, town of ; 186.  
 La Rye ; 362.  
 Lathom ; 547.  
 Latimer :  
     Hugh ; 121.  
     Lord ; 139, 140.  
 Laughton, George, letter of ; 119.  
 Launney, Captain ; 258.  
 Laval, Monsieur ; 414.  
 Lavalette, Monsieur de ; 352, 406, 471.  
 Lawe, Anthony, pension of ; 443.  
 Lawrence :  
     Mr., Mayor of Bedford ; 75, 76.  
     — ; 262.  
 Layston, co. Suffolk ; 188.  
 Lead, export of ; 190.  
 Lead ore, melting of ; 523.  
 Leckhamsted ; 209.  
 Ledington, Lady ; 444.  
 Lee :  
     Mr. ; 81.  
     Brian, petition of ; 172.  
     Sir Henry ; 26, 227, 247.  
     John, letter of ; 26.  
 Leeds ; 146.  
 Leeke, Francis ; 531.  
 "Legiste" [Duke of Norfolk] ; 5.  
 Leidiguerres, Monsieur ; 177.  
 Leicester :  
     Robert Dudley, Earl of ; 2, 8, 11, 18, 21, 77, 80, 86, 87, 89, 91, 94, 104, 110, 113, 114, 115, 127, 136, 138, 141, 142, 149, 156, 157, 159, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 183, 185, 186, 189, 200, 208, 209, 223, 237, 248, 252, 253, 254, 272, 273, 274, 292, 321, 324, 325, 328, 329, 330, 359, 360, 374, 448, 451, 481, 494, 499, 512, 519, 521, 531, 532, 551.  
     — letters of ; 19, 27, 28, 69, 70, 79, 92, 106, 118, 141, 154, 157, 159, 219, 220, 339, 403, 535.  
     — letter in cipher by ; 86.  
     — letters to ; 25, 79, 83, 151-154.  
     — Dr. Wilson's opinion of ; 153.  
     — takes the waters ; 154.  
     — his brother (Earl of Warwick) ; 154.  
     — death of the wife of ; 166.  
     — takes offence at Lord Burghley ; 208.  
     — exchange of lands with ; 264.  
     — grants to ; 312.  
     town of ; 117, 189.  
     county of ; 38.  
 Leigh, Thomas, Esq. ; 247.  
 Leighton :  
     Thomas, Captain of the Isle of Guernsey ; 73, 262.  
     — license to ; 324.  
 Leinster ; 421.  
 Leith ; 21, 57, 397.  
 Leix ; 63.  
 Lennough, Tirlough ; 421.  
 Lennox :  
     earldom of ; 317.  
     Earl of ; 46, 256, 258, 285.  
     Margaret, Countess of ; 205, 213.  
 Lentall Erles, co. Herts ; 522.  
 Lesler, Monsieur ; 412.  
 Leslie :  
     Launcelot ; 42, 43.  
     Robert ; 43.  
 Lestoure ; 28.  
 Lethington, Wm. Maitland, Laird of ; 4, 37, 51, 203, 549.  
 Levant :  
     Company, the ; 294.  
     Sea ; 98.



- Levingston, Lady, letter of brother of ; 44.  
 Levingstone, Laird of, passport to ; 45.  
 Leviston ; 16, 17.  
 Lewes, Infante Don, of Portugal ; 206.  
 Lewes or Lewis :  
     Dr. David, Admiralty Judge ; 11, 61, 71, 72, 76, 81, 329, 535.  
     — letter of ; 226.  
 Lewis, John ; 86.  
 Lewisham ; 209.  
 Lexlipp, manor of ; 177, 186.  
 Leyden ; 516.  
 "Liburne" ; 383.  
 Lichfield ; 102.  
     cappers of ; 116.  
 Liddesdale ; 109.  
 Liège ; 128.  
 Liegnes, Monsieur de, Governor of Louvain ; 353.  
 Liegue de Umanz, Sieur de la ; 440.  
 Liggins. *See* Lyggyns.  
 Lille, in Artois ; 84, 87, 88, 368.  
 Lillingston Dairell ; 137.  
 Lily, Dr. ; 529.  
 Limerick ; 309, 353, 420, 421, 433.  
     county of ; 297.  
 Lincoln :  
     Earl of. *See* Admiral.  
     — Lord High Admiral of England ; 48, 127, 179, 264, 266, 267, 323, 324, 325, 331, 374, 499, 500, 519.  
     — letters of ; 96, 210, 531.  
     — letters to ; 19, 44, 96, 111, 129, 136, 139, 155, 160, 161, 235, 281, 319, 320, 325, 338, 531.  
     — receipt from ; 149.  
     — order by ; 156.  
     — his venture in the voyage for the discovery of Cathay ; 194.  
     — receipt to ; 208.  
     — tailor's bills of ; 228, 294.  
     — sadler's bill of ; 338.  
     — lease to ; 246.  
     — exchange of lands with ; 313.  
     town of ; 335, 552.  
     Bishop of (1574) ; 75.  
     cathedral ; 155.  
     county of ; 51, 53, 156, 205, 391, 501, 552.  
     — sheriff of ; 530.  
 Lindesay, John ; 131.  
 Lindsay, Lord ; 109.  
 Linguhs (?), castle of ; 343.  
 Lirlithgow ; 258.  
 Liques ("Leckes"), forest of ; 86.  
 Lire ; 352, 511, 512, 516.  
     inscription on gate of ; 516.  
 Lisbon ; 206, 513.  
 "Lisboune" ; 475.  
 Lisburne salt ; 69.  
 Lisieux, bishopric of ; 470, 471.  
 "Lisle, Madame de" (Queen Elizabeth) ; 29.  
 Lislars ; 369.  
 Lithe, Robert, claim of ; 54.  
 Lithuanians, the ; 59.  
 Littler ; 76.  
 Littlestone, Duke George John of ; 316.  
 Livet, Lord ; 66.  
 Livron ; 409, 414.  
 Lleswery, manor of ; 62.  
 Llewennocke, manor of ; 62.  
 Lochleven :  
     Laird of ; 7, 258.  
     — letters to ; 6, 10.  
     escape of Mary Queen of Scots from ; 46.  
 Locke, Michael, of London, mercer, letter of ; 212.  
     receipt by ; 194.  
 Loddington, Nicholas, letter of ; 100.  
 Logy, Barbara, concubine of the Bishop of Galloway ; 47.  
 Loire, the river ; 334, 490.  
 Lombardy ; 255.  
 London :  
     Thomas ; 518.  
     city of, *passim*.  
     Aldermen of ; 221, 541.  
     court of Aldermen of ; 108.  
     Bishop of (1573), letter of ; 52.  
     — (1574), letter of ; 79.  
     — charges against ; *ib*.  
     — asks for a trial ; *ib*.  
     — (1575) ; 100.  
     — (1577), letter of ; 155.  
     — charges against ; *ib*.  
     — (1578) ; 193, 222, 229.  
     Chandlers' Company ; 222.  
     Common Serjeant of ; 117.  
     Dean of St. Paul's house in ; 55.  
     Dean of St. Paul's ; 55, 56, 213.  
     freedom of city of ; 541.  
     Lord Mayor of ; 116, 141, 164, 215, 226, 513, 520, 541.  
     customs on appointment of new Lord Mayor and Sheriffs of ; 117.  
     election of Lord Mayor of ; 216, 217.  
     Lord Mayor's court ; 221.  
     Lord Mayor of (Thos. Ramsey), letters of ; 222, 223.  
     — reprimand of ; 224.  
     — (Thomas Blank), letters of ; 534, 537.  
     the plague in ; 201, 204, 210, 212, 213, 222, 224, 527, 528.  
     printers of ; 188.  
     the quays of ; 377.  
     receivership in ; 247.  
     Recorder of. *See also* Fleetwood, Sir William.  
     Recorder of (Sir William Fleetwood) ; 76, 94, 193, 221, 538.  
     — letters of ; 79, 116.  
     — letter to ; 79.  
     Sheriffs of ; 15, 226, 542.  
     Sheriffs' court of ; 221.  
     treaty at ; 10.  
     warrant to Customs officers of ; 99.  
     water bailiff of ; 520.  
     Bacon House ; 79, 164.  
     Bermondsey Street ; 76.  
     Bishopsgate ; 18, 25.  
     Blackfriars ; 537.

London—*cont.*

Charing Cross ; 3, 123.  
 — the "Black Bull" near ; 94.  
 the Charterhouse ; 168.  
 Cheapside ; 2.  
 — the "Bull Head" in ; 189.  
 Cornhill ; 105.  
 Covent Garden ; 165.  
 the Custom House in ; 23, 223, 520.  
 the Custom House Quay ; *ib.*  
 Duck Lane ; 239.  
 Fenchurch Street ; 75, 513.  
 Finsbury ; 116.  
 the Fleet Prison ; 21, 39, 139, 209, 502.  
 Fulham ; 66, 155.  
 — House ; 52.  
 St. Giles' ; 64, 219, 528.  
 Gray's Inn ; 94, 233, 502.  
 the Guildhall ; 116.  
 — Chapel ; 117.  
 Holborn, Ely House in ; 120.  
 — Scrope Place ; 165.  
 The Hythe ; 76.  
 the Inner Temple ; *ib.*  
 Ivy Lane ; 142.  
 Kensington ; 188.  
 Kent Street ; 63.  
 Kentish Street, Poor House of the  
 Lock in ; 248.  
 King's Bench Prison ; 513.  
 Lambeth ; 72, 148.  
 — Marsh ; 18, 517.  
 Leaden Hall ; 75.  
 Lime Street ; 513.  
 Lombard Street ; 110.  
 London Bridge ; 311.  
 Mark Lane ; 207.  
 the Marshalsea ; 210, 432, 535.  
 Mercers' Chapel ; 139.  
 the Middle Temple ; 75.  
 Mile End ("My Lend"), Poor House  
 of ; 246.  
 Milk Street ; 76.  
 the Mint ; 66, 76, 105, 112, 162, 185,  
 513, 529, 532.  
 Newgate ; 164, 222.  
 Paternoster Row ; 26.  
 Port of ; 182, 192, 219, 238, 408,  
 499.  
 — letter to officers of ; 340.  
 — grain for the ; 87.  
 the Poultry, the Counter in ; 141,  
 257.  
 the Queen's Quay ; 520.  
 The Rolls ; 58.  
 the Royal Exchange ; 55, 451.  
 Russell House ; 150.  
 St. Andrew's, Holborn ; 149.  
 the Wardrobe ; *ib.*  
 St. Clement's Churchyard ; 222.  
 St. James's Palace ; 96, 136.  
 St. John's Street ; 8.  
 St. Katherine's ; 75, 76, 105.  
 — Church ; 391.  
 St. Martin's ; 105, 107, 190.  
 St. Paul's ; 2, 63, 129, 222, 518.  
 — Cross ; 117.  
 — Wharf ; 129, 520.

London—*cont.*

St. Sepulchre's ; 64.  
 the Savoy ; 58, 205, 519, 551.  
 — poor in ; 118.  
 — the Duchy House at ; 148.  
 Savoy-with-Strand parish ; 107.  
 Shoe Lane, the "Gilden Calf" in  
 165.  
 Smart's Quay ; 433.  
 Smithfield ; 325.  
 Southwark ; 25, 105, 116, 117.  
 — Winchester House in ; 25, 62.  
 — Bridge House ; 79.  
 — Barmsey Street ; *ib.*  
 — the "Red Leg" in ; *ib.*  
 Strand, Cecil House, plot to rob ;  
 164, 165.  
 — letter from ; 552.  
 — St. Clement's parish ; 107.  
 the Temple ; 76, 532.  
 — Master of ; 532.  
 Thames Street ; 207.  
 — the "Old Swan" in ; 76.  
 "The Three Cranes" ; 75, 76.  
 Tower of ; 2, 3, 4, 11, 13, 16, 17, 24,  
 27, 94, 110, 112, 117, 140, 163, 169,  
 172, 217, 228, 248, 551.  
 — lieutenant of ; 3, 4, 15, 193,  
 538.  
 — armour in the ; 340.  
 Tower Hill ; 2, 162.  
 Warwick Lane ; 139.  
 Westminster, Pipe Office at ; 36.  
 — 8, 40, 56, 71, 80, 106, 107, 110,  
 127, 128, 130, 132, 148, 187, 209,  
 217, 218, 224, 234, 239, 253, 255,  
 259, 264, 291, 314, 317, 319, 323,  
 324, 339, 374, 381, 394, 499, 500,  
 506, 515, 519, 520, 527, 533, 538.  
 — Dean of (1574) ; 76.  
 — the Gatehouse at ; 94, 95, 179,  
 192, 193.  
 — the plague in ; 107, 111.  
 — St. Margaret's parish ; 107.  
 — the Queen's storehouse at ; 525.  
 — Hall ; 221.  
 White Friars ; 24.  
 Whitehall ; 313.  
 York House ; 132.  
 Longinus, Dr. ; 86.  
 Longney, co. Gloucester ; 159.  
 Longston ; 318.  
 Longueil ;  
 — Monsieur de ; 383, 435, 437.  
 — Madame de ; 437.  
 Loo ;  
 — Andreas de ; 216.  
 — letters of ; 21, 39.  
 — Anthony ; 116.  
 Looe, East ; 542.  
 Lopes, D. ; 420.  
 Lopez, Doctor, license to ; 317.  
 Lorkin, Dr. Thomas, of Cambridge Uni-  
 versity ; 199.  
 Lorraine ; 309, 313, 492, 493.  
 — Cardinal of ; 45, 50, 51.  
 — Duke of ; 448, 452.  
 — Princess of ; 296, 412, 493.

- Lort, Captain; 464.  
 Lott, Ottaviano, letters of; 230.  
 Louvain; 4, 46, 88, 91, 92, 93, 150, 152, 153, 193, 353.  
     clergy of; 152.  
 Lovelace, Mr. Justice; 95.  
 Lovell:  
     Robert; 194.  
     Thomas; *ib.*  
     — letter of; 208.  
     —; 509.  
 Lovet, Mr.; 530.  
 Low Countries, the; 11, 49, 74, 83, 86, 92, 93, 126, 162, 163, 165, 177, 195, 210, 231, 242, 243, 244, 245, 251, 255, 269, 270, 295, 296, 299, 301, 302, 308–310, 312, 313, 315, 319, 322, 332, 333, 334, 335, 340, 343, 352, 355, 365, 366, 387, 388, 395, 400, 402, 418, 420, 423, 431, 434, 447, 448, 457, 460, 467, 470, 482, 483, 484, 487, 489, 491, 492, 493, 502, 511, 516, 541.  
     government of; 128.  
     preparations against; 149.  
     Queen Elizabeth agrees to assist; 165.  
     assembly at Worms touching; 178.  
     a consideration of the cause of; 179–181.  
     offers of the Duke of Anjou to; 180, 181.  
     the Queen's aid to; 180, 181.  
     warned against France; 180.  
     the Queen's aid in money to the Estates of; 195.  
     return of ambassadors from; 218.  
     loan from the Queen to; 231.  
     advertisement from; 260.  
     mutiny of Spaniards in; *ib.*  
     tired of war; 301.  
     Lady Regent of; 541.  
     Estates of; 119, 128, 151, 152, 153, 157, 158, 159, 162, 163, 165, 169, 172, 180, 181, 189, 193, 194, 195, 202, 231, 260, 301, 312, 318, 333, 342, 349, 353, 355, 358, 363, 366, 393, 396, 398, 401, 410, 428, 430, 448, 458, 465, 482, 511, 538, 541.  
     — forces of; 193.  
     — letters to; 323, 539.  
 Lowe:  
     Anthony, esq., lease to; 248.  
     — letter of; 535.  
 Lowgher, Dr.; 137.  
 Lowther; 75.  
 Lubeck; 296.  
     transport of ordnance to; 146.  
 Lucas:  
     John, suit by; 221.  
     Sir Thomas; 115.  
 "Lucidor, Don" (Duke of Alençon), letter to; 29–35.  
 Lude, Count de; 29, 286.  
 Ludford, Dr.; 55.  
 Ludham; 214.  
 Ludlow Castle; 537.  
 Lullowe; 511.  
 Ludovic, Count, brother of the Prince of Orange; 12, 33.  
 Luffenham, North; 332.  
 Lullworth; 262.  
 Lumley, Lord; 165, 169.  
     — servant of; 24.  
     Lady; 189.  
 Luntley, Mark; 257.  
 Lutherans; 159.  
 Luzarche; 405, 415.  
 Lydyars; 155.  
 Lyfeld, Mistress; 227.  
 Lyggyns, Liggens, or Liggon, Ralph, agent of the Duke of Norfolk; 4, 5, 12, 84, 87, 93, 329.  
 Lymborch, A., letter of; 158.  
 Lyme Regis, list of Scottish ships trading with; 397.  
 Lymphsham; 185.  
 Lyndhurst Wood; 227.  
 Lynford; 76.  
 Lynn:  
     co. Norfolk; 61, 499.  
     custom-house at; 60.  
     mayor of; *ib.*  
     customer and comptroller of, letter of; *ib.*  
 Lyon, Hugh, lease to; 236.  
 Lyons; 55, 59, 290, 471.  
 Lyster, Edmund, comptroller; 61.  
 Lytchfield, servant to Lord Christopher Pawlett, 94.  
 Lyxsnawe, Baron of; 416.

## M.

- Mab; 261.  
 Mabon; 24.  
 Mace, George, confession of; 189.  
 McHugh:  
     Feaghe, articles for; 420.  
     — submission of; 421.  
     Owen; 63, 124.  
 McLaghlyn, Rossy; 186.  
 MacMahon, Tigh; 124.  
 McShane, Hugh; 235.  
 McShee, Rory; 416.  
 McThomas, Garhill; 297.  
 McThomas, or FitzThomas, Richard; 297.  
 Macworth, Captain; 421.  
 Madder. *See* Mather.  
 Madder; 552.  
 Maddock, John, letter of; 533.  
 Madelon; 378.  
 Madrid; 414.  
 Maelson, Francis; 127.  
 Maestricht; 87, 128, 157, 158, 260.  
 Magdeburg; 316.  
 Maghuntley, parsonage of, diocese of St. Asaph; 248.  
 Mahomet Bassa; 163.  
 Maidstone, quarries near; 222.  
 Main, the river; 82.



- Maine, Duke of; 366, 394, 409, 413, 414 448.  
 Maisonfleur; 27, 28, 288.  
     letter sent by; 23.  
     letter of, to Don Lucidor; 29-35.  
     letter of; 36.  
 Malanoy; 369.  
 Malbye:  
     Captain, letter of; 145.  
     Sir Nicholas; 385, 421, 443, 499.  
 Maldonast, Monsieur; 493.  
 Malesherbes; 397.  
 Malines; 158, 168, 368, 470.  
 Malorye, Sir W., letter of; 524.  
 Malstede, Walter van, ambassador from the Netherlands; 163.  
 Malta; 128.  
     the knights of; 86.  
 Manchester, college at; 213.  
 Mandrill, Don John de; 507.  
 Mannage, Hugh; 237.  
 Mannering, —; 186.  
 Manners:  
     Roger; 200.  
     — letters of; 141, 207, 519.  
     Sir Thomas, grant to; 143.  
 Mansell:  
     Sir Edward, letter of; 173.  
     Thomas; 173.  
 Mansfeld, Ernest, Count of; 128.  
 Mansfield; 202, 227, 239.  
     — Woodhouse; 227.  
 Manterre; 470.  
 Mantes; 395, 399.  
 Manucius, Jacobus, letter of; 128.  
 Manwood:  
     Mr.; 190.  
     Justice Roger; 206.  
     — death of the wife of; 110.  
     — letter of; 189.  
 Mar:  
     Alexander, Master of; 162, 182.  
     Earl of; 182, 258.  
 Marbury:  
     Elizabeth; 69.  
     Thomas, petition of; 69.  
 Marcel, Monsieur de; 412, 429.  
 Marchant, Jehan le, letters of; 436, 437.  
 Marchaumont:  
     Pierre Clausse, Sieur de; 322, 352, 373, 377, 379, 383, 385, 386, 392, 396, 397, 399, 403, 411, 412, 416, 422, 423, 425, 426, 427, 430, 435, 436, 437, 439, 440, 441, 442, 448, 449, 452, 453, 454, 455, 464, 466, 474, 476, 477, 478, 480, 482, 484, 494, 505, 506, 507, 508.  
     — letters of; 381, 410, 485-494.  
     — letters to; 346, 371, 384, 391, 393, 429, 433, 434, 435, 441, 442.  
     — memorials for; 398, 399, 403, 404.  
     — the Duke of Anjou sends money to; 411.  
     — illness of; 424.  
     Madame de; 354, 375, 386, 411, 412, 423, 424, 426, 427, 434, 435, 439, 441, 451, 452.  
 Marchaumont—*cont.*  
     Madame de, letters of; 374, 375, 378, 382, 385, 394, 397, 399, 410, 429, 431, 433, 442, 447, 453, 454.  
 Marche, Monsieur de; 437.  
 Marches:  
     the East; 80, 109.  
     the Middle, Lord Warden of the; 101, 102.  
 Marckett, —; 511.  
 Marcoyn; 417.  
 Margate, co. Kent; 42, 225.  
 Margonne, Monsieur de; 382.  
 Marine, Mrs.; 90.  
 Marino, John; 255.  
 Mark, Count de la; 12, 13.  
 Markham, Thomas; 227, 228, 239.  
 Markinfield; 191, 192, 193, 329.  
 Marnix, Philippe; 127.  
 Marr, John, merchant; 314.  
 Marrow, John; 187, 190.  
 Marseil, Monsieur; 442.  
 Marseilles; 98, 178.  
 Marsh, John; 164.  
 Marshall, Mr.; 421.  
 Marsten Bigott, co. Somerset, manor of; 120.  
 Marten, Mr.; 37.  
 Martin, Mr.; 112.  
     George; 89, 90.  
     Alderman Richard; 339, 513.  
     — letters of; 533.  
     — Warden of the Mint, letter to; 532.  
     Thomas, letter of; 225.  
 Martines, Peter; 515.  
 Martinfield; 93.  
 Martyn, Richard, the goldsmith; 76, 107.  
     letter of, 104.  
 Mary (Tudor), Queen of England; 5, 85, 146, 155, 241, 243, 250, 254, 269, 288, 291-293, 311, 332, 446, 544, 545, 546.  
     Queen of Scots, 2, 3, 4, 9, 12, 13, 16, 18, 26, 35, 41, 48, 50, 51, 56, 95, 108, 128, 166, 167, 169, 203, 226, 228, 243, 249, 250, 251, 269, 308, 309, 361, 387, 388, 396, 424, 456, 487, 488, 493, 547, 548, 549, 552.  
     — letter of, 82.  
     — letters in cipher to; 44.  
     — aid promised to, by the Duke of Alva; 17.  
     — plot for liberation of; 17.  
     — charges against; 19.  
     — illness of; 20, 226.  
     — letter of physicians of; 20.  
     — her proposed marriage with the Duke of Norfolk; 19, 25, 37, 552.  
     — proposed delivery of, to Regent of Scotland; 23.  
     — her servant Jane; 44.  
     — “mair straitly handelit”; 44.  
     — and the Earl of Bothwell; 46.  
     — her escape from Lochleven; 46.  
     — asks money from the French King; 48.

Mary, Queen of Scots—*cont.*

- asks for femmes de chambre to serve her; 49.
- letters in cipher and clothes sent to; 51.
- custody of, by the Earl of Shrewsbury; 65.
- conspiracy to aid; 74.
- collection of all "accidents" between, and Queen Elizabeth; 81.
- jewels of; 102.
- asked in marriage by Don John of Austria; 158, 228.
- the Pope sends money to; 297.
- English book dedicated to; 340.
- diet of; 353.
- appeal on behalf of; 372, 373.
- "the bosom serpent" (Walsingham), 428.
- "demands and sayings" of, concerning her confinement, 443-446.
- her title to the English Crown; 498, 499.

Maryborough; 104.

Massie, William, merchant, 346.

Mather or Maddler:

- Edmund; 2, 3, 4, 8.
- statement of; 7.
- examination of; 8.
- letters of; 1, 8, 9.
- plot of; 2, 3, 4.

Matignon, Marshal; 405, 448.

Matiniau, Monsieur, Governor of Normandy; 261, 262.

Mathew, Richard, cutler, letter of; 528.

Mauniis, Monsieur de; 369.

Mauvissière, Michel de Castelnau, Sieur de, French Ambassador; 158, 265, 282, 289, 290, 360, 362, 363, 371, 374, 375, 389, 404, 423, 425, 462, 476, 484, 510.

Madame de; 285, 441.

Maxwell, Lord; 256, 258.

May, Le, Monsieur; 411, 432, 434, 442.

Maye, John, petition of; 172.

Mayfield; 220.

Maynard, Mr., letters of; 532, 533.

Mayne, Henry; 187.

Maynooth; 124.

Mayo, Bishop of; 191.

Maze, the; 90.

Mead Hole; 122.

Meadley, William; 141.

Meaux; 411, 425, 426.

Mechlin; 6, 7, 9, 10, 104, 352, 511, 516.

Medina del Campo, Duchy of; 44.

Medina Sidonia, Duke of, license for; 535.

Mediterranean Sea, the; 391.

trade in the; 294.

Medway, the river; 80.

Meidglay, Richard, vicar of Rochdale, letter of; 209.

Meilleraye, Sieur de la; 360.

Meleun:

Pierre de, letter of; 323.

Ro. de, letter of; 323.

Melles, co. Somerset, parsonage of; 219.

Mellifant; 522.

Mels, Francis, servant of Sir Henry Cobham; 420.

Melville, Robert; 444, 445.

Mendivill, Contador; 91.

Mendoza:

Don Bernardino de; 80.

house of; 415.

Menin; 368, 369.

Meny, Monsieur de; 429.

Mera, Sieur de; 97.

Merchant Adventurers, the; 127, 130, 139, 232, 237, 238, 248, 340, 359.

letter from; 49.

request for incorporation by; 295, 296.

charters, &c. of; 295, 296.

Merchants:

foreign; 238.

company of, trading to Spain and Portugal, letter of; 515.

Merington:

Arthur, Captain, of Hamilton; 258.

David, Laird of Sillerton; *ib.*

Meerkerke, Adolph de, warrant to, for the transport of ordnance; 165.

Merode, Baron; 157.

Merodes; 369.

Mershe, John; 83.

Meru, Charles de Montmorency, Count de, letters of; 111, 119.

Mervin, Sir James; 172.

Metam, Mr.; 10.

Metcalfe, —; 20.

Mr.; 324.

Methuen, Paul, a Scotchman, livings held by; 514.

Metz; 111.

Meutes, Lady; 117.

Michel Creche, co. Somerset, rectory of; 147.

Micheldever and East Stratton, parsonage of; 62.

Michell, Humphrey, letters of; 187, 235.

Middleborough; 359.

Middleburgh; 38, 51.

Middlemore:

Mr.; 23.

Henry, license for; 135.

— letter of; 532.

Middlesex, county of; 20, 100, 116, 117, 237.

receivership in; 247.

Middleton, —; 526.

Middlewich, co. Chester, rectory of; 236.

"Mil de Mort," Sieur de; 365.

Milan; 105, 129, 144, 178, 329.

Bishop of; 129.

Mildmay, Sir Walter. *See* Exchequer, Chancellor of.

- Mildmay, Sir Walter, 16, 100, 156, 159,  
200, 273, 274, 321, 525, 532, 537.  
letters of; 101, 124, 513.  
warrants to; 116, 120, 132, 174, 267.
- Milford; 42.
- Milgat; 60.
- Milleroyes, Mons., Governor and Lieutenant  
of Normandy, 94.
- Ministers, persecution of; 535, 536.
- Minorbe; 177.
- Minting Park; 111.
- Minto, Laird of; 35.
- Miranda, Marquis of; 413.
- Mocktre, forest of; 111.
- Moffett, Thomas; 86.  
traitorous doings of; 88, 89, 91, 92, 93.
- "Moine," letters of; 326, 345, 346, 354,  
359, 362, 363, 371, 425, 449, 451,  
455, 460, 461, 468, 469.  
note of the Queen to; 460.
- Moluccas, the; 431.
- Monceaux, de (or Lyggyns). *See* Lyggyns.
- Monceaux; 126.
- Monday, William; 356.
- Mondonville, —; 358.
- Monmouthshire; 62, 349, 536.
- Monnes; 20.
- Mons; 219.
- Mont, cipher name; 51.
- Montague, Anthony, Viscount; 246.
- Montauban; 28.
- "Montbaranye," Monsieur; 285.
- Montbrun; 98.
- Monteagle, Lord; 249.  
marriage of; 110.
- Montfaucon, gibbet at; 24.
- Montgomery, Count of; 45, 48, 112, 414.  
— sails from England with 140  
ships; 51.  
— is repulsed at La Rochelle; 51.
- Countess of; 262, 263.  
— letters to; 24.
- Montigny, Monsieur de; 368, 369, 370.
- Montmorency, Duke of; 34, 70, 288, 436,  
448, 470.  
reception of, at Windsor; 19.  
the House of; 41.
- Montpensier, Duke de; 448.
- Montreterre, Sieur de; 417.
- Montreuil (Montreaubelle); 122, 123.
- Montrose, Earl of; 256, 258.
- Monsabert, Sieur de; 359, 361, 395, 401.  
letter of; 423.
- Moore, Mr., conformity of; 228, 229.
- Moore, Sir John; 100.
- Moors, the; 255.
- Morbecq, Monsieur de, Governor of Aire;  
368, 369.
- Morbey, the river; 206.
- Morden, co. Dorset, rectory and advowson  
of; 184.
- More, Edward, letter of; 218.
- Moret; 51.
- Morfe Forest, co. Salop; 133.
- Morgan; 107.  
David, gent., patent to; 248.  
Hugh, letter of; 514.  
Thomas; 997.
- Morgan—*cont.*  
Thomas, letter of; 55.  
William; 247.
- Morocco, King of; 206.
- Morley;  
Henry, Lord; 91, 128.  
— letters of; 96, 99.  
— protests his loyalty; 96.  
— prays to be restored to his  
estates; 97.  
— prays to be received into  
favour; 99.  
Lady; 110, 128.  
—; 139.
- Morris, —; 200.
- Morrow, Captain; 353.
- Mortlake Park Lodge; 157.
- Morton;  
Earl of; 23, 27, 88, 182, 203, 256,  
258, 284, 285, 317, 318, 492.  
— Regent of Scotland, letters of;  
102, 183.  
— letter to; 9.  
— James Douglas, son of; 258.  
— received into favour by  
James VI.; 181.  
— opinion of, by the Earl of  
Bedford; 184.  
Dr.; 191, 192, 193.  
Daniel; *ib.*  
Plumpton; 193.  
Robert, interrogatories for; 191.  
— examination of; 192.  
Sampson; 191, 192, 193.
- Moscow tallow; 215, 222, 223.
- Mosman, James; 57.
- Mounson, Justice; 164.
- Mountagu, Sir Edward; 200.
- Moussars; 85.
- Mownslowe, John, lease to; 248.
- Much Bromley, Essex; 115.
- Mucklowe, John, Esq.; 249.
- Muir, or Mure, Captain; 4.
- Mullenoxe, Mr.; 536.
- Munier, Jehan; 436, 437, 449.
- Munster; 384, 420, 421, 428, 498, 506.  
Lord President of; 63, 186, 379.  
government of; 438, 439.  
(Germany), Bishop of; 313.
- Munt, —; 531.
- Murdon; 225.
- Mure. *See* Muir.
- Murphyn, Vincent, letter of; 513.
- Murray;  
Earl of; 16, 47, 203, 258.  
Alexander; 328.
- Muscovia House; 37.
- Muscovites, the; 59.
- Music, printing of; 155.
- Musters; 66.
- Muyche, Dr.; 26.
- Mynne, Mr., case of; 209.



## N.

"N." (Christopher Mundt); 178.  
 Namur; 157, 159.  
     castle of; 157.  
 Nancy; 313, 315, 371.  
 Nantes; 338, 364.  
 Naples; 128, 173, 177, 178, 254, 255, 316, 471.  
     Viceroy of; 177.  
     — accident to his son; 178.  
 Nargonne, Monsieur de; 437.  
     letter of; 439.  
 Narrow Seas, the; 122.  
     pirates in; 133.  
 Nash, Humphrey, bailiff of Arnold, letter of; 527.  
 Nasmith, —; 328.  
 Nau, Monsieur; 444.  
 Nave; 417.  
 Navy, the English; 37, 80.  
     estimates for; 14.  
 Navan, the Baron of the; 155.  
 Navarre; 309.  
     King of; 98, 125, 149, 158, 161, 173, 177, 269, 275, 281, 282, 283, 327, 331, 336, 352, 365, 369, 393, 402, 404, 405, 406, 409, 414, 448, 470, 474, 478.  
 Navarre and Béarn, Princess of, letter to; 229.  
 Navarre :  
     Princess of; 296.  
     Queen of; 98, 283, 348, 349, 351, 366, 367, 448, 462, 463, 464, 471, 472, 474, 503, 505.  
 Nayler, Robert, pardon for; 237.  
 Nazaret, Archbishop of; 186.  
 Neale, Thomas, letter of; 187.  
 Nedham, George; 520.  
 Needham, Mr., of the Custom House; 377.  
 Nerac; 406.  
 Néry, Monsieur; 389, 391, 474, 475, 478, 495.  
 Neterveld; 94.  
 Neufville, Sieur de la; 371.  
 Nevell :  
     Jefferay de; 249.  
     Sir John; 42.  
     Sir Thomas; 146.  
 Nevers, Duke of; 45.  
 Nevill :  
     Sir John; 4, 7.  
     Richard, petition of; 80.  
 Newark; 227, 530.  
 Newbury; 106, 188.  
     Bartholomew's hospital in; 106.  
 Newcastle; 115.  
 New Forest, the; 73.  
 Newhall; 109, 125, 225, 267, 327, 330.  
 Newmarket; 44.  
 Newport. *See* Nieuport.  
     Isle of Wight; 75, 77.  
     vicarage of; 237.

Newton, *alias* Newington, co. Bucks; 215.  
 Nieuport ("Newport"), in Flanders; 50.  
 Nicholas :  
     Henry, heresies of; 356.  
     Mr.; 117.  
     Owen, presentation for; 248.  
     Thomas, letters of; 432, 534.  
 Nicholson, Thomas, merchant tailor of London; 226.  
 Nicols, Mr.; 213.  
 Nieverles, Monsieur de; 369.  
 Nievult, William de; 49.  
 Nigri, Monsieur de; 293.  
 Nigrone, Baptista; 114.  
 Nimeguen; 55.  
 Ninon, the clothworker; 75, 76.  
 Ninone; 353.  
 Niort; 29.  
 Nivelle; 343.  
 Noiset; 126.  
 Nonsuch; 146, 189, 325, 326, 330, 510, 513, 514, 517.  
 Norborn, co. Kent, manor of; 517.  
 Norfolk :  
     county of; 3, 43, 51, 150, 200, 246, 323, 501, 521, 523.  
     — disorder for religion in; 136.  
     — list of gentlemen in; 194.  
     — recusants in; 509.  
     Thomas Howard, Duke of (temp. Hen. VIII.); 5.  
     Thomas Howard, Duke of; 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 15, 17, 19, 21, 24, 25, 26, 38, 47, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 552.  
     — letters of; 4, 5, 548.  
     — a memorial of; 10.  
     — his diet in the Tower; 15.  
     — minute with reference to; 15.  
     — children of; 21.  
     — his proposed marriage with Mary Queen of Scots; 19, 25, 37.  
     — charges against; 37, 42.  
     — trial of; 2, 3, 37.  
     — examination and answers of; 551.  
     — submission of; 551.  
     — last confession of; 13.  
     — execution of; 14, 15.  
 Normandy; 94, 261, 262, 263, 275, 455.  
     Duke of; 41.  
     lime from; 43.  
 Normanton, co. York; 132.  
 Norress, Sir Henry, of Lovell; 17.  
 Norris :  
     Sir John; 41, 377, 450, 469, 511, 512.  
     — wounded in Friesland; 451.  
     General, orders by; 356.  
     Sir Henry; 4.  
 Norrys, William, Esq., patent to; 247.  
 Norton; 76.  
     Francis; 26, 85.  
 Norton Folly, Middlesex; 100.  
 Nortons, the; 17, 93, 128.  
 North :  
     cipher name; 51.  
     Lord; 126, 290.  
     — letters of; 120-122, 523.  
     — brother of; 339.

North—*cont.*

- Lord, his quarrel with the Earl of Sussex; 224.  
 Robert; 191, 192, 193.  
 — his uncle Norton; 191, 192, 193.  
 — his uncle Morton; 191, 192, 193.  
 North, the rebellion in the; 17, 19, 25, 37, 41, 191, 192, 193.  
 — cost of; 250.  
 North Cote; 528.  
 North-west passage, the; 194.  
 Northampton; 38, 42.  
 county of; 38, 552.  
 — return concerning; 99.  
 — Sheriff of; 530.  
 Northumberland; 107.  
 Countess of; 17, 26, 128.  
 — letters of; 6, 7, 9, 10.  
 — letter to; 4.  
 Duke of (temp. Edw. VI.); 146.  
 Earl of; 16, 17, 25, 38, 82, 382, 385, 441.  
 — letters to; 6, 7, 9.  
 — ransom of; 6, 7.  
 — children of; 7.  
 — Taylor, servant of; 17.  
 — questions for; 19.  
 — letters of; 111, 115, 139, 140, 175, 190, 214, 339.  
 — his brother Cecil; 140, 175.  
 — son of; 385, 386.  
 Norwich; 136, 201, 208, 229, 509.  
 Bishop of (1575); 123.  
 — (1576); 136.  
 — (1578), letter of; 213.  
 —, his power to appoint "super-intendents"; 197.  
 weekly sermon in the Greenyard at; 196.  
 poor house of St. Bennett's at; 246.  
 poor house of St. Giles' at; 246.  
 poor house without Magdalen Gates at; 246.  
 recusants at; 194.  
 Noseley, co. Leicester; 38.  
 Nottinghamshire; 227, 228.  
 Nountwith Grange; 528.  
 Nowell, Dean of St. Paul's, London; 518.  
 Mr., his catechism; 204.  
 Noyelles Montigny, Monsieur de, Governor of Valenciennes; 368.  
 Noyelles Stade, Monsieur de, Governor of Bapaumes; 368.  
 Noyon; 418.  
 Nugent, Edward, of Gray's Inn; 94, 95.  
 Nuncio, the Papal; 2, 152, 153, 297.  
 Nunez, Dr. Hector, letter of; 513.  
 Nuremberg; 59, 83, 163.  
 Nutshawe, William, license to; 323.

## O.

- Oatlands; 331, 336, 339, 341, 519, 521.  
 Obetere, —; 352.  
 O'Birnes, the; 421.

- O'Briens, the; 235.  
 O'Connors, the; 421.  
 rebellion of; 62.  
 O'Connor, Connor McCormack; 421, 428.  
 Phelim; 124.  
 O'Donnell, Con, house of, called the Liffyn; 417.  
 —; 428.  
 Oge, Rory, death of; 186.  
 Ogle, Lord; 43.  
 Mr.; 527.  
 Ognell, George; 528.  
 — letter of; 524.  
 Oils, manufacture of; 143.  
 Okinge Park; 235.  
 Olynville; 441.  
 O'Mores, the; 421, 186.  
 rebellion of; 62.  
 Omwllawny, John; 297.  
 O'Neill; 101.  
 Orange, William of Nassau, Prince of; 12, 33, 36, 55, 86, 89, 111, 118, 119, 137, 138, 143, 151, 152, 153, 154, 157, 158, 159, 162, 260, 301, 369, 370, 371, 410, 448, 451, 508, 511, 516, 518, 542.  
 — letter to; 49.  
 — letters of; 35, 84.  
 — instructions to prevent his landing in England; 96.  
 — character of; 151.  
 — price set on the head of; 342.  
 — plot to assassinate; 508, 511.  
 Orangi; 439.  
 Ordewater; 118.  
 Ordance:  
 Office, the; 339.  
 export of; 165, 500, 514, 538.  
 transport of, to Flanders; 144.  
 — to Lubeck; 146.  
 Orleans; 375, 379, 386.  
 disorder at; 14.  
 Ormond:  
 Earl of; 62, 177, 379, 498.  
 — charges against; 438, 439.  
 — letter of; 304.  
 Orthies; 368.  
 Osborne:  
 Edward, sheriff of London, letter of 141.  
 John, of Kell marsh, information of; 38.  
 Peter, letters of; 142, 171.  
 Osleworth; 524.  
 Oslands; 227.  
 Osmaro, a Jesuit; 163.  
 Osonville, Sieur d'; 362.  
 Ossory, Upper, Baron of; 186.  
 Ostend; 127.  
 Osterley; 220.  
 Ostia; 173.  
 Oswaldbeck Soke; 239.  
 Oswestry; 549.  
 O'Toole, Phelim; 421.  
 O'Tooles, the; 235.  
 Ouborne; 75.  
 Oudenarde; 343, 511.  
 surrender of; 507.

Overysse; 296.

Owen, —; 329.

Piers, esq.; 237.

Oxenbridge, Lady Alice, letter of; 512.

Oxenwich; 174.

Oxford; 102.

Castle, bridge at; 95.

Jesus College, timber for finishing;  
128.

New College, disorders at; 137.

sheriff of; 95.

Vice-Chancellor of the University of;  
137.

visitation of colleges at; 137.

Countess of; 101, 115, 118, 131, 132,  
133, 135, 136, 144, 145, 170, 171,  
183, 220, 223, 535.

— manors appointed for the; 58.

— memoranda concerning; 134.

Earl of; 18, 114, 154, 156, 157, 170,  
171, 183.

— letters of; 83, 84, 114, 122, 129,  
132, 133, 135, 136.

— affairs of; 58.

— cavillations of, against Lord  
Burghley; 144, 145.

— creditors of; 129.

— Lord Burghley's memorial  
touching; 131, 132.

— memoranda concerning; 134.

— payments made to; 145.

Oxfordshire; 128, 157.

## P.

Packenham, Mrs.; 171.

Padua; 114, 122.

Page, John; 519.

Paget, Lady Catherine; 313.

— letter of; 142.

Lord; 139, 166.

— letters of; 116, 526.

Painswick, co. Gloucester, rectory of;  
538.

Pallavicino, Horatio; 300, 355, 356, 539.

letter of; 173.

moneys due to; 173.

Palmer, Mr.; 185.

Palvesin, Sieur; 350, 465.

Papists; 36, 136, 159, 202, 243, 270, 309.  
search for fugitive; 218.

Paprell, Elizabeth; 247.

Pardieu, Vallentin de, Seigneur de la  
Motte, letter of; 61.

Paris; 1, 5, 14, 24, 30, 41, 44, 46, 47, 50,  
56, 88, 91, 98, 125, 126, 129, 131, 186,  
191, 219, 236, 257, 261, 267, 275, 278,  
283, 286, 287, 289, 290, 305, 322, 323,  
326, 329, 331, 334, 338, 344, 345, 354,  
364, 374, 377, 378, 379, 380, 382, 383,  
384, 385, 386, 387, 394, 397, 401, 405,  
406, 407, 411, 412, 414, 415, 418, 423,  
424, 425, 426, 427, 429, 430, 435, 436,  
437, 439, 440, 441, 442, 452, 454, 455,  
472, 518, 542.

Paris—*cont.*

the Chancellor at; 98.

the Louvre; 425, 429.

the massacre at; 288, 291.

Place de Grève at; 24.

Rue du Temple; 384.

the Salle de Bourbon; 429.

plate of English Ambassador at; 275.

—; 509.

Parker:

Alexander; 142.

James; 249.

Matthew. *See* Canterbury, Archbishop  
of.

Mr., son of the Archbishop of Can-  
terbury; 112.

William; 150.

— petition of; 109.

Parkins, servant of Lady M. Williams;  
339.

Parley:

parson of; 261, 262.

tithing-man of; 262.

Parliament, the; 58, 64, 104, 114, 292,  
293, 380, 544, 545.

prorogations of; 40.

writs of; 17.

Parma:

Duchess of; 353.

Prince of; 260, 329, 353, 361, 396,  
409, 417, 418, 456, 457, 458, 470,  
508, 516.

— detains the English Amba-  
sador; 346.

— sends an envoy to the Duke of  
Anjou; 280.

— suggested policy of, in the Low  
Countries; 301, 302.

Parot, —; 459.

Parradyne, William, lease to; 246.

Parretti, Clemente, letter of; 114.

Parry:

Mistress Blanche, letter of; 517.

Sir Thomas; 185.

William; 331.

— letter of; 328.

Parrys, Ferdinando; 194.

Passe or Pase, John; 183.

Pastry, Serjeant of the; 227.

Pasquier, Monsieur, letter of; 386.

Patricio, a Scotchman; 20.

Patrick, Richard, haberdasher; 247.

Patten, W., letter of; 108.

Paulet, Sir Amyas; 274, 275, 291, 292.

— letters of; 43, 140, 149, 158,  
186.

Lord Christopher; 94.

Sir William, of St. John; 17.

Payne; 205.

Robert, letter of; 320.

Peacock, —; 330.

Peak Forest, the; 256.

Pearson; 77.

Pecock:

—; 189.

—, information by; 174.

Peeter, Robert; 140.



- Pelham :  
 Edmund ; 502.  
 Herbert ; 502.  
 Sir William ; 4, 85, 90, 165, 169, 187.
- Pelts ; 100.
- Pembroke :  
 Earl of ; 154, 166, 446.  
 — letters of ; 522, 536.
- Penal laws, the ; 268.
- Pendred, — ; 164, 165.
- Pendryth, Mr. ; 517.
- Penny ; 75.
- Penwortham ; 207.
- Peppell, Gilbert ; 96.
- Pepper ; 162.
- Percey :  
 Lord ; 339.  
 Sir Harry ; 27, 28.  
 examination of ; 21.
- Perigeux :  
 in Perigord, capture of, by the Huguenots ; 111.  
 surprise of ; 406, 409, 414.
- Permenter, Robert ; 214.
- Perrigues ; 112.
- Perrot, Monsieur ; 346.
- Perrott, Sir John ; 74.
- Perse, Capt. William ; 35.
- Persia :  
 King of, report of the death of ; 178.  
 the Sophy of ; 255.
- Perugia ; 174.
- Peterborough, Bishop of, his request for his son ; 201.
- Petre :  
 Robert ; 55, 513.  
 — letters of ; 106, 107, 187, 217, 264, 339.  
 Sir William, letter to ; 129.
- Pett, Peter, letter of ; 150.
- Petworth ; 140, 175, 214, 339.
- Phayre, William, prisoner in the Tower, letter of ; 163.
- Philip II., King of Spain ; 2, 9, 14, 20, 25, 41, 42, 51, 74, 80, 85, 86, 87, 90, 92, 93, 99, 100, 113, 119, 126, 128, 137, 144, 151, 152, 158, 159, 163, 165, 167, 168, 180, 195, 228, 230, 231, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 250, 252, 254, 255, 269, 301, 302, 308-310, 313, 316, 334, 338, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 352, 353, 355, 358, 359, 360, 370, 376, 387, 389, 390, 391, 393, 396, 401, 404, 405, 406, 408, 409, 410, 414, 415, 419, 447, 448, 456, 457, 458, 460, 467, 471, 483, 485-490, 492, 493, 497, 507, 510, 511, 515, 516, 544, 545, 546.  
 conspiracy against ; 96.  
 his debts in the Low Countries ; 127.  
 his want of money ; 159.  
 illness of ; 275.  
 instructions for ambassadors sent to ; 170.  
 recovery of ; 59.
- Philip II., King of Spain—*cont.*  
 sends an ambassador to Constantinople ; 163.  
 sets a price on the head of the Prince of Orange ; 342.  
 son born to ; 59.  
 treaty of commerce with ; 74.
- Philipp, George ; 237.
- Philippeville ; 157.
- Phillip, James ; 263.
- Phillipps :  
 house of ; 24.  
 Mr. ; 410.  
 Fabian ; 203, 204.
- Phillipson, Miles, letter of ; 528.
- Philpott, John, license to ; 501.
- Pibrak ; 484.
- Picardy ; 14, 45, 405, 415.
- Pickering, Maryon ; 20.
- Pienes ; 45.
- Pierpont ; 418.
- Piers, Captain William ; 325.
- Pierson, — ; 377.
- Pietro, General D. ; 254, 255.
- Pigalle or Pissigalle, Monsieur ; 382, 385, 450, 451.
- Pignons, Monsieur des ; 397.
- Pike, William ; 237.
- Pinart :  
 Claude, French Secretary of State ; 50, 65, 158, 280, 374, 389, 396, 405, 446, 476, 477, 502, 505, 510.  
 — letter to ; 503.
- Pinchbeck, William, lease to ; 247.
- Piperno ; 178.
- Pipwell ; 42.
- Pirates ; 48, 104, 150, 201, 223, 268, 314, 522, 538.
- Pirford ; 326, 531.
- Pirton, Edmund, letter of ; 118.
- Pisa ; 173.
- Plague, the ; 104, 106, 107, 201, 204, 210, 212, 213, 214, 215, 221, 222, 224, 525, 527, 528.
- Plantin, Monsieur du ; 369.
- Plessis-les-Tours ; 328, 330, 334, 335, 337, 338, 340, 424.
- Plymouth ; 42, 113, 160, 538.
- Plum, Mr., master cook of Lord Say ; 227.
- Plumtrie ; 227.
- Plunkett, Sir Oliver ; 155.
- Poictiers ; 99, 159, 286.
- Poictou ; 28, 286.
- Pointets ; 161.
- Pointe, John ; 294.
- Pointon ; 313.
- Pointz, Sir Nicholas ; 524.
- Poissy ; 378, 381, 423.
- Poland ; 45, 59, 83, 114, 491.  
 King of ; 59, 67, 163, 178, 289, 291, 302, 316.  
 Queen of, death of ; 14.
- Poley, Thomas, letter of ; 139.
- Pomerland (Pomerania) ; 162.
- Ponchet, Monsieur du ; 436.
- Pommeuse, Sieur de ; 362.
- Pons, Seigneur de ; 436, 448, 452.

Pont Dormi; 428, 521.  
 Ponts-de-Cé; 363, 364, 395, 401, 423.  
 Poole; 261.  
     port of; 108.  
     petition of mayor and inhabitants of;  
       538.  
     mayor of; 262.  
     John, presentation for; 237.  
     Sir Giles; 74.  
 Pope, the (Alexander VI.); 230.  
     (Gregory XIII.); 29, 126, 152, 153,  
       163, 168, 174, 177, 180, 231, 243,  
       245, 249, 250, 255, 268, 296, 297,  
       329, 352, 364, 376, 388, 390, 396,  
       409, 460, 480, 488, 493, 496, 497.  
     — aids Stuckley; 173.  
     — bulls of; 186.  
     — his grants to religious sem-  
       inaries; 329.  
     (Pius V.); 2, 4, 13, 19,  
     — bulls of; 17, 19, 41.  
 Popham, John (Solicitor-General); 340.  
 Porchester Castle; 531.  
 Porford; 96.  
 Portland; 42.  
 Portman, Sir Henry; 203.  
 Portsmouth; 42, 43, 77, 94, 122, 331,  
   531.  
 Portugal; 11, 69, 96, 163, 174, 255, 317,  
   338, 343, 363, 395, 408, 410, 414,  
   421, 422, 460, 465, 471, 483, 490,  
   491, 515.  
     ambassador of; 500.  
     Cardinal of; 206.  
     Don Carlos of; 199.  
     Katherine, Queen of; 199, 315.  
     genealogical table of the Kings of;  
       199.  
     gunpowder for; 178.  
     King of; 10, 45, 124, 162, 163, 173,  
       174, 178, 180, 255, 431.  
     — (John I.); 199.  
     — (Sebastian); 199.  
     — slain by the Moors; 206.  
     Spanish usurpation of; 301, 344,  
       345, 359, 408.  
     treaty with; 10.  
 Portuguese, the; 164, 230, 447.  
 Possonia, Hungary, Diet at; 316.  
 Poulvier, —; 313.  
 Powell, Thomas; 172.  
     William, grant to; 228.  
 Power, hundred of, co. Cornwall; 237.  
 Powick; 44.  
 Powles vicarage; 237.  
 Poyntz, Sir Nicholas, letter of; 205.  
     Sir William; 84, 87.  
 Prague, news from; 163.  
 Préau; 378, 379, 382, 385, 392, 394, 399,  
   439, 454.  
 Prée, Monsieur de la; 260.  
 Preston, Christopher; 528.  
 Presstaull, John, letter to; 552.  
 Prevost, Le, Monsieur, letters of; 375,  
   383, 435, 437, 451, 452.  
 Princknash; 205.  
 Prickwell, co. Essex; 247.

Privy Council, the; 3, 9, 16, 18, 20, 23,  
   26, 42, 52, 58, 62, 69, 70, 85, 95,  
   96, 104, 107, 115, 120, 121, 130, 138,  
   140, 142, 144, 150, 154, 188, 194,  
   200, 204, 206, 208, 210, 212, 214,  
   217, 222, 232, 234, 253, 254, 263,  
   271, 272, 273, 288, 289, 292, 293,  
   314, 327, 340, 387, 438, 443, 538,  
   548, 552.  
   letters of; 54, 71, 94, 99, 123, 127, 130,  
     135, 139, 147, 172, 264, 267, 317,  
     321, 323, 324, 325, 330, 331, 374,  
     499, 500, 501, 506, 507, 519, 520,  
     521, 522.  
   letters to; 63, 81, 109, 127, 421, 541.  
   office of Lord President of; 146.  
   petition to; 538.  
 Privy Seal, the, Keeper of; 150.  
   oath of the clerk of; 150.  
 Prospero, an Italian; 169.  
 Protestants; 9, 113, 149, 243, 309.  
 Provand, John, grant to; 177.  
 Provence; 409, 493.  
 Prussia, Duke of, cloths for; 341.  
 Pudsey, Mr., of Barford; 140.  
 Puisgaillard, Monsieur de; 418.  
 Pullford, Thomas, letter of; 552.  
 Purvis, Captain; 90.  
 Putney; 145, 217.  
 Pottenham, George; 226.  
 Puyan, Monsieur, letter of; 379.  
 Pyder, hundred of, co. Cornwall; 237.  
 Pyope, Richard, Lord Mayor of London,  
   letter of; 215.  
 Pytt, —; 522.

## Q.

Queenborough; 113, 542.  
 Queen's Bench, Court of; 38.  
 Quesnoy; 368, 456.  
     Monsieur de; 369.  
 Quincé ("Quyssye," "Cussi,") Monsieur  
   de, conversation of, with the Earl  
   of Sussex; 195.  
     Monsieur de; 219, 351, 354, 411,  
       412, 470, 471, 425, 426, 427, 440,  
       442.  
 Quinsay, Lunettes; 399.  
 Quyssye, Monsieur de. *See* Quincé,  
   Monsieur de.

## R.

Radcliff:  
   Egremont, letter of; 100.  
   Radecliffe, Radeclif, Sir Henry,  
     Captain of Portsmouth; 531.  
   — answer of; 39.  
   — letter of; 94.

- Rademacker, Garlacus; 18.  
 Radford, co. Notts; 132.  
 Ragland, Sir Thomas, letter of; 191.  
 Ragusa; 59, 177, 255.  
 Rambouillet, Sieur de; 372.  
 Ramingham, M. de; 86.  
 Ramsey, Thomas, Lord Mayor of London, letters of; 222, 223.  
 Ramson, James; 80.  
 Rance, —; 392.  
 Randolph:  
   Barnard; 164.  
   Mr.; 376.  
   —, wardship of; 200.  
 Randolphe:  
   Edward; 206.  
   Mr., Master of the Posts; 214.  
   Thomas, letters of; 190, 206.  
 Raoul; 357.  
 Ratcliff, Mr.; 193.  
 Raven, William, of London, pikemonger, 525.  
 Ravensmore or Ravensworth, lands called; 187.  
 Rawe, servant of Lord Lumley, 24.  
 Rawes, Edward, of Fowey, grant to wife of; 324.  
 Rawley, Walter; 498, 499.  
 Rayment, John; 248.  
 Raymondo, Mr.; 129.  
 "R.B."; 68.  
 Read:  
   William, Captain of Holy Island, grant to; 239.  
   William; 538.  
 Reading, the Queen's stable at; 58.  
 Réau, Monsieur de; 371, 394, 397, 411, 425, 426, 439, 441, 454.  
   letters of; 381, 396, 422, 437, 440, 452.  
 Recusants; 177, 194, 509.  
 Reddy, cipher name; 51.  
 Redeman, Mr., charge against; 124.  
 Redman, Rafe, gent.; 247.  
 Red Swier, raid of; 101, 102, 103, 109.  
 Reede, Thomas; 190.  
 Reidhewch, Martin of; 230.  
 Rempen; 511.  
 Renard, Monsieur de; 293.  
 Renold, Dr.; 137.  
 Renty, Vicomte de; 440.  
 Requesens, Don Luis, Commendador of Castille, and Governor of the Low Countries, death of; 128.  
 Requests, Master of the; 108.  
 Resinghen, Monsieur de; 151.  
 Retford, East; 542.  
 Retoie, Marshal de; 412.  
 Retz:  
   Count de, letter of; 24.  
   Marshal de; 98, 126.  
 Reulx, Comte de; 86, 90, 92.  
 Revell; 83.  
 Revers, Monsieur de; 119.  
 Rheims; 45, 50, 88, 329.  
 Rhine, the; 82, 83, 343, 353.  
 Rhone, the river; 98.  
 Riblemont; 414.  
 Ricardes, John, lease to; 247.  
 Rice, John; 179, 191.  
   examination of; 192.  
 Richard, Master; 257.  
 Riche, Lord; 227.  
 Richebourg:  
   Marquis de, Governor of Artois; 343, 368, 369, 370, 418.  
 Richmond; 80, 94, 115, 157, 208, 21, 218, 221, 223, 225, 231, 353.  
   presents at; 227.  
 Ridolphi, Roberto; 2, 12, 13, 17, 19, 551.  
 Rimfleville, Monsieur de; 442.  
 Rinteville, Monsieur de; 354.  
 Ripon; 526.  
 Rising ("Rysinge"); 157.  
 Rivett, Sir Thomas; 523, 526.  
 Robberies, highway; 123.  
 Roberts, John, merchant adventurer; 248.  
 "Robin"; 257.  
 Robinson:  
   John; 248.  
   Thomas, of Boston; 335.  
   William; 237.  
 Robotham, Edmund; 524.  
 Rochdale; 209.  
   Vicar of; 209.  
 Roche:  
   forest of, co. Somerset; 203.  
   Marquis de la; 452.  
 Rochelle, La; 28, 29, 46, 48, 113, 160, 289, 338, 346, 421.  
   attempt to surprise; 286, 287.  
   despatch of English vessels to aid; 158.  
   enterprise against; 464.  
   forces in; 28.  
   occurents at; 161.  
   state of; 112.  
   the siege of; 45, 50, 51.  
 Rocheport, Sieur de la; 342, 414, 470, 516.  
   letter of; 442.  
 Rochester; 500.  
   — Castle; 222, 223.  
 Rodesby, Nicholas; 179.  
 Rogers:  
   Andrew; 262.  
   Daniel, letters of; 127, 157.  
   Dr.; 497.  
   John; 538.  
   Lady Mary, letter of; 519.  
   Master; 105.  
   report of; 4.  
   Richard; 204, 207.  
   — his nephew; 204.  
   — his daughter; 204, 205.  
   Sir Richard; 262.  
 Rohety, Christopher, letter of; 356.  
 Roldesbye, Nicholas, letter of; 253.  
 Rolles, Nicholas; 247.  
 Rolleston:  
   Francis; 548.  
   interrogatories and answers of; 547.



R#lls, the; 146.  
 Master of. *See* Cordell, Sir William.  
 Master of; 42, 58, 71, 110, 142, 170,  
 214, 222, 287.  
 — office of; 63.  
 Romans, in Dauphiné; 409.  
 Rombold, Mr., house of; 213, 221.  
 Rome; 7, 9, 97, 152, 168, 177, 193, 249,  
 250, 329, 471.  
 Church of; 17.  
 news from; 163.  
 Romewood; 227.  
 Rommain, Sieur; 440.  
 Romney Marsh, decayed churches in; 147.  
 Roode or Road, commons in; 183.  
 Rosne, Sieur de; 440.  
 Ross :  
 John Leslie, Bishop of; 2, 11, 12, 18,  
 25, 98, 166, 547, 552.  
 — letter of; 62.  
 — asks leave to go to France; 62.  
 — wishes to retire into private life;  
 62.  
 — interrogatories for; 16.  
 — examination of; 16.  
 — lodgings of; 25.  
 Castle; 179.  
 Rotigonty, Sieur de; 362.  
 Rotterdam; 119.  
 Rousse, Sir Edward, letter of; 5.  
 Rowe, Alderman; 528.  
 son of; 528.  
 Ruckwood, —; 194.  
 Ruel, territory of; 364.  
 Ruffeck; 290.  
 Rugounes, —; 415.  
 Rungant; 260.  
 Runinghen, Monsieur de, Governor of St.  
 Omer; 368.  
 Ruramide, Count; 420.  
 Rushbrooke, Mr.; 510.  
 Russell :  
 James, petition of; 84  
 John; 213.  
 Lady; 110.  
 Ruthven, Lord; 256, 258, 285.  
 Rutland :  
 Earl of; 210, 227, 239, 324.  
 letter of; 202.  
 Rye; 514.  
 Rylle, Mr.; 66.  
 Rypley or Ripley; 75, 76.  
 Ryvett, Mr.; 54.

## S.

"S"; 191.  
 Sacheverell, Ralph, letter of; 523.  
 Sackville, Sir Richard; 525.  
 Saddington, parsonage of; 237.

Sadler :  
 Sir Peter; 273.  
 Sir Ralph; 16, 17, 19, 323.  
 — letters of; 14, 55, 56, 148, 551.  
 — sends seditious book to Lord  
 Burghley; 55, 56.  
 Sir Robert; 3.  
 Sadlers' Company; 154.  
 St. Albans; 76, 78.  
 the plague at; 201.  
 St. Aldegonde; 119, 157.  
 St. Andrews; 258, 285.  
 Archbishop of; 1.  
 St. Angulo, parsonage of; 237.  
 St. Ayngneau, Count; 414.  
 Ste. Crois, Monsieur de; 447.  
 St. Denis; 126.  
 St. Edmundsbury; 192.  
 St. Germain-en-Laye; 45, 275.  
 St. Gertrude; 163.  
 St. Helens; 122.  
 St. John's; 107.  
 St. John's Wood, co. Bucks; 392.  
 St. Katherine's; 161, 177, 187.  
 St. Leger, Sir Warham; 66, 416, 421.  
 St. Leonards, Forest of, co. Sussex; 135.  
 St. Ligier, Monsieur de; 379.  
 St. Luc, Sieur de; 414.  
 St. Lucas; 513.  
 St. Malo; 113.  
 St. Marten, Isle of; 112.  
 St. Martin; 161, 435.  
 Monsieur de, letter of; 435.  
 St. Maur; 405.  
 St. Mesmin, Madame de; 400.  
 St. Michael, Order of; 551.  
 St. Michael-upon-Wyre :  
 rectory of; 209.  
 — under-tenants of; 207.  
 St. Omer; 368, 369.  
 Governor of; 86.  
 St. Quentin; 411, 414, 418.  
 St. Valéry; 349, 525.  
 St. Vas, Abbot of; 369.  
 St. Vincent, Cape; 513.  
 Salisbury, Edmund Gheast, Bishop of,  
 letter of; 66.  
 Saltpetre; 394.  
 export of; 176.  
 Saluzzo, marquisate of; 409, 493.  
 Salvin, Mr.; 191, 192, 193.  
 Saltzburg, bishopric of; 82.  
 Sampoll, Mr.; 519.  
 Sampson, Thomas, letter of; 73.  
 Sancerre ("Sansare"); 29.  
 Sanders or Saunders :  
 Dr. Nicholas; 7, 191, 192, 193.  
 — letter of; 4.  
 Sandes, Lord; 322.  
 Sandingfield; 86.  
 Sandwich; 70.  
 Mayor of; 13.  
 Mayor and Jurats of, letter of; 52.  
 Sandy-Acre; 523.  
 Sansat, Sieur de; 471.  
 Santinelle, La; 279.  
 Sardinia, Bishop of; 177.  
 Saromans, Monsieur; 177.

Sarswell, Sir William; 155.  
 Sarum; 106, 536.  
 Sassetti, Captain; 169.  
 Saunders :  
   Francis; 38.  
   John; 247.  
   William, of Harrington, co. North-  
     ampton, Esq.; 38.  
 Sauve, Madame de; 472.  
 Savelle, John, presentation for; 237, 248.  
 Savoie, Madame Lagrand de; 351.  
 Savoy; 92.  
   Duchess of; 240.  
   Duke of; 92, 352, 448, 511.  
   — ambassadors of; 274.  
 Savyle, Robert, Esq., lease to; 236.  
 Sawley; 200, 201.  
   abbey and manor of, co. York; 407.  
 Saxony; 59.  
   Duchess of, cloths for; 408.  
   Duke of, lead for; 190.  
 Say ("Syee"), Lord; 227.  
   the registrar; 71.  
 Scarborough, John; 237.  
 Schade :  
   Alberto; 18.  
   Davye; 18.  
 Scheyfui. *See* Brabant.  
 Schomberg; 45.  
 Schoonehoven; 118.  
 Schout, Captain; 165, 169.  
 Scofeld :  
   Alexander; 221.  
   Richard; 221.  
 Scotland, *passim* :  
   advice from; 102.  
   ambassador of; 190.  
   commissioners for; 109.  
   the Council of; 303, 317.  
   crown jewels of; 56, 57.  
   discord among the nobility of; 183.  
   estate of; 183.  
   hostages from; 230.  
   the Isles of; 314.  
   King of (Darnley); 166.  
   — murder of; 258.  
   — (James VI.); 1, 27, 130, 131,  
     162, 203, 251, 252, 256, 257, 258,  
     269, 297, 303, 308, 309, 314, 317,  
     318, 362, 376, 387, 388, 396, 424,  
     443, 444, 460, 488, 492, 493, 498,  
     499.  
   — receives the Earl of Morton into  
     favour; 181.  
   — appoints a convention at Stirling;  
     182.  
   — habits of; 284.  
   — poverty of; 284, 285.  
   — marriage of; 284.  
   — his favour to d'Aubigné; 284.  
   — debts of; 353.  
   — his appeal to the King of France;  
     372, 373.  
   list of ships from, trading with Lyme  
     Regis; 397.  
   the lords of; 541.  
   merchants of; 269.

Scotland—*cont.*  
   money paid by Philip II. of Spain to  
     noblemen in; 20.  
   occurrences out of; 256, 257, 258,  
     296, 297,  
   Parliament of; 50.  
   Privy Council of; 181, 182, 184,  
     203.  
   Margaret, Queen of; 498.  
   accord of the troubles in; 202.  
   Regent of; 107, 109, 110, 115, 150.  
   —, (Earl of Mar); 27.  
   — proposed delivery of Mary  
     Queen of Scots to; 23.  
   — (Earl of Morton); 50, 51, 166,  
     169, 172, 230, 303.  
   — (Earl of Murray); 37.  
   state of; 284, 285.  
 Scott :  
   Alexander; 445.  
   George, letter of; 129.  
   Sir Thomas, letter of; 70.  
 Scotte, William, prisoner in the White  
   Lion; 512.  
 Scots hall; 70.  
 Scotts, the; 182.  
 Scrivelsby ("Scrylesbye"); 320.  
 Scroope, Edward, Esq.; 78.  
 Scrope, Henry, letter of; 263.  
 Sculthorpe, —; 515.  
 Seagrave; 94.  
 Seale, William; 248.  
 Sebastian, King of Portugal; 124.  
   death of; 199.  
 Sebure, Peter de; 515.  
 Seckford, Henry, letter of; 107.  
 Seckford or Sekford, Thomas; 58, 69, 76,  
   80, 84, 107, 130, 133, 147, 156, 312,  
   502.  
   letter of; 134.  
 Seguier, Captain; 440.  
 Seine, the river; 186.  
 Seintleger, Sir John, letter of; 141.  
 Selim, Sultan; 357.  
 Sembard, Mr.; 403.  
 Semple ("Symple") :  
   Lord; 511.  
   Captain; 511.  
 Sempringham, parsonage of; 246.  
 Senlis; 445.  
   Jacques de; 456.  
 Sens; 462.  
 Seres, the Scot; 17, 26.  
 Servan ("Seroan"), defeat of the Turks  
   at; 255.  
 Sessa, Duke of; 178.  
 Setifyld, Lord; 10.  
 Seton Delavall; 115.  
 Seton, John, son of Lord Seton; 168.  
   Robert, son of Lord Seton; 168.  
   Lord; 4, 7, 39, 167, 168, 169, 257,  
     258.  
   Mrs.; 444.  
 Seure, Chevalier de, Prior of Champagne;  
   274.  
 Severn, the river; 185.

## Seymour :

Lord Edward ; 68, 69, 112.

— letter of ; 64.

Lord Henry ; 278, 279.

— letter of ; 536.

Sezanne ; 425.

Shaftoe, Robert ; 101.

Shawcroft, — ; 535.

Sheffield ; 174, 211, 213, 221, 226, 231,  
252, 253, 256, 281.

Castle ; 20, 65.

Lord, wardship of ; 200.

Shefeld, H. ; 20.

Shefford ; 320.

Sheppard :

Morris ; 84.

Richard, merchant adventurer ; 237.

Sheppey, land in ; 54, 141, 210.

Sherard, Rowland ; 530.

Sherbrook ; 261.

Sheringham, co. Norfolk ; 509.

Sherman, Ralph, letter of ; 187.

Sherwood Forest ; 227, 239.

Ships, names of :—

“ Achates,” the ; 129, 133.

“ Admiral,” the ; 219.

“ Aid,” the ; 147, 148.

“ Bective,” the ; 101.

“ Brave,” the, of London ; 222.

“ Burre,” the, of London ; 534.

“ Dreadnought,” the ; 122, 133, 264.

“ Castle of Comfort,” the ; 113, 122.

“ Elizabeth,” the, of London ; 139.

“ Elizabeth Jonas,” the ; 150.

“ Fly-boat,” the ; 122.

“ Foresight,” the ; 138, 264.

“ Francis,” the, of Fowey ; 212.

“ Handmaid,” the ; 129, 133.

“ Johns,” the ; 173.

“ Lion,” the ; 160.

“ Mannell,” the, of Bridgewater ;  
212.

“ Marie Katherine,” the, of London ;  
534.

“ Mary Ross,” the ; 126.

“ Nightingale,” the ; 513.

“ Prince,” the, a French vessel ; 161.

“ Revenge,” the ; 264.

“ Robert of Flamborough,” the ; 202.

“ Rowe,” the, of Newcastle ; 534.

“ Royal,” the ; 173.

“ Swallow,” the, a craier of Harwich ;  
61.

“ Swallow,” the ; 108.

“ Swiftsure,” the ; 133, 264.

“ Thomas Allen,” the ; 212.

“ William,” the, of London ; 346.

Ships, repairs to ; 222.

Shotover ; 95.

Shrewsbury, Countess of ; 154, 221.

— letters of ; 174, 205, 223, 226.

— repairs to the Court ; 211, 213.

Earl of ; 26, 27, 154, 185, 191, 192,  
205, 249, 444, 527, 547, 548.

— letters of ; 65, 159, 160, 211,  
213, 221, 231, 252, 253, 255, 281.

— letters to ; 20, 176, 353.

— requests of ; 445, 446.

Shropshire, sheriff of ; 508.

Shute, Richard, letter of ; 335.

Sibsley ; 335.

Sidmouth, co. Devon, claim of inhabitants  
of ; 433.

Sidney, Sir Henry, Lord Deputy of Ire-  
land ; 26, 165, 169.

— letters of ; 149, 537.

Sir Philip ; 186.

— letters of ; 432, 531.

Sienna ; 84.

Sigismund, the Emperor ; 152.

Simier, Jehan. *See* Lamenitre.

186, 226, 232, 234, 235, 236, 238,

259, 261, 266, 273, 274, 291–293,

297, 298, 299, 300, 303, 307, 323,

326, 345, 349, 354, 355, 356, 371,

373, 380, 388, 399, 424, 448, 449,

452, 478, 481, 484, 495.

mission of ; 219.

receives commission from the Duke  
of Anjou ; 291.

articles for the marriage treaty pre-  
sented by ; 291–293.

his arrival in England ; 231.

the Queen's opinion of ; 231.

the Anjou marriage treaty with ; 225,  
293.

asks for an allowance from the  
Queen ; 367.

asks to be received into Elizabeth's  
service ; 465.

attempt to kill ; 283.

threat against ; 344.

“ Certificate ” of ; 275.

his charges against Fervaques ; 473.

conferences with ; 253, 254.

departure of, from England ; 276,  
277, 278, 279.

his disgrace with the Duke of Anjou ;

282, 306, 341, 347, 348, 349, 350,

363, 364, 367, 368, 390, 398, 399,

462, 463, 464, 465, 471, 472, 473,

477, 478, 518.

— begs Elizabeth's intercession ;  
363, 368, 390.

draws a pension from the King of  
Spain ; 343.

lends money to the Duke of Anjou ;  
348, 363, 472.

letters of ; 265, 276, 277, 278, 279,

283, 304, 310, 314, 316, 318, 321,

327, 332, 336, 337, 340, 347, 349,

357, 363, 364, 366, 367, 389, 462,

464, 467, 468, 471, 517.

letters to ; 282, 302, 474.

list of cipher names used in letters  
of ; 448.

Silin, Conrad, merchant ; 506.

Silver, mines for ; 225.

Silvius, Guillaume, letter of ; 162.

Sinclair, — ; 328.

Sinaron ; 261.

Sissinghurst ; 58.

Sittern, Henry, presentation for ; 246.

Skegges, Edward, esq. ; 249.

Skenehove ; 55.

Skidmore, Mr. ; 537.



- Skinner, Mr. ; 200, 203.  
 Skipwith, G., letter of ; 209.  
     Henry ; 3, 4, 10, 11, 531, 551.  
     — letters of ; 13, 15.  
 Skirrowe, Thomas ; 530.  
 Skofeilde, Mr., letter in favour of ; 210.  
 Sladd, Henry ; 248.  
 Slegge, Mr. ; 213.  
 Slingsby, William ; 9.  
 Smale, Humphrey, letter of ; 531.  
 Smerwyck ; 353.  
 Smith :  
     Captain John, letter of ; 126.  
     Mathew, esq. ; 391.  
     Thomas, customer ; 141, 142, 224, 264.  
     Sir Thomas ; 9, 18, 81, 94, 159, 288, 547.  
     — letters of ; 108, 551.  
     — letter to ; 45.  
     Thomas, receipt of, to Lord Burghley ; 18.  
     or Smyth, Thomas ; 164.  
     William ; 106.  
 Smyth :  
     John ; 318.  
     Matthew, of Westminster ; 165.  
     Thomas ; 246.  
 Smythe :  
     Mr. ; 263.  
     William, collector ; 61.  
 Snag, — ; 186.  
 Snape, co. Suffolk ; 38.  
 Snave, co. Kent, manor of ; 319.  
 Snetsham ; 202.  
 Snowdon, forest of ; 312.  
 "Societas Moschica," the ; 178.  
 Soissons ; 410.  
 Solicitor-General, the ; 76, 130, 212.  
 Solyman, Sultan ; 357.  
 Somers, John ; 247, 400, 405, 410, 414, 416, 419, 424, 451, 459, 460, 470, 474, 477.  
     letter of ; 417, 418.  
 Somerset :  
     county of ; 120, 203, 219, 349, 514, 519, 535.  
     Commissioners of Sewers for, letter of ; 184.  
     Duke of ; 146.  
     Francis, articles by ; 40.  
 Somersham ; 120.  
 Somervyle, Mr. ; 189.  
 Sopoto ; 73.  
 Sosa, John Roderico di ; 391.  
 Soubsmorcet ; 360.  
 Sound, the ; 83.  
 Southacke, George ; 105, 124.  
 Southampton ; 77, 137, 139, 318, 321, 324, 331, 514.  
     county of ; 535  
     Earl of ; 18.  
     examination of ; 21.  
 Southcott, Justice ; 142, 164.  
 Southey ("Southait"), George ; 49.  
 Southill, manor of ; 69.  
 Southwark. *See* London.  
 Southwell, Sir Richard ; 8, 10.  
 Southwold ; 61.  
 Sowthern, Robert ; 139.  
 Sowthowes, — ; 201.  
 Spa, the ; 53, 54, 67.  
 Spain ; 7, 21, 40, 42, 55, 86, 87, 90, 91, 93, 114, 124, 126, 152, 163, 168, 169, 177, 178, 180, 207, 235, 244, 251, 255, 268, 269, 308, 328, 338, 355, 359, 364, 387, 390, 391, 408, 412, 413, 414, 421, 422, 424, 431, 447, 470, 511, 515.  
     Ambassador of ; 7, 8, 9, 16, 17, 25, 41, 177, 303, 329, 451, 473, 515.  
     — assault on, in London ; 513.  
     court of ; 93.  
     debts to ; 50.  
     English pensioners of ; 42.  
     fleet of ; 58.  
     goods from ; 39.  
     Grand Commendator of ; 59.  
     "great navy preparing in," 324.  
     Infanta of ; 412.  
     the Inquisition in ; 324, 520.  
     King of. *See* Philip II.  
     league between, and the Turk ; 159.  
     money in ; 87.  
     spiritually of, offer money for wars ; 20.  
     treaty of commerce between England and ; 49.  
     treaty between, and England ; 81.  
     Queen of ; 21, 92.  
     New ; 207.  
 Spaniards, the ; 38, 105, 122, 127, 128, 163, 164, 195, 230, 396, 401, 424, 457, 520.  
     cruelty of ; 369.  
 Spence, Captain ; 511.  
 Spencer :  
     Sir John ; 530.  
     — marriage of daughter of ; 110.  
     Richard, letter of ; 507.  
 Sperte, —, servant to the Earl of Leicesters ; 532.  
 Spillesburie, Richard ; 247.  
 Spilman, Clerk of the Parliament ; 58.  
 Spinelli, —, a Neapolitan ; 254.  
 Spinola :  
     Benedetto ; 18, 55, 63, 70, 71, 84, 129, 145, 300, 355, 356, 539.  
     letter of ; 11.  
     Baptista, moneys due to ; 173.  
 Spinolas, the ; 61.  
 Stafford :  
     county of ; 247.  
     George, letter of ; 87.  
     John ; 530.  
     Lady ; 449.  
     Lord, letters of ; 508, 513.  
     Sir Edward ; 245, 266, 277, 278, 281, 304, 307, 310, 311, 314, 315, 317, 327, 328, 329, 331, 333, 334, 335, 338, 339, 346, 353, 354, 355, 357, 360, 449, 451, 467, 475, 483, 514.  
     — letters of ; 219, 331, 528.  
 Staines, 236.

- Stamford :  
     co. Lincoln ; 52, 53, 189, 203, 324,  
         332, 335, 518.  
     the plague in ; 106, 111.  
     St. Mary's parish ; 111.  
     St. Martin's parish in ; 106.  
     draping at ; 320.  
 Standen ; 14, 90, 93.  
     Anthony, letter to ; 229.  
     Edmund ; 229.  
     John ; 229.  
     Robert, letter of ; 229.  
 Standin ; 87.  
 Standon ; 76.  
     — ; 56.  
 Stanhope :  
     Edward, Esq., his suit *v.* H. Welby  
         and others ; 53.  
     — letters of ; 233, 532.  
     John, letter of ; 157.  
     Mr. ; 156.  
 Stanihurst, —, an Irishman ; 516.  
 Stanley :  
     Sir Edward ; 17.  
     Sir Thomas ; 17.  
     — interrogatories for ; 547.  
     — answers of ; 548.  
     Sir William ; 421, 427.  
 Stanstead ; 221, 536.  
 Stanstedd Abbott, co. Herts, license to  
     sell wine in ; 237.  
 Stanton, W., letter of ; 525.  
 Stapilton, Brian, letter of ; 502.  
 Staple, merchants of the ; 49, 129, 296.  
 Staple, Michael, letter of ; 44.  
 Stapleford :  
     co. Wilts, manor of ; 319.  
     John ; 248.  
 Star Chamber, the ; 71, 72, 87, 100, 103,  
     108, 377, 525, 533.  
 Starke, — ; 326.  
 Starkye, Alderman, letter of ; 204.  
 State government ; 81.  
 States, the. *See* Low Countries.  
 Stationers (Company), Master and War-  
     dens of ; 188.  
 Stebrynhethe, manor of ; 20.  
 Steenvurek ; 260.  
 Steinbach, Captain ; 55.  
 Stephanus, Robertus, Greek New Testa-  
     ment of ; 188.  
 Stevenson ; 20.  
     Robert, groom of the stables, petition  
         of ; 507.  
 Stevington, co. Bedford, parsonage of ;  
     147.  
 Steward :  
     Colonel ; 511.  
     James ; 285.  
 Stillyard :  
     the ; 87.  
     merchants of the ; 80, 82, 83, 99, 134,  
         232, 233, 500.  
     export of cloths by ; 182.  
 Stilton ; 53.  
 Stirling ; 1, 110, 131, 162, 203, 256, 257,  
     258, 317.  
     convention at ; 182, 258.  
     Castle ; 181, 183.  
 Stoke ; 524.  
 Stokes, Mr. ; 227.  
 Stondland, harbour of ; 538.  
 Stones, John, letter of ; 533.  
 Story :  
     Dr. ; 83.  
     John, pirate ; 531.  
 Stourbridge, fair at ; 215.  
 Stout, cipher name ; 51.  
 Stow Langtoft ; 534.  
 Stowe, William, grant to ; 147.  
 Stradling ; 87.  
 Strasburg ("Augusta") ; 103, 106, 119,  
     313, 316.  
 Stratton, East. *See* Micheldever.  
 Streamer, Christopher ; 237.  
 Streechin, the "gudeman of" ; 46.  
 Strenant ; 369.  
 Stretton, parsonage of, diocese of Here-  
     ford ; 249.  
 Stringer :  
     Mr. Anthony ; 16.  
     Edward, grant to ; 267.  
 Stroud ; 75.  
 Strozzi (Strossy), Marshal ; 14, 29, 338,  
     406.  
 Stuarts, Archibald ; 76.  
 Stuckley :  
     Stukely, or Stewkeley, Thomas ; 20,  
         41, 124, 152, 173, 177.  
     supposed to be in Bristol or in Wales ;  
         100.  
     called "Earl of Washford and Duke  
         of Leinster" ; 97.  
     at Rome ; 97.  
 Stukeley and Herford, co. Hunts, parsonage  
     of ; 247.  
 Sturmius ; 129.  
 Sturton, Lady ; 126.  
 Suevingham, Francis de Hallewyn, Lord  
     of ; 81.  
 Suffolk :  
     county of ; 110, 150, 188, 189, 246,  
         248, 524, 534.  
     — disorder for religion in ; 136.  
     — recusants in ; 509.  
     Katherine, Duchess of ; 99, 205.  
     — letters of ; 156, 173.  
     — husband of ; 156.  
     Charles, Duke of ; 146.  
     Frances, Duchess of ; 99.  
 Sugdon, William, letter of ; 527.  
 Sulyard, — ; 509.  
 Sunning ; 191.  
 Suppell, John ; 297.  
 Suse, Madam de la ; 24.  
 Suthall, co. Beds ; 247.  
 Sutton ; 227.  
     Thomas ; 18.  
 Surrey :  
     county of ; 3, 116, 237, 248.  
     Earl of ; 9, 47, 157, 165, 169.  
     — education of ; 119.

## Sussex :

- county of; 42, 82, 115, 122, 142, 148, 223, 267, 521, 534.
- disorders in; 515.
- High Sheriff of; 502.
- the plague in the; 525.
- Countess of; 381.

Earl of; 9, 26, 87, 104, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 186, 252, 253, 254, 272, 273, 274, 291, 292, 321, 323, 324, 367, 374, 448, 494, 499, 500.

— letters to; 42, 322.

— letters of; 108, 125, 145, 146, 160, 195, 224, 326, 329, 394, 512.

— his conversation with M. de Quincé; 195.

— his opinion of Lord Burghley; 326.

— his quarrel with Lord North; 224.

— illness of; 145.

— Lord Chamberlain; 143.

Swaldon; 76.

Swaledale; 536.

Sweden :

King of; 163, 302.

— wars with Denmark; 59.

Swegenham, remonstrance of; 74.

Sweninghen, Monsieur de; 368.

Swevegenhem, M.; 16.

Swift, Jasper, letters of; 161, 531.

Swigo, an Italian; 143.

Swinburne, John; 7.

Swiss, the; 12, 33, 409.

Switzerland; 83, 313, 383, 436.

Swynho, James; 9, 10.

Swynshed, Richard, "post" at Ware, letter of; 214.

Symmes, Edward; 529, 530.

Symon Goate, drain called; 118.

Symons, John; 513.

Sympcote, John, merchant, license to; 394.

Sympson, Thomas, goldsmith; 542.

## T.

Taddington, rent-roll of; 519.

Taffin, —; 158.

Tafter, councillor of Friesland; 178.

Tailor *alias* Ottorne, John, pirate; 538.

Tallis, Thomas, gentleman of H.M. chapel, petition of; 155.

Talbot :

Gilbert, son of the Earl of Shrewsbury; 65.

— death of son of; 160.

Tallow :

export of; 192.

— expected scarcity of; 215.

— scarcity of; 220.

Tamworth; 207.

Tancred; 441.

Tanneane; 101.

Tardenois; 411.

Tarserys, island of; 408.

Tartars, the; 59.

Tatarsall; 320.

Tassis, agent of Philip II. of Spain; 410, 458, 493.

Taunton, hundred of; 147.

Tauris; 255.

Tavannes, Marshal de; 289.

Taverner, Roger, letter of; 203.

Tavistock; 202, 512.

Taylor, R., letter of; 330.

Taylor, servant of the Earl of Northumberland; 17, 25.

Teddington; 210.

Temple Hurst Park; 502.

Temple, a refugee; 87.

Terceira, Isles of; 420.

Tetlowe, Thomas, merchant; 346.

"T. G.," letter of; 54.

Thames :

the river; 42, 80, 116, 160, 487.

— court for the conservancy of; 116.

— fish from, for the Queen's household; 248.

— preservation of; 520.

Thanet, Isle of; 225.

Theobalds; 110, 115, 132, 156, 340, 394, 524, 532.

Thexton, —; 202.

Thickyns, Mr.; 90.

Thirlemont; 194.

Thistelworthe; 157.

Thomas :

Edgar; 108.

John; 246.

— yeoman of the chamber and of the long bows, petition of; 65.

Thomequin, Monsieur, letter of; 379.

Thomson, Laurence, letter of; 529.

Thore, Seigneur de; 126.

Thorley; 76.

Thornbury; 84.

Thornton; 209.

Captain; 149.

Thorold, Mr.; 136.

Thorpe, John, presentation for; 237.

Throckmorton, Sir Nicholas; 4, 166.

Throgmorton :

rebellion of; 8.

Thomas; 84.

Throckmorton, John, letter of; 226.

House; 226.

Throop :

Mathew; 176, 191, 192.

Thomas; 191, 192.

Thurland, Mr.; 193.

Thursford; 202.

Thymelby, John, of Irnham, co. Lincoln; 530.

Tickenhall, co. Derby; 132.

Tienloy, Monsieur de la, Governor of Bethune; 368.

Tigurensis, Walter; 81.

Timber, export of; 394.

Tilligny, Sieur de; 417.



Tipperary; 304, 498.  
 Tippet, Richard, gent., grant to; 237.  
 Tirlough; 417.  
     rebellious attempts of; 387.  
 Titchborne :  
     Mistress Elizabeth; 37.  
     John; 37.  
     Nicholas; 37.  
     Roger, gent.; 37.  
 Toledo, archbishopric of, offers money for war; 20.  
 "Tom Truth;" 56.  
 Tonstall, Ralph, letter of; 526.  
 Topcliff; 25.  
 Topcliffe, Mr.; 176.  
 Torbay; 42.  
 Torneham, forest of; 86.  
 Torres Vedras, Count de; 408, 414.  
 Toul; 111.  
 Toulouse; 354, 363, 391.  
 Touplain; 472.  
 Tournay, castle of; 323.  
 Tourris, Captain; 440.  
 Tours; 48, 331, 332, 391, 433.  
 Touson; 397.  
 Townley, Robert, comptroller, letter of; 51.  
 Townsend, Mr.; 213.  
 Toye, Mr.; 64.  
 Tracy, Mr.; 519.  
 Tramwell; 26.  
 Traver, —; 219.  
 Treagle, Stephen, master cook; 525.  
 Treaties, notes on; 11.  
 Tredway, Mr.; 106.  
 Trellecke; 536.  
 Tremaine, E.; 19.  
     letter of; 218.  
 Trent, Council of; 297.  
 Trento, Baptista di, letter of; 165-170.  
 Tressame, Sir Thomas, letter of; 521.  
 Tretowre; 171.  
 Trim, cipher name; 51.  
 Troy; 185.  
 Trymleiston, the lord of; 154.  
 Tuddington; 54.  
 Tunis, King of; 58.  
 Turenne, Vicomte de; 351, 352, 406, 414, 417, 418, 448.  
 Turk, the; 9, 73, 86, 91, 93, 99, 255, 294, 316.  
     English captives of; 108.  
     league between Spain and; 158.  
     preparations for war by; 163.  
     ambassador of; 426.  
 Turkey :  
     Court of; 129.  
     fleet of; 59.  
     preparations against; 86.  
 Turks, conversions of; 103.  
 Turner, Reynold, sergeant of the Queen's bakehouse, petition of; 135.  
 Tuscany; 254.  
 Twywell Manor; 42.  
 Tybalt's; 109.  
 Tymbarman, Myghell, petition of; 541.  
 Tynemouth; 314.

Tyomville, Monsieur; 382, 453.  
 Tyrwhit, Robert, letter of; 209.  
 Tyrwhitt :  
     Sir Robert; 529.  
     Lady; 529.

## U.

Uffington; 207.  
 Ugteed, Henry, license to; 374.  
 Ughtred, —; 527.  
 Ulster; 421.  
 Umpton, Harry; 537.  
 Undertre, John :  
     information against; 75.  
     persons named in letters of; 75, 76.  
     letters of; 74, 76, 77, 78.  
 United Provinces; 170.  
     "Objections for the consultation of the;" 40.  
 Unwin, William, Esq.; 247.  
 Upnor; 222.  
 Upton; 512.  
 Urbino, Duke of; 352.  
 Ursino, Cardinal, Papal Legate; 29.  
 Uske; 536.  
 Utrecht; 61, 343.  
 Uvedal, Avary, plaintiff; 214.

## V.

Valenciennes; 368.  
 Vare, Stephen de; 91.  
 Vassaictz, Pierre, letter of; 541.  
 Vathey, Monsieur de, letter of; 379.  
 Vaudemont, Madlle. de; 452.  
 Vaudetar; 429.  
 Vaughan :  
     Captain; 353.  
     Sir Roger; 171.  
     Sir Thomas; 171.  
     Thomas; 172.  
     William, of Tretowre, letter of, 171.  
 Veale, Edward; 84.  
 Velient, Monsieur de; 452.  
 Velutelli, Acerbo; 61, 63, 143.  
 Venetians, the; 9, 73, 83, 230, 541.  
 Venice; 59, 67, 73, 97, 99, 103, 114, 145, 177, 178, 193, 254, 294, 493.  
     Ambassador of, at Paris; 129.  
     court of; 129.  
     news from; 163.  
 Ventadour, Comte de; 417.  
 Vêrac :  
     Sieur de; 51.  
     sent by the French king into Scotland; 48.  
     letter to; 549.  
 Verneuil; 186, 430.

## Vernon:

—; 107.

Mr., Victualler of Berwick; 264.

## Véry:

Clausse, letters of; 375, 395, 401.

Monsieur de; 363, 375, 378, 382, 383,  
384, 385, 386, 423, 447, 452.

Vétizon, Sieur de; 396, 397.

Vidâme (de Chartres); 483.

Vienna; 59, 163.

Vieupont; 381.

Villars, Marquis de, Admiral of France;  
29.

"Villelommegeon"; 385.

Villeneuve; 28.

Captain; 469.

Villers, Sieur de, Governor of Bouchain;  
342.

Villequier, Monsieur de; 389, 394.

Villero; 434.

Monsieur de; 436, 455, 491.

Villerville, Monsieur; 151.

Villiers, M. de, letter of; 116.

Villyers, —; 511.

Vilnoorde; 353.

Vimioso, Count de; 346, 408, 420, 483.

Vinbon, Captain, letter to; 61.

Vincent, Robert; 533.

Virgil, translation of; 516.

Vishinseur, Doctor; 178.

Viteaux, Baron of; 417.

Vitelli, Chappino; 25, 86, 90, 168.

Vlissinghen; 84.

Vochir; 381.

Voménie; 275, 290.

Vorosky, —; 316.

Vosberghan, Gaspar van, license to; 552.

Voyages, the North-west; 176.

Voysimlieu, Monsieur de; 385.

Vray, Sieur de; 236, 261, 303, 319, 321,  
322, 333, 346, 361, 363, 386, 395, 397,  
413, 414, 503.

## W.

## Waad:

William; 322.

— letters of; 254, 313, 315.

Waineman, Mrs.; 157.

Wake, Mr.; 52, 53.

Walberswick; 61.

Walcheren; 38.

Walden, —; 76, 199, 288.

Wale, Piers; 297.

Wales; 42, 100, 122, 142, 523.

concealments in; 101.

Justices for; 203.

lands in; 134.

Lord President of; 111, 273, 274.

mines in; 185.

— cost of works in; 185.

North; 312.

Walgrave, Charles, 194.

## Walker:

Dr.; 532.

Walker—*cont.*John, groom of the Queen's bake-  
house, petition of; 133.

— presentation for; 237, 249.

Mr.; 44.

William ("Wilzem Walcar"), letter  
of; 35.

Wall, Garrat, of Eye; 294.

Wallachia, Demetrius, Prince of, pedigree  
of; 357.

Wallington; 101.

Wallis, Mr., Mayor of Cambridge; 212.

Walloons; 14, 87.

## Wallop:

Sir Henry; 321, 522.

— letter to; 379.

Wallsor, Christopher; 18.

Walsall ("Woloshull"); 187.

## Walter:

Mistress; 227.

Morgan; 248.

Waltham; 115.

Cross; 53.

— Poor House of; 237.

## Walsingham:

Sir Francis; 66, 69, 104, 114, 144,  
150, 171, 179, 200, 239, 249, 252,  
264, 267, 283, 288, 289, 292, 293,  
321, 323, 324, 325, 329, 330, 331,  
346, 374, 391, 401, 429, 434, 450,  
451, 456, 460, 461, 499, 500, 509,  
517, 519, 543.

— the Queen's message to; 403.

— Duke of Anjou's opinion of;  
428.

— illness of; 405, 407, 478.

— is sent to France; 405.

— his negotiations there; 405, 406,  
407, 410, 412, 413, 415, 416, 419,  
427, 428.

— leaves France; 452.

— speech of, to the King of France;  
478.

— sent to France; 509.

— letters of; 45, 81, 129, 150, 175,  
181, 195, 353, 407, 415, 423, 427,  
428, 431.— letters to; 66, 179, 217, 226,  
231, 253, 255, 373, 403, 410, 430.

## Wanstead; 403.

## Warcopp:

Robert; grant to; 132.

Thomas, esq., lease for; 78.

— grant to; 132.

Warde, Dr. William, of Cambridge Uni-  
versity; 199.

Warden, manor of; 69.

## Wards:

Court of; 42, 171, 508.

— receivership of; 506.

Wardour, A.; 94, 519.

Ware; 53, 100, 190, 214, 215.

the plague at; 214.

Wareham; 262.

Waroux, Monsieur de, Governor of Cassel;  
369.Warrington, co. Northampton, manor of;  
246.

- Warwick :  
     county of; 247, 530.  
     — sheriff of; 187.  
     Earl of; 127, 141, 165, 267, 325.  
     — letters of; 112, 220, 508.
- Waterford; 235, 307, 309, 330, 507.
- Waterhouse, Mr.; 142, 421.
- Waterland; 55.
- Watever, William, parson of Byfleet; 208.
- Watson, —; 377.  
     John; 210.  
     Dr. Thomas, letter of; 210.  
     — his appeal to Lord Burghley;  
         210.  
     — his infirmities; 210.  
     — remains with the Bishop of Win-  
         chester; 212.
- Watt; 100, 101.
- Watts, Philip; 247.
- Wayte, Thomas; 247.
- Webbe, Thomas; 95.
- Welby, Henry, suit of E. Stanhope against;  
     53.
- Weller, John, armourer, petition of; 163.
- Wells, co. Somerset, vicarage of St. Cuth-  
     bert's in; 514.
- Wendesley, Richard, letters of; 78, 80.
- Wenn; 19.
- Wentworth :  
     Lord; 20, 222.  
     Mr., son-in law of Lord Burghley;  
         537.  
     Mrs.; 534.  
     Thomas; 191, 192.
- Westall, vicar of; 252, 253.
- Westbury, co. Wilts, chantry of; 248.
- Westerman; 76.
- Westmeath; 421.
- Westmoreland :  
     Earl of; 3, 16, 17, 25, 26, 38, 167,  
         228, 329, 331, 357, 376, 492.  
     — letter of; 92.  
     — letter to; 113.  
     — suggested capture of, in the Low  
         Countries; 86.  
     — traitorous doings of; 88, 89, 91,  
         93.  
     Countess of, letters of; 113.  
     county of; 123.
- Weston; 209, 339.  
     John, letter of; 96.  
     — letter to; 96.
- Westrell, Eli; 104.
- Wetherbie, co. York; 236.
- Wexford, Seneschal of; 421.
- Whaddon; 199.
- Wharton :  
     —; 526, 527, 536.  
     Philip, Lord, letters of; 527, 536.
- Wheat, export of; 226.
- Wheatley, demesnes of; 227.
- Wheler, Simon; 181.
- Whitacres, Mr.; 204.
- White :  
     Nicholas, Master of the Rolls (Ire-  
         land), letters of; 100, 154, 155,  
         161, 176, 186.
- White—*cont.*  
     Nicholas, charges against; 177.  
     Stephen, interrogatories for; 18.  
     — examination of; 18.
- Whitland, Abbot and convent of; 134.
- Whitnay, William, Queen's Receiver for  
     Staffordshire; 172.
- Whitsand Bay; 86.
- Whittingham; 131.
- Whittlesford, parsonage of, co. Cambridge;  
     501.
- Whitton, George, gent., lease to; 261.
- Wight :  
     Isle of; 42, 158, 219, 384, 532.  
     — Thomas Beket's house in the;  
         161.
- Wightman :  
     William; 164.  
     — petition of; 134, 135.
- Wilbraham, Thomas, Attorney of the  
     Court of Wards; 8, 16, 17, 20.
- Wilcocks, Henry, lease to; 247.
- Wilcocks; 75.
- Wilde, —, of Edmonton, farmer; 179,  
     191.
- Wildmore; 335.
- Wilford, Thomas; 515.
- Wilgoose, —; 191.
- Wilkes :  
     Thomas; 119, 120.  
     Thomas, letters of; 187.
- Wilkins, John, Vicar of Sidmouth,  
     petition of; 433.
- Wilkinson :  
     Oswald; 17.  
     — letter of; 25.  
     Mr., recommendation of; 524, 532.
- Willers, Abbot of; 369.
- Willerual, Monsieur de; 368, 369.
- William the Conqueror; 270.
- Williams :  
     —; 210.  
     Captain; 512.  
     Henry, *alias* Crumwell, knt., lease  
         to; 247.  
     Lady Margery, letters of; 209, 339.  
     Sir Roger; 41.  
     Thomas, Sheriff of Shropshire; 508.
- Williamson, Thomas, Vicar of Eccles,  
     letter of; 209.
- Willoughby House; 156.
- Wilson :  
     Dr. (afterwards Sir) Thomas, Master  
         of the Requests; 2, 8, 10, 19, 28,  
         59, 60, 62, 65, 76, 84, 99, 108, 110,  
         126, 127, 135, 141, 252, 254, 264,  
         267, 273, 292, 321, 323, 324, 330,  
         374, 432.  
     — letters of; 81, 143, 151-154,  
         551.  
     — letters to; 73, 87, 126, 230.  
     — English Ambassador to France;  
         87.  
     — will of; 391.  
     Godfrey; 391.  
     John, cobbler; 239.  
     Lucrece; 391.  
     Mary; 391.



- Wilson—*cont.*  
     Nicholas; 391.  
     Mr.; 529.  
 Wilton; 328.  
 Wilts, county of; 237.  
 Wimbledon; 118.  
 Wimborne:  
     bailiff of; 262.  
     Minster; 262.  
     St. Giles; 263.  
 Wimondham, parsonage of; 237.  
 Winchelsea; 502.  
 Winchester; 94.  
     Bishop of (1575); 94.  
     — (1575); 101.  
     — (1576); 137.  
     — (1577), mills belonging to; 147.  
     — (1578); 182, 210, 211.  
     — (1578), letter of; 212.  
     — (1581); 380.  
     diocese of; 36.  
     Marquis of, his house in Southwark;  
         62.  
     — letters of; 105, 527.  
     — letter to; 105, 106.  
 Windebank, Thomas; 120, 148.  
 Windsor; 19, 25, 27, 49, 80, 120, 123,  
     141, 235, 522, 529, 530, 531, 535,  
     538.  
     Castle; 162, 535.  
     — works at; 187.  
     Edward, Lord, letters of; 53, 67.  
     Walter, brother of Lord Edward  
         Windsor; 67.  
 Wines, foreign; 538.  
 Winfield, Robert, letter of; 512.  
 Wingfield; 26.  
     Robert; 203.  
 Winter or Wynter, Sir William; 156,  
     223, 391.  
     letters of; 162, 222.  
 Winterborne; 209.  
 Wise, Nicholas, license to; 330.  
 "Wishelei-land," glebe lands called; 208.  
 Wisse, Elias; 18.  
 Wither, Dr. George, letter of; 532.  
 Withington, parsonage of; 204.  
 Withipoole, —, of Ipswich, wardship of;  
     339.  
 Woad; 552.  
 Woburn; 115.  
 Wodroffe, Bartholomew; 174.  
 Wolley, Mr.; 76.  
 Wolmer, Mr.; 325.  
 Wolmette, Mr.; 294.  
 Wombwell, co. York; 132.  
 Wood, Henry; 174.  
     — confession of; 174.  
     William, license to; 507.  
 Woodbridge creek; 61.  
 Woodhall; 535.  
 Woodhouse, Sir Roger; 526.  
     William; 43, 44.  
 Woodrington, Sir John; 171.  
 Woodroffe, Sir Nicholas, Lord Mayor of  
     London; 534.  
 Woods, Surveyors of Her Majesty's; 133.  
 Wood-Stanway, rent-roll of; 519.  
 Woodshawe, Edward, letters of; 84, 88,  
     91, 92.  
     letter to; 92.  
     Lord Leicester's opinion of; 92.  
 Woodstock; 107, 108, 112, 116, 119.  
     enclosure of common at; 141.  
     manor of; 247, 261.  
     New; 542.  
     Park, additions to; 135.  
 Woolton, Mr., preferred to the bishopric  
     of Exeter; 213.  
 Woolwich, 222.  
     manor of; 247.  
 Worcester, county of; 249, 349.  
     Earl of; 59, 289.  
     Bishop of (1578), letter of; 203.  
     prebend in; 204.  
 Works, Surveyor of the, letter of; 115.  
 Worms, assembly at, touching the Low  
     Countries; 178.  
 Worsley, Robert; 207, 209.  
 Worsley, Nicolas, losses of; 28.  
 Worthy, cipher name; 51.  
 Wotton, Thomas, letter of; 216.  
 Wray:  
     Christopher, Lord Chief Justice,  
         letters of; 136, 137, 509.  
     Jasper; 190.  
     — examination of; 192.  
     Thomas; 174, 189, 190, 191.  
     — examination of; 192.  
 Wrichte, R., letter of; 215.  
 Wrothe, Robert; 164.  
 "W. S.," letters to; 74, 76, 77, 78.  
 Wurzburg, Bishop of; 178, 313.  
 Wyatt, (Sir Thomas); 243.  
 Wymondham; 526.  
 Wyng, William; 328.  
 Wynnhill; 547.  
 Wynter, George; 156.  
     letter of; 160.

## X.

Xertosa, La; 215.

## Y.

Yale, Dr.; 71, 72.  
 Yarmouth; 42, 514.  
     merchandize at; 69.  
     officers of the port of, letter of; 61.  
     prices of herrings at; 61.  
 Yaxley, —; 509.

York; 25, 37, 60, 115, 137, 139, 149, 217,  
 220, 253, 376, 508, 526, 552.  
 Archbishop of (1577), letter of;  
 148.  
 Spiritual Court at; 139.  
 St. Sepulchre's Chapel at; 143.  
 Edward; 132.  
 Rowland; 68, 132.  
 Yorke, George; 531.  
 Yorkshire; 81, 248, 249, 527, 528.  
 sheriff of; 530.  
 Youghal; 419, 420, 421.  
 Mayor of; 304.  
 Young;  
 Dr.; 212.  
 John, servant of Lord Leicester; 80,  
 532.  
 Roger, letter to; 190.  
 — letter of; 215.  
 Thomas; 246.

## Z.

Zealand or Zeeland; 38, 49, 71, 84, 86,  
 89, 118, 126, 127, 137, 138, 151, 152,  
 162, 260, 295, 296.  
 Zericksee; 118, 119.  
 Ziuccavo, in Saxony; 59.  
 Zouche;  
 Colonel John; 416, 432.  
 Sir John; 150.  
 Lord, letter of; 332.  
 Zurich; 73.  
 Zutphen; 260.  
 Zwindverst, isle of; 118.  
 Zwingle (Ulrich), the Reformer; 159.

L O N D O N: Printed by EYRE and SPOTTISWOODE,  
Printers to the Queen's most Excellent Majesty.  
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.





HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

---

CALENDAR

OF THE

MANUSCRIPTS

OF THE

MOST HON. THE MARQUIS OF SALISBURY, K.G.,  
&c. &c. &c.

PRESERVED AT

HATFIELD HOUSE, HERTFORDSHIRE.

PART II.

---

*Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.*

---



LONDON:

PRINTED FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,  
BY EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE,  
PRINTERS TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

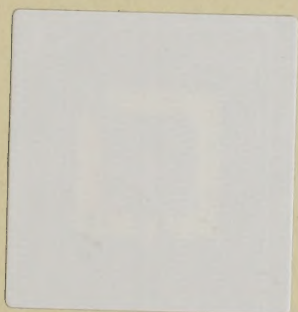
And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from  
EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, EAST HARDING STREET, FLEET STREET, E.C., and  
32, ABINGDON STREET, WESTMINSTER, S.W.; or  
ADAM AND CHARLES BLACK, 6, NORTH BRIDGE, EDINBURGH; or  
HODGES, FIGGIS, & Co., 104, GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

1888.









GETTY RESEARCH INSTITUTE



3 3125 01410 0644



